

PUBLISHED

SĀRA'TTHA-PPAKĀSINĪ
SAṆYUTTA-NIKĀY'AṬṬHAKATHĀ
OF
BUDDHAGHOSĀCARIYA

Pali Text Society

TEXT SERIES No. 120

SĀRATTHA-PPAKĀSINĪ

**BUDDHAGHOSA'S COMMENTARY ON
THE SAṆYUTTA-NIKĀYA**

EDITED BY

F. L. WOODWARD, M.A

VOL. III.

**ON SAḶĀYATANA-VAGGA (SECOND PART)
AND MAHĀ-VAGGA
WITH INDEX TO VOLS. I.-III.**

Published by

THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY, LONDON

Distributed by

**ROUTLEDGE & KEGAN PAUL LTD
LONDON, HENLEY AND BOSTON**

1977

First published . . . 1928

Reprinted . . . 1977

P

294'3823

T 595 A.A.A.W ISBN 0 7100 8800 0

V. 3

© Pali Text Society

Sl. no 081382

COMPUTERISED
C6632

THE ASIATIC SOCIETY
CALCUTTA-700010

Acc. No. 49384

Date... 17.11.88

Printed in Great Britain by
REDWOOD BURN LIMITED
Trowbridge & Esher

PREFACE

FOR this third volume I have been able to use, in addition to the Sinhalese Texts and MSS. of the first two, a transcript from the Burmese kindly made for me by Messrs. Maung Kyaw Win, M.A., and Lu Pe Win, M.A., both of Rangoon University College and assistants to Professor P. Maung Tin, at whose request the work was done as a labour of love, the whole being revised by the Professor himself. To these three I must render hearty thanks and express regret that the delay in printing my MSS. sent in years ago, but of course awaiting their turn, prevented my acknowledgement of their careful labours.

Secondly, I must thank Dr. Helmer Smith, of Stockholm, for kindly offering, through Mrs. Rhys Davids, to help me by giving extracts from the *Purāṇa-Tīkūs* of *Saṃyutta-Nikāya*, which I do not possess—an offer of which I could not make use, as my work had been finished and sent in some time before, and my distance from printers is prohibitive. I am consoled by the thought that my full index to this Commentary may prove of use to him in his great work, with Prof. Andersen, on the Pāli Dictionary.

F. L. WOODWARD.

ROWELLA, TASMANIA.

1936.

CONTENTS

PREFACE	-	-	-	-	-	-	PAGE V
(a) I. SALĀYATANA-SANYUTTA-VANṆANĀ (cont.):							
i. Nandikkhaya-vagga	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
ii. Saṭṭhi-peyyālaṇ	-	-	-	-	-	-	2
iii. Samudda-vagga	-	-	-	-	-	-	2
iv. Āsivisa-vagga	-	-	-	-	-	-	5
II. VEDĀNĀ-SANYUTTA-VANṆANĀ:							
i. Sagātha-vagga	-	-	-	-	-	-	74
ii. Rahogata-vagga	-	-	-	-	-	-	78
iii. Aṭṭha-sata-pariyāya-vagga	-	-	-	-	-	-	81
III. MĀTUGĀMA-SANYUTTA-VANṆANĀ	-	-	-	-	-	-	86
IV. JAMBUKHĀDAKA-	„	„	-	-	-	-	88
V. SĀMAṆḌAKA-	„	„	-	-	-	-	89
VI. MOGGALLĀNA-	„	„	-	-	-	-	89
VII. CITTA-	„	„	-	-	-	-	91
VIII. GĀMAṆI-	„	„	-	-	-	-	102
IX. ASANKHATA-	„	„	-	-	-	-	111
X. AVYĀKATA-	„	„	-	-	-	-	113
(b) MAHĀVAGGASSA VANṆANĀ (Vol. V. of P.T.S. ed.):							
I. MAGGA-SANYUTTA-VANṆANĀ							
i. Avijjā-vagga	-	-	-	-	-	-	116
ii. Vihāra-vagga	-	-	-	-	-	-	128
iii. Micchatta-vagga	-	-	-	-	-	-	131
iv. Paṭipatti-vagga	-	-	-	-	-	-	132
v. Appamāda-vagga	-	-	-	-	-	-	133
vi. Balakaraṇiya-vagga	-	-	-	-	-	-	134
vii. Esanā-vagga	-	-	-	-	-	-	136
viii. Ogha-vagga	-	-	-	-	-	-	137

II. BOJJHANGA-SAṆYUTTA-VANṆANĀ:		PAGE
i. Pabbata-vagga - - -	-	138
ii. Gilāna-vagga - - -	-	147
iii. Udāyi-vagga - - -	-	148
iv. Nīvaraṇa-vagga - - -	-	150
v. Cakkavatti-vagga - - -	-	152
vi. Bojjhanga-sākacca-vagga - -	-	155
 III. SATIPATṬHĀNA-SAṆYUTTA-VANṆANĀ:		
i. Ambapāli-vagga - - -	-	177
ii. Nālandā-vagga - - -	-	207
iii. Silatṭhiti-vagga - - -	-	228
iv. Anussuta-vagga - - -	-	229
v. Amata-vagga - - -	-	229
 IV. INDRIYA-SAṆYUTTA-VANṆANĀ:		
i. Suddhika-vagga - - -	-	232
ii. Mudutara-vagga - - -	-	234
iii. Chālindriya-vagga - - -	-	237
iv. Sukhindriya-vagga - - -	-	240
v. Jārā-vagga - - -	-	243
vi. Sūkara-khata-vagga - - -	-	248
vii. Bodhi-pakkhiya-vagga - -	-	249
 V. SAMMAPPADHĀNA-SAṆYUTTA-VANṆANĀ	-	250
VI. BALĀ-SAṆYUTTA-VANṆANĀ - - -	-	250
 VII. IDDHIPĀDA-SAṆYUTTA-VANṆANĀ:		
i. Cāpāla-vagga - - -	-	250
ii. Pāsāda-kampana-vagga - -	-	255
 VIII. ANURUDDHA-SAṆYUTTA-VANṆANĀ:		
i. Rahogata-vagga - - -	-	262
 IX. JHĀNA-SAṆYUTTA-VANṆANĀ	-	263
X. ĀNĀPĀNA-SAṆYUTTA-VANṆANĀ	-	263

XI. SOTĀPATTI-SANYUTTA-VANṆANĀ:

PAGE

i. Veḷudvāra-vagga	-	-	-	276
ii. Rājakârâma-vagga	-	-	-	283
iii. Sarakāni-vagga	-	-	-	287
iv. Puññâbhisanda-vagga	-	-	-	289
v. Sagātha-puññâbhisanda-vagga	-	-	-	290
vi. Sapañña-vagga	-	-	-	290

XII. SACCA-SANYUTTA-VANṆANĀ:

i. Samādhi-vagga	-	-	-	293
ii. Dhamma-cakka-ppavattana-vagga	-	-	-	296
iii. Koṭigāma-vagga	-	-	-	299
iv. Siṅsapā-vana-vagga	-	-	-	299
v. Papāta-vagga	-	-	-	300
vi. Abhisamaya-vagga	-	-	-	303
vii. Cakka-peyyāla	-	-	-	303
viii. Appakā-virataṇ	-	-	-	303
ix. Āmakadhañña-peyyāla	-	-	-	304
x. Bahutara-sattā	-	-	-	305

INDEX OF WORDS	-	-	-	-	310
----------------	---	---	---	---	-----

Sārattha-ppakāsinī nāma Saṅyutta-nikāyaṭṭhakathā

III.

I.

SAḶĀYATANA-SAṆYUTTA-VAṆṆANĀ (continued)

(P. 142 of *Pāli Text Soc. Ed.*
iv. *Catuttha-panṇāsa*)

I. NANDIKKHAYA-VAGGO.

1.

Nandikkhaya-vaggassa paṭhame; nandikkhayā rāgassa ca khayato ekattha-vuttaṇ.¹ *Suvimuttaṇ* ti, arahatta-phala-vimutti-vasena suṭṭhu vimuttaṇ. Sesam ettha dutiyādīsu ca uttānam eva.

5.

Pañcamaṇ samādhi-vimutti-kallānaṇ.²

6.

Chaṭṭhaṇ paṭisallāna-kallānaṇ² citt' ekaggatañ ca kāya-vivekañ ca labhantānaṇ 'etesaṇ kamma-ṭṭhānaṇ dhātiṇ gamissati' ti ñatvā kathitaṇ. Tattha *okkhāyati*³ ti, paññāyati, pākaṇaṇ hoti. Iti dvīsu pi etesu saha-vipassanāya cattāro maggā kathitā.

¹ So A, C, G, but C₁ rāgakkhaya rāgakkhayā nandikkhaya ti nandiyā ca rāgassa ca atthato ekattaṇ v.

² C₁ vikalānaṇ.

³ So text and all MSS., but according to this we should read akkhāyati.

7.

Sattamādīsu tīsu therassa vimutti-paripācanīyā dhammā kathitā.

10.

Dasamādīni tīpi pāṭiekkena¹ puggal' ajjhāsaya-vasena vuttāni. Tesañ attho vutta-nayen' eva veditabbo ti.

II. Saṭṭhi-peyyālaṇ.

Tadanantaro saṭṭhi-peyyālo nāma hoti. So uttān' attho va. Yāni pan' ettha saṭṭhi vuttāni vuttāni *chando pahātabbo* ti, evañ tassa tassa padassa vasena bujjanakānaṇ ajjhāsaya-vasena vuttāni. Iti sabbāni tāni pāṭiekkena puggal' ajjhāsaya-vasena kathitāni. Ekeka-sutta-pariyosāne catuṣaṭṭhi bhikkhū arahattaṇ pattā ti.

III. SAMUDDA-VAGGA.

1.

Samudda-vaggassa paṭhame: *cakkhuṇ, bhikkhave, purisassa samuddo* ti, yadi² duppūraṇ' atṭhena vā samuddan' atṭhena vā samuddo, cakkhum eva samuddo: tassa hi paṭhavito yāva Akanitṭha-Brahma-lokā nīlādi-ārammaṇe samosaraṇaṇ³ ti paripuṇṇa-bhāvaṇ kātuṇ na sakkoti, evañ duppūraṇ' atṭhena pi *samuddo*. Cakkhu ca tesu tesu nīlādīsu ārammaṇesu samud-dati; asaṇvutaṇ hutvā osaramānaṇ⁴ kiles' uppattiyā kāraṇa-bhāvena sadosa-gamaṇena gacchatī ti samuddan' atṭhena pi *samuddo*. *Tassa rūpamayo vego* ti, samuddassa appamāṇo ūmi-mayo vego viya tassāpi cakkhu-samuddassa samosaritaṣṣa⁵ nīlādi-bhedassa ārammaṇassa vasena appameyyo rūpamayo vego veditabbo. *Yo taṇ rūpamayaṇ vegaṇ sahatī* ti, yo taṇ cakkhu-samudde samosaṭaṇ rūpa-mayaṇ vegaṇ manāpe rāgaṇ amanāpe dosaṇ asamapekkhite mohan ti evañ

¹ C₁ -ekena.

² G. yadidaṇ.

³ A, G. samosaranti; C. samosarante pi; C₁ ārammaṇaṇ samosaraṇaṇ. *For deriv. of samuddo cf. SnA. 275; Mil. 85.*

⁴ G. -mānā.

⁵ A, G. cakkhuno samudda-samosaritaṣṣa.

rāgādi-kilese anuppādentō upekkhaka-bhāvena sahati. *Sa-ūmi* ti ādisu, kilesa-ūmihi, *sa-ūmiṇ*: kiles' āvaṭṭehi, *sāvaṭṭaṇ*: kilesa-gāhehi, *sagāhaṇ*: kilesa-rakkhasehi, *sa-rakkhasaṇ*: kodh' ūpāyāsassa ca vasena sa-ūmiṇ. Vuttaṇ h' etaṇ: 'ūmi-bhayaṇ ti kho, bhikkhave, kodh' ūpāyāsass' etaṇ adhivacanan' ti (M. i, 460). Kāma-guṇa-vasena sāvaṭṭaṇ. Vuttaṇ h' etaṇ: 'āvaṭṭa-ggāho ti kho, bhikkhu, pañcann' etaṇ kāma-guṇānaṇ adhivacanan' ti (S. iv, 180). Mātugāma-vasena sagāha-sarakkhasaṇ.¹ Vuttaṇ h' etaṇ: 'sagāha-sarakkhaso ti kho, bhikkhave, mātugāmāssa' etaṇ adhivacanan' ti (Itiv. 114). Sesa-dvāresu pi es' eva nayo.

*Sa-ūmi-bhayaṇ duttaraṇ accatari*² ti, ūmi-bhayaṇa sa-bhayaṇ duratikkamaṇ atikkami. *Lokantaḡu* ti, sankhāra-lokassa antaṇ gato. *Pāragato ti vuccatī* ti, nibbānaṇ gato ti kathiyati.

2.

Dutiye: *samuddo* ti, samuddan' aṭṭhena samuddo, kledan' aṭṭhena³ teman' aṭṭhenā ti vuttaṇ hoti. *Yebhuyyena* ti, ṭhapetvā Ariya-sāvake. *Samunnā* ti, kilinnā tintā nimuggā. *Tantākula-jātā*⁴ ti ādi heṭṭhā vitthāritam eva.⁵

Maccujaho ti,⁶ tayo maccū jahitvā ṭhito. *Nirūpadhī* ti, tīhi upadhihi anupadhī. *Apunabbhavāyā* ti, nibbān' atthāya. *Amohaṇi maccurājan* ti, yathāssa gatiṇ⁷ na jānāti, evaṇ maccurājānaṇ mohetvā gato. *Tatiyaṇ vutta-nayam* eva.

4.

Catutthe: *appahīn'* aṭṭhena atthi, ten' ev' āha so *appahīno* ti. *Parittā* ti, pabbata-mattam pi jahitabbaṇ, anitṭhaṇ arajaniyaṇ parittaṇ nāma hoti. Evarūpāpi pan' assa rūpā⁸ cittaṇ pariyādiyanti ti dasseti. *Ko pana vado adhimattānaṇ*

¹ C₁ omits sagāha.

² B. accuttari.

³ A, G. kilesan'; C₁ kiledan'.

⁴ A. tantākulata; C, C₁, and Text, kulaka; G. kulatu.

⁵ Vol. ii, 96 (on S. ii, 92; A. ii, 211).

⁶ This is part of § 3 in P.T.S. ed. of text.

⁷ A. yathā gatassa gahitaṇ; G. yathā gatassa gatiṇ.

⁸ A, G. evarūpā vipassanā rūpā cittaṇ; C₁ evarūpāp' issa rūpā.

ti, iṭṭhārammaṇaṇ paṇ' assa rajaniyaṇ vatthu cittaṇ pari-yādiyaṭi ti ettha kā kathā¹? Nakha-piṭṭhi-ppamāṇam pi maṇi-muttādi rajaniyaṇ vatthu adhimatt' ārammaṇam evā ti veditabbaṇ. *Daharo*² ti ādīni, tīpi pi aññamañña-veva-canān' eva. *Ābhindeyyā* ti, pahareyya padāleyya vā.³

5.

Pañcame: *tadubhayaṇ* ti, taṇ ubhayaṇ. Chaṭṭhaṇ uttānam eva.

7.

Sattame: *aneka-pariyāyenā* ti, anekehi kāraṇehi. *Iti pāyaṇ* ti, iti pi ayaṇ. Imasmiṇ sutte aniccena anatta-lakkhaṇaṇ kathitaṇ.

8.

Aṭṭhame: *anubyañjanaṇso nimittaggāho* ti, hatthā-sobhaṇā-pādā-sobhaṇā ti evaṇ anubyañjana-vasena nimitta-ggāho. Nimitta-ggāho ti saṇsandetvā gahaṇaṇ, anubyañjana-ggāho ti vibhatti-gahaṇaṇ. Nimitta-ggāho kumbhila⁴-sadiso sabbam eva gaṇhāti; anubyañjana-ggāho vibhajitvā hattha-pādā-diṣu taṇ taṇ koṭṭhāsaṇ. Ime pana dve gāhā eka-javana-vāre pi labbhanti, nānā-javana-vāre vā ti? Eka-javana-vāre pi labbhanti; nānā-javana-vāre vattabbam eva n' atthi. *Nimitt' assāda-gathitaṇ*⁵ ti, nimitt' assādena ganthitaṇ,⁶ baddhaṇ. *Viññāṇaṇ* ti, kamma-viññāṇaṇ. *Tasmiṇ ce samaye kālaṇ kareyyā* ti, na koci sankiliṭṭhena cittaṇa kālaṇ karonto nāma atthi, sabba-sattānaṇ hi bhav' angen' eva kāla-kiriyaṇ hoti; kilesa-bhayaṇ pana dassento evam āha. Samaya-vasena vā evaṇ vuttaṇ: Cakkhu-dvārasmiṇ hi āpāthagate ārammaṇe ratta-cittaṇ vā duṭṭha-cittaṇ vā mūḷha-cittaṇ vā ārammaṇa-rasaṇ anubhavitvā bhav' angaṇ otarati. Bhav' ange ṭhatvā kāla-kiriyaṇ karoti. Tasmiṇ samaye

¹ A, G. omī e. k. k.; and with C. read ettāvata.

² C₁ saro (?).

³ A, G. adideyyā ti; A. paccāreyya; G. pavāreyya; C. pabhindeyya; C₁ bhindeyya. A, G. pakhāleyya vā; C. padāleyya; C₁ pahareyya padāleyya.

⁴ C₁ inserte sarīra.

⁵ Text and C₁ gadhita (cf. UdA. 120).

⁶ G. gaṇhitaḥ, and omits baddhaṇ.

kālaṇ karontassa dve va gatiyo pāṭikankhā. Imassa samayassa vasen' etaṇ vuttaṇ.

Imaṇ khvāhaṇ bhikkhave ādinavaṇ ti, imaṇ anekāni vassasata-sahassāni niraye anubhavitabbaṇ dukkhaṇ sampasamāno evaṇ vadāmi: Tattāya ayosalākāya akkhini añjāpetu-kāmo ti. Iminā nayena sabbattha attho veditabbo.

Ayosankunā ti, aya-sūlena. *Sampalimaṭṭhaṇ* ti, dve pi kaṇṇa-cchiddāni vinivijjhivā paṭhaviyaṇ ākoṭana-vasena sampalimaṭṭhaṇ. Tatiya-vāre *sampalimaṭṭhaṇ* ti, nikhādanaṇ paveṣtvā ukkhipitvā saha dhunantena chinditvā pātana-vasena sampalimaṭṭhaṇ. Catuttha-vāre *sampalimaṭṭhaṇ* ti, bandhana-mūlaṇ chetvā pātana-vasena sampalimaṭṭhaṇ. Pañcama-vāre *sampalimaṭṭhaṇ* ti, tikhiṇāya sattiyā kāyapaśādaṇ uppādetvā pātana-vasena sampalimaṭṭhaṇ. *Sattiyā* ti, ettha mahatī daṇḍaka-vāsī veditabbā. *Sottan*¹ ti, nipajjitvā nidd' okkamaṇaṇ. *Yathārūpānaṇ vitakkānaṇ vasaṇ gato sanghaṇ bhindeyya* ti, iminā vitakkānaṇ yāva sanghabhedādi-pāpakammāvahanatā dassitā. Sesam ettha uttānam eva.

9.

Navame: *hatthesu*² *bhikkhave satī* ti, hatthesu vijjamānesu.

10.

Dasame: *na hotī* ti vuccamāne bujjihaṇakānaṇ ajjhāsayena vuttaṇ; dvīsu pi c' etesu vipāka-sukha-dukkhaṇ eva dassetvā vaṭṭa-vivaṭṭaṇ kathitaṇ ti.

3IV. ĀSIVISA-VAGGA.

1.

Āsivisa-vaggassa paṭhame: *bhikkhū āmantesī* ti, ekacārika-dvicārika-ticārika-pañcacārike sabhāga-vuttino kārake yutta-payutte sabbe pi dukkha-lakkhaṇa-kammaṭṭhānike parivāretvā⁴ nisinne yogāvacare bhikkhū āmantesi.

¹ Text suttaṇ.

² Probably hatthe su.

³ From this point to the end I use B₁ for the Burmese transcript referred to in the Preface.

⁴ So B₁, C₁; A, G. omī; C. has -lakkhaṇaṇ mantvā kilēse pariv.

Idaṇ hi suttaṇ puggal' ajjhāsayena vuttaṇ. Puggalesu pi vipaṇcit' aññūnaṇ¹ disā-vāsikānaṇ dukkha-lakkhaṇa-kammaṭṭhānikānaṇ upatṭhāna-velāyaṇ āgantvā Satthāraṇ parivāretvā nisinnānaṇ vasena vuttaṇ. Evaṇ sante pi ugghaṭit' aññu²-ādīnaṇ catunnaṇ puggalānaṇ paccaya-bhūtam ev' etaṇ.

Ugghaṭitaññu-puggalo³ hi imassa suttassa mātikā-nikkhepen' eva arahattaṇ pāpuṇissati; vipaṇcit' aññu mātikāya vitthāra-bhājanena; neyya-puggalo imam eva suttaṇ sajjhāyanto, paripucchanto, manasikaronto, kalyāṇa-mitte sevanto, bhajanto, payirupāsanto arahattaṇ pāpuṇissati. Padaparamass' etaṇ suttaṇ anāgate vāsanā bhavissati ti. Evaṇ sabbesam pi upakāra-bhāvaṇ ñatvā Bhagavā Sineruṇ ukkhipanto viya, ākāsaṇ vitthārento viya, cakkavāla-pabbataṇ kampento viya ca mahantena ussāhena 'Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave' ti imaṇ Āsivisa-suttaṇ ārabhi.

Tattha cattāro āsivisā ti,⁴ kaṭṭha-mukho pūti-mukho aggimukho sattha-mukho ti ime cattāro. Tesu kaṭṭha-mukhena ḍaṭṭhassa sakala-sarīraṇ, sukkha-kaṭṭhaṇ viya, thaddhaṇ hoti: sandhi-pabbesu adhimattaṇ aya-sūla-samappitaṇ viya tiṭṭhati. Pūti-mukhena ḍaṭṭhassa pakka-pūti-panasaṇ viya vipubbaka⁵-bhāvaṇ āpajjitvā paggharati; cangavāre ṭhita⁶-udakaṇ viya hoti. Aggi-mukhena ḍaṭṭhassa sakala-sarīraṇ jhāyitvā añjana-muṭṭhi⁷ viya vippakiriyati. Sattha-mukhena ḍaṭṭhassa sakala-sarīraṇ bhijjati; asanipāta-tṭhānaṇ viya mahānikhādanena khata-sandhi-mukhaṇ viya ca hoti. Evaṇ visesa-vibhattā⁸ cattāro āsivisā.

Visa-vega-vikārena pana te soḷasa honti. Kaṭṭha-mukho

¹ Cf. i, 202. A, G. ugghaṭitaññūnaṇ; C. vipaṇcit. (Ṭīka).

² B. ugghāṭ.

³ Cf. SnA. ii, 163; Pugg. 41; Netti 211; A. ii, 135.

⁴ In verse at Asl. 300; cf. Expos. 395; SnA. 458; Pugg. 48, PuggA. 226; B₁, C₁ āsivisa *ahvaya*.

⁵ A, G, C. pubba-.

⁶ B₁, C, C₁ pakkhitta.

⁷ B₁, C₁ bhasma-muṭṭhi viya thusa-m.

⁸ A confusion here of visa and visesa. A. visesa-visattā; B₁ visena vibhattā; C. visesa-vibhattaṇ; C₁ visa-vasena-vibhattā; G. visesa savisattā.

hi ḍaṭṭha-viso diṭṭha-viso phuṭṭha-viso vāta-viso ti catubbidho hoti. Tena hi ḍaṭṭham pi diṭṭham pi phuṭṭham pi visa-vātena¹ pahaṭam pi sarīraṇ vutta-ppakārena thaddhaṇ hoti. Seseṣu pi es' eva nayo. Evaṇ visa-vega-vikāra-vasena soḷasa honti. Puna puggala-paññatti-vasena catusaṭṭhi honti.

Kathaṇ? Kaṭṭha-mukhesu tāva ḍaṭṭha-viso.² Āgata-viso no ghora-viso, ghora-viso no āgata-viso; āgata-viso c' eva ghora-viso ca, n' ev' āgata-viso no ghora-viso ti catubbidho hoti. Tattha yassa visaṇ³ pajjalita-tiṇukkāya aggi viya sīghaṇ abhirūhitvā⁴ atṭhīni⁵ gahetvā, khandhaṇ gahetvā, sīsaṇ gahetvā ṭhitan ti vattabbatam āpajjati, maṇi-sappādīnaṇ visaṇ viya; mantaṇ pana parivattetvā, kaṇṇa-vātaṇ datvā, daṇḍakena pahaṭa-matte otaritvā ḍaṭṭha-tṭhāne yeva tiṭṭhati,—ayaṇ āgata-viso no ghora-viso nāma.

Yassa pana visaṇ saṇikaṇ abhirūhati āruḷhā-ḍaṭṭha⁶-tṭhāne pana āsitta-udakaṇ⁷ viya hoti, udaka-sappādīnaṇ visaṇ viya. Dvādasa-vass' accayenā pi kaṇṇa-piṭṭhi-khandha-piṭṭhikādisu gaṇḍa-pilakādi-vasena paññāyati; manta-parivattanādisu ca kayiramānāsu sīghaṇ na otarati,—ayaṇ ghora-viso no āgata-viso nāma.

Yassa pana visaṇ sīghaṇ abhirūhati, na sīghaṇ otarati, aneḷaka-sappādīnaṇ visaṇ viya,—ayaṇ āgata-viso c' eva ghora-viso ca.

Yassa visaṇ mandaṇ hoti otariyamānam pi sukhen' eva otarati, nīla-sappa-dhammani-sappādīnaṇ visaṇ viya,—ayaṇ n' eva āgata-viso no ghora-viso. Iminā upāyena kaṭṭha-mukhe ḍaṭṭha⁸-visādayo pūti-mukhādisu ca ḍaṭṭha-visādayo veditabbā ti.

Evaṇ puggala-paññatti-vasena catu-saṭṭhi: tesu andajā ti ādīnaṇ⁹ vasena ekekaṇ catudhā vibhajitvā cha-paṇṇāsa-cha-paṇṇarasāni¹⁰ dve satāni honti. Te jalajā-thalajā ti

¹ So A, C, G.; B₁ nāsa-v.; C₁ tassa vātena. ² Cf. A. ii, 110.

³ B₁ yassa sampajjalita. ⁴ G. āharitvā. ⁵ B₁, C, C₁ akkhini.

⁶ B₁, C. āruḷhāruḷha-; C₁ āruḷhaha-.

⁷ So A, G; but B₁ sīta-ud.; C. ayassita-ud.; C₁ pīta-.

⁸ A, G, C. diṭṭha.

⁹ B₁, C₁ andajā nāgā ti ādīnā yoni v.; C. andajā-jāti ādīnaṇ v.

¹⁰ B₁ paṇṇasāni; C, C₁ paṇṇasādhikāni.

dvi-guṇitā dvādasādhikāni pañca-satāni honti. Te kāmārūpa-akāma-rūpānaṃ vasena dvi-guṇitā catu-visādhika-sahassa-sankhā honti. Puna gata-maggassa paṭilomato sankhippamānā kaṭṭha-mukhādi-vasena cattāro va honti ti. Te sandhāya Bhagavā *seyyathāpi bhikkhave cattāro āsīvisā* ti ādim āha.

Kula-vasena hi ete gahitā. Tattha āsīvisā ti, āsitta-visā ti pi āsīvisā; asita-visā ti pi āsīvisā; asi-sadisā-visā ti pi āsīvisā. Āsitta-visā ti, sakala-kāye āsiñcitvā viya ṭhapita-visā, parassa ca sarīre āsiñcana-visā ti attho. Asita-visā ti, yaṃ yaṃ etehi asitaṃ hoti paribhuttaṃ, taṃ taṃ visam eva sampajjati; tasmā visaṃ¹ hoti asitaṃ etesan ti, āsīvisā. Asisadisā-visā ti, asi viya tikhiṇaṃ para-mamma-cchedana² samatthaṃ visaṃ etesan ti, āsīvisā ti. Evam ettha vacan' attho veditabbo.

Uggatejā ti, uggata-tejā,³ balava-tejā. Ghora-visā ti, dun-nimmaddana-visā. Evaṃ vadeyyun ti, paṭijaggāpan' atthaṃ evaṃ vadeyyun. Rājāno hi 'āsīvise vaddhāpetvā⁴ tathārūpe core vā etehi ḍaṇṣāpetvā māressāma. Nagar' uparodhakāle para-senāya vā khipissāma. Parabalaṃ nimmaddituṃ asakkontā⁵ subhojanaṃ bhuñjitvā vara-sayanan āruya, etehi attānaṃ ḍaṇṣāpetvā sattūnaṃ vasaṃ anāgacchantā attano ruciyā māriṣṣāmā' ti āsīvise jaggāpenti. Te core⁶ sahasā va māretuṃ na icchanti; evam evaṃ dīgha-rattaṃ dukkha-ppattaṃ hutvā marissantī ti icchantā taṃ purisaṃ evaṃ vādanti 'ime te, ambho purisa, cattāro āsīvisā' ti.

Tattha kālena kālan ti, kāle kāle. Saṃvesetabbā⁷ ti, nipajjāpetabbā. Aññatāro vā aññatāro vā ti, kaṭṭha-mukhādīsu yo koci. Yaṃ te, ambho purisa, karaṇīyaṃ taṃ karohi ti, idaṃ attha-carakassa vacanaṃ veditabbaṃ.

Tassa kira purisassa evaṃ āsīvise paṭipādetvā 'ayaṃ te upaṭṭhāko' ti catusu ṭhānesu ṭhapitānaṃ āsīvisānaṃ ārocenti. Ath' eko nikkhamitvā āgama tassa purisassa dakkhiṇa-pādānusāre abhirūhitvā, dakkhiṇa-hatthaṃ maṇibandhato

¹ G. tivisaṃ.² G. parama-camma-ch.³ A, C, G. omī.⁴ B₁, C₁ gāhāpetvā.⁵ A, G. -to; B₁ -te.⁶ B₁ te yaṃ coraṃ.⁷ Text, A, G. paves-.

paṭṭhāya veṭhento dakkhiṇa-kappa-sotamūle phaṇaṇ katvā susū ti karonto nipajji. Aparo vāma-pādānusārena abhirūhitvā tath' eva vāma-hatthaṇ veṭhetvā vāma-kappa-sotamūle phaṇaṇ katvā susū ti karonto nipajji. Tatiyo pi nikkhamitvā abhimukhaṇ āruhitvā kucchiṇ veṭhetvā gala-vāṭakamūle phaṇaṇ katvā susū ti karonto nipajji. Catuttho piṭṭhi-bhāgena abhirūhitvā gīvaṇ veṭhetvā upari-muddhani-phaṇaṇ ṭhapetvā susū ti karonto nipajji. Evaṇ catusu āsivisesu sarir' atṭhikesu yeva jātesu eko tassa attha-carapa-puriso taṇ disvā 'kin te, bho purisa, laddhan?' ti pucchi. Tato 'tena ime, bho, hatthesu hattha-kāṭakaṇ viya, bāhāsu keyūraṇ viya, kucchimhi kucchi-veṭhako¹ viya, kappa-sotamūle viya, gale mutta-valiyo viya, sīse sīsa-pasādhanan viya keci alankāra-visesā raññā dinnā' ti vuttaṇ.

So āha; 'Bho andhabāla! Mā evaṇ maññittha! Raññā me tuṭṭhen' etaṇ pasādhanan dinnan' ti. 'Tvaṇ rañño āgucārī coro. Ime ca cattāro āsivisā durupaṭṭhahā duppaṭṭijaggiyā. Ekasmiṇ uṭṭhātu-kāme eko nahāyitu-kāmo hoti; ekasmiṇ nahāyitu-kāme eko bhuñjitu-kāmo; ekasmiṇ bhuñjitu-kāme eko nipajjitu-kāmo. Tesu yass' eva icchā na pūراتi, so tatth' eva ḍasitvā māreti. Atthi pana te evaṇ sante koci sotthi-maggo' ti. 'Āma, rājapurisānaṇ vikkhittabhāvaṇ ñatvā palāyanaṇ sotthi-bhāvo' ti vatvā 'yaṇ te karaṇiyaṇ² taṇ karohi' ti vadeyya. Taṇ sutvā itaro catunnaṇ āsivisānaṇ pamāda-khaṇaṇ rāja-manussehi ca tathā pavivittaṇ³ disvā, vāma-hatthena dakkhiṇa-hatthaṇ veṭhetvā, dakkhiṇa-kappa-cūlikāya phaṇaṇ ṭhapetvā, sayit' āsivisassa sariraṇ parimajjanto viya saṇikaṇ taṇ apanetvā, eten' ūpāyena sese pi apanetvā, tesan bhīto palāyeyya.

Atha naṇ te āsivisā 'āyaṇ amhākaṇ raññā upaṭṭhāko dinno' ti anubandhantā āgaccheyyuṇ. Idaṇ sandhāya 'atha kho so, bhikkhave, puriso bhīto catunnaṇ āsivisānaṇ palāyethā' ti vuttaṇ.

Tasmiṇ pana purise evaṇ āgata-maggaṇ oloketvā oloketvā

¹ A, G. veṭhanatthakato; B₁, C₁ veṭhana-sāṭako; C. veṭhanako.

² A, C, G. omī from āma and continue atha rājaṇ.

³ B₁ taṇ ṭhānaṇ p.; C₁ rāja-rāja-purisehi vivittaṇ.

palāyante rājā 'palāto so puriso' ti sutvā 'ko nu kho taṇ anubandhitvā ghātetuṇ sakkhissatī?' ti vicinanto tass' eva paccatthike pañca-gaṇe¹ labhitvā, 'gacchatha, naṇ palātaṇ anubandhitvā ghātethā' ti peseyya. Ath' assa attha-carā purisā taṇ pavattiṇ² ñatvā ārocesuṇ. So bhiyyoso-mattāya bhīto palāyetha. Imam atthaṇ sandhāya 'tam enaṇ evaṇ vadeyyun' ti ādi vuttaṇ.

*Chattho atthacarō*³ *vadhako* ti, paṭhamāṇ āsīvisehi anubaddho ito c' ito ca te papañcento⁴ palāyi. Idāni pañcahi paccatthikehi anubaddho suṭṭhutarāṇ palāyati. Na sakkā so evaṇ gaḥetuṇ, upalālanāya⁵ pana sakkā. Tasmā 'dahara-kālato paṭṭhāya ekato khāditvā ca pivitvā ca sambandh' atthacaraṇ vadhakaṇ mayhaṇ dethā' ti⁶ amaccehi vuttana raññā pariyesito⁷ atthacarō⁸ vadhako.

So passeyya suññaṇ gāmaṇ ti, nivattitvā olokento paraṇ ghaṭetvā ghaṭetvā⁹ vegen' āgacchante cattāro āsīvise pañca vadhake paccatthike chaṭṭhañ ca atthacaraṇ vadhakaṇ 'nivatta, bho¹⁰! Mā palāyi! Putta-dārena saddhiṇ kāme paribhuñjanto sukhaṇ vasissasī' ti vatvā āgacchantāṇ disvā, bhiyyoso-mattāya yena vā tena vā palāyanto paccanta-raṭṭhe abhimukha-gataṇ ekaṇ cha-kuṭikaṇ suññaṇ gāmaṇ passeyya. *Rittakaññeva paviseyyā* ti, dhana-dhañña-mañca-piṭṭhādīhi virahitattā rittakaññeva paviseyya. *Tucchakaṇ suññaṇ* ti, etass' eva vevacanaṇ. *Parimaseyyā* ti, 'sace pāṇiyaṇ bhavissati pivissāmi; sace bhattaṇ bhavissati bhunṇissāmi' ti āmisaṇ vicaritvā¹¹ hatthaṇ anto pavesetvā parimaseyya.

¹ B, C, C₁ jane.

² A, C, G. omī.

³ Text, B, C, C₁ antacarō (only here, and not 'robber,' as Pāli Dict.); A, G. always atthacarō.

⁴ So C, but A, G. papañcante; B₁, C₁ vañcento. ⁵ B. upalāpanāya.

⁶ A, G. sambandhi atthacaraṇ vadhakaṇ mayhaṇ dethā ti; C. sanvaḍḍhitaṇ ant.; B₁ santhavaṇ ant.; C₁ sambandhaṇ antaracaraṇ vadhakam assa pesethā ti.

⁷ So A, G., but C. paṭipesito; B₁ pariyesitvā; C₁ pesito.

⁸ C₁ abbhantaracarō (?); B₁ C. antaracarō.

⁹ A, G. paraṇ ghāyitvā gh.; C. paraṇ ghātetvā gh.; C₁ padaṇ ghāyitvā gh.; G. cont. vegena gacchanto.

¹⁰ A, G. nivatti, so.

¹¹ So A, but B₁ āhāraṇ v.; C. bhājanaṇ vivaritvā; C₁ āsāya vicaritvā; G. āmasaṇ vivaritvā.

Tam enaṇ evaṇ vadeyyā ti, channaṇ gharānaṇ eka-ghare pi kiñci alabhitvā,—gāma-majjhe eko sanda-cchāyo¹ rukkho atthi,—tattha vanka-phalakaṇ atthataṇ² disvā, 'idha tāva nisīdissāmi' ti vatvā, tattha nisinnaṇ manda-mandena vātena vijiyamānaṇ kantaka³-mattam pi sukhaṇ santato assādayamānaṇ, tam enaṇ purisaṇ keci-d-eva attha-carakā bahipavattiṇ ñatvā āgatā evaṇ vadeyyuṇ. *Idān' ambho purisū* ti, idāni ambho purisa. *Corā gāmaghātakā* ti, yad' ev' ettha labhissāma, taṇ gaṇhissāma vā ti⁴ āgatā cha gāmaghātakā corā.

*Udakannaṇavan*⁵ ti, gambhīraṇ puthulaṇ udakaṇ. Gambhīram pi hi aputhulaṇ, puthulaṇ vā agambhīraṇ na aṇṇavo ti vuccati; yaṇ pana gambhīraṇ ca puthulaṇ ca tass' etaṇ nāmaṇ. *Sāsankaṇ sappatibhayaṇ* ti, catunnaṇ āsīvisānaṇ pañcaññaṇ vadhakānaṇ chaṭṭhassa attha-carassa channaṇ gāma-ghātaka-corānaṇ vasena sāsankaṇ sappatibhayaṇ. *Khemaṇ appatibhayaṇ* ti, tesāṇ yeva āsīvisādīnaṇ abhāvena khemaṇ ca nibbhayaṇ ca, vicitra-uyyāna-varaṇ bahvanna-pānaṇ deva-nagara-sadisaṇ. *Na c' assa nāvā santaraṇī* ti, imāya nāvāya orima-tīrato paratīraṇ gamissantī ti evaṇ ṭhapitā santaraṇī nāvā na bhaveyya. *Uttara-setu vā* ti, rukkha-setu-jangha-setu-sakaṭa-setūnaṇ aṇṇataro uttara-setu vā na bhaveyya.

Brāhmaṇo ti, esa brāhmaṇo ti.⁶ Kasmā naṇ brāhmaṇo ti āha? Ettakānaṇ paccatthikānaṇ bāhitattā. Desanaṇ vā vinivaṭṭento ekaṇ khīṇāsava-brāhmaṇaṇ dassetum pi evam āha.

Tasmiṇ pana evaṇ uttiṇṇe cattāro āsīvisā 'na laddho vat' āsi amhehi. Ajja te murumurāya jīvinaṇ⁷ ḍasitvā chaḍḍeyyāma⁸ ti⁸. Pañca paccatthikā 'na laddho vat' āsi amhehi. Ajja te hi parivāretvā "agāmaṇ paṇin" ti⁹ chinditvā rañño

¹ B₁ santacchāyo.

² C₁ atthi taṇ (?).

³ A, G. kantaka (*stful*); C. tantaka; B₁ tattaka; C₁ tattaka—*anussād*.

⁴ B₁, C₁ *add ghātessāma va*.

⁵ Cf. MA. i, 109; UdA. 424.

⁶ B₁, C. na kho esa b.; C₁ na esa b.

⁷ A, G. jīviṇ; C, C₁, B₁ jīvitaṇ (?).

⁸ A, G. ti *after vata in each case; the rest omit it throughout*.

⁹ So A, G, C, but B₁, C₁ *angam angāni* (?), 'limb from limb.'

santike gatā sataṇ vā sahaṣsaṇ vā labheyyamā' ti. Chaṭṭho atthacaro 'aladdho vat' āsi mayā. Ajja te phalika-vappaṇa asinā sīsaṇ chinditvā, senāpati-tṭhānaṇ labhitvā, sampattiṇ anubhaveyyan' ti. Cha corā 'na laddho vat' āsi amhehi. Ajja te vividhāni kamma-karaṇāni kāretvā bahudhanaṇ āharāpessāmā ti cintetvā, udak' aṇṇavaṇ otaritūṇ asak-kontā, rañño āṇāya kopitattā, yato gantum pi avisahan-tā,¹ tatth' eva sussitvā māreyyuṇ.

Upamā kho myāyan ti, ettha evaṇ ādito paṭṭhāya opamma-saṇsandanaṇ veditabbaṇ:—

Rājā viya hi kammaṇ daṭṭhabbaṇ, rājā-parādhika-puriso viya vaṭṭa-nissito puthujjano. Cattāro āsivisā viya cattāri mahābhūtāni, rañño tassa cattāro āsivise paṭicchāpita-kālo viya kammunā puthujjanassa paṭisandhi-kkhaṇe yeva catun-naṇ mahābhūtānaṇ dinna-kālo. Imesaṇ āsivisānaṇ pamāda-kkhaṇe rāja-purisānaṇ ca pavivitta-kkhaṇe nikkhamitvā 'yaṇ te, ambho purisa, karaṇiyaṇ taṇ karohi' ti vacanena 'palāyassū' ti vutta-kālo viya Satthārā imassa bhikkhuno mahābhūta-kammaṭṭhānaṇ kathetvā 'imesu catusu mahābhūtesu nibbindaṇ virajjaṇ vaṭṭato parimuñcissati' ti kathita-kālo. Tassa purisassa atthacaraka-vacanaṇ sutvā catunnaṇ āsivisānaṇ pamāda-kkhaṇe rāja-purisānaṇ ca vivitta-kkhaṇe nikkhamitvā yena vā tena vā palāyanaṇ viya imassa bhikkhuno Satthu santike kamma-tṭhānaṇ labhitvā mahābhūtā-sivisehi² parimuñcan' atthāya nāṇa-labhanena³ palāyanaṇ.

Idāni catunn' etaṇ⁴ mahābhūtānaṇ adhivacanaṇ paṭhavī-dhātuyā āpodhātuyā ti ādisu catusu mahābhūtesu kathā ca pañc' ūpādāna-kkhandhassa kathā ca āyatana-kathā ca *Visuddhi-Magge* (I, 347) vitthārīta-nayen' eva veditabbā.

Ettha ca kaṭṭha-mukha-āsiviso viya paṭhavī-dhātu daṭṭhabbā; pūtimukha-aggmukha-satthamukhā viya sesa-dhātuyo. Yath' eva hi kaṭṭha-mukhena daṭṭhassa sakala-kāyo thad-

¹ A, G. āṇāya kovitakkā yato gantum pi avisahanto; B₁ āṇāya koci tattha parato; C. a. koci tattha g. p. a.; C₁ a. kopitattā parato g. p. a.

² A, G. āsivisehi (?).

³ B₁, C, C₁ palāyanaṇa.

⁴ So text, C.; the rest catunnaṇ m.

dho hoti, evaṇ paṭhavī-dhātu-ppakopenāpi. Yathā ca pūti-mukhādīhi daṭṭhassa paggharati o' eva jhāyati ca bhijjati ca, evaṇ āpodhātu-tejodhātu-vāyodhātu-ppakopenāpi. Ten' āhu Atṭhakathācariyā¹;

Patthaddho bhavati kāyo daṭṭho kaṭṭha-mukhena vā,
Paṭhavī-dhātu-ppakopena hoti kaṭṭha-mukhe 'va so.

Pūtiko bhavati kāyo daṭṭho pūti-mukhena vā,
Āpo-dhātu-ppakopena hoti aggi-mukhe 'va so.

Santatto bhavati kāyo daṭṭho aggi-mukhena vā,
Tejodhātu-ppakopena hoti aggi-mukhe 'va so.

Sañchinno bhavati kāyo daṭṭho sattha-mukhena vā,
Vāyodhātu-ppakopena hoti sattha-mukhe 'va so ti.

Evaṇ tāv' ettha visesato sadisa-bhāvo veditabbo. Avise-sato pana āsayato visa-vega-vikārato anatta-gaṇato durupaṭṭhānato durāsadato akataññutato avisesa-kārīto ananta-dos' upaddavato ti imehi kāraṇehi etesaṇ āsivisā-sadisatā veditabbā.

(Tattha āsayato ti, āsivisānaṇ hi vammiko āsayo.² Tatth' eva te vasanti. Mahābhūtānam pi kāya³-vammiko āsayo. Āsivisānaṇ ca rukkhā-susira-tiṇa-gaṇa-sankāra-ṭṭhānāni pi āsayo. Etesu pi hi te vasanti. Mahābhūtānam pi kāya-susira-kāya-gaṇa-kāya-sankāra-ṭṭhānaṇ asayo ti. Evaṇ tāva āsayato sadisatā veditabbā.

Visa-vega-vikārato ti, āsivisā hi kula-vasena kaṭṭha-mukhā-dibhedato cattāro. Tattha ekeko visa-vikārato vibhajjā-māno daṭṭha-visādi-vasena catubbidho hoti. Mahābhūtāni pi paccatta-lakkhaṇa-vasena paṭhavī-ādibhedato cattāri. Ettha ekekaṇ kammaṭṭhānādi-vasena catubbidhaṇ hoti. Evaṇ visa-vega-vikārato sadisatā veditabbā.

Anatta-gaṇato ti, āsivise gaṇhantā pañca anatte gaṇhanti. Duggandhaṇ gaṇhanti, asuciṇ gaṇhanti, vyādhīṇ gaṇhanti, jaraṇ gaṇhanti, maraṇaṇ gaṇhanti. Ten' āhu Porāṇā :—

¹ Asl. 300; SnA. 458.

² Cf. MA. ii, 129.

³ C₁ adds -gaṇaṇaṇ.

Ye keci sappañ gaṇhanti mīḥa-littaṇ mahāvisaṇ
 Pañca gaṇhant'¹ anattāni, loke sappābhinandino,
 Duggandhaṇ asuciṇ vyādhiṇ visaṇ² maraṇa-pañcamaṇ,—
 Anattā honti pañc' ete,—mīḥa-litte bhujangame.³

Evam etaṇ akusalā andhabāla-puthujjanā
 Pañca gaṇhant'anattāni, bhava jātābhinandino,
 Duggandhaṇ asuciṇ vyādhiṇ jaraṇ maraṇa-pañcamaṇ,
 Anattā honti pañc' ete, mīḥa-litte 'va santhare.⁴

Evaṇ anatta-gaṇato sadisatā veditabbā.

Durupaṭṭhānato ti, te āsivisā durupaṭṭhānā. Ekasmiṇ
 utṭhātu-kāme eko nahāyitu-kāmo hoti; ekasmiṇ nahāyitu-
 kāme aparo bhuñjitu-kāmo; tasmiṇ bhuñjitu-kāme añño
 nipajjitu-kāmo hoti. Tesu yassa yass' eva ajjhāsayo na
 pūrāti, so tatth' eva ḍasitvā māreti. Imehi pana āsivisehi
 bhūtān' eva durupaṭṭhānatarāni. Paṭhavi-dhātuyā hi bhe-
 sajje kayiramāne āpo-dhātu kuppāti. Tassa bhesajjaṇ karon-
 tassa tejo-dhātū ti; evaṇ ekissa bhesajje kayiramāne aparā
 kuppantī ti. Evaṇ durupaṭṭhānato sadisatā veditabbā.

Durāsadato ti, durāsadā hi āsivisā; gehassa purima-bhāge
 āsivisaṇ disvā pacchima-bhāgena palāyanti; pacchima-bhāge
 disvā purima-bhāgena; geha-majjhe disvā gabbhaṇ pavī-
 santi; gabbhe disvā mañca-pīṭhaṇ abhirūhanti. Mahābhūtāni
 tato pi durāsadatarāni. Yathā⁵-rūpena hi kuṭṭha-rogena
 phutṭhassa kaṇṇa-nāsādi chinditvā patanti, sarīraṇ samphu-
 santi⁶ nīla-makkhikā, parivārenti, sarīra-gandho dūrato va
 uttarati⁷; taṇ purisaṇ akkosamānam pi paridevamānam pi
 n' eva roga⁸-vasena na kāruṇṇena upasankamituṇ sakkonti.
 Nāsikaṇ pidahitvā khelaṇ pātentī, dūrato va naṇ vivajjenti.
 Evaṇ aññesam pi bhagandara-kucchi-rogādīnaṇ bībhacca-
 jeguccha-bhāva-kāraṇaṇ ca rogānaṇ⁹ vasena ayam attho
 vibhāvetabbo ti evaṇ durāsadato sadisatā veditabbā.

¹ A, C, G. gaṇhanti 'n.; B₁ gaṇhantyan-.

² A, G. jarā.

³ Cf. S. i, 69.

⁴ A, G. na santharo; B₁ va pannage (cf. Thag. 575 gūthallitaṇ va pannagaṇ); C, C₁ bhavantare.

⁵ So C₁; the rest tathā.

⁶ C₁ samphutāti.

⁷ B₁, C₁ ubbāhati.

⁸ A, C, G. rāga-.

⁹ C₁ omīṣ bib . . . rogānaṇ.

Akataññuto ti, āsivisā hi akataññuno honti. Nahāpiya-mānāpi bhojiyamānāpi gandha-mālādīhi pūjiyamānāpi pelāya pakkhipitvā parihariyamānāpi otāram eva gavesanti. Yattha otāraṇ labhanti tatth' eva naṇ ḍasitvā mārenti. Āsivisehi pi mahābhūtān' eva akataññutarāni. Etesaṇ hi kataṇ nāma¹ n' atthi. Sītena vā uṇhena vā jalena² nahāpiyamānāni pi gandha-mālādīhi sakkariyamānāpi mudu-vattha-mudu-sayana-mudu-senāsanādīhi parihariyamānāni pi vara-bhojanaṇ bhojiyamānāni pi vara-pānaṇ pāyāpiyamānānāpi³ otāram eva gavesanti. Yattha otāraṇ labhanti tatth' eva kuppitvā anayabyasanaṇ pāpenti. Evaṇ akataññuto sadisatā veditabbā.

Avisesa-kārato ti, āsivisā hi 'ayaṇ khattiyo vā brāhmaṇo vā vesso vā suddo vā gahaṭṭho vā pabbajito vā devo vā manusso vā Māro vā Brahmā vā niggūṇo vā saṇṇo vā' ti visesaṇ na karonti. Yadi hi nesaṇ 'ayaṇ guṇavā' ti lajjā uppajjeyya, sadevake loke agga-puggale Tathāgate lajjaṇ uppādeyyuṇ. Athāpi nesaṇ 'ayaṇ mahāpañño mahiddhiko, ayaṇ dhutavādo' ti ādinā nayena lajjā uppajjeyya, Dhammasenāpati-Sāriputtattherādīsu lajjaṇ uppādeyyuṇ. Athāpi nesaṇ 'ayaṇ niggūṇo dāruṇo thaddho' ti bhayaṇ uppajjeyya, sadevake loke nigūṇa-dāruṇa-thaddhānaṇ aggassa Deva-dattassa channaṇ vā satthārānaṇ bhāyeyyuṇ,⁴ na ca lajjaṇ ti kuppitvā yaṇ kiñci anayabyasanaṇ āpāpenti yeva. Evaṇ avisesa-kārato sadisatā veditabbā.

Ananta-dos' upaddavato ti, āsivise nissāya uppajjanakānaṇ hi dos' upaddavānaṇ pamāṇaṇ n' atthi. Tathā h' ete ḍasitvā kāṇam pi karonti, khujjaṇ pi piṭṭha-sappim pi anka-pangulam⁵ pī ti. Evaṇ aparimāṇaṇ vippakāraṇ dassenti. Bhūtāni pi kupitāni na kānādi-bhāvesu na kiñci vippakāraṇ karonti. Appamāno etesaṇ dos' upaddavo ti. Evaṇ ananta-dos' upaddavato sadisatā veditabbā.

¹ B₁ manāpaṇ.

² B₁, C₁ prefix nammalena.

³ A, C, G. piyamān.; B₁ piviyaman.

⁴ A, C, G. omit a line from athāpi to bhāyeyyuṇ.

⁵ A. ekacakkavālam; G. ekavalam; C. -cakkalam; B₁ -vakkalam; C₁ pakkhakam. See SA. i, UdA. 149, for words describing physical defects, and JA. vi, 12 (? to read vanka-pangulaṇ).

Idān' ettha catu-mahābhūta-vasena yāva arahattā kamma-ttāhānaṃ kathetabbaṃ. Taṃ *Visuddhi-Magge Catudhātu-Vavatthāna-Niddese* (I, 347) kathitam eva.

Pañca vadhakā paccatthikā ti kho bhikkhāve pañcann' etaṃ upādāna-kkhandhānaṃ adhvācānaṃ ti, ettha dvīhi ākārehi khandhānaṃ vadhaka-paccatthika-sadisatā veditabbā. Khandhā hi aññamaññaṃ ca vadhenti; tesu santesu vadho nāma paññāyati.¹ Kathaṃ? Rūpaṃ tāva rūpam pi vadhetī arūpam pi. Tathā arūpaṃ arūpam pi vadhetī rūpam pi. Kathaṃ? Ayaṃ hi paṭhavī-dhātu bhijjamānā itarā tisso dhātuyo gahetvā va bhijjati. Āpo-dhātu-ādisu pi es' eva nayo. Evaṃ tāva rūpaṃ rūpam eva vadhetī. Rūpa-kkhandho pana bhijjamāno cattāro arūpa-kkhandhe gahetvā va bhijjati. Evaṃ rūpaṃ arūpam pi vadhetī. Vedanā-kkhandho pi bhijjamāno saññā-sankhāra-viññāna-kkhandhe gahetvā va bhijjati. Saññā-kkhandhādisu pi es' eva nayo. Evaṃ arūpaṃ arūpam eva vadhetī. Cuti-kkhaṇe pana cattāro arūpa-kkhandhā bhijjamānā vatthu-rūpaṃ gahetvā va bhijjanti. Evaṃ arūpaṃ arūpam pi vadhetī. Evaṃ tāva aññamaññaṃ vadhenti ti, *vadhakā*. Yattha pana khandhā atthi, tatth' eva chedana-bhedana-vadha-bandhanādayo² honti, na aññathā ti.³ Evaṃ khandhesu⁴ vadho paññāyati ti pi, *vadhakā*.

Idani pañca-kkhandhe rūpārūpa-vasena dve koṭṭhāse katvā, rūpa-vasena vā nāma-vasena vā rūpassa pariggahaṃ ādiṃ katvā, yāva arahattā kamma-ttāhānaṃ kathetabbaṃ siyā ti. Tam pi *Visuddhi-Magge* kathitam eva.

Chattho attha-carō⁵ vadhako ukkhittāsiko ti kho bhikkhave nandi-rāgass' etaṃ adhvācānaṃ ti, ettha dvihākārehi nandi-rāgassa ukkhitt' āsika-vadhaka-sadisatā veditabbā, paññā-

¹ A. tesu dhastesugato nāma; G. tesu dhastesubhato na paññ.; C. tesu khandhesu vadho nāma p.; B₁ tesu ca santesu vadho n, p.; C₁ tesu santesu v. n. p.

² A, G. chedanā bhedanāṃ bandh.; C. vedanā bhedanā-vadha-b.; B₁ chedana-bh.-vadhana-bh.

³ A, G. na aññā ti; C. na anaññā ti; B₁, C₁ na aññatthā ti.

⁴ B₁ kh. santesu; C₁ khandhesu sati.

⁵ See note above, p. 10, for antacarō.

sira-pātanato ca yoni-sampañipādanato ca. Cakkhu-dvārasmiṃ hi¹ itth' ārammaṇe āpātha-gate taṃ ārammaṇaṃ nissāya lobho uppajjati. Ettāvatā paññā-sīsaṃ patitaṃ nāma hoti; sota-dvārādīsu pi es' eva nayo. Evaṃ tāva paññā-sira-pātanato sadisatā veditabbā. Nandi-rāgo paṇ' esa aṇḍajā-dibhedā catasso yoniyo upaneti. Tassa yoni-upagamana-mūlakāni pañca vīsatī mahābhayaṇi dvattiṃsa kamma-kāraṇāni ca āgatān' eva hontī ti. Evaṃ yoni-sampañipādanato pi 'ssa ukkhittāsika-vadhaka-sadisatā veditabbā.

Iti nandi-rāga-vasenāpi ekassa bhikkhuno kamma-tṭhānaṃ kathitam eva hoti. Kathaṃ? Ayaṃ hi nandi-rāgo sankhāra-kkhandho. Taṃ sankhāra-kkhandho ti vavatthapetvā taṃ sampayuttā vedanā vedanā-kkhandho, saññā saññākkhandho, cittaṃ viññāna-kkhandho; tesāṃ vatthārammaṇaṃ rūpa-kkhandho ti; evaṃ pañca-kkhandhe vavatthapeti. Idāni te pañca-kkhandhe nāma-rūpa-vasena vavatthapetvā, tesāṃ paccaya-pariyesanato paṭṭhāya vipassanaṃ vadḍhetvā anupubbena eko arahattaṃ pāpuṇāti. Evaṃ nandi-rāga-vasena kamma-tṭhānaṃ kathitaṃ hoti.

Channaṃ ajjhattik' āyatanānaṃ suñña-gāmena sadisatā Pāliyaṃ yeva āgatā. Ayaṃ paṇ' ettha kamma-tṭhāna-nayo:—

Yathā² te cha corā cha-kuṭiyaṃ suññaṃ gāmaṃ pavisitvā aparāparaṃ vicarantā, kiñci alabhitvā gāmena anattikā hontī, evaṃ eva bhikkhu chasu ajjhattik' āyatanesu abhinivisitvā vicaranto³ ahaṃ ti vā mamaṃ ti vā gahetabbaṃ kiñci adisvā tehi anattikā hoti. So vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapessāmī⁴ ti upādā-rūpa⁴-kamma-tṭhāna-vasena cakkhu-ppasādādayo pariggahetvā 'ayaṃ rūpa-kkhandho' ti; iti sabbāni c' etāni nāmaṃ c' eva rūpaṃ ti nāma-rūpa-vasena vavatthapetvā, tesāṃ paccayaṃ pariyesitvā vipassanaṃ vadḍhetvā, sankhāre sammasanto anupubbena arahatte patiṭṭhāti. Idaṃ ekassa bhikkhuno yāva arahattā kamma-tṭhānaṃ.

Idāni bāhirānaṃ gāma-ghāṭaka-corehi sadisataṃ dassento corā gāma-ghāṭakā ti kho ti ādim āha.

¹ B₁, C₁ prefix kathaṃ?

² B₁, C₁ vicinanto.

³ A, G. paṭṭhāsāpipessana; C. vavatthapessāmī.

⁴ C₁ upādāna-.

Tattha *manāpāmanāpesū* ti, karan' aṭṭhe bhummaṇ.¹ Manā-pāmanāpehi ti attho. Tattha coresu gāmaṇ hanantesu pañca-kiccāni vattanti. Corā tāva gāmaṇ parivāretvā ṭhitā, aggiṇ datvā, kolāhala-saddaṇ upaṭṭhāpenti. Tato manussā hattha-sāraṇ gahetvā bahi-nikkhamitvā² tato tehi saddhiṇ bhaṇḍa-kassa kāraṇā hattha-parāmāsaṇ karonti. Keci pan' ettha pahāraṇ pāpuṇanti, keci pahāra-tṭhāne patanti; avasese pana apare³ jane bandhitvā, attano vasana-tṭhānaṇ netvā, rajju-bandhanādīhi bandhitvā, dasa⁴ paribhogena paribhuñjanti.

Tattha gāma-ghātaka-corānaṇ gāmaṇ parivāretvā aggidānaṇ viya chasu dvāresu ārammaṇe āpātha-gate kilesa-parinipphatti⁵ veditabbā. Hattha-sāraṇ ādāya bahi-nikkhamanaṇ viya; taṇ khaṇe kusalaṇ dhammaṇ pahāya, akusala-samangitā.⁶ Bhaṇḍakassa kāraṇā hattha-parāmās' āpajjanaṇ viya dukkaṭa-dubbhāsita-pācittiya-thull' accayānaṇ āpajjana-kālo. Pahāre laddha-kālo viya sanghādisesaṇ āpajjana-kālo; pahāraṇ laddhā sāsane⁷ patita-kālo viya. Pārājikaṇ āpajjitvā assamaṇa-kālo⁸; avasesa-janassa bandhitvā, vasana-tṭhānaṇ netvā, dasa paribhogena paribhuñjana-kālo viya. Tam eva ārammaṇaṇ nissāya sabbesaṇ passantānaṇ yeva cūlasīla-majjhimasīla-mahāsīlāni bhinditvā sikkhaṇ paccakkhāya gihī-bhāvaṇ anupagata-kālo. Tatr' assa putta-dāraṇ posentassa sandiṭṭhiko dukkha-kkhandho veditabbo. Kālaṇ katvā apāye nibbatti-samparāyiko.

Imāni pi bāhirāyatanaṇi ekassa bhikkhuno kammaṭṭhānavasen' eva kathitaṇ. Ettha hi rūpādīni cattāri upādā⁹-rūpāni; phoṭṭhabb' āyatanaṇ ti tisso dhātuyo; dhamm' āyatane āpo-dhātuyā saddhiṇ tā catasso ti; imāni cattāri bhūtāni tesāṇ pariccheda-vasena ākāsa-dhātu lahutādayo ti. Evam idaṇ sabbam pi bhūt' upādāya rūpaṇ rūpa-kkhandho ti. Tad-ārammaṇā vedanādayo cattāro arūpa-kkhandhā.

¹ A. bh.-vacanaṇ.

² B, B₁, C₁ nikkhamanti.

³ B₁, C₁ aroga-.

⁴ A, G. issariya-.

⁵ B₁, C₁ pariḷāhuppatti.

⁶ A, C, G, B₁ -samangino.

⁷ So A, G, but C. pahāraṇ laddha-tṭhāne; B₁ laddhāpana-tṭhāne; C₁ pahāraṇ laddhā pana pahāra-tṭhāne.

⁸ A, G. āsappana-.

⁹ C₁ as above upādāna-.

Tattha rūpa-kkhandho rūpaṇ, cattāro arūpino nāman ti. Nāma-rūpaṇ vavatthapetvā purima-vasena¹ paṭipajjantassa yāva arahattā kamma-tṭhānaṇ kathitaṇ hoti.

[Text, p. 175.] *Oghānan* ti, ettha duruttaraṇ' aṭṭho ogh' aṭṭho. Ete hi 'sīla-saṇvaraṇ pūretvā arahattaṇ pāpuṇis-sāmi' ti ajjhāsayaṇ samutṭhāpetvā kalyāna-mitte nissāya sammā-vāyamantena taritabbā; yānena vā rathena vā atarā, duruttarā²; iminā duruttaraṇ' aṭṭhena oghā ti vuccanti. Te pi ekassa bhikkhuno kamma-tṭhāna-vasena kathitā; cattāro pi hi³ eko sankhāra-kkhandho vā ti. Sesaṇ nandi-rāge vuttanayen' eva yojetvā vitthāretabbaṇ.

Sakkāyass' etaṇ adhivacanan ti, sakkāyo hi āsivisādihi udak' aṇṇavassa orimaṇ tīraṇ viya catumahābhūtādihi sāsanka-sappaṭibhaya. So pi ekassa bhikkhuno kamma-tṭhāna-vasen' eva kathito. *Sakkāyo* ti, tebhūmakā pañca-kkhandhā. Te ca samāsato nāma-rūpam evā ti. Evam ettha nāma-rūpa-vavatthānaṇ ādiṇ katvā yāva arahattā kamma-tṭhānaṇ vitthāretabban ti. Nibbānaṇ hi udak' aṇṇavassa pārīmaṇ tīraṇ viya catumahābhūtādihi khemaṇ appaṭibhayaṇ.⁴ *Viriyārambhass' etaṇ*⁵ *adhivacanan* ti, ettha citta-kiriya-dassan' atthaṇ heṭṭhā vutta-nayam eva viriyan ti gaṇhitvā dasseti. *Tiṇṇo pārangato* ti, taritvā pāraṇ gato.

Tattha yathā sāsanke⁶ orima-tīre tṭhitena udak' aṇṇavaṇ gantu-kāmena katipāhaṇ vasitvā, saṇikaṇ nāvaṇ sajjetvā, udaka-kīlaṇ kīlantena viya nāvaṇ na atiharitabbaṇ,⁷ evaṇ karonto hi anārulho va byasanaṇ pāpuṇāti, evam eva kiles' aṇṇavaṇ taritu-kāmena 'taruṇo tāv' amhi; mahallaka-kāle aṭṭhangika-magga-kullaṇ bandhissāmi' ti papañco na k-

¹ B₁, C₁ -nayen' eva.

² A, G. yānena vā rathena vā tarati iminā ti; C. y. v. r. v. atarā duruttarā im.; C₁ yena vā tena vā iminā duruttaraṇ' aṭṭhena.

³ B. adds ete.

⁴ A, C, B₁, G. as here; C₁ alters and makes a different para., viz.: Nibbānass' etaṇ adhivacanan ti, nibbānan hi . . . viya vāyāmam eva viriyan ti g. dasseti.

⁵ So text, but A, C, B₁, G. viriyass' etaṇ.

⁶ A, G. sāsankaṇ; B₁, C. sāsanka.

⁷ B₁, C₁ abhirūhitabbaṇ.

tabbo. Evaṃ karonto hi mahallaka-kālaṃ appatvā pi vināsaṃ pāpunāti; tathā pi kātuṃ na sakkoti. *Bhaddekarattādinī*¹ pana anussaritvā 'vegeṇ' eva ayaṃ Ariya-magga-kullo bandhitabbo; yathā ca kullaṃ bandhantassa hattha-pāda-pāripūrī icchitabbā, kuṇḍa-pādo hi khañja-pādo vā patitṭhātuṃ na sakkoti, phaṇa-hatthakādayo² tiṇa-paṇṇādini gahetuṃ na sakkoti, evaṃ imaṃ magga-kullaṃ bandhantassa sila-pādānaṃ c' eva saddhā-hatthassa ca pāripūrī icchitabbā. Na hi dussilo, assaddho, sāsane apatitṭhito, paṭipattiṃ asaddhahanto Ariya-magga-kullaṃ bandhituṃ sakkoti. Yathā ca paripunṇa-hattha-pādo pi, dubbalo, byādhi-pīlito kullaṃ bandhituṃ na sakkoti, thāma-sampanno va sakkoti, evaṃ silavā, saddho pi, alaso, kusīto imaṃ magga-kullaṃ bandhituṃ na sakkoti, āradḍha-viriyo va sakkoti ti. Imaṃ bandhitukāmena āradḍha-viriyena bhavitabbaṃ. Yathā so puriso kullaṃ bandhitvā, tīre tathā, 'yojana-vitthāraṃ udak'appaṇaṃ ayaṃ mayā paccatta-purisa-kāraṃ nissāya taritabbo' ti mānaṃ bandhati, evaṃ yogināpi caṅkamaṃ oruḃha³ 'ajja mayā catumagga-vajjha-kiles'appaṇaṃ taritvā arahatta-patitṭhātabbaṃ' ti mānaṃ bandhitabbaṃ. Yathā ca so puriso kullaṃ nissāya udak'appaṇaṃ taranto gāvuta-mattaṃ gantvā, nivattitvā, olokento 'eka-koṭṭhāsaṃ atikkanto' mhi, aññe ca tayo sesā' ti jānāti; aparaṃ pi gāvuta-mattaṃ gantvā nivattitvā, olokento 'dve atikkanto' mhi, dve sesā' ti jānāti; aparaṃ pi gāvuta-mattaṃ gantvā, nivattitvā, olokento 'tayo atikkanto' mhi, eko seso' ti jānāti, tam pi atikkamma, nivattitvā, olokento 'cattāro pi me koṭṭhasā atikkantā' ti jānāti, taṃ ca kullaṃ pādena atikkamitvā, sotābhimukhaṃ khipitvā, uttaritvā tīre tiṭṭhati,—evaṃ ayaṃ bhikkhu Ariya-magga-kullaṃ nissāya kiles'appaṇaṃ taranto, sotāpatti-maggena paṭhama-magga-vajjha-kilese taritvā, maggānantare phale tṭhito, paccavekkhaṇa-ñāṇena nivattitvā, olokento 'catumagga-vajjhānaṃ kilesānaṃ eko koṭṭhāso

¹ Cf. M. iii, 187-193.

² Cf. Vin. i, 91; A, G. pana-hattha-pād.

³ A, G. yoginā pi ca pañca kāmā; C. y. pi ca kāmā; B₁ y. pi caṅkama or.; C. y. p. caṅkamaṃ or.

pahīno, itare tayo sesā' ti jānāti; puna tath' eva indriya-bala-bojjhangāni samodhānetvā, sankhāre sammāsanto sakadā-gāmi-maggena dutiya-magga-vajjha-kilese taritvā maggānantare phale t̥hito paccavekkhaṇa-ñāṇena nivattitvā, olokeno 'catumagga-vajjhānaṃ me kilesānaṃ dve koṭṭhasā pahīnā, itare dve sesā' ti jānāti; puna tath' eva indriya-bala-bojjhangāni samodhānetvā, sankhāre sammāsanto anāgāmi-maggena tatiya-magga-vajjhe kilese taritvā, maggānantare phale t̥hito paccavekkhaṇa-ñāṇena nivattitvā olokeno 'catumagga-vajjhānaṃ me kilesānaṃ tayo koṭṭhasā pahīnā, eko seso' ti jānāti; puna tath' eva indriya-bala-bojjhangāni samodhānetvā sankhāre sammāsanto arahatta-maggena catuttha-magga-vajjhe kilese taritvā maggānantare phale t̥hito paccavekkhaṇa-ñāṇena nivattitvā olokeno 'sabbā kilesā me pahīnā' ti jānāti.

Yathā so puriso taṃ kullaṃ sote pavāhetvā, uttaritvā, thale t̥hito nagaṃ pavisitvā, upari-pāsāda-vaṇṇa-gato 'ettha-kena vat' amhi anatthena mutto' ti ekagga-citto haṭṭha-mānaso nisīdati, evaṃ tasmin yeva vā āsane¹ aññesu vā ratti-t̥thāna-divā-t̥thānādisu yattha-katthaci nisinno 'ettha-kena vat' amhi anatthena mutto' ti nibbān' ārammaṇa-phale-samāpattiṃ appetvā, ekagga-citto haṭṭha-mānaso nisīdati. Idaṃ vā sandhāya vuttaṃ *tiṇṇo pāragato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo ti kho bhikkhave arahato etaṃ adhivaccanaṃ ti*.

Evaṃ tāv' ettha nānā-kamma-t̥thānāni kathitāni. Samodhānetvā pana sabbāni pi, ekam eva katvā, dassetabbāni. Evaṃ katvā dassentenāpi pañca-kkhandha-vasena vinivaṭṭetabbāni. Kathaṃ? Ettha hi cattāri mahābhūtāni ajjhatikāni pañcāyatanāni, bāhirāni pañcāyatanāni,² dhammāyatane paṇṇarasa sukhuma-rūpāni sakkāyassa eka-deso ti, ayaṃ rūpa-kkhandho; manāyatanāṃ viññāṇa-kkhandho, dhammāyatan' eka-deso, cattāro oghā sakkāy' eka-deso ti,³ ime cattāro arūpino khandhā. Tattha rūpa-kkhandho rūpaṃ, cattāro arūpino nāmaṃ ti, idaṃ nāma-rūpaṃ. Tassa nandirāgo kām' ogho bhav' ogho dhammāyatan' eka-deso sakkāy'

¹ A, G. tasmiṃ samaye vā.

² A, C, G. omī.

³ A, G. sakkāya-kilesā ti.

eka-deso ti, ime paccayā, iti sappaccayaṇ nāma-rūpaṇ va-vatthapetvā tilakkhaṇaṇ āropetvā, vipassanaṇ vaḍḍhetvā, sankhāre sammasanto arahattaṇ pāpuṇāti ti, idam ekassa bhikkhuno niyyāna-mukhaṇ.

Tattha cattāro mahābhūtā pañc' upādāna-kkhandhā ajjhat-tika-bāhirāni ekādasāyatanāni dhammāyatan' eka-deso diṭṭh' ogho avijj' ogho sakkāy' eka-deso ti, idaṇ dukkha-saccaṇ. Nandi-rāgo dhammāyatan' eka-deso kām' ogho bhav' ogho sakkāy' eka-deso ti, idaṇ samudaya-saccaṇ. Pārīma-tīra-sankhātāṇ nibbānaṇ nirodha-saccaṇ. Ariya-maggo magga-saccaṇ. Tattha dve saccāni vaṭṭaṇ, dve vivaṭṭaṇ; dve loki-yāni, dve lokuttarāni ti, cattāri saccāni soḷasa-hā-kārehi saṭṭhi-naya-sahashehi vibhajitvā dassetabbāni ti.

Desanā-pariyosāne vipaṇcītaññu-pañca-satā bhikkhū ara-hatte patitṭhahinṣu. Suttaṇ pana dukkha-lakkhaṇa-vasena kathitaṇ.

2.

Dutiye; *sukha-somanassa-bahulo* ti, kāyika-sukhañ c' eva cetasika-somanassañ ca bahulam assā ti, sukha-somanassa-bahulo. *Yoni c' assā āradhā hoti* ti,¹ kāraṇaṇ c' assa pari-puṇṇaṇ yeva hoti. *Āsavānaṇ khayāyā* ti, idha āsava-kkhayo ti arahatta-maggo adhippeto; tad-atthāyā ti attho.

Odhasa-patodo ti,² ratha-majjhe tiriyaṇ³ ṭhapita-patodo. *Yenicchakan* ti, yena disa-bhāgena icchati. *Yadicchakan* ti, yaṇ yaṇ gamanaṇ⁴ icchati. *Sāreyyā* ti,⁵ peseyya. *Paccāsā-reyyā*⁶ ti, paṭinivatteyya. *Ārakkhāyā* ti, rakkhaṇ' atthāya. *Saṇyamāyā* ti, vegaṇ niggahaṇ' atthāya. *Damāyā* ti, nibbi-sevaṇ' atthāya. *Upasamāyā* ti, kiles' upasaṇ' atthāya.

Evam eva kho ti, ettha yathā akusalassa sārathino adante sindhave yojetvā visama-maggena rathaṇ pesentassa cakkāni pi bhijjanti akkho pi, sindhavānañ ca khurā, attāpi hi anaya-byasanaṇ pāpuṇāti, na icchit' icchitena gamanena sāretuṇ⁷

¹ Cf. AA. on A. i, 113; It. 30.

² A, G. odhasa; B. obandhana; B₁ ovattana; cf. M. i, 124; A. iii, 28, where Comy. on both has ālambanaṇ nissāya tiriyaṇ ṭhapita-p.

³ Omitted by A, C, G.

⁴ B. gāmakaṇ.

⁵ B₁ hareyya.

⁶ Text wrongly paochā.

⁷ A, G. haretuṇ; C. patāretuṇ.

sakkoti, evaṇ chasu indriyesu agutta-dvāro bhikkhu na icchit' icchitaṇ samaṇa-ratiṇ anubhavituṇ sakkoti. Yathāpi cheko¹ sārathī, dante sindhave yojetvā, same bhūmi-bhāge rathaṇ otāretvā, rasmiyo gahetvā, sindhavānaṇ khuresu satiṇ ṭhapetvā, patodaṇ ādāya, nibbisevane katvā, pesento icchit' icchitena gamanena sāreti,² evam evaṇ chasu indriyesu gutta-dvāro bhikkhu imasmiṇ sāsane icchit' icchitaṇ samaṇa-ratiṇ anubhoti. Sace anicc' ānupassan' ābhimukhaṇ ñāṇaṇ pesetu-kāmo hoti, tad-abhimukhaṇ ñāṇaṇ gacchati. Dukkha' ānupassanādīsu pi es' eva nayo.

Bhojane mattaññū ti, bhojanamhi pamāṇ' aññu.³ Tattha dve pamāṇāni,⁴ paṭiggahāṇa-ppamāṇaṇ ca paribhoga-ppamāṇaṇ ca. Tattha paṭiggahāṇa-ppamāṇo dāyakassa vaso vedittabbo, deyya-dhammassa vaso vedittabbo, attano thāmo jānittabbo. Evarūpo hi bhikkhu sace deyya-dhammo bahuko hoti, dāyako appaṇ dātu-kāmo, dāyakassa vasena appaṇ gaṇhāti. Deyya-dhammo appo, dāyako bahuṇ dātu-kāmo deyya-dhammassa appaṇ gaṇhāti. Deyya-dhammo bahu, dāyako pi bahuṇ dātu-kāmo, attano thāmaṇ ñatvā pamāṇaṇ gaṇhāti. So tāya paṭiggahāṇe mattaññutāya anuppannaṇ lābhaṇ uppādeti, uppannaṇ ca thāvaraṇ karoti, Dhammika-Tissa-mahārāja-kāle, sattavassika-samaṇero viya.

Raṇño kira pañcahi sakata-satehi guḷaṇ āharaṇsu. Rājā 'no paṇṇākārena vinā⁵ na khādissāmā' ti aḍḍha-teyyāni sakata-satāni Mahāvihāraṇ pesetvā sayam pi bhutta-pātarāso agamāsi. Bheriyā⁶ pahaṭṭāya dvādasa-bhikkhu-sahassāni sannipatiṇsu. Rājā ekamante ṭhito ārāmikaṇ pakkosāpetvā āha; 'Raṇño nāma dāne patta-pūro va pamāṇaṇ: gahita-bhājanaṇ pūretvā va dehi. Sace koci matta-paṭiggahāṇe ṭhito na gaṇhāti, mayhaṇ āroceyyāsi' ti.

Ath' eko mahāthero 'Mahābodhi-mahācetiyaṇi vandissamī' ti Cetiya-pabbatā āgantvā, vihāraṇ pavisanto mahāmaṇḍapa-

¹ A, G. yathāpi ce ch.; B₁ yathāpi parama-ch.

² A, C, G. patāreti.

³ A, G. pamāṇamattaññū.

⁴ A, G. taddhe padhānāni; C. bhatte pamāṇaṇ nāma.

⁵ A, G. no paṇṇākāro vinā na k.; C, B₁, C₁ rājā maṇḍapo paṇṇākāro; ayyehi vinā.

⁶ B₁ bheri-sanda (? sadda).

ṭṭhāne bhikkhū guḷaṇ gaṇhante disvā pacchato āgacchantāṇ sāmaṇeraṇ āha; 'N' atthi te guḷena attho' ti. 'Āma, bhante, n' atthi' ti. 'Sāmaṇera, mayaṇ magga-kilantā. Ekena ka-piṭṭha¹-phala-mattena piṇḍikena amhākaṇ attho' ti. Sāmaṇero thālakaṇ niharitvā therassa vass' agga-paṭipātiyaṇ aṭṭhāsi. Ārāmiko gahaṇa-mānaṇ² pūretvā ukkhipi. Sāmaṇero anguliṇ cālesi. 'Tāta sāmaṇera, rāja-kulānaṇ dānaṇ bhājana-pūram eva pamānaṇ; thālaka-pūraṇ gaṇhāhi' ti. 'Āma, upāsaka, rājāno nāma mahājjhāsaya honti. Amhākaṇ pana upajjhāyassa ettaken' eva attho' ti.

Rājā tassa kathaṇ sutvā, 'Kiṇ so³ sāmaṇero bhaṇatī?' ti. Tassa santikaṇ āgato ārāmiko āha; 'Sāmi, sāmaṇerassa bhājanaṇ khuddakaṇ; bahuṇ na gaṇhātī' ti. Rājā āha; 'Ānita-bhājanaṇ pūretvā gaṇhe, bhante' ti. 'Mahārāja, rājāno nāma mahājjhāsaya honti; ukkhitta-bhājanaṇ pūretvā va dātu-kāmā. Amhākaṇ pana upajjhāyassa⁴ ettaken' eva attho' ti. Rājā cintesi; Ayaṇ satta-vassika-dārako. Ajjāpi 'ssa mukhato khīra-gandho na muccati. Gahetvā kuṭe vā kuṭatumbe vā⁵ pūretvā 'sve pi puna-divase pi khādissāmi' ti na vadati.⁶ Na sakkā Buddha-sāsanaṇ pariggahetun ti, purise ānāpesi; 'Bho, pasanno 'mhi sāmaṇerassa. Itarāni pi aḍḍha-teyyāni kāja-satāni⁷ ānetvā sanghassa dethā' ti.

So yeva pana rājā eka-divase tittira-maṇsaṇ khāditu-kāmo cintesi; Sace ahaṇ 'angāra-pakkaṇ tittira-maṇsaṇ khāditu-kāmo 'smi' ti upaṭṭhākassa⁸ kathessāmi, samantā yojana-ṭṭhāne tittira-samugghātaṇ karissantī ti uppannaṇ pipāsaṇ adhivāsento tīpi saṇvaccharāni vītināmesi. Ath' assa kaṇṇesu pubbo saṇṭhāsi. So adhivāsetuṇ asakkonto, 'Atthi nu kho, bho, amhāhaṇ koci upaṭṭhākataro⁹ sīla-rakkhako?' ti

¹ C. kavīṭṭha-

² A, G. gahaṇaṇ pūretvā; C₁ thālakaṇ gahaṇūpagaṇ.

³ C, B₁, C₁ bho.

⁴ C₁ ajjhāsayaṇsa.

⁵ A. khuve vā; C. kūṭe vā kūtante vā; G. kuve kūtatupe vā p.; B₁ kūṭe vā kolumbe vā; C₁ ghaṭe vā kumbhe vā p.

⁶ A, G. vacati; C. gaṇhātī.

⁷ C, B₁, C₁, sakata-s.

⁸ B₁, C₁ aññassa.

⁹ B₁ up.-kārako s-rakkhito; C₁ up.-upāsako s. r.

pucchi. 'Āma, deva, atthi Tisso nāma. So akhaṇḍa-sīlaṇ rakkhatī' ti. Atha naṇ vīmaṇsitu-kāmo pakkosāpesi. So āgantvā, rājānaṇ vanditvā, atṭhāsi. Tato naṇ āha; 'Tvaṇ, tāta, Tisso nāmā?' ti.¹ 'Āma, devā' ti. 'Tena hi gacchā' ti. Tasmiṇ gate ekaṇ kukkuṭaṇ āharāpetvā, ekaṇ purisaṇ āṇāpesi; 'Gaccha, Tissassa vadāhi "imaṇ tīhi pākehi pacitvā amhākaṇ upatṭhapehi" tī' ti. So gantvā tathā avoca. So āha; 'Sace, bho, ayaṇ matako assa, yathā jānāmi, tathā pacitvā upatṭhapeyyaṇ. Pāpātīpātaṇ pan' āhaṇ na karomī' ti. So āgantvā rañño ārocesi. Rājā 'puna ekavāraṇ gacchā' ti pesesi. So gantvā, 'Bho, rāj' upatṭhānaṇ nāma bhāriyaṇ. Mā evaṇ karī. Puna pi sīlaṇ sakkā samādātuṇ. Pac' etan' ti āha. 'Bho, ekasmiṇ nāma attabhāve dhuvaṇ ekaṇ maraṇaṇ. Nāhaṇ pāpātīpātaṇ karissāmi' ti. So puna pi rañño ārocesi. Rājā tatiyaṇ pi pesetvā asampaṭicchantaṇ pakkosāpetvā attanā pucchi. Rañño pi tath' eva paṭivacanaṇ adāsi. Atha rājā purise āṇāpesi; 'Ayaṇ raññ' āṇaṇ kopeti. Gacchatha, tassa āghātana-gaṇṭhikāyaṇ ṭhapetvā, sīsaṇ chindathā' ti. Raho ca pana nesaṇ saññam adāsi; 'imaṇ santajjamānā² netvā, sīsam assa āghātana-gaṇṭhikāyaṇ ṭhapetvā, mayhaṇ ārocethā' ti. Te taṇ āghātana-gaṇṭhikāyaṇ nipajjāpetvā tam assa kukkuṭaṇ hatthesu ṭhapayaṇsu. So taṇ hadaye ṭhapetvā 'ahaṇ, tāta, mama jīvitaṇ tuyhaṇ demi. Tava jīvitaṇ ahaṇ gaṇhāmi. Tvaṇ nibbhayo gacchā' ti vissajjesi. Kukkuṭo pakkhe pappoṭhetvā, ākāseṇa gantvā, vana-rukkhe nilīyi. Tassa kukkuṭassa abhaya-dinna-ṭṭhānaṇ Kukkuṭa-giri nāma jātaṇ.

Rājā taṇ pavattiṇ sutvā, amacca-puttaṇ pakkosāpetvā, sabbāharaṇehi alankāretvā, āha; 'Tāta, mayā tvaṇ etad attham eva vīmaṇsito. Mayhaṇ tittira-maṇsaṇ khāditu-kāmassa tīṇi saṇvaccharāṇi atikkantāni. Sakkhissasi me tittiriya-maṇsaṇ koṭi-parisuddhaṇ³ katvā upatṭhāpetun?' ti. 'Etaṇ nāma, deva, mayhaṇ kamman' ti nikkhamitvā, dvār' antare ṭhito ekaṇ purisaṇ pāto va tayo tittire gahetvā pavi-

¹ Ref. to AA. ii, 30.

² A, C, G. santāsamānā.

³ A, G. me tittira-m. parisuddhaṇ; C, B₁, C₁ me tikoṭi-p. (a confusion of koṭi and tikoṭi; cf. S. v, 354).

santaṇ disvā, dve kahāpaṇe datvā, tittire ādāya, parisodhe-
tvā, jīrakādīhi vāsetvā,¹ angāresu supakke supacitvā, rañño
upatthāpesi. Rājā tatth' eva nisīdana-pallanke nisīno
ekaṇ gahetvā, thokaṇ chinditvā, mukhe pakkhipi. Tāva-
d-ev' assa satta-rasa-haraṇī-sahassāni pharitvā atthāsi.

Tasmiṇ samaye bhikkhu-saṅhaṇ saritvā; Mādisaṇ nāma²
'paṭhav' issaro rājā tittira-maṇsaṇ khāditu-kāmo tīpi saṇ-
vaccharāni na labhī' ti apacāyamāno bhikkhu-saṅho kuto
labhissatī? ti mukhe pakkhitta-kkhaṇḍaṇ bhūmiyaṇ chaḍ-
ḍesi. Amacca-putto jaṇṇukehi patitvā mukhena gaṇhi.
Atha rājā 'Apehi, tāta. Jānām' ahaṇ tava niddosa-bhāvaṇ.
Iminā nāma kāraṇena mayā etaṇ chaḍḍitun' ti kathetvā
'sesakaṇ tāva sangopetvā³ thapehī' ti āha.

Punadivase rāja-kulūpaka-thero piṇḍāya pāvisi. Amacca-
putto taṇ disvā, pattaṇ gahetvā, rāja-gehaṇ pavesesi. Añ-
ñataro vuḍḍha-pabbajito pi therassa pacchā-samaṇo viya
huvā anubandhanto pāvisi. Thero 'rañña pakkosāpita-
bhikkhu bhavissatī' ti pamajji. Amacca-putto pi 'therassa
upatthāko bhavissatī' ti pamādaṇ āpajji. Tesāṇ nisīdā-
petvā yāguṇ adaṇsu; yāguyā pītāya rājā⁴ tittire upanesi.
Thero ekaṇ gaṇhi; itaro pi ekaṇ gaṇhi. Rājā 'anubhāgo⁵
atthi; anāpucchitvā khādītun na yuttan' ti mahātheraṇ
āpucchi. Thero hatthaṇ pidahi; mahallaka-thero sampa-
ṭicchi. Rājā anattamano huvā kata-bhatta-kiccaṇ therāṇ
pattaṇ ādāya anugacchanto āha; 'bhante, kula-gehaṇ āga-
chantehi uggahita-vattaṇ bhikkhuṇ gahetvā āgantun vat-
tatī' ti. Thero tasmiṇ khaṇe aññāsi 'na esa rañña pakkosā-
pito' ti.

Punadivase upatthāka-sāmaṇeraṇ gahetvā pāvisi. Rājā
tadā yāguyā pītāya tittire upanāmesi. Thero ekaṇ agga-
hesi, sāmaṇero anguliṇ cāletvā, majjhe chindāpetvā, eka-
koṭṭhāsam eva agga hesi. Rājā taṇ koṭṭhāsaṇ mahātherassa
upatthāpesi. Mahāthero hatthaṇ pidahi, sāmaṇero pi pidahi.
Rājā avidūre nisīditvā khaṇḍa-khaṇḍaṇ chinditvā khādanto

¹ A, C, G. vāretvā; cf. JA. ii, 363.

² *Alū mādiso*; A, C, G. na labhati; B₁, C₁ na labhi; A, G. apacca-
māne; C, B₁, C₁ apaccamāno.

³ A, C, G. sanghop.

⁴ C. *only* bhānaki (?).

⁵ A. anubhāvo; G. *omits*.

'uggahita-vatte nissāya diyaḍḍha-tittire khādituṇ labhimhā' ti āha. Tassa maṇse khādita-matte va kaṇṇehi pubbo nivatti.¹ Tato mukhaṇ vikkhāletvā, sāmaṇeraṇ upasankamitvā, 'pasanno 'mhi, tāta. Aṭṭha te dhura²-bhaddhāni demī' ti āha. 'Mahārāja, upajjhāyassa dammī' ti. 'Aparāni aṭṭha demī' ti. 'Tāni amhākaṇ ācariyassa dammī' ti. 'Aparāni aṭṭha demī' ti. 'Tāni samāna' upajjhāyānaṇ dammī' ti. 'Aparāni aṭṭha demī' ti. 'Tāni bhikkhusanghassa dammī' ti. 'Aparāni aṭṭha demī' ti. Sāmaṇero adhiṇvāsesi. Evaṇ paṭiggahane³ mattaṇ jānanto anuppannaṇ c' eva lābhaṇ uppādeti uppannaṇ ca thāvaraṇ karoti.⁴ Idaṇ paṭiggahane pamāṇaṇ nāma n' atthi, payojanaṇ bhuñjāmi ti pana. Paccavekkhana-paribhogass' eva paribhoga-pamāṇaṇ nāma, taṇ idha adhippetāṇ.⁵ Ten' eva paṭisankhā yoniso ti ādim āha. Itaram pi pana vaṭṭati yeva.

Sīhaseyyan ti,⁶ ettha kāma-bhogī seyyā, peta-seyyā, sihaseyyā, Tathāgata-seyyā ti catasso seyyā. Tattha 'Yebhuyyena, bhikkhave, kāma-bhogī-sattā vāmena passena senti' ti (A. ii, 244),⁷ ayaṇ kāma-bhogī-seyyā. Tesu hi yebhuyyena dakkhiṇa-passena sayāno nāma n' atthi. 'Yebhuyyena, bhikkhave, petā uttānā senti' ti, ayaṇ peta-seyyā. Petā⁸ hi appa-maṇsa-lohitattā aṭṭhi-sanghāta-jātitā ekena passena sayituṇ na sakkonti; uttānā va sayanti. 'Yebhuyyena, bhikkhave, siho miga-rājā, nanguṭṭhaṇ antara-satthimhi anupakkhipitvā, dakkhiṇena passena seti' ti, ayaṇ siha-seyyā. Tej' ussadattā hi siho miga-rājā dve purima-pāde ekasmiṇ thāne thapetvā, nanguṭṭhaṇ antara-satthimhi pakkhipitvā, purima-pāda-pacchima-pāda-nanguṭṭhānaṇ thit' okāsaṇ salakkhetvā, dvinnāṇ purima-pādānaṇ matthake sīsaṇ thapetvā

¹ G. pubbe n.; B. pubbo nivatti; C, B₁, C₁ p. nikkhami.

² B₁, C₁ dhuva; cf. SA. i, 262-3.

³ So A, G, but C, B₁ paṭiggahana-mattaṇ; C₁ taṇ p-a-mattaṇ.

⁴ Cf. AA. ii, 31.

⁵ I follow A, G.; the rest explain by rewriting the whole passage.

⁶ Cf. DA. ii, 574; MA. ii, 316; SA. i, 78; AA. ii, 185; UdA. 403;

VibA. 345.

⁷ A, G. seyyanti; C. senti; B₁, C₁ sayanti; UdA. seyyaṇ kappenti.

⁸ A, G, B₁ omī.

sayati. Divasam pi sayitvā pabujjhamāno na utrasanto pabujjhati. Sīsaṇ pana ukkhipitvā purimapādānaṇ ṭhit' okāsaṇ sallakkheti. Sace kiñci ṭhānaṇ vijahitvā ṭhitaṇ hoti, 'na-y-idaṇ tuyhaṇ jātiyā, na sūra-bhāvassa anurūpan' ti anattamano hutvā tatth' eva sayati, na gocarāya pakkamati. Avijahitvā ṭhite pana 'tuyhaṇ jātiyā ca sūra-bhāvassa ca anurūpam idan' ti haṭṭha-tuṭṭho utṭhāya, sīhaviyambhitaṇ vijambhitvā kesara-bhāraṇ vidhunitvā, tikkhattun sīha-nādaṇ naditvā, gocarāya pakkamati. Catutthajjhāna-seyyā pana Tathāgata-seyyā ti vuccati. Tāsu idha sīha-seyyā āgatā. Ayaṇ hi tej' ussada-iriyāpathattā¹ uttama-seyyā nāma.

Pāde pādan ti, dakkhiṇa-pāde vāma-pādaṇ. *Accādhāyā* ti, ati-ādhāya²; isakaṇ atikkamma ṭhapetvā; gopphakena hi gopphake³ jāṇunā vā jāṇumhi sanghaṭṭiyamāne abhiñhaṇ vedanā uppajjati, cittaṇ ekaggaṇ na hoti, seyyā aphāsukā hoti. Yathā pana na sanghaṭṭeti, evaṇ atikkamma ṭhapite vedanā n' uppajjati, cittaṇ ekaggaṇ hoti, seyyā phāsukā hoti. Tasmā evaṇ seyyaṇ kappeti.

Sato sampajāno ti, satiyā c' eva sampajāññaena ca samanāgato.⁴ Kathaṇ niddāyanto sato sampajāno hoti ti? Sati-sampajāññaassa appahānena. Ayaṇ hi divasass' eva sakalāyāmassa āvaranīyehi dhammehi cittaṇ parisodhetvā, paṭhamāyāmāvasāne cankamā oruḥa, pāde dhovanto pi mūlakammaṭṭhānaṇ avijahanto pāde dhovati. Taṇ avijahanto⁵ va dvāraṇ vivarati, mañce nisīdati, avijahanto va niddaṇ okkamati. Pabujjhanto pana mūla-kammaṭṭhānaṇ gahetvā pabujjhati. Evaṇ niddaṇ okkamanto sato sampajāno hoti. Evaṇ pana taṇ ñāṇa-dhātukan ti na rocayisū.⁶

¹ A, C, G. *only* indriyattā.

² A, G. *only* adhiādhāraya.

³ A, G. gopphakena gopphakehi; B₁, C. gopphakena hi gopphakaṇ.

⁴ So AA, B₁, C. *but* A, G, C₁ *omit*; VibA. sampājana-paññāya s.; SA. sayana-pariggāhaka-sati-sampajāññaena s. (DA. i, 211 satiyā c' eva ñāṇena ca s.).

⁵ G. avijahito; *in next line* avijahato.

⁶ C. etaṇ pana ñāṇa-; B₁, C₁ etaṇ pan' atthaṇ ñāṇa-dhātukan ti na rocayisū.

Vutta-nayen' eva nesaṇ cittaṇ parisodhetvā paṭhamāyāmaṇasāne upādinnaṇ sarīraṇ niddāya samassāsessāmi ti cankamā oruyha mūla-kammaṭṭhānaṇ avijahanto va pāde dhovati, dvāraṇ vivarati; mañce pana nisiditvā, mūla-kammaṭṭhānaṇ pahāya, khandhā vā khandhesu dhātuyo vā dhātusu patitṭhahantī ti senāsanaṇ paccavekkhanto¹ kāmena niddaṇ okkamati; pabujjhanto pana mūla-kammaṭṭhānaṇ gahetvā pabujjhati. Evaṇ niddaṇ okkamanto pi sato sampajāno nāma hotī ti veditabbo.

Iti imasmiṇ sutte tivangikā pubbabhāga-vipassanā va kathitā. Ettaken' eva pana vosānaṇ anāpajjitvā tān' eva indriya-bala-bojjhangāni samodhānetva, vipassanaṇ vaḍḍhetvā, bhikkhu arahattaṇ pāpupāti ti, evaṇ yāva arahattā desanā kathetabbā.

3.

Tatiye; *kummo* ti, aṭṭhi-kummo. *Kacchapo* ti, tass' eva vevacanaṇ. *Anunadī-tīre* ti, nadiyā anutīre. *Gocara-pasuto* ti, 'sace kiñci phalāphalaṇ labhissāmi khādissāmi' ti gocar' atthāya pasuto, ussukko, tannibaddho.² *Samodahitvā* ti, samugge viya pakkhipitvā. *Sankasayati*³ ti, acchati.⁴

*Samodahan*⁵ ti, samodahanto, ṭhapento. Idaṇ vuttaṇ hoti; Yathā hi kummo angāni sake kapāle samodahanto singālassa otāraṇ na deti, na ca naṇ singālo pasahati, evaṇ bhikkhu attano mano-vitakke sake ārammaṇa-kapāle samodahanto kilesa-Mārassa otāraṇ na deti, na ca naṇ Māro pasahati.

Anissito ti, taṇhā-diṭṭhi-nissayehi anissito. *Aññaṇ aheṭṭhāyāno*⁶ ti, aññaṇ kañci puggalaṇ avihetṭhento. *Parinibbuto* ti, kilesa-parinibbānena parinibbuto. *Na upavadeyya kañci* ti, aññaṇ kañci puggalaṇ sīla-vipattiyaṇ ācāra-vipattiyaṇ vā attānaṇ ukkaṇsetu-kāmatāya vā paraṇ vambhetu-kāmatāya na upavadeyya. Aññaṭṭha pañca dhamme ajjhattaṇ upaṭṭhapetvā kālena vakkhāmi, (no akālena. Bhūtena

¹ Cf. AA. 185-6.² B₁, C. tannibandho; C₁ tanti-baddho.³ See Vol. i, 296, n. Text sankasayati; A, G. sankassati; B₁ sankalayati (?); C. sankassayati.⁴ A, C, G. accati (?); C₁ añjati (?).⁵ Gāthās at S. i, 217; SA. i, 36-7.⁶ B₁ apothamāno.

vakkhāmi, no abhūtena. Saṇhena vakkhāmi, no pharusena. Attha-saṇhitena vakkhāmi, no anatta-saṇhitena. Metta-citto vakkhāmi),¹ no dos' antaro ti evaṇ sallapana²-sabhāva-saṇhitena cittena viharati.

4.

Catutthe: *addasā* ti, Gangā-tīre paññatta-vara-Buddhāsane nisinno addasa. *Vuyhamānan* ti, caturassaṇ tacchetvā pabbat' antare ṭhapitaṇ vātātapena suparipakkaṇ pāvussake meghe³ vassante uduke uplavitvā anupubbena Gangāya nadiyā sota-patitaṇ tena vuyhamānaṇ. *Bhikkhū āmantesi* ti, 'dāru-kkhandhena sadisaṇ katvā mama sāsane saddhā pabbajitaṇ kula-puttaṇ dassessāmī' ti dhamma-desetu-kāmatāya āmantesi. *Amuṇ mahantaṇ dārukhandhaṇ Gangāya nadiyā sotena vuyhamānan* ti, idaṇ pana aṭṭha-dosa-vimuttattā sota-paṭipannassa dāru-kkhandhassa apare samudda-ppattiyā antarāya-kare aṭṭha-dose dassetuṇ ārabhi. Tatr' assa evam aṭṭha-dosa-vimuttatā veditabbā.

Eko hi Gangāya nadiyā avidūre pabbata-tale⁴ jāto nānā-vallīhi paliveṭhito paṇḍupalāsataṇ āpajjitvā upacikādīhi khajjamāno tasmiṇ yeva ṭhāne apaññattika-bhāvaṇ gacchati. Ayaṇ dāru-kkhandho Gangaṇ otaritvā vanka-⁵ṭṭhānesu vilāsamāno sāgaraṇ patvā maṇi-vaṇṇe ūmi-piṭṭhe sobhitaṇ na labhati. Aparo Gangā-tīre bahi-mūlo anto-sākho hutvā jāto.⁶ Ayaṇ kiñcāpi kālena kālaṇ olambinīhi sākāhi temeti, bahi-mūlattā pana Gangaṇ otaritvā, vanka-ṭṭhānesu vilāsamāno sāgaraṇ patvā maṇi-vaṇṇe ūmi-piṭṭhe sobhitaṇ na labhati. Aparo majjhe Gangāya jāto daḷha-mūlena suppaṭṭhito, antogata c' assa⁷ sākā nānā-vallīhi ābaddhā. Ayam pi daḷha-mūlattā bahiddhā vallīhi ābaddhattā ca Gangaṇ otaritvā . . . *pe* . . . sobhitaṇ na labhati. Aparo patita-ṭṭhāne yeva vālikāya otthaṭo pūti-bhāvaṇ āpajjati. Ayam pi Gangaṇ otaritvā . . . *pe* . . . sobhitaṇ na labhati. Aparo dvinnaṇ

¹ Words bracketed in B₁, C₁ only.

² A. G. deve.

³ B₁ bahi.

⁷ B₁ bahi c' assa; C₁ bahiddhā c' assa.

³ B₁, C₁ ullapana.

⁴ A, C, G. thale.

⁶ A, G. tato.

pāsānānaṃ antare pāroha-jāto, kāsū-nikhātattā sanghāto viya,¹ niccalo t̥hito āgatāgataṃ udakaṃ dvidhā phāleti. Ayaṃ pāsāṇ' antare suṭṭhu-ppatit̥thitattā Gangaṃ otarivā . . . *pe* . . . na labhati. Aparo abbhokāsa-t̥thāne nabhaṃ pūretvā vallīhi ābaddho t̥hito ekaṃ dve saṇvacchare atik-kamitvā, āgate mahoghe² sakiṃ vā dvikkhattuṃ vā temeti. Ayam pi nabhaṃ pūretvā t̥thitatāya c' eva ekassa vā dvin-naṃ vā saṇvaccharānaṃ accayena sakiṃ vā dvikkhattuṃ vā temanatāya ca Gangaṃ otarivā . . . *pe* . . . na labhati. Aparo pi majjhe Gangāya dīpake jāto mudu-kkhandha-sākho oghe āgate anusotaṃ nipajjitvā, udae gate sīsaṃ ukkhipitvā, naccanto viya tiṭṭhati.

Yass' atthāya sāgaro Gangam evaṃ viya vadati; 'Bho Gange, tvaṃ mayhaṃ candana-sāra-taca-sārādīni nānā-tarūni³ āharasi, mudu-dāru-kkhandhe nāharasi' ti. 'Sulabho esa, deva; puna-vāre jānissāmi' ti. Puna-vāre tambavanṇena oghena otthaṭo⁴ ālingamāno viya āgacchati. So pi tath' eva anusotaṃ nipajjitvā, udae gate sīsaṃ ukkhipitvā naccanto viya tiṭṭhati. Ayaṃ attano mudutāya Gangaṃ otarivā . . . *pe* . . . na labhati.

Aparo Gangāya nadiyā tiriyaṃ patito vālikāya ottharito antara⁵-setu viya bahunnaṃ paccayo jāto. Ubhosu tīresu setu-vaḍḍhik' āraññaka-kat̥thā sote vipalāvitā⁶ tatth' eva lagganti. Tathā nānā-vidha-kacch'⁷ āruyhamānāni bhinnasappa⁸-ahi-kukkura-hatthi-assa-kupaṇāni pi tath' eva lagganti. Mahāgangāpi naṃ āsajja⁹ bhijjitvā dvidhā gacchati; maccha-kacchapa-kumbhila-makarādayo pi tatth' eva vasaṃ kappenti. Ayam pi tiriyaṃ patitvā mahājanassa paccaya-

¹ The original reading is probably that of A, G, which I follow, changing only sangāti to sanghāto. Out of this C. makes kāsuyā nikh. gangāni (?) viya; C₁ simply follows B₁, omitting the words and reading antare jātattā sunikhā to viya niccalo.

² B₁ meghe

³ C₁ nāma dārūni.

⁴ B₁, C₁ omī.

⁵ C. otthaṭo anant.

⁶ A, G. vaḍḍhikaraññaka kūṭhāra-sote upalāpetvā; C. vaḍḍhikarā. kat̥thā-sākhā-palāsādayo uppalavitvā; B₁, C₁ veḷu-naḷa-karañña-kakudhādayo uplavitvā. But for kat̥thā-vipalāvitā see JA. i, 326.

⁷ B₁ gacchā vuyhamānā.

⁸ C, B₁, C₁ bhinna-musala-bhinna-suppa.

⁹ A, G, B₁ āpajja.

bhāvena Gangāṇ otaritvā patta¹-tṭhānesu vilāsamāno sāgaraṇ patvā maṇi-vaṇṇe ūmi-piṭṭhe sobhituṇ na labhati.

Iti Bhagavā imehi aṭṭhahi dosehi vimuttattā sota-paṭi-pannassa dāru-kkhandhassa apare samudda-ppattiyā antarāya-kare aṭṭha dose dassetuṇ 'amuṇ mahantaṇ dārukkhandhaṇ Gangāya nadiyā sotena vuyhamānan' ti ādim āha.

*Na thale ussāḍissatī*² ti, thalaṇ nābhīrūhissati. *Na manus-saggāho bhavissatī*³ ti, 'mahā vat' āyaṇ dāru-kkhandho ti disvā ulumpena taramānā gantvā gopānasi-ādīnaṇ atthāya manussā na gaṇhissanti. *Na amanussaggāho bhavissatī* ti, mahaggo ayaṇ candana-sāro vimāna-dvāre naṇ ṭhapessāmā ti maññamānā na amanussā gaṇhissanti.

Evaṃ eva kho ti, ettha santara⁴-bāhirehi aṭṭhahi dosehi evaṇ opamma-saṇsandanaṇ veditabbaṇ:—

Gangāya avidūre pabbata-tale jāto tatth' eva upacikādihi khajjamāno apaṇṇattika-bhāvaṅgata-dārukkhandho viya hi 'n' atthi dinnan' ti ādikāya micchā-diṭṭhiyā samannāgato puggalo veditabbo. Ayaṇ sāsanaṇ dūribhūtattā ariya-maggaṇ oruṇha samādhī-kulle nisinno nibbāna-sāgaraṇ pāpuṇituṇ na sakkoti.

Gangā-tīre bahi-mūlo anto-sākho hutvā jāto viya acchinna-gihī-bandhano samaṇa-kuṭimbika-puggalo daṭṭhabbo. Ayaṇ hi 'cittaṇ nām' etaṇ anibaddhaṇ.⁵ Samaṇo 'mhi' ti vadanto va gihī hoti; 'gihī 'mhi' ti vadanto va samaṇo hoti.

'Ko jānissati kiṇ bhavissatī?' ti mahallaka-kāle pabbajanto pi gihī-bandhanaṇ na vissajjeti. Mahallaka-pabbajitānaṇ ca paññatti-nāma n' atthi tassa.⁶ Sace cīvaraṇ pāpuṇāti anta-cchinnaṇ vā jīṇa-dubbaṇṇaṇ vā pāpuṇāti; senāsanam pi vihāra-paccante paṇṇa-sālāya maṇḍape⁷ va pāpuṇāti. Piṇḍāya carantenāpi pūti-gandhakānaṇ⁸ pacchato cari-

¹ C, C₁ vanka-.

² So text, A, C, G. (not in P. Dict.), but B. ussārissati; C₁ ussāḍissati.

³ B₁, C₁ gahessati (and below).

⁴ A, G. santāra-; C. sati; B₁, C₁ saddhiṇ.

⁵ C, C₁ anibandhaṇ.

⁶ Eds. begin next sent. with tassa.

⁷ AṬ -sālā vā maṇḍapo; C₁ maṇḍapako.

⁸ A, G. vipūṭigaṇṭhakānaṇ; C. pūgaṇpūganettakānaṇ; B₁, C₁ puttannattakānaṇ dārakānaṇ.

tabbo hoti, pariyaṇṭe nisīditabbaṇ hoti. Tena so dukkhi dummano assūni muṇicanto,¹ 'atthi me kula-santakaṇ dhaṇaṇ. Kappati nu kho taṇ khāditvā jīvitun?' ti cintetvā ekaṇ vinaya-dharaṇ pucchati; 'Kiṇ, bhante ācariya, attano santakaṇ hāretvā² khādituṇ kappati, na kappatī?' ti. 'N' atth' ettha doso. Kappat' etan' ti.³ So attano bhajamānake katipaye duḍḍhace durācāre bhikkhū gahetvā, sāyaṇha-samayaṇ antogāmaṇ gantvā, gāma-majjhe tṭhito gāmike pakkosāpetvā, 'amhākaṇ payogato utṭhitaṇ ayaṇ. Kassa dethā?' ti āha. 'Bhante, tumhe pabbajitā. Mayaṇ kassa dassāmā?' ti. 'Kiṇ! Pabbajitānaṇ attano santakaṇ na vaṭṭatī?' ti kuddāla-pīṭakaṇ gahetvā, kedāra⁴-mariyāda-bandhanādīni karonto nānā-ppakāraṇ pubbaṇṇāparaṇṇaṇ⁵ c' eva phalāphale ca saṅgaṇhitvā, hemanta-gimha-vassānesu yaṇ yaṇ icchati taṇ taṇ pacāpetvā khādanto samaṇa-kuṭimbiko hutvā jīvati. Kevalam assa pabbajitakena⁶ saddhiṇ pāda-paricārikā⁷ vā ekā n' atthi. Ayaṇ puggalo kiñcāpi olambinihi sākhaṇi udakaṇ phusamāno anto-sākho olambako viya cetiy' angana-bodhiyanganādīsu bhikkhūnaṇ kāya-sāmaggiṇ deti. Gihī-bandhanassa pana acchinnatāya bahi-mūlattā ariya-maggaṇ otarivā samādhi-kulle nisinno nibbāna-sāgaraṇ pāpuṇituṇ na sakkoti.

Gangāya majjhe jāto bahiddhā vallihi ābaddha⁸-sākha viya sangha-santakaṇ⁹ nissāya jīvamāno bhinna-jīva-puggalo daṭṭhabbo. Ekacco gihī-bandhanaṇ pahāya, pabbajanto pi sārappa-tṭhāne pabbajjaṇ na labhati. Pabbajjā hi nām' esā paṭisandhi-ggahaṇa-sadisā. Yathā manussā yattha paṭisandhiṇ gaṇhanti tesā yeva kulānaṇ ācāraṇ sikkhanti, evaṇ bhikkhū pi yesā santike pabbajanti tesā yeva ācāraṇ gaṇhanti. Tasmā ekacco asārappa-tṭhāne pabbajitvā ovā-dānusāsani-uddesa-paripucchādīhi paribāhiro hutvā, pāto va muṇḍa-ghaṭaṇ gahetvā, udaka-titthaṇ gacchati. Ācariy'

¹ B₁ puñjanto.² A, G. tattha tesan ti; C₁ vaṭṭat' etan.³ C₁ pubbaṇṇāparaṇṇaṇ- (*but cf.* D. i, 78, 270).⁴ B₁ pañca oḷakena dārakena.⁵ B₁, C₁ add vanka-.⁶ B₁, C₁ vicāretvā.⁷ B₁, C₁ khetta.⁸ C. -parikā. •⁹ A, C, G. sankhakankhaṇ.

ūpajjhāyānaṃ atthāya¹ khandhe pattaṃ katvā, bhatta-sālaṃ gacchati, dubbaca-sāmaṇerehi saddhiṃ nānā-kīlaṃ kīlati, āramika-dārakehi saṃsaṭṭho viharati. So dahara-bhikkhukāle² attano anurūpehi dahara-bhikkhūhi c' eva ācariyakehi ca saddhiṃ sambhogaṃ³ katvā, 'Khīṇāsavehi⁴ asuka-rañño santikā paṭiggahita-sangha-bhogā tumhe sanghassa icchit' icchitaṃ na detha. Na hi tumhākaṃ pavattiṃ sutvā rājā vā rāja-mahāmatto vā attamanā bhavissanti. Evaṃ mā 'dāni icchit' icchitaṃ⁵ karoṭhā' ti kuddāla-piṭakāni gāhāpetvā, heṭṭhā-talāka-mātikādīsu kattaṃba-kiccāni kārāpetvā, bahuṃ pubbaṇṇāparaṇṇaṃ⁶ vihāraṃ pavesetvā, āramikehi attano upakāra-bhāvaṃ sanghassa ārocāpeti. Sangho 'ayaṃ daharo bahūpakāro. Imassa sataṃ vā dvisataṃ vā dethā' ti dāpeti. Iti so ito c' ito ca sangha-santaken' eva vaḍḍhanto bahiddhā eka-vīsati-vidhāhi anesanāhi baddho ariya-maggaṃ otaritvā samādhī-kulle nisinnō nibbāna-sāgaraṃ pāpuṇituṃ na sakkoti.

Patita-tṭhāne yeva vālikāya ottharitvā⁷ pūti-bhāvaṃ āpādito viya ālasiya-mahagghaso veditabbo. Evarūpam hi āmisa-cakkhu-paccaya-lolaṃ vissatṭha-ācariya-upajjhāya-vattaṃ uddesa-paripucchā-yoniso-manasikāra-vajjitaṃ sandhāya pañcanīvaraṇāni atthato evaṃ vadati; 'Bho, kassa santikaṃ gacchathā?' ti. Atha thīna-middhaṃ utṭhāya evam āha; 'Kiṃ! na passatha? Eso asuka-vihāra-vāsi kusīta-puggalo asukaṃ nāma gāmaṃ gantvā yāgu-matthake yāguṃ pūva-matthake pūvaṃ bhatta-matthake bhattaṃ ajjhoharitvā, vihāraṃ āgama, vissatṭha-sabba-vatto uddesādihi virahito mañcaṃ upagacchanto mayhaṃ okāsaṃ karoti' ti. Tato kāma-cchanda-nīvaraṇaṃ utṭhāy' āha; 'Bho, tuyhaṃ okāse kate mayhaṃ kato va hoti. Idān' eva so niddāyitvā kilesānurañjito⁸ va pabujjhītvā kāma-vitakkaṃ vitakkessati' ti. Tato byāpāda-nīvaraṇaṃ utṭhāy' āha; 'Tumhākaṃ okāse kate

¹ B₁, C₁ bhattatthaya.

² A, G. kule; C. kulāni.

³ C. sangha-bhogatthāya gantvā; B₁ sangha-bhogaṃ katvā; C₁ s. b. patvā.

⁴ A, C, G, C₁ prefix ayaṃ.

⁵ B₁, C₁ idaṃ c' idaṃ ca.

⁶ C₁ pubbantaparant.

⁷ A, G. otaritvā.

⁸ A. tisādurandito; G. tisāduraññito; C, B₁ kilesānurañjito; C₁ k-ānuratto.

mayhaṇ kato va hoti. Idān' eva niddāyitvā utthito "vatta-paṭivattaṇ karohi" ti vuccamāno, so "ime attano kammaṇ akatvā amhesu byāvaṭā" ti nāna-ppakāraṇ pharusa-vacanaṇ vadanto akkhīni nīharitvā vicarissati' ti. Tato uddhacca-kuk^kucca-nīvaraṇaṇ utthāy' āha: 'Tumkākaṇ okāse kate mayhaṇ kato va hoti. Kusito nāma¹ tathā ṭhito akappiye kappiya-saññaṇ kappiye ca akappiya-saññaṇ uppādeti' ti. Atha vicikicchā-nīvaraṇaṇ utthāy' āha; 'Tumhākaṇ okāse kate mayhaṇ kato va hoti. Evarūpehi² atthāsu ṭhānesu mayā vicikicchā uppādita' ti. Evaṇ ālasiya-mahagghasaṇ³ pañca nīvaraṇāni caṇḍa-sunakhādayo viya singa-cchinna-jara-ggavaṇ ajjhottharitvā gaṇhanti. So pi ariya-magga-sotaṇ otaritvā samādhi-kulle nisinno nibbāna-sāgaraṇ pāpuṇituṇ na sakkoti.

Dvinnaṇ pāsāṇaṇ antare nikhāta-mūlākārena⁴ ṭhita-rukkho viya diṭṭhiṇ uppādetvā ṭhito diṭṭhi-gatiko veditabbo. So hi 'arūpa-bhave rūpaṇ atthi, asaṇña-bhave cittaṇ pavat-tati, bahu-citta-kkhaṇiko lokuttara-maggo anusayo citta-vippayutto; tadeva sattā sandhāvanti saṇsaranti' ti vadanto Ariṭṭho Kaṇṭaka-sāmaṇero viya vicarati, piṣuṇa-vāco pana hoti, upajjhāyādayo saddhi-vihārikādīhi bhindanto vicarati. So pi ariya-magga-sotaṇ otaritvā samādhi-kulle nisinno nibbāna-sāgaraṇ pāpuṇituṇ na sakkoti.

Abbhokāse nabhaṇ pūretvā vallīhi ābaddho ṭhito ekaṇ dve saṇvaccharāni atikkamitvā, āgate mahoghe sakiṇ vā dvik-khattuṇ vā temana-rukkho viya mahallaka-kāle pabbajitvā, paccante vasamāno dullabha-saṅgha-dassano dullabha-dhamma-savano ca puggalo veditabbo. Ekacco hi buddha-kāle pabbajito kathiko⁵ katipāhena⁶ upasampadaṇ labhitvā, pañca-vasa-kāle pātimokkhaṇ paṇaṇ katvā, dasa-vasa-kāle vinaya-dhara-ttherassa santike vinaya-kathā-kāle maricaṇ vā haritaka-khaṇḍaṇ vā mukhe⁷ ṭhapetvā, vijanena⁸ mukhaṇ pidhāya, niddāyanto nisīditvā, lesa-kappena kata-vinayo nā-

¹ B₁, C₁ insert vātāhato aggikkhandho viya uddhato hoti ti.

² B₁, C₁ evarūpo hi.

³ C, B₁ -ghassa.

⁴ B₁ -sulākārena.

⁵ B₁, C₁ omī.

⁶ A, C, G. -payena.

⁷ A, G. paripuocchaṇ vā pāritakhaṇḍaṇ vā mokatṭhapetvā.

⁸ A, G. vijāmanena; C. vijjāmanena.

ma hutvā, patta-cīvaraṇ ādāya paccantaṇ gacchati. Tatra naṇ manussā sakkaritvā bhikkhu-dassanassa dullabhatāy' assa 'idh' eva, bhante, vasathā' ti vihāraṇ kāretvā, pupph' ūpaga-phal' ūpaga-rukkhe ropetvā, tattha vāsentī. Atha Mahāvihāra-sadisa-vihārā bahussutā bhikkhū,¹ 'janapade cīvara-rajanādīni katvā āgamissāmā' ti tattha āgacchantī. So te disvā, haṭṭha-tuṭṭho vatta-paṭivattaṇ katvā, punadivase ādāya bhikkhācāra-gāmaṇ pavisitvā, 'asuko thero sut-tantiko, asuko abhidhammiko, asuko vinaya-dharo, asuko teṭṭhako. Evarūpe there na² labhissatha. Dhamma-savanaṇ kārethā' ti vadati. Upāsakā 'dhamma-savanaṇ kāres-sāmā' ti vihāra-maggaṇ sodhetvā sappi-telādīni ādāya mahātheraṇ upasankamitvā, 'bhante, dhamma-savanaṇ kāressāmā; dhamma-kathikaṇ vicārethā' ti³ vatvā, punadivase āgantvā dhammaṇ suṇanti. Nevāsika-tthero āgantukānaṇ patta-cīvarāni paṭisāmento anto-gabbhe yeva divasa-bhāgaṇ vītinaṃmeti. Divā-kathiko utṭhito sara-bhāṇako ghaṭeṇa udakaṇ ṭhapento⁴ viya sara-bhāṇaṇ bhaṇitvā niṭṭhito.⁵ Tam pi so na jānāti. Ratti-kathiko sāgaraṇ khobhento viya rattiṇ kathetvā utṭhito. Tam pi so na jānāti. Paccūsa-kathiko kathetvā utṭhāsi. Tam pi so na jānāti. Pāto pana utṭhāya, mukhaṇ dhovitvā, therānaṇ patta-cīvarāni upanāmetvā bhikkhācāraṇ upagacchati. Mahātheraṇ āha; 'Bhante, divā-kathiko katarāṇ Jātaṇ nāma kathesi? Sara-bhāṇako katarāṇ Suttaṇ nāma bhaṇi? Ratti-kathiko katarāṇ Dhamma-kathaṇ nāma kathesi? Paccūsa-kathiko katarāṇ Jātaṇ nāma kathesi? Khandhā nāma kati? Dhātuyo nāma kati? Āyatanā nāma kati?' ti. Evarūpo ekaṇ dve saṇ vaccharāni atikkamitvā bhikkhu-dassanaṇ c' eva dhamma-savanaṇ ca labhanto⁶ pi oghe āgate udakena sakiṇ vā

¹ A. atha dhātā-vihāraṇ sadissa-vihāra; G, C. mahāvihāraṇ sadissā vihāra-phasuka-b.

² A, G. evarūpena therena; B₁, C₁ kadā labh.;

³ So C, B₁, C₁; A, G. -kathikānaṇ vitarayyā ti (? for -kathikā naṇ vīdaheyyuṇ).

⁴ So A, G, B. but C. tāpento; C₁ *invents*, viz. pada-bhāṇako g. u. vamento (?).

⁵ B₁, C₁ utṭhito.

⁶ A, G. anto pi; C. *omits*.

dvikkhattuṃ vā temita-sadiso hoti. So evaṃ sangha-dassanato ca dhamma-savanato ca paṭikkamma dūre vasanto ariya-maggaṃ otaritvā samādhi-kulle nisinno nibbāna-sāgaraṃ pāpūṇituṃ na sakkoti.

Majjhe Gangāya dīpake jāto mudu-rukkho viya madhura-ssara-bhāṇaka-puggalo veditabbo. So hi abhiññātāni abhiññātāni Vessantarādīni Jātakāni uggaṇhitvā, dullabha-bhikkhu-dassanaṃ paccantaṃ gantvā, tattha dhamma-kathāya pasādita-hadayena janena upaṭṭhiyamāno attānaṃ uddissakate sampanna-phala-rukkhe vanābhirāme vihāre vasati. Ath' assa bhāra-hāra-bhikkhū taṃ pavattiṃ sutvā, 'asuko kira evaṃ upāsakesu¹ paṭibaddha-citto viharati. Paṇḍito bhikkhu paṭibalo Buddha-vacanaṃ vā uggaṇhituṃ kamma-tṭhānaṃ vā manasikātuṃ. Ānetvā naṃ tena saddhiṃ asuka-therassa santike dhammaṃ uggaṇhissāma, asuka-therassa santike kamma-tṭhānaṃ' ti tattha gacchanti. So tesāṃ vattaṃ katvā, sāyaṇha-samaye vihāra-cārikaṃ nikkhantehi tehi 'Idaṃ, āvuso, cetiyaṃ kārītaṃ?' ti vutte, 'Āma, bhante' ti vadati. 'Ayaṃ bodhi, ayaṃ maṇḍapo, idaṃ āvasathāgāraṃ, esā aggi-sālā, ayaṃ cankamo tayā kārīto?' ti. 'Ime rukkhe ropetvā tayā Nandana-vanābhirāmo vihāro kārīto?' ti. 'Āma, bhante' ti vadati.

So sāyaṃ ther' upaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā vanditvā pucchati, 'Kasmā, bhante, āgat' atthā?' ti. 'Āvuso, tvaṃ ādāya gantvā asuka-therassa santike dhammaṃ uggaṇhitvā, asuka-therassa kamma-tṭhānaṃ, asukasmiṃ nāma araṇṇhe samaggā samaṇa-dhammaṃ karissāmā ti iminā kāraṇena āgat' amhā' ti. 'Sādhu, bhante, tumhe nāma mayaṃ atthāya āgatā. Aham pi cira-nivāsena idha ukkaṇṭhito gacchāmi, patta-cīvaraṃ gaṇhāmi, bhante' ti. 'Āvuso, samaṇā magga-kilantā.² Ajja vasitvā sve pacchā-bhattaṃ gamissāmā' ti. 'Sādhu, bhante' ti punadivase tehi saddhiṃ piṇḍāya pavisati. Gāma-vāsino 'amhākaṃ ayyo bahū bhikkhū gahetvā āgato' ti āsanāni paññāpetvā, yāguṃ pāyetvā, sukhaṃ nisinnā

¹ C, B₁, C₁ upaṭṭhākesu.

² A, G. samaṇā maggaṃ kilantā; C. mayaṃ idāni magga-k.; B₁ samaṇā daharā m. k.; C₁ sāmapera-d.

dhamma-kathaṃ sutvā puna bhattaṃ adaṇṣu. Therā 'Tvaṇ, āvuso, anumodanaṃ katvā pakkama; mayaṇ udaka-phāsuka-ṭṭhāne bhatta-kiccaṃ karissāmā' ti nikkhantā. Gāma-vāsino anumodanaṃ sutvā pucchīṇṣu, 'Kuto, bhante, therā āgatā?' ti. 'Ete amhākaṃ ācariy' ūpajjhāyā samān' ūpajjhāyā, sandiṭṭhā sambhattā' ti. 'Kasmā āgatā?' ti. 'Maṇ gahe-tvā gantu-kāmā' ti. 'Tumhe pana gantu-kāmā?' ti. 'Āma, āvuso' ti 'Kiṇ vadetha, bhante? Amhehi¹ kassa uposa-thāgāraṃ kāritaṃ? Kassa bhojana-gahaṇā?² Kassa aggi-gahaṇakādayo kārītā? Mangalāmangalesu kassa santikaṃ gamissāmā?' ti. Mahāupāsikayo pi tatth' eva nisīditvā assūni pavattayīṇṣu. Daharo 'tumhesu evaṇ dukkhitesu ahaṇ gantvā kiṇ karissāmi? There uyyojessāmi' ti vihāraṇ gato.

Therāpi kata-bhatta-kiccā patta-cīvarāni pi gahetvā nisinnā taṇ disvā va, 'Kiṇ, āvuso! Cīrāy' atidivā³ hoti. Gacchāmā' ti āhaṇṣu. 'Āma, bhante. Tumhe sukhītā.⁴ Asuka-gehasa iṭṭhakā-mūlaṇ sutvā n' ev' asitaṇ.⁵ Asuka-gehe dinna-citta-kamma-mūlādīni⁶ gatassāpi me citta-vikkhepo bhavissati. Tumhe purato gantvā asuka-vihāre cīvara-dhovana-rajanādīni karoṭha. Ahaṇ tattha sampāpuṇissāmi' ti. Te tassa osakkitu-kāmatāṇ⁷ ñatvā 'tvaṇ āgaccheyya vā mā vā' ti pakkamiṇṣu.

So there anugantvā, nivatto vihāram eva āgantvā, bhojana-sālādīni olovento vihāraṇ rāmaṇeyyārāmaṇ disvā cintesi: Sādhū vat' amhi na gato. Sace 'gamissaṇ koci-d-eva dhamma-kathiko āgantvā, sabbe bhinditvā, vihāraṇ attano santakaṇ kāreyya; atha mayā pacchāgantvā tassa⁸ pacchato laddha-piṇḍaṇ bhuñjantena caritabbaṇ bhavissati ti.

So aparena samayena suṇāti; 'te kira bhikkhū gata-ṭṭhāne eka-nikāya-dve-nikāya-eka-piṭaka-dve-piṭakādi-vasena

¹ A, C, G. tumhehi.

² C. gehaṇ; B₁, C₁ sālā.

³ C, B₁, C₁ cīrāyasi? divā.

⁴ A, G. tumhesu gatāsu (? tumhe sugatā); C, B₁, C₁ tumhe sukhītā.

⁵ C, B₁ thitaṇ bhattān' ev' atthi; C₁ thita-saṇṭhānen' eva thitaṇ. A. G. mūlaṇ sutvā nevasitaṇ.

⁶ C, B₁ insert atthi.

⁷ A. G. okkamitu-; okkamitu-ak.

⁸ A, G. janassa.

Buddha-vacanaṃ uggaṇhitvā, aṭṭhakathācariyā jātā vina-yadharā jātā, sata-parivārā dvi-ti-sahassa-parivārā caranti. Te tattha samaṇa-dhammaṃ kātuṃ gatā, te ghaṭentā vāya-mantā sotāpannā jātā sakadāgāmino anāgāmino arahantā jātā mahā-sakkārena parinibbutā¹ ti. So cintesi: Sace aham pi agamissaṃ mayham p' esā sampatti abhavissa. Imaṃ pana ṭhānaṃ muñcituṃ asakkonto ativiya parihīṇ' amhī ti. Ayaṃ puggalo attano mudutāya taṃ ṭhānaṃ amuñcanto ariya-maggaṃ otarivā samādhi-kulle nisinno nibbāna-sāgaraṃ pā-puṇituṃ na sakkoti.

Gangāya nadiyā tiriyaṃ pativā vālikāya otthaṭa-bhāvena antara-setu viya hutvā, bahunnaṃ paccaya-jāta-rukkho viya, ratha-vinīta-mahā-ariyavaṇṣa-candopamādi-paṭipadāsu añña-taraṃ paṭipadaṃ uggaṇhetvā olīna-vuttiko puggalo veditabbo. So hi paṭipatti-nissitaṃ dhammaṃ uggaṇhetvā pakatiyā Mañ-jussaro Cittala-pabbatādi-sadisaṃ mahantaṃ ṭhānaṃ gantvā cetiy' angana-vattādīni karoti. Atha naṃ dhamma-savaṇ' agga-ppattaṃ āgantuka-daharā, 'dhammaṃ kathehī' ti va-danti. So sammā uggaṇhitaṃ dhammaṃ paṭipadaṃ dīpe-tvā katheti. Ath' assa paṇsukūlika-piṇḍapātikādayo sabbe therā-nava-majjhima bhikkhū 'aho sappuriso!' ti attamanā bhavanti. So kassaci nidāna-mattaṃ, kassaci upaḍḍha-gāthaṃ, kassaci gāthaṃ upaṭṭhapento¹ aya-paṭṭakena² bandhanto viya dahara-sāmaṇere saṅgaṇhitvā, mahātheraṃ upasankamivā, 'bhante, ayaṃ porāṇaka-vihāro atthi. Ettha koci tatr' up-pādo?' ti pucchati. 'Kiṃ vadesi, āvuso? Catu-vīsati-karīsa-sahassāni tatr' uppādo' ti. 'Bhante, tumhe evaṃ vadetha. Uddhane pana aggi pi na jāletī' ti.³ 'Āvuso, Mahāvihāra-vāsīhi laddhaṃ nāma evam eva nassati.⁴ Na koci saṅghapessatī' ti.⁵ 'Bhante, porāṇaka-rājūhi dinnaṃ khīṇāsavehi paṭiggahitaṃ. Kasmā ete nāsenti?' ti. 'Āvuso, tādīsena dhamma-kathikena⁶ sakkā bhaveyya laddhun' ti. 'Bhante, mā evaṃ vadetha. Amhe paṭipatti-dīpaka-dhamma-kathikā nāma. Tumhe maṃ⁷ sangha-kuṭimbiko⁸ vihār' upaṭ-

¹ C₁ upadahanto.

² A, C, G. mattakena bandhantena.

³ C, B₁ aggi pi na jāletī ti.

⁴ A, G, B₁ nassanti.

⁵ A, G. -ṭhapesi; C₁ paṭṭhapeti.

⁶ B₁ adde kathito.

⁷ A, G, B₁ mayhaṃ.

⁸ A. -kumbhiko; C. -kammiko.

ṭhāko¹ ti maññamānā kātu-kāmā' ti. 'Kiṇ, āvuso! Akap-piyam etan; tumhādisēhi pana kathite amhākaṇ uppajjeyyā' ti. 'Tena hi, bhante, ārāmikesu āgatesu amhākaṇ bhāraṇ karoṭha. Ekaṇ kappiya-dvāraṇ katvā kathessāmā' ti.

So pāto va gantvā, sannipāta-sālāya ṭhatvā, ārāmikesu āgatesu, 'Upāsakā, asuka-khette bhāgo² kuhiṇ? Asuka-khette kahāpaṇaṇ kuhiṇ?' ti ādiṇ vatvā aññassa hatthā gahetvā aññassa deti.³ Evaṇ anukkamena taṇ taṇ paṭi-sedhento, tassa tassa dento, tathā akāsi yathā yāgu-hatthā pūva-hatthā bhatta-hatthā tela-madhu-phāṇita-taṇḍulādi-hatthā ca attano va santikaṇ āgacchanti. Sakala-vihāra-dvārā eka-kolāhalā honti. Pesalā bhikkhū nibbija⁴ apakkamiṇsu. So pi ācariy' ūpajjhāyehi anattikānaṇ⁵ bahunnaṇ dubbac-puggalānaṇ vihāraṇ pūreti. Āgantukā bhikkhū vihāra-dvāre ṭhatvā va 'vihāre ke vasanti?'⁶ ti pucchitvā, 'evarūpā nāma bhikkhū' ti sutvā bāhiren' eva pakkamanti.

Ayaṇ puggalo sāsane tiriyaṇ nipannatāya mahājanassa paccaya-bhāvaṇ upagato ariya-maggaṇ otaritvā samādhi-kulle nisinno nibbāna-sāgaraṇ pāpuṇituṇ na sakkoti.

[Text iv, 180.] *Bhagavantaṇ etad avocā* ti, nibbāna-pabbhārā ti padena osāpitaṇ desanaṇ ṇatvā anusandhi-kusalatāya etaṇ 'kin nu kho bhante' ti adhivacanaṇ avoca. Tathāgato pi hi: Imāyaṇ⁷ parisatiṇ nisinno anusandhi-kusalo atthi. So pañhaṇ pucchissatī ti tass' eva okāsa-karaṇ' atthāya imasmiṇ ṭhāne desanaṇ niṭṭhāpesi.

Idāni *orima-tīraṇ* ti ādinā nayena vuttesu ajjhattik' āya-tanādīsu 'evaṇ upagacchat' ādini⁸ veditabbāni. Mayhaṇ cakkhu-pasannaṇ; ahaṇ appamattakam pi rūpārammaṇaṇ paṭivijjhituṇ sakkomī ti etaṇ nissāya⁹ cakkuṇ assādentō

¹ A, G. uppattapako; C. uppādapako.

² C. khetta-bhago; B₁ khette gāvo.

³ A, G. aññassa hatthe g. a.d.; B₁ aññassa khettaṇ; C, C₁ hattha g. a. hatthe d.

⁴ A, G. nisaṇṇā; C. nisaṇṇa.

⁵ A, G. atthikānaṇ; B₁ vissatthik.

⁶ B₁ kosanti.

⁷ A, C, G. imāsaṇ; B₁, C₁ imissaṇ.

⁸ A quotation from Text, but C. upagaman.; C₁ upagaman' ānupa-gaman.

⁹ A. etad assa yāva; G. etassāya; C. etad atthāya.

pi timira-kācādīhi¹ upamāna-ppasādo. Amanāpaṇ mayhaṇ cakkhu, mahantam pi rūpārammaṇaṇ vibhāvetuṇ na sakkomi ti, domanassaṇ āpajjanto pi cakkhāyatanaṇ upagacchati nāma. Aniccaṇ dukkhaṇ anattā ti tiṇṇaṇ tiṇṇaṇ lakkhaṇānaṇ vasena vipassanto pana na upagacchati nāma. Sotādisu pi es' eva nayo.

Man' āyatane 'na pana nāma-mattaṇ me mano² kiñci vāmato agahetvā sabbaṇ padakkhiṇato va gaṇhāti, vāmena me cintita-cintitassa alabho nāma n' atthi vā' ti, evaṇ assādentō pi; 'duccintita-cintitassa me mano appadakkhiṇa-ggāhi' ti, evaṇ domanassaṇ uppādentō pi man' āyatanaṇ upagacchati nāma. Itṭhe pana rūpe rāgaṇ, anitṭhe pana paṭighaṇ uppādentō rūpāyatanaṇ upagacchati nāma. Sadd' āyatanādisu pi es' eva nayo.

Nandi-rāgass' etaṇ adhivacanan ti, yathā hi majjhe saṅsi-ditvā thalaṇ³ pattaṇ dāru-kkhandhaṇ saṇha-sukhuma⁴-vālikā pidahati, so pi sīsaṇ ukkhipituṇ na sakkoti, evaṇ nandi-rāgena ābaddho puggalo catusu apāyesu patito mahā-dukkhena piḷiyati.⁵ So anekehi pi vassa-sahasseehi puna sīsaṇ ukkhipituṇ na sakkoti. Tena vuttaṇ 'nandi-rāgass' etaṇ adhivacanan' ti.

Asmi-mānass' etaṇ adhivacanan ti, yathā hi thale ārūlho dāru-kkhandho heṭṭhā Gangodakena upari vassena temento anukkamena sevāla-pariyonaddho 'pāsāṇo nu kho esa khāṇuko?' ti vattabbataṇ āpajjati, evam eva asmi-mānena unṇato puggalo paṇsu-kūlika-tṭhāne paṇsu-kūlika hoti, dhamma - kathika - tṭhāne dhamma - kathiko, bhaṇḍāgārika - tṭhāne bhaṇḍāgāriko, vejja-tṭhāne vejjo, piṣuṇa-tṭhāne piṣuṇo. So nāna-ppakaraṇ anesanaṇ āpajjanto tāhi tāhi āpattihi paliveṭṭhito 'atthi nu kho assa abbhantare kiñci sīlaṇ udāhu n' atthi?' ti vattabbataṇ āpajjati. Tena vuttaṇ 'asmi-mānass' etaṇ adhivacanan' ti.

¹ A, C, G. ti-dhikkara-vākādīhi(?) upamāna; B₁ timira-kavākādīhi upagata; C₁ timirakavāt. upag. (For the phrase see SA. i, 180.)

² A, G. na pana nāma-mattaṇ me mano; C. n; p. vāma-m.; B₁ n. p. manāpaṇ vata me; C₁ manāyatane pana manāpaṇ vata me.

³ A. phalaṇ; C. talaṇ.

⁴ C, B₁, C₁ -thūla.

⁵ B₁ pidhīyati; C. pithiyati.

Pañcann' etaṇ kāma-guṇānaṇ adhivacanan ti, yathā hi āvaṭṭe patita-dāru-khandho anto yeva pāsānādīsu āhata-samabbhāhato bhijjivā cuṇṇa-vicuṇṇaṇ hoti, evaṇ pañca-kāma-guṇ' āvaṭṭe patita-puggalo catusu apāyesu kamma-kāraṇa-khuppiṇādi-dukkehi āhata-samabbhāhato digha-rattaṇ cuṇṇa-vicuṇṇataṇ āpajjati. Tena vuttaṇ 'pañcann' etaṇ kāma-guṇānaṇ adhivacanan' ti.

Dussīlo ti, nissīlo. *Pāpadhammo* ti, lāma-dhammo. *Asuci* ti, na suci. *Sankassara-samācāro*¹ ti, 'imassa maññe idaṇ kamman' ti, evaṇ parehi sankāya saritabbaṇ-samācāro. Sankāya vā paresaṇ samācāraṇ saratī ti pi,² sankassara-samācāro. Tassa hi dve tayo jane kathente disvā, 'mamaṇ dosaṇ maññe kathenti' ti tesaṇ samācāraṇ sankā-ssaratī ti vā, sankassara-samācāro. *Samaṇa-paṭiñño* ti, salāka-ggahṇādīsu 'kittakā vihare samaṇā?' ti gaṇanāya āraddhāya 'aham pi samaṇo, aham pi samaṇo' ti paṭiññaṇ deti, salāka-ggahṇādīni karoti. *Brahmacārī-paṭiñño* ti, uposatha-pavāraṇādīsu 'aham pi brahmacārī' ti paṭiññāya tāni kammāni pavasi. *Antopūtī* ti, vakka³-hadayādīsu apūtikassa pi guṇānaṇ pūti-bhāvena, antopūtī. *Avassuto* ti, rāgena tinto. *Kasambujāto* ti, rāgādīhi kilesehi kacavara-jāto.

Etad avocā ti, gogaṇaṇ Gangā-tīrābhimukhaṇ katvā, parisa-pariyante t̥hito ādito paṭṭhāya yāva pariyosānā Satthu dhamma-desanaṇ sutvā, Satthā orima-tīrādīnaṇ anugama-nādi⁴-vasena 'sakkā paṭipattiṇ pūretun' ti vadati. Yadi evaṇ pūretuṇ sakkā, ahaṇ⁵ pūressāmī' ti cintetvā etaṇ 'ahaṇ kho, bhante' ti ādi-vacanaṇ avoca.

Vacchagiddhiniyo ti, vacchesu sasnehā⁶ thanehi khīraṇ paggharantiyo,⁷ vacchakesu sahapemā gamissantī ti. *Niyyādeh' evā* ti, nīyātehi yeva. Gāvīsu hi anīyātītāsu go-sāmikā āgantvā 'ekā gāvī na dissati, eko goṇo, eko vacchako na dissati' ti tuyhaṇ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito carissantī. Iti te aphā-

¹ Cf. the better Comy. at UdA. 297; SA. i, 108, 127.

² C₁ caratī ti pi.

³ C. vaggādīsu pūtikassa.

⁴ C. anupagaman.; B₁ anugacchant.; C₁ anupagacchanat.

⁵ B₁, C₁ insert pabbajitvā.

⁶ A, G. sankevā; C, C₁ sasnehā; B₁ saka.

⁷ B₁, C₁ -ehi vacchaka-snehena sayam eva.

sukaṇ bhavissati, pabbajjā ca nām' esā anapaṇass' eva rūhati,¹ anapā pabbajjā ca Buddhādīhi saṃvaṇṇitā ti² dassan' atthaṇ evam āha. *Niyyādita*³ ti, niyātā.

Imasmiṇ sutte vaṭṭa-vivaṭṭaṇ kathitaṇ.

5.

[Text iv, 181.] Pañcame; *Kimbilāyan*⁴ ti, Kimbilā nāmake nagare. *Sankiliṭṭhan* ti, paṭicchanna-kālato hi paṭṭhāya asankiliṭṭhā nāma āpatti n' atthi. Evarūpaṇ sankiliṭṭhaṇ āpattiṇ. *Vuṭṭhānaṇ (na) paññāyati*⁵ ti, parivāsa-mānatta-abbhānehi vuṭṭhānaṇ dissati.

6.

Chaṭṭhe; *navan santhāgāraṇ* ti, adhunā kāritaṇ santhāgāraṇ. Ekā mahā-sālā ti attho. Uyyoga-kālādīsu⁶ hi rājāno tattha ṭhatvā 'ettakā purato gacchantu, ettakā pacchato, ettakā ubhoḥi passehi, ettakā hatthi abhirūhantu, ettakā asse, ettakā ratthesu tiṭṭhantū' ti evaṇ santhaṇ⁷ karonti, mariyādaṇ bandhanti. Tasmā taṇ ṭhānaṇ santh' āgāraṇ⁸ ti vuccati. Uyyoga-ṭṭhānato ca āgantvā yāva gehesu allagomaya-paribhaṇḍādīni karenti. Tāva dve tīṇi divasāni te rājāno tattha sambhavanti⁹ ti pi, santhāgāraṇ. Tesan rājūnaṇ saha¹⁰-atth' ānusāsani-agāraṇ ti pi, santhāgāraṇ. Gaṇa-rājāno hi te; tasmā uppannaṇ kiccaṇ ekassa vasena na chijjati, sabbesaṇ chando pi laddhuṇ vattatī ti, tasmā sabbe tattha sannipatitvā anusāsanti. Tena vuttaṇ 'saha-atth' ānusāsani-agāraṇ ti pi, santhāgāraṇ ti. Yasmā pana te

¹ A, G. esā sāsanassa na r.; B₁ esā sa-ṇassa rūh.

² So B₁; but C, C₁ ananuvajjā ca viññūhi.

³ A, G. niyātita; B₁, C₁ niyyātā.

⁴ B₁ Kimi.

⁵ Cf. Asl. 399: ? read na.

⁶ A, G. -sālādīsu; C₁ uyyodha-k.

⁷ B₁, C₁ sabbaṇ.

⁸ B₁ sandha- throughout. Cf. Vin. i, 133, where B. reading is sandh- and satth-.

⁹ So A.; but G. ghatattha sambhanti; C, C₁ santhambhanti; B₁ sandharanti.

¹⁰ A. sattha-; C. sabba. Cf. MA. ii, 271.

tattha sannipatitvā 'imasmiṃ kāle kasituṃ vaṭṭati, imasmiṃ kāle vapitun' ti evamādinā nayena gharāvāsa-kiccāni sam-mantayanti, tasmā chiddāvachiddaṃ gharāvāsaṃ tattha san-tharanti ti pi, santhāgāraṃ.

Acirakāritaṃ hoti ti, iṭṭhakā-kamma-sudhā-kamma-citta-kammādi-vasena susajjitaṃ deva-vimānaṃ viya adhunā nitṭhā-pitaṃ.¹ *Samaṇena vā* ti, ettha yasmā ghara-vatthu-parig-gahaṇa-kāle yeva devatā attano vasana-tṭhānaṃ gaṇhanti, tasmā devena vā ti avatvā 'samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā kenaci vā manussa-bhūtenā' ti vuttaṃ.

Yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamiṃsū ti, 'santhāgāraṃ nitṭhi-tan' ti sutvā 'gacchāma, naṃ passissāmā' ti gantvā, dvāra-koṭṭhakato paṭṭhāya sabbaṃ oloketvā 'idaṃ santhāgāraṃ ativiya manoramaṃ sassirikaṃ. Kena paṭhamaṃ paribhuttaṃ amhākaṃ dīgha-rattaṃ hitāya sukhāya assā?' ti cintetvā, 'amhākaṃ ñāti-seṭṭhassa paṭhamaṃ diyamāne² pi Satthuno va anucchavikaṃ. Dakkhiṇeyya-vasena diyamāne pi Sat-thuno va anucchavikaṃ. Tasmā Satthāraṃ paṭhamaṃ pari-bhuñjāpessāma, bhikkhu-sanghassa ca āgamaṇaṃ karissāma; bhikkhu-sanghe āgate tepiṭakaṃ Buddha-vacanaṃ āgatam eva bhavissātu. Satthāraṃ tiyāma-rattiṃ dhamma-kathaṃ kathā-pessāma. Iti tīhi ratanehi paribhuttaṃ pacchā mayaṃ pari-bhuñjissāma. Evaṃ no dīgha-rattaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavis-sati' ti sannitṭhānaṃ katvā upasankamiṃsu.

Yena navaṃ santhāgāraṃ ten' upasankamiṃsū ti, taṃ divasaṃ kira santhāgāraṃ kiñcāpi rāja-kulānaṃ dassan' atthāya deva-vimānaṃ viya susajjitaṃ hoti supaṭijaggitaṃ. Buddhārahaṃ pana katvā apaññattaṃ. Buddhā hi nāma araṇṇ' ajjhāsaya āraṇṇ' āramā anto-gāme vaseyyuṃ vā no vā, tasmā Bhagavato manaṃ jānitvā va paññāpessāmā ti cintetvā te Bhagavantaṃ upasankamiṃsu. Idāni pana manaṃ labhitvā paññāpetu-kāmā yena santhāgāraṃ ten' upasankamiṃsu.

Sabba-santhariṃ³ santhāgāraṃ santharāpetvā ti, yathā sabbam eva santhataṃ hoti evaṃ santharāpetvā. Sabba-paṭhamaṃ tāva go-mayaṃ nāma sabba-mangalesu vaṭṭati ti, sudhā-kamma-katam pi bhūmiṃ alla-gomayena opuñjāpetvā, yathā

¹ Cf. UdA. 408 for what follows.

² C, B₁ -māno.

³ A, C, G, C₁ -aṇ.

akkanta-tṭhane padaṇ na¹ paññāyati, evaṇ catuhi jātiya-gandhehi limpivā, upari nānā-vaṇṇa-kata-sārake santharivitvā, tesāṇ upari mahāpiṭṭhika-kojave ādiṇ katvā hatth' attharaka-ass' attharaka-sih' attharaka-vyaggh' attharaka-kacan' attharaka-suriy' attharaka-citt' attharakādihi² nānā-vaṇṇehi attharakehi santharitabba-yuttakaṇ sabb' okāsaṇ santharāpesuṇ. Tena vuttaṇ 'sabba-santhariṇ santhāgāraṇ santharāpetvā' ti.

Āsanāni paññāpetvā ti, majjha-tṭhāne tāva mangala-tṭhambhaṇ nissāya mahārahaṇ Buddh' āsaṇaṇ paññāpetvā, tattha yaṇ yaṇ mudukaṇ ca manoramaṇ ca paccattharaṇaṇ taṇ taṇ paccattharivitvā, ubhato lohitakaṇ manuñña-dassanaṇ upadhānaṇ odahitvā, upari suvaṇṇa-rajata-tāraka-vicittaṇ vitānaṇ bandhitvā, gandha-dāma-puppha-dāma-patta-dāmādihi alankarivitvā, samantā dvādasa-hatthe tṭhāne puppha-jālaṇ kāretvā, tiṇsa-hattha-matta-tṭhānaṇ paṭa-sāniyā parikkhipāpetvā, pacchima-bhittiṇ nissāya bhikkhu-sanghassa palanka-piṭha-apassaya - piṭha - mañca - piṭhāni paññāpāpetvā, upari seta-paccattharaṇehi paccattharāpetvā, pācīna-bhittiṇ nissāya attano mahāpiṭṭhika-kojave paññāpāpetvā, haṇsalomādi-pūritāni manoramāni³ upadhānāni tṭhapāpesuṇ. Evaṇ akilamamānā sabba-rattiṇ dhammaṇ suṇissāmā ti idaṇ sandhāya vuttaṇ 'āsanāni paññāpetvā' ti.

Udakamaṇikaṇ patitṭhāpetvā ti, mahākucchikaṇ udaka-cātiṇ patitṭhāpetvā. Evaṇ Bhagavā ca bhikkhu-sangho ca yathā-ruciyā hatthe vā dhovissanti pāde vā mukhaṇ vā vikkhālessanti ti tesu tesu tṭhānesu maṇi-vaṇṇassa udakassa pūrāpetvā, vās' atthāya nānā-pupphāni⁴ c' eva udaka-vāsa-cuṇṇāni ca pakkipāpetvā, kadali-panṇehi pidahitvā patitṭhāpesuṇ. Idaṇ sandhāya vuttaṇ 'udaka-maṇikaṇ patitṭhāpetvā' ti.

Telappadīpaṇ āropetvā ti, rajata-suvaṇṇādi-maya-daṇḍa-dīpikāsu ca yonaka-rūpa-kirāta-rūpakādinaṇ hatthe tṭhapita-suvaṇṇa-rajatādi-maya-kapallikāsu ca tela-ppadīpe jālāpetvā ti attho.

¹ So UdA, B; A, C₁ G. omit.

² A, C₁ omit.

³ Cf. DA. i, 87.

⁴ A, G. dhūpāni rūpāni.

Yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamiṃsū ti, ettha pana te Sakya-rājāno na kevalaṃ santhāgāram eva atha kho yojana-matte Kapilavatthusmiṃ nagara-vīthiyo pi sammajjāpetvā, dhaje ussāpetvā, geha-dvāresu puṇṇa-ghaṭe ca kadaliyo ca ṭhapāpetvā, sakala-nagaraṃ dīpa-mālādīhi vippakiṇṇa-tārakaṃ viya katvā 'khīrapake' dārake khīraṃ pāyetha, dahare kumāre lahuṃ lahuṃ bhojetvā sayāpetha, uccā-saddā mākarittha. Ajja eka-rattiṃ Satthā anto-gāme vasissati. Buddhā nāma appa-sadda-kāmā honti' ti bheriṃ carāpetvā, sayāṃ daṇḍa-dīpikā ādāya, yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamiṃsu.

Atha kho Bhagavā nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya saddhiṃ bhikkhu-sanghena yena navaṃ santhāgāraṃ ten' upasankamī ti, 'yassa dāni, bhante, Bhagavā kālaṃ maññatī' ti evaṃ kira kāle ārocite Bhagavā lākhā-rasa-tinta-ratta-koviḷāra-puppha-vannaṃ ratta-dupaṭṭaṃ kattariyā padumaṃ kantento viya saṃvidhāya timaṇḍalaṃ paṭicchādentō nivāsetvā; suvaṇṇa-pāmangena paduma-kalāpaṃ parikkhipanto viya, vijjullatā sassirikaṃ kāya-bandhanaṃ bandhitvā; ratta-kambalena gajakumbhaṃ pariyonandhanto viya; ratana-satt' ubbedhe suvaṇṇ' agghike pavāḷa-jālaṃ khipamāno viya; suvaṇṇa-cetiye ratta-kambala-kañcukaṃ paṭimuñcanto viya; gacchantāṃ puṇṇa-candaṃ ratta-valāhakena paṭicchādiyamāno viya; kañcana-pabbata-matthake supakka-lākhā-rasaṃ parisiñcanto viya; Citta-kūṭa-pabbata-matthakaṃ vijjullatāya parikkhipanto viya; Cakka-vāḷa-Sineru-Yugandhara-mahāpaṭhaviṃ cāletvā, gahita-nigrodha-pallava-samāna-vannaṃ ratta-vara-paṇsukūlaṃ pārūpetvā, gandha-kuṭi-dvārato nikkhami, kañcana-guhato siha viya, udayaṃ pabbata-kūṭato³ puṇṇa-cando viya ca nikkhamitvā puna³ gandha-kuṭi-pamukhe atṭhāsi.

Ath' assa kāyato⁴ megha-mukhehi vijju-kalāpā viya rasmiyo nikkhamitvā suvaṇṇa-rasa-dhārā-sadise⁵ kapiṇjara-patta-puppha-phala-viṭape viya ārāma-rukkhe kariṃsū. Tāva-d-eva attano attano patta-cīvaram ādāya mahābhikkhu-sangho Bhagavantaṃ parivāresi. Te pana parivāretvā ṭhitā bhikkhū

¹ B. khīrapāyake; B₁ khīrūpake.

² B₁ matthakato.

Cf. DA. i, 40.

³ B₁, C₁ pana.

⁵ A, C₁, G. UdA. parise.

evārūpā ahesuṇ:—Appicchā santuṭṭhā pavivittā asaṅsatṭhā āradḍha-viriyā vattāro vacana-kkhamā codaka-pāpa-garahino sīla-sampannā samādhi-sampannā paññā-vimutti-ñāṇa-dassana-sampannā. Tehi parivārīto Bhagavā ratta-kambala-parikkhitto viya suvaṇṇa-kkhandho, ratta-paduma-saṇḍa-majjha-gatā viya suvaṇṇā nāvā, pavāḷa-vedikā-parikkhitto viya suvaṇṇa-pāsādo virocittha.

Sāriputta-Moggallānādayo¹ mahātherāpi naṇ megha-vaṇṇaṇ paṇsu-kūla-cīvaraṇ pārupitvā maṇi-vamma²-vammitā viya mahānāgā parivārayiṇsu, vanta-rāgā bhinna-kilesā vijaṭṭita-jaṭṭa chinna-bandhanā kule vā gaṇe vā alaggā. Iti Bhagavā sayāṇ vīta-rāgo vīta-rāgehi, vīta-doso vīta-dosehi, vīta-moho vīta-mohehi, nittaṇho nittaṇbehi, nikkilesa nikkileschi, sayāṇ buddho bahussuta-buddhehi parivārīto, patta-parivārītaṇ viya kesaraṇ, kesara-parivārītā viya kaṇṇikā, aṭṭha-nāga-sahassa-parivārīto viya Dhataratṭho haṇsa-rājā, senaṅga-parivārīto viya cakka-vatti-rājā, maru-gaṇa-parivārīto viya Sakko deva-rājā, Brahma-gaṇa-parivārīto viya Hārīta-mahābrahmā, tāra-gaṇa-parivārīto viya puṇṇa-cando, asameṇa Buddha-vesena aparimāṇena Buddha-vilāsena Kapilavatthu-gāmināṇ maggaṇ paṭipajji.

Ath' assa puratthima-kāyato suvaṇṇa-vaṇṇa-rasmi utṭhahitvā asīti-hattha-tṭhānaṇ aggahesi. Pacchima-kāyato dakkhiṇa-hatthato vāma-hatthato suvaṇṇa-rasmi utṭhahitvā asīti-hattha-tṭhānaṇ aggahesi. Upari-kes' antato paṭṭhāya sabba-kesāvaṭṭhehi mora-gīva-vaṇṇa-rasmi utṭhahitvā gagana-tale asīti-hattha-tṭhānaṇ aggahesi. Heṭṭhā pāda-talehi pavāḷa-vaṇṇa-rasmi utṭhahitvā ghana-paṭhaviṇ asīti-hattha-tṭhānaṇ aggahesi. Evaṇ samantā asīti-hattha-matta-tṭhānaṇ chaḷaṇṇa-buddha rasmiyo vijjotamānā vipphandamānā kaṇṇa-daṇḍa-dīpikāhi niccharitvā ākāsaṇ pakkhanda-jālā viya, catuddīpika-mahāmeghato nikkhanta-vijjullatā viya dhāvīṇsu. Sabbe disā-bhāgā suvaṇṇa-campaka-pupphehi vikiriyamānā viya, suvaṇṇa-ghaṭato nikkhanta-suvaṇṇa-dhārāhi siṅcamānā viya, pasārīta-suvaṇṇa-paṭa-parikkhittā viya,

¹ DA. i, 40 *has* asīti mahāth.; UdA. 412 Mahākassapa *only*.

² B₁ -camma-vammikā; C₁ vamma-cammitā; A, G. -c-v.

veramba-vāta - samuddhaṭa¹ - kiṇṣuka-kaṇikāra - puppha-cuṇṇa-samokiṇṇā viya vippakiriṇṣu.

Bhagavato pi asīti anubyañjana-byāma²-ppabhā dvattiṇsa vara-lakkhaṇa-samujjalaṇ sarīraṇ samuggata-tārakaṇ viya gagana-talaṇ vikasitam iva, paduma-vanaṇ sabba-phāli-phullo viya, yojana-satiko pāricchattako paṭipātiyā ṭhapi-tānaṇ dvattiṇsa candānaṇ dvattiṇsa suriyānaṇ dvattiṇsa cakkavattīnaṇ dvattiṇsa deva-rājānaṇ dvattiṇsa Mahābrahmānaṇ siriyā sirīṇ abhibhavamānaṇ viya virocittha. Yathā taṇ: dasahi pāramīhi, dasahi upapāramīhi, dasahi paramattha-pāramīhi paripūritāhi, samattiṇsa pāramitāhi alan-kataṇ. Kappa-sata-sahassādhikāni cattāri asankheyyāni dinna-dānaṇ rakkhita-sīlaṇ kata-kalyāṇa-kammaṇ ekasmiṇ attabhāve otaritvā, vipākaṇ dātu-tṭhānaṇ alabhamānaṇ, sambādha-ppattaṇ viya ahosi; nava-sahassa-bhaṇḍaṇ ekaṇ nāvaṇ āropana-kālo viya, sakata-sahassa bhaṇḍaṇ eka-sakataṇ āropana-kālo viya, pañca-vīsatiyā nadīnaṇ³ oghassa sambhijja-mukha-dvāre ekato rāsi-bhūta-kālo viya ahosi.

Imāya Buddha-siriyā obhāsamānāpi ca Bhagavato purato anekāni daṇḍa-dīpikā sahassāni ukkhipiṇṣu. Tathā pacchato, vāma-passe, dakkhiṇa-passe jāti-kusuma-campaka-vana-mal-likā ratt' uppala-nīl' uppala-vakula-sinduvāra-pupphānaṇ c' eva nīla-pītādi-vaṇṇa-sugandha-gandha-cuṇṇānaṇ ca catu-ddīpika-megha-vissatṭhā udaka-vuṭṭhiyo viya vippakiriṇṣu. Pañc' angika-turiya - nigghosā c' eva Buddha-dhamma - san-gha-guṇa-paṭisaṇyuttā thuti-ghosā ca sabbā disā pūrayiṇṣu. Deva-manussa-nāga-supanna-gandhabba-yakkhādīnaṇ akkhīni amata-pānaṇ⁴ viya labhiṇṣu.

Imasmiṇ pana ṭhāne ṭhatvā pada-satena pada-sahassena pada-sata-sahassena gamana-vaṇṇaṇ vattuṇ vaṭṭati. Tatr' idaṇ mukha-mattaṇ⁵:—

Evaṇ sabbanga-sampanno kampayanto Vasundharaṇ
Aheṭṭhayanto⁶ paṇāni yāti loka-vināyako.

¹ A, G. samuddhaṭa; B₁ samuṭṭhita.

² B₁ sarīra-; C₁ omits.

⁴ B₁ sāraṇ.

⁶ B₁ āmodayanto.

³ B₁, C₁ Gangānaṇ.

⁵ Cf. UdA. 414; Burnouf *Lotus*, ii, 576.

Dakkhiṇaṇ paṭhamañ pādaṇ uddharanto narāsabho
Gacchanto siri-sampanno sobhate dipad' uttamo.

Gacchato Buddha-seṭṭhassa heṭṭhā pāda-talaṇ mudu
Samaṇ samphūsate bhūmiṇ rajasānupalippati.

Ninnaṇ ṭhānaṇ unnamati gacchante loka-nāyake
Unnatañ ca samaṇ hoti paṭhavi ca acetanā.

Pāsāṇā sakkharā c' eva kaṭhalā khāṇu-kaṇṭakā
Sabbe maggaṇ virajjenti¹ gacchante loka-nāyake.

Nātidūre uddharati, nāccāsanne ca nikkhiṇaṇ,
Aghaṭṭayanto niyyāti ubho jānu ca gopphake.

Nātisīghaṇ pakkamati sampanna-caraṇo muni,
Na cāpi saṇikaṇ yāti gacchamāno samāhito.

Uddhaṇ adho ca tiriyañ ca disañ ca vidisaṇ tathā
Na pekkhamāno so yāti, yugamattam² hi pekkhati.

Nāga-vikkanta-carō so gamane sobhate jino,
Cāruṇ gacchati lok' aggo hāsayaṇto sadevake.

Usabha³-rājā 'va sobhanto cātu⁴-cārī 'va kesarī
Tosayanto bahū satte gāmaṇ⁵ seṭṭhaṇ upāgami ti.

Vaṇṇa-bhaṇana-kālo nāma kir' esa,⁶ evaṇ-vidhesu kālesu
Buddhassa sarīra-vaṇṇe vā guṇa-vaṇṇe vā dhamma-kathi-
kassa thāmo yeva pamāṇaṇ. Cunṇa-padehi⁷ vā gāthā-ban-
dhena vā yattakaṇ sakkoti tattakaṇ vattabbaṇ, dukkathitan
ti na vattabbaṇ. Appamāṇa-vaṇṇā hi Buddhā: tesañ Bud-
dhāpi anavasesato vattuṇ asaṃmatthā, pageva itarā pajā ti.

Iminā siri-vilāsena alankata-paṭiyattaṇ Sakka-rāja-puraṇ⁸
pavisitvā, Bhagavā pasanna-cittena janena gandha-dhūpa-
vāsa⁹-cunṇādihi pūjīyamāno santhāgāraṇ¹⁰ pavisi. Tena
vuttaṇ: 'Atha kho Bhagavā nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya

¹ G. vivajjeti. Burnouf sabbesammaggā vijjanti;

² C₁ yuttamaggaṇ (?).

³ B₁, C₁ uḷu-;

⁴ UdA. cāru; B₁, C₁ cātu.

⁵ B₁, C₁ puraṇ;

⁶ Cf. SA. i, 73 n.

⁷ Cf. SA. i, 279; B₁ cunṇiya; C₁ cunṇaka.

⁸ UdA. Pāṭaligāmaṇ.

⁹ B₁ dhūmavāvāsa.

¹⁰ B₁ sandhāgāraṇ always.

saddhiṃ bhikkhu-sanghena yena santhāgāraṃ ten' upasankamī' ti.

Bhagavantaṃ yeva purakkhatvā ti, Bhagavantaṃ purato katvā. Tattha Bhagavā bhikkhūnañ ca upāsakānañ ca majjhe nisinno, gandhodakena nahāpetvā, dukūla-cumbaṭakena vodakaṃ katvā,¹ jāti-hingulakena majjetvā, ratta-kambala-pariveṭṭhite piṭṭhe ṭhapita-ratta-suvaṇṇa-ghana-paṭimā viya ativirocittha. Ayaṃ paṇ' ettha porāṇānaṃ vaṇṇa-bhaṇana-maggo:—

Gantvāna maṇḍala-mālaṃ nāga-vikkanta-cāraṇa²
Obhāsayaṃto lokaggo nisīdi vara-m-āsane.

Tahin nisinno nara-damma-sārathī
Devātidevo sata-puñña-lakkhaṇo
Buddhāsane majjha-gato virocati
Suvaṇṇa-nekkhaṃ viya paṇḍu-kambale.

Nekkhaṃ jambonadass' eva nikkhittaṃ paṇḍu-kambale
Virocati vīta-malo maṇi verocano yathā,

Mahāsālo 'va samphullo Neru-rāja 'v' ālankato
Suvaṇṇa-yūpa³-sankāso padumo kokāsako yathā,

Jalanto⁴ dīpa-rukkho 'va pabbat' agge yathā sikhī
Devānaṃ pāricchatto 'va sabba-phullo virocathā ti.⁵

*Kapilavatthave Sakke bahudeva rattiṃ dhammiyā kathāyā*⁶ ti, ettha dhamma-kathā nāma santhāgāra-anumodanā paṭisaṃyuttā pakinnaka-kathā veditabbā. Tadā hi Bhagavā ākāsa-gaṇaṃ otārento viya, paṭhav' ojaṃ ākaḍḍhanto viya, mahājambuṃ matthake gahetvā cārento viya, yojanikaṃ madhu-kaṇḍaṃ⁷ cakka-yantena piṭetvā madhu-pānaṃ pāya-māno viya, Kapilavatthu-vāsīnaṃ Sakkānaṃ hita-sukhāvahaṃ pakinnaka-kathaṃ kathesi:—

'Āvāsa-dānaṃ nāma' etaṃ, mahārāja, mahantaṃ puññaṃ⁸ tumhākaṃ. Āvāso mayā paribhutto bhikkhu-sanghena ca

¹ C₁ nīcodakaṃ (?).

² B₁ subha; UdA. rūpa.

³ Cf. A. iv, 118.

⁴ A. gaṇḍuṃ; B₁ bhaṇḍaṃ; C₁ gaṇḍaṃ; G. yojaniyañ ca madhuṃ.

⁵ B₁, C₁ omī.

⁶ UdA. cāriko.

⁷ B₁ jalito.

⁸ Cf. UdA. 419.

paribhutto. Mayā ca bhikkhu-sanghena ca paribhutto pana dhamma-ratanena pi paribhutto yeva hoti. Tīhi ratanehi paribhutto nāma hoti. Āvāsa-dānasmiṃ hi dinne sabbaṃ dānaṃ dinnam eva hoti. Bhumma-tṭhaka-paṇṇa-sālāya vā sākḥa-maṇḍapassa vāpi ānisaṃso nāma, paricchindituṃ na sakkā. Āvāsa-dānānubhāvena hi bhava nibbattakassāpi¹ sampīlita-gabbha-vāso na hoti. Dvādasa-hattho ovarako viya mātu-kucchi-asambādhā hoti' ti. Evaṃ nānā-naya-
vicittaṃ bahu-dhamma-kathaṃ kathetvā,²

Sītaṃ uṇhaṃ paṭihanti tato vāla-migāni ca

Sirīṣape³ ca makase sisire cāpi vuṭṭhiyo,

Tato vātātapo ghorō sañjāto⁴ paṭihaññati;

Leṇ' atthañ ca sukh' atthañ ca jhāyituñ ca vipassituṃ

Vihāra-dānaṃ sanghassa aggaṃ Buddhena⁵ vaṇṇitaṃ.

(Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso sampassaṃ attham attano)⁶

Vihāre kāraye ramme vāsayettha bahussute,

Tesaṃ annañ ca pānañ ca vattha-senāsanāni ca

Dadeyya uju-bhūtesu vippasannena cetasā.

Te tassa dhammaṃ desenti sabba-dukkhā-panūdanaṃ,

Yaṃ so dhammam idh' aññāya parinibbāti anāsavo ti

evaṃ 'ayam pi āvāse ānisaṃso, ayam pi ānisaṃso' ti bahu-
d-eva rattiṃ atirekatarāṃ diyaḍḍha-yāmaṃ āvās' ānisaṃsa-
kathaṃ kathesi. Tattha imā gāthā va sangahaṃ āruḥhā;
pakiṇṇaka-dhamma-desanā pana sangahaṃ nārohati.

Sandassetvā ti ādini vutta-tṭhāne va. *Abhikkantā* ti, atik-
kantā, dve yāmā gatā. *Yassa dāni kālaṃ maññathā* ti,
yassa tumhe gamanassa kālaṃ maññatha. Gamana-kālo
tumhākaṃ, gacchathā ti vuttaṃ hoti. Kasmā pana Bhagavā
te uyyojesi? ti. Anukampāya. Sukhumālā hi te. Tiyāma-
rattiṃ nisīditvā vītināmentānaṃ sarīre ābādho uppajjeyya.
Bhikkhu-sangho pi mahā, tassa ṭhāna-nisajjānaṃ okāso
laddhuṃ vaṭṭati ti. Iti ubhayānukampāya uyyojesi.

Vigata-thīna-middho ti, tatra kira bhikkhū yāma-dvayaṃ

¹ B₁ bhava bhava nibbattassāpi.

² *Gāthas at Vin*, ii, 147; *JA.* i, 93. *Cf. A.* iii, 40.

³ B₁ sarīsa.

⁴ B₁ *JA.* -pe, -re, -te.

⁵ C₁ Buddhēhi.

⁶ *Inserted by UdA.* *Vin.* C₁.

ṭhitāpi nisinnāpi pacalāyiṃsu.¹ Pacchima-yāme pana āhāro pariṇamati: tassa pariṇatattā bhikkhu-sangho vigata-thīna-middha-jāto ti. Akāraṇam etaṇ. Buddhānaṇ hi kathaṇ suṇantassa kāyika-cetasika-darathā na honti. Kāya-cittalahutādayo uppajjanti. Tena tesaṇ dve yāme ṭhitānam pi nisinnānam pi dhammaṇ suṇantānaṇ thīna-middhaṇ vigataṇ, pacchima-yāme sampatte tathā-gatam² eva jātaṇ. Ten' āha 'vigata-thīna-middho' ti.

*Piṭṭhi me āgilāyati*³ ti. Kasmā āgilāyati? Bhagavato hi chabbassāni mahāpadhānaṇ padahantassa mahantaṇ kāya-dukkhaṇ ahoṣi. Ath' assa aparabhāge mahallaka-kāle piṭṭhi-vāto uppajjā ti. Akāraṇam etaṇ. Pahoti hi Bhagavā uppannaṇ vedanaṇ vikkhambhetvā ekam pi dve pi sattāhāni eka-pallanke nisīdituṇ. Santhāgārā-sālaṇ pana catūhi iriyāpathehi paribhuñjitu-kāmo ahoṣi. Tattha pāda-dhovana-ṭṭhānato yāva dhammāsanā agamāsi.⁴ Ettake ṭhāne gamanaṇ nipphannaṇ.⁵ Dhammāsanaṇ patto, thokaṇ ṭhatvā, nisīdi. Ettake ṭhāne ṭhānaṇ. Dve-yāmaṇ dhammāsane nisīdi. Ettake ṭhāne nissajjā nipphannā. Idāni dakkhiṇena passena thokaṇ nipanno sayane nippajjissatī ti.⁶ Evaṇ catūhi iriyāpathehi paribhuñjitu-kāmo ahoṣi. 'Upādinna-ka-sarīraṇ ca nāma no⁷ āgilāyati' ti na vattabbaṇ. Tasmā cira nisajjāya sañjātaṇ appakam pi āgilāyanaṇ gahetvā evam āha.

Saṅghātīṇ paññāpetvā ti, santhāgārassa kira eka-passe te rājāno paṭa-sāṇiṇ⁸ parikkhipāpetvā, kappiya-mañcaṇ paññāpetvā, kappiya-paccattharaṇena attharitvā, upari suvaṇṇa-tāraka-gandha-māla-dāma-paṭimanditaṇ vitānaṇ bandhitvā, gandha-tela-ppadīpaṇ āropayiṃsu. App' eva nāma Satthā dhammāsanato utthāya thokaṇ vissamanto⁹ idha nipajjeyya. Evaṇ no imaṇ santhāgāraṇ Bhagavatā catūhi iriyāpathehi paribhuttaṇ dīgha-rattaṇ hitāya sukhāya bhavissatī ti.

¹ A, G. sañcālayiṃsu; B₁ acāl-; C₁ ālayiṃsu (?).

² See UdA. 129 (as def. of Tathāgata-); B₁, C₁ tathā vigatam.

³ A, C₁, G. ag-.

⁴ Cf. UdA. 420.

⁵ A, B₁ nipp.

⁶ B₁, C₁ confuse the four postures and the words nippanna (= nipphanna) and nipanna (nipajjati).

⁷ No = nobis.

⁸ C₁ satta sāpiyo (?).

⁹ Cf. UdA. 420 n.

Satthāpi tad eva sandhāya tattha sanghātiṃ paññāpetvā nipajji.

Uṭṭhāna-saññaṇ manasikarivā ti, ettakaṇ kālaṇ atikka-mitvā vuṭṭhissāmi ti uṭṭhāna-saññaṇ citte ṭhapetvā, tañ ca kho aniddāyanto va therassa dhamma-kathaṇ suṇamāno. *Avassuta-pariyāyaṇ* ti, avassutassa pariyāyaṇ, avassutassa kāraṇaṇ ti attho. *Adhimuccatī* ti, kiles' adhimuccanena adhimuccatī, giddho hoti. *Byāpajjatī* ti, byāpajjana¹-vasena pūti-citto hoti. *Cakkhuṭo* ti, cakkhu-bhāvena. *Māro* ti, kilesa-Māro pi devaputta-Māro pi. *Otāraṇ* ti, vivaraṇ. *Ārammaṇaṇ* ti, paccayaṇ.

Naḷāgāraṇ ti, naḷāgāraṇ viya hi savisevanāni² āyatanāni; tiṇ' ukkā viya kiles' uppattārahaṇ³ ārammaṇaṇ; tiṇ' ukkāya ṭhapita-ṭhapita-ṭṭhāne⁴ agārassa pajjalanaṇ viya; arammaṇe āpāthaṇ gate kilesānaṇ uppatti. Tena vuttaṇ 'labhate va Māro otāraṇ' ti.

Sukka-pakkhe,⁵ bahala-mattikaṇ addāvalepakaṇ kuṭāgāraṇ nibbisevanāni āyatanāni; tiṇ' ukkā viya vutta-ppakāraṇ ārammaṇaṇ; tiṇ' ukkāya ṭhapita-ṭhapita-ṭṭhāne nibbāpanaṇ nibbisevanānaṇ āyatanānaṇ; ārammaṇe āpāthaṇ gate kilesa-pariḷāhassa anuppatti. Tena vuttaṇ 'n' eva labhati⁶ Māro otāraṇ' ti.

7.

[Text iv, 188.] Sattame; *dukkhadhammānaṇ* ti, dukkha-sabhāva-dhammānaṇ. Pañcasu hi khandhesu sandhi⁷-cchedana-vadha-bandhanādi-bhedaṇ dukkhaṇ sambhavati. Tas-mā te dukkha-sambhava-dhammattā dukkha-dhammā ti vuccati. *Tathā kho paṇ' assā* ti, ten' ākārena' assa. *Yathā 'ssa kāme passato* ti, yen' ākārena' assa kāme passantassa. *Yathū carantaṇ* ti, yen' ākārena cārāṇ⁸ ca vihāraṇ ca anubandhitvā.

¹ B₁, C₁ byāpāda-; B₁ pūti-phūta-c.

² A. parivisa.; G. pavisaññāni; B₁ sabbisevanāni.

³ B₁, C₁ uppatti rahaṇ (?).

⁴ A, G. -kkhaṇe; B₁ angārassujjanaṇ; C₁ angārassa pajj.

⁵ C₁ omits the whole para.

⁶ B₁ labhetha.

⁷ A, G. sandi-; C₁ sati (?).

⁸ A, G. arañña-; C₁ hāraṇ ca . . . anubujjhivā (?), probably misled by anubuddho of P.T. ed. wh. shld. be anubaddho.

Angārakās' upamā kāmā diṭṭhā hontī ti, pariyetṭhi-mūlakassa c' eva paṭisandhi-mūlakassa ca dukkhassa vasena angārakāsu viya mahāpariḷāhā ti diṭṭhā honti. Kāme pariyesantānaṃ hi nāvāya mahāsamudde gāhanaṃ, aja-patha-sanku-patha-paṭipajjanaṃ, ubhato vyūḷha-sangāme pakkhandanādi-vasena pariyetṭhi-mūlakaṃ darathaṃ uppajjati.¹ Evaṃ tathā-vidhas-sāpi daratha-vasena angārakāsu viya kāme paribhuñjantānaṃ kāma-paribhoga-cetanāya catusu apāyesu dinnāṃ paṭisandhi-mūlaṃ mahāpariḷāhā ti diṭṭhā honti.²

Dāyaṇ ti, aṭaviṇ. *Purato pi kaṇṭako* ti, purima-passe vijjhitu-kāmo viya āsanna-tṭhāne yeva ṭhita-kaṇṭako. *Pacchato* ti ādisu es' eva nayo. Hetṭhā pana padehi akkanta-tṭhānassa santike, na akkanta-tṭhāne yeva. Evaṃ so kaṇṭaka-gabbhaṃ pavitṭho viya bhavēyya. *Mā maṇ kaṇṭako* ti, mā maṇ kaṇṭako vijjhi ti³ kaṇṭaka-vedhamāno.⁴

Dandho bhikkhave satuppādo ti,⁵ satiyā uppādo yeva dandho. Uppanna-mattāya pana tāya⁶ jīvita-kilesā niggahitā va honti; na saṇṭhātuṃ sakkonti.⁷ Cakkhu-dvārasmiṃ hi rāgādīsu uppannesu dutiya-javana-vāre 'kilesā no uppannā' ti ñatvā tatiya-javana-vāre saṃvara-javanaṃ yeva javati. Anaccariyaṃ c' etaṃ yaṃ vipassanto⁸ tatiya-javana-vāre kilese niggahēyya. Cakkhu-dvāre pana itṭhārammaṇe āpātha-gate bhav' angaṃ āvajjetvā⁹ āvajjanādisu uppannesu votthappanānantaraṃ sampatta-kilesa-javana-vāraṃ nivattetvā kusalam eva uppādeti. Āraddha-vipassakānaṃ hi ayam āni-saṃso bhāvanā-paṭisankhāne¹⁰ patiṭṭhita-bhavāssa.

Abhihaṭṭhuṃ pavāreyyuṇ ti, Sudinna-ttherassa viya Raṭṭhapāla-kulaputtassa viya ca¹¹ kāyena vā satta-ratanāni abhiharitvā, vācāya¹² vā 'amhākaṃ dhanato yattakaṃ icchasi

¹ Cf. VM. i, 305, pitā hutvā aja-patha-sanku-pathādini gantvā . . . ubhato vyūḷhe sangāme pavisitvā nāvāya mahāsamuddaṃ pakkhan ditvā aññāni ca dukkarāni karitvā; and M. i. 86.

² B₁ followed by C₁ confuses and transposes this last sentence.

³ A, G. vijjhati.

⁴ B₁, C₁ kaṇṭaka-vedhaṃ rakkhamāno.

⁵ Cf. VM. i, 21 ff.

⁶ B₁ kāci.

⁷ C₁ sakkoti.

⁸ B₁, C₁ vipassako.

⁹ B₁ āvaṭṭetvā.

¹⁰ A, G. -khāre.

¹¹ A. abhihaṭṭaṃ. Cf. Vin. iii, 11; M. ii, 54; A. i, 24; VibhA. 306.

¹² A, G. kālena vā . . . yāya vā. Cf. AA. on the same phrase at A. v. 350, ettha dve abhihārā, vācābhihāro paccayābhihāro ti.

tattakaṇ gaṇhā' ti vadantā pavāreyyuṇ. *Anuḍahanti* ti, sarīre paliveṭṭhitattā uṇha-pariḷāhaṇ jānetvā anuḍahanti. Sañjāta-sede vā sarīre lagganti anusenti ti pi attho.

Yaṇ hi taṇ bhikkhave cittaṇ ti, idaṇ, yasmā citte¹ anāvajjante puggalassa āvajjanaṇ nāma n' atthi, evarūpaṇ ca cittaṇ anuvattati,² tasmā vuttaṇ. Iti imasmiṇ sutte vipassanā-balam eva dīpitaṇ.

8.

[*Text* iv, 191.] Atṭhame; *dassanan* ti, paṭhama-maggass' etaṇ adhivacanaṇ. Paṭhama-maggo hi kilesa-ppahāna-kiccaṇ sādheṇto paṭhamaṇ nibbānaṇ passati, tasmā dassanan ti vuccati. Gotrabhū-ñānaṇ pana, kiñcāpi maggato paṭhamataṇ passati, passitvā pana kattabba-kiccassa kilesa-ppahānassa abhāvena na dassanan ti vuccati. Api ca cattāro pi maggā dassanam eva. Kasmā³? Sotāpatti-magga-kkhaṇe dassanaṇ visujjhati, phala-kkhaṇe visuddhaṇ saka-dāgāmi-anāgāmi-arahatta-magga-kkhaṇe visujjhati. 'Phala-kkhaṇe visuddhan' ti evaṇ kathentānaṇ bhikkhūnaṇ sutvā, so bhikkhu 'aham pi dassanaṇ visodhetvā arahatta-phale patiṭṭhito dassana-visuddhikaṇ nibbānaṇ sacchikatvā viharissamī' ti taṇ bhikkhuṇ upasankamitvā evaṇ pucchi. So cha-phassāyatana-kammaṭṭhāniko channaṇ phassāyatanānaṇ vasena rūpārūpa-dhamme pariggahetvā arahattaṇ patto. Ettha hi purimāni pañcāyatanāni rūpaṇ, manāyatanāṇ arūpaṇ. Iti so attanā-adhigata-maggam eva kathesi.

Asantuttṭho ti, paresaṇ sankhāresu ṭhatvā kathitattā asantuttṭho. Evaṇ kir'assa ahosi: Ayaṇ paresaṇ sankhāresu ṭhatvā kathesi. Sakkā nu kho paresaṇ sankhāresu ṭhatvā dassana-visuddhikaṇ nibbānaṇ pāpuṇitun ti? Tato naṇ pucchi: 'Āvuso, tvaṇ yeva nu kho imaṇ dassana-visuddhikaṇ nibbānaṇ jānāsi, udāhu aññe pi jānantā atthi?' ti. 'Ath', āvuso, asuka-vihāre asuka-tthero nāmā' ti. So tam pi upasankamitvā pucchi. Eten' upāyena aññam pi ti.

Ettha ca dutiyo pañca-kkhandha-kammaṭṭhāniko 'rūpa-

¹ A, G. vivitte; B₁ anāvattante . . . āvattanaṇ.

² A, G. anavattanti; B₁ anuvattan ti; C₁ na vattati.

³ C₁ tasmā.

kkhandha-vasena rūpaṇ, arūpa-kkhandha-vasena nāmaṇ' ti nāma-rūpaṇ vavattḥapetvā va anukkamena arahattaṇ patto. Tasmā so pi attanā adhigata-maggam eva kathesi. Ayaṇ pana 'imesaṇ aññamaññaṇ na sameti. Paṭhamena sappadesa-sankhāresu ṭhatvā va kathitaṇ, iminā nippadesesū' ti asantutṭho hutvā tath' eva pucchitvā¹ pakkāmi.

Tatiyo mahābhūta-kammaṭṭhāniko cattāri mahābhūtāni sankhepato ca vitthārito ca pariggahetvā arahattaṇ patto. Tasmā ayam pi attanā adhigata-maggam eva kathesi. Ayaṇ pana 'imesaṇ aññamaññaṇ na sameti. Paṭhamena sappadesa-sankhāresu ṭhatvā kathitaṇ, dutiyena nippadesesu, tatiyena nippadesesū' ti² asantutṭho hutvā tam eva tam atthaṇ pucchitvā pakkāmi.

Catuttho tebhūmaka-kammaṭṭhāniko. Tassa kira samapavattā³ dhātuyo ahesuṇ, kisa⁴-sarīraṇ bala-ppattaṇ, kammaṭṭhāne va⁵ sabbān' eva sappāyāni. Āvibhāvā sankhārā honti ti⁶ anāgatā vā paccuppannā vā kamāvacarā vā rūpāvacarā vā arūpāvacarā vā sabbesaṇ sappāyā vā,⁷ asappāya-kammaṭṭhānaṇ nāma n' atthi. Kālesu pi purebhattaṇ hotu pacchābhattaṇ vā paṭhama-yāmādayo vā: asappāyo kālo n' atthi. Yathā nāma cāri-bhūmiṇ otiṇṇo mahāhatthi hatthena gahetabbaṇ hatthen' eva luñcitvā gaṇhāti, pādehi paharitvā gahetabbaṇ paharitvā gaṇhāti, evam eva sakale tebhūmika-dhamme kalāpa-ggāhena gahetvā sammāsanto⁸ arahattaṇ patto. Tasmā eso pi attanā adhigata-maggam eva kathesi. Ayaṇ pana 'imesaṇ aññamaññaṇ na sameti. Paṭhame-na sappadesa-sankhāresu ṭhatvā kathitaṇ, dutiyena nippadesesu, tatiyena catutthena nippadesesu⁹ yevā' ti asantutṭho hutvā taṇ pucchi, 'kinnu kho, āvuso, idaṇ dassana-visud-

¹ Cf. Asl. 30, 37, 297; *Expos.* i, 48.

² A, G. atippad; B₁, C₁ atisappad- (but see below in repetition).

³ A. -vattatāya; G. -vattāya.

⁴ So A, G.; but B₁ kalla-; C₁ kanta-.

⁵ B₁, C₁ ṭhānāni pi 'ssa.

⁶ B₁ atitā hontu; C₁ atitā s. honti. For this see VM. i, 287.

⁷ C₁ sabbe s.v.

⁸ Cf. VM. loc. cit. and ii, 626.

⁹ B₁, C₁ (not following their reading above) tatiyena sapp. cattutthena nipp.

dhikaṇ nibbānaṇ tumhehi attano va dhammatāya ñātaṇ,¹ udāhu kenaci vo² akkhātan?' ti. 'Āvuso, mayaṇ kiṇ jānāma? Atthi pana sadevake loke Sammāsambuddho. Taṇ nissāy' etaṇ amhehi ñātan' ti. So cintesi: Ime hi bhikkhū mayhaṇ ajjhāsayaṇ gahetvā kathetuṇ na sakkonti. Aham pi Sabbaññu-Buddham eva pucchitvā nikkankho bhā-vissāmī ti yena Bhagavā ten' upasankami.

Bhagavā tassa vacanaṇ sutvā 'Yehi te pañho kathito te cattāro khināsavā. Sukathitaṇ tehi. Tvaṇ pana attano andha-bālatāya taṇ na sallakkhesī' ti na evaṇ viheṭhesi³; kāra-ka-bhāvaṇ⁴ pan' assa ñatvā 'atta-gavesako esa; dhamma-desanā eva naṇ bujjhāpessāmī⁵ ti kiṇsukopamaṇ⁶ āhari. Tattha bhūtam atthaṇ⁷ katvā evam attho vibhāvetabbo.

Ekasmiṇ kira mahānagare eko sabba-gantha-dhara brāhmaṇa-vejjo paṇḍito paṭivasati. Nagarassa pācīna-dvāra-gāma-vāsī paṇḍu-roga-puriso tassa santikaṇ āgantvā aṭṭhāsī. Vejja-paṇḍito tena saddhiṇ sammoditvā 'ken' atthena āgato 'si, bhādra-mukhā?' ti⁸ pucchi. 'Rogen' amhi, ayya, upadduto. Bhesajjaṇ me kathehī' ti. 'Tena hi, bho, gaccha kiṇsukarukkhāṇ chinditvā, ādāya sosetvā jhāpetvā, tassa khāroda-kaṇ gahetvā, iminā c' iminā ca bhesajjena yojetvā ariṭṭhaṇ katvā piva. Ten' eva te phāsukaṇ bhavissatī' ti. So tathā katvā nirogo balava-pāsādiko jāto.

Ath' añño dakkhiṇa-dvāra-gāma-vāsī puriso ten' eva rogena āturo 'asuko kira⁹ bhesajjaṇ katvā arogo jāto' ti sutvā taṇ upasankamitvā pucchi: 'Kena te, samma, phāsukaṇ jātan?' ti. 'Kiṇsukāriṭṭhena nāma. Gaccha, tvam pi karohi' ti. So pi tathā katvā tādiso jāto. Ath' añño pacchima-dvāra- . . . pe . . . jāto.¹⁰

Ath' añño paccanta-dvāra-vāsī aditṭha-pubba-kiṇsuko eko puriso tena rogena āturo cirataṇ sesa-bhesajjāni¹¹ katvā roge avūpasamamāne 'asuko kira nagarassa pācīna-dvāra-

¹ A, G. dhamme saññaṇ.

² A, G. vihesi; B₁ vihesi.

³ A, G. pucchāp-.

⁷ B₁, C₁ vatthūṇ.

⁹ A, G. khara.

¹¹ B₁, C₁ cira tāni bh.

² A, G. kena cittena.

⁴ A, G. bhavangaṇ.

⁶ Cf. JA. ii, 265.

⁸ A. gadra-m. (?).

¹⁰ A, G. omit the third man.

gāma-vāsi puriso bhesajjaṇ katvā arogo jāto ' ti sutvā ' gacchām' aham pi, tena kata-bhesajjena karissāmī ' ti danḍam olubbha anupubbena tassa santikaṇ gantvā, ' kena te, samma, phāsukaṇ jātan ? ' ti pucchi. ' Kiṇsukāritṭhena, sammā ' ti. ' Kīdiso pana bho kiṇsuko ? ' ti. ' Jhāma-khāpū ' ti.¹ Iti so puriso attanā diṭṭh' ākārena va kiṇsukaṇ ācikkhi. Tena hi diṭṭhakāle kiṇsuko patita-patta-khāpū-kāle diṭṭhattā tādiso va ahosi.

So pana puriso suta-mangalikatā ' Ayaṇ jhāpita-gāme jhāma-thūno viyā ti āha. Amangalam etaṇ. Etasmiṇ khīlena bhesajja-kate pi rogo na vūpasamissati ' ti tassa veyyākaraṇena asantutṭho taṇ pucchi, ' Kinnu kho, bho, tvaṇ yeva kiṇsukaṇ jānāsi, udāhu añño pi atthi ? ' ti. ' Atthi, bho, dakkhiṇa-dvāra-gāme asuko nāmā ' ti. So taṇ upasankamitvā pucchi. Svāyaṇ pupphita-kāle diṭṭhattā attano dassanānurūpena ' lohitako ' ti āha. So ' ayaṇ purimena viruddhaṇ āha. Kālako lohitako ' ti² tassa pi veyyākaraṇena asantutṭho, ' atthi pana bho añño pi kiṇsuka-dassāvī, yena kiṇsuko diṭṭha-pubbo ? ' ti pucchitvā, ' atthi pacchima-dvāra-gāme asuko nāmā ' ti vutte tam pi upasankamitvā pucchi. Svāyam phalita-kāle diṭṭhattā attano dassanānurūpena ' ocīraka³-jāto ādinṇa-sipāṭiko ' ti āha. Phalita-kālasmiṇ kiṇsuko olambamāna-cīrako viya adho-mukhaṇ katvā gahit' asiko so viya ca sirīsa-rukkho viya lambamāna-pphalo hoti. So ' ayaṇ purimehi viruddhaṇ āha. Na sakkā imassa vacanaṇ gahetun ' ti tassa pi veyyākaraṇena asantutṭho ' atthi pana, bho, añño pi koci kiṇsuka-dassāvī, yena kiṇsuko diṭṭha-pubbo ? ' ti pucchitvā, ' atthi uttara-dvāra-gāme asuko nāmā ' ti vutte tam pi upasankamitvā pucchi. So ayaṇ sañchanna-patta-kāle diṭṭhattā attano dassanānurūpena ' bahala-pattapalāso⁴ sanda-cchāyo ' ti āha. Sanda-cchāyo nāma saṇsanditvā ṭhita-cchāyo. So ' ayaṇ purimehi viruddhaṇ āha. Na sakkā imassa vacanaṇ gahetun ' ti tassa pi veyyākaraṇena

¹ So A, G.; but B₁, C₁ (reading from below) jhāpita-gāme ṭhita-jhāma-thūno.

² C₁ follows B₁ in expanding; kālako lohitakato suvidūra vidūro ti.

³ Text odīraka.

⁴ Text bahala-; JA. bāla-palāsa-; A, G. phala-.

asantuṭṭho tam āha, 'Kinu kho, bho, tumhe attano va dhammatāya kiṇsukaṇ jānātha, udāhu kenaci vo akkhāto?' ti. 'Kiṇ, bho, mayaṇ jānāma? Atthi pana mahānagarassa majjhe amhākaṇ ācariyo vejja-paṇḍito. Taṇ nissāya amhehi ñātan' ti. 'Tena hi ahaṇ ācariyam eva upasankamitvā nikkankho bhavissāmi' ti tassa santikaṇ upasankamitvā taṇ vanditvā aṭṭhāsi.

Vejja-paṇḍito tena saddhiṇ sammoditvā 'Ken' atthena āgato 'si, bhadra-mukhā?' ti pucchi. 'Rogen' amhi, ayya, upadduto. Bhesajjaṇ kathethā' ti. 'Tena hi, bho, gaccha kiṇsuka-rukkhaṇ chinditvā sosetvā jhāpetvā, tassa khāro-dakaṇ gahetvā, iminā c' iminā ca bhesajjena yojetvā ariṭṭhaṇ katvā piva; eten' eva phāsukaṇ bhavissati' ti. So tathā katvā nirogo balava-pāsādiko jāto.

Tattha mahānagaraṇ viya nibbāna-nagaraṇ daṭṭhabbaṇ; vejja-paṇḍito viya Sammāsambuddho. Vuttam pi c' etaṇ; "Bhisakko sallakatto ti kho, Sunakkhatta, Tathāgatass' etaṇ adhivacanaṇ Arahato Sammāsambuddhassā" ti (M. ii, 260).¹ Catusu dvāresu cattāro vejj' antevāsikā viya cattāro dassana-visuddhi-ppattā khīṇāsavā. Pucchita²-paṭhama-puriso viya pañhā-pucchaka-bhikkhu. Paccanta-vāsino catunnaṇ vejj' antevāsikānaṇ³ kathāya asantuṭṭhassa ācariyam eva upasankamitvā pucchana-kālo viya. Imassa bhikkhuno catunnaṇ dassana-visuddhi-ppattānaṇ khīṇāsavānaṇ kathāya asantuṭṭhassa Satthāraṇ upasankamitvā pucchana-kālo viya.

Yathā yathā adhimuttānaṇ ti, yena yenākārena adhimuttānaṇ. Dassanaṇ suvisuddhaṇ ti, nibbāna-dassanaṇ suṭṭhu visuddhaṇ. Tathā tathā kho tehi⁴ sappurisehi byākatan ti, tena tena v' ākārena tuyhaṇ tehi sappurisehi kathitaṇ. Yathā hi 'kāḷako kiṇsuko' ti kathento na aññaṇ kathesi, attanā diṭṭha-nayena⁵ kiṇsukam eva kathesi, evam eva cha-phassāyatanānaṇ vasena dassana-visuddhi-ppatta-khīṇāsavo pi imaṇ pañhaṇ kathento na aññaṇ kathesi, attanā adhigatamaggena dassana-visuddhi-nibbānam eva kathesi.

Tattha yathā kālo ti kiṇsuka-dassāvino pi taṇ dassanaṇ

¹ Cf. A. iv, 340.

² B₁, C₁ paccanta-vāsi.

³ B₁ paccantavāsik-.

⁴ C₁ chekehi.

⁵ A, G. diṭṭhena.

bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ; na tena aññaṃ diṭṭhaṃ, kiṃsuko va diṭṭho; evaṃ eva cha-phassāyatana-dassana-visuddhi-ppattassāpi khīṇāsavassa dassanaṃ bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ; na tena aññaṃ kathitaṃ, attanā adhigata-maggena dassana-visuddhikaṃ nibbānam eva kathitaṃ.

Yathā ca lohita-kāle, ocīraka-jāta-kāle, bahala-ppatta-palāsa-kāle kiṃsuka-dassāvino pi bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ; na tena aññaṃ diṭṭhaṃ, kiṃsuko va diṭṭho; evaṃ eva pañc' upādāna-kkhandha-vasena catu-mahābhūta-vasena, tebhūmaka-dhamma-vasena dassana-visuddhi-ppattassāpi khīṇāsavassa dassanaṃ bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ, na aññaṃ kathitaṃ, attanā adhigata-maggena dassana-visuddhikaṃ nibbānam eva kathitaṃ.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhu rañño paccantimaṃ nagaran ti, idaṃ kasmā āradthaṃ? Sace tena bhikkhunā sallakkhitaṃ tassa dhamma-desan' atthaṃ āradthaṃ. Sace na sallakkhitaṃ ath' assa iminā nagaropamena tass' eva vatthussa dīpan' atthāya āvibhāvan' atthāya āradthaṃ va. Tattha yasmā majjhima-desa-nagarassa pākārādīni thirāni vā hontu dubbalāni vā sabbaso vā samā hontu, corāsankā na honti, tasmā taṃ agahetvā 'paccantimaṃ nagaran' ti āha.

Dalhuddāpan ti, thira-pākāraṃ. *Dalḥa-pākāra-toraṇan* ti, thira-pākāraṇ c' eva thira-toraṇaṇ ca. Torāṇāni nāma hi puris' ubbedhāni nagarassa alankār' atthaṃ kariyanti, coranivāraṇ' atthāya¹ pi honti yeva. Atha vā torāṇan ti piṭṭha-sanghātass' etaṃ nāmaṃ; thira-piṭṭha-sanghātan ti attho. *Chadvāran* ti, nagara-dvāraṃ nāma ekam pi hoti dve pi satam pi saḥassam pi; idha pana Satthā cha-dvārika-nagaraṃ dassento evaṃ āha. *Paṇḍito* ti, paṇḍiccena samannāgato. *Vyatto* ti, veyyattiyena samannāgato. *Medhāvī* ti, ṭhān' uppattika-sankhātāya paññāya² samannāgato. *Puratthimāya disāyā* ti ādimhi bhūtam atthaṃ³ katvā evaṃ attho veditaḥ.

Samiddhe kira mahānagare satta-ratana-sampanno rājā-cakkavattī rajjaṃ anusāsati. Tass' ekaṃ⁴ paccanta-nagaraṃ

¹ C₁ caranivāraṇaṭṭhāni.

² B₁, C₁ paññā-sankhātāya medhāya s.

³ G. mattaṃ.

⁴ B₁ etaṃ; C₁ etaṃ na p.

rājāyutta-virahitaṇ. Atha purisā āgantvā 'amhākaṇ, deva, nagare āyuttako n' atthi. Dehi no kiñci āyuttakan' ti āhaṇsu. Rājā ekaṇ puttaṇ¹ datvā 'gacchatha, etaṇ ādāya tattha abhisinñcitvā vinicchaya-tṭhānādini katvā vasathā' ti. Te tathā akaṇsu. Rāja-putto pāpa-mitta-saṇsaggena kati-pāhena² surā-sonḍo hutvā, sabbāni vinicchaya-tṭhānādini hāretvā, nagara-majjhe dhutthehi parivārīto suraṇ pivanto nacca-gītābhiratiyā vītināmeti. Atha rañño āgantvā ārocayīsu.

Rājā ekaṇ paṇḍitaṇ amaccaṇ āṇāpesi: 'Gaccha, kumāraṇ ovaditvā, vinicchaya-tṭhānādini kāretvā, puna abhisekaṇ katvā, ehī' ti. 'Na sakkā, deva, kumāraṇ ovadituṇ. Caṇḍo kumāro, ghāṭeyyāpi man' ti.³ Ath' ekaṇ bala-sampannaṇ yodhaṇ āṇāpesi: 'tvaṇ iminā saddhiṇ gantvā, sace so ovāde na tiṭṭhati, sīsam assa chindā' ti. Iti so amacca-yodhā,⁴ tahiṇ idaṇ *sīghaṇ dūtayugaṇ*, tattha gantvā dovārikaṇ pucchi: 'Kahaṇ, bho, nagarassa sāmi-kumāro?' ti.

'Esa majjhe singhātake suraṇ pivanto dhutta-parivārīto gantvā⁵ ratiṇ anubhonto nisinno' ti. Atha taṇ dūta-yugaṇ gantvā, amacco 'tāva-d-eva, sāmi,⁶ vinicchaya-tṭhānādini thiraṇ karitvā sādhucaṇ rajjaṇ anusāsāhi⁷' ti āha. Kumāro asuṇanto viya nisīdi. Atha naṇ yodho sīse gahetvā, 'sace rañño āṇaṇ karosi, karohi⁸; no ce, etth' eva te sīsaṇ pātessāmi' ti khaggaṇ abbāhi. Parivārakā dhuttā tāva-d-eva disāsu palayīsu. Kumāro bhīto sāsanaṇ sampāṭicchi. Ath' assa te tatth' eva abhisekaṇ katvā seta-cchattaṇ ussāpetvā 'sammā rajjaṇ anusāsātū' ti⁹ raññā vuttaṇ *yathā-bhūtaṇ vacanaṇ niyyādetvā, yathāgata-maggam* eva paṭipajjīsu. Imam atthaṇ āvikaronto Bhagavā *puratthimāya disāyā* ti ādim āha.

¹ A, G. purisaṇ.

² B₁ katipāhe yeva; C₁ katipāh' accayena.

³ A. ghāṭeyyati; B₁, G. ghāṭeyyāsi.

⁴ So A, G. A dvanda compound. B₁, C₁ amacco yodho cā ti, and omī tahiṇ.

⁵ B₁ gītādi.

⁶ A, G. kāvetassāmi, B₁, C₁ tāvettha . . . kira . . .

⁷ B₁ anusāsati.

⁸ G. omīti; C₁ adda kira.

⁹ B₁, C₁ -sahī ti.

Tatr' idaṇ opamma-saṇsandanaṇ:—Samiddhaṇ mahānagaraṇ viya hi nibbāna-nagaraṇ daṭṭhabbaṇ. Satta-ratana-sampanno rājā-cakka-vattī viya satta-bojjhanga-ratana-samannāgato. Dhamma-rājā Sammāsambuddho. Paccantima-nagaraṇ viya sakkāya-nagaraṇ. Tasmiṇ nagare kuḍḍa¹-rāja-putto viya imassa bhikkhuno kuḍḍa-citt' uppādo. Kuḍḍa-rāja-puttassa dhutthehi parivārīta-kālo viya imassa bhikkhuno pañcahi nīvaraṇehi samangī-kālo. Dve sīgha-dūtā viya samatha-kammaṭṭhānaṇ ca vipassanā-kammaṭṭhānaṇ ca. Mahāyodhena sīsaṇ-gahita-kālo viya uppanna-paṭhama-jjhāna-samādhinā niccalaṇ katvā cittaṇ-gahita-kālo. Yodhena sīse gahita-matte dhuttānaṇ disāsu palayitvā dūri-bhāvo viya paṭhama-jjhānamhi uppanna-matte nīvaraṇānaṇ dūri-bhāvo. 'Karissāmi rañño sāsanaṇ' ti sampaṭicchita-kālo viya² jhānato vuṭṭhita-kālo. Tatth' ev' assa tehi³ katābhisekassa seta-cchatta-ussāpanaṇ viya samatha-vipassanā-kammaṭṭhānaṇ nissāya arahatta-ppattassa vimutti seta-cchatt' ussāpanaṇ veditabbaṇ.

Nagaraṇ ti kho, bhikkhu, imass' etaṇ cātummahābhūtikassa kāyassa adhivacanaṇ ti ādisu pana, cātummahābhūtikassā ti ādīnaṇ padānaṇ attho heṭṭhā vitthārīto va: Kevalaṇ pana viññāṇa-rāja-puttassa nivāsa-ṭṭhānattā; ettha kāyo nagaraṇ ti vutto. Tass' eva dvāra-bhūtattā cha āyatanāni dvārāni ti. Tesu dvāresu niccaṇ paṭiṭṭhattā sati dovāriko ti. Kamma-ṭṭhānaṇ ācikkhantena dhamma-rājena pesitattā samatha-vipassanāpi sīgha-dūta-yugaṇ ti. Ettha mahāyodho viya samatho, paṇḍitāmacco viya vipassanā veditabbā. Majjhe singhāṭako ti, nagara-majjhe singhāṭako. Mahābhūtānaṇ ti, hadaya-vatthussa nissaya-bhūtānaṇ. Vatthu-rūpassa hi pacaya-dassan' attham ev' etaṇ catu-mahābhūta-ggahaṇaṇ kaṭaṇ.⁴ Nagara-majjhe pana so rāja-kumāro viya sarīra-majjhe hadaya-rūpa-singhāṭake nisinna samatha-vipassanā, dūtehi arahattābhisekena abhisiñcitabbo vipassana-viññāṇa-rāja-putto daṭṭhabbo. Nibbānaṇ pana yathā-bhūta-sabhāvaṇ

¹ Cf. S. v, 43; JA, v, 102 (= pāpa); B₁, C₁ kūṭa-.

² B₁, C₁ -paṭicchita-matte vissatṭha-k. v.

³ B₁, C₁ add dvīhi dūtehi.

⁴ G. bhūtānaṇ gamitaṇ gataṇ.

akuppaṇ abhisekādīhi katvā *yathā-bhūta-vacanā* ti vuttaṇ. Ariya-maggo pana yādiso ca pubba-bhāga-vipassanā-maggo ayam pi aṭṭhanga-samannāgatattā tādiso yevā ti katvā *yathāgata-maggo* ti vutto. Idaṇ tāv' ettha dhamma-desan' atthaṇ ābhatāya¹ upamāya saṇsandanaṇ.

Tass' ev' atthassa pākāṭa-karaṇ' atthaṇ ābhata-pakkhe idaṇ saṇsandanaṇ:—Ettha hi dvār' ūpamā cha-phassāyatana-vasena dassana-visuddhi-ppattaṇ khīṇāsavaṇ dassetuṇ ābhata: nagara-sāmi-upamā pañca-kkhandha-vasena: singhātak' ūpamā catu-mahābhūta-vasena: nagar' ūpamā tebhūmaka-vasena dassana-visuddhi-ppattaṇ khīṇāsavaṇ dassetuṇ ābhata. Sankhepato pan' imasmiṇ sutte catu-saccam eva kathitaṇ. Sakalena pi hi nagara-sambhārena dukkha-saccam eva kathitaṇ: *yathā-bhūta-vacanena* nirodha-saccaṇ: *yathāgata*²-maggena magga-saccaṇ: dukkhassa bhāvitā³ tanhā samudaya-saccaṇ. Desanā-pariyosāne pañhā-pucchako bhikkhu sotā-patti-phale patiṭṭhito ti.

9.

[Text iv, 195.] Navame; *yassa kassaci, bhikkhave, bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā* ti, idaṇ Satthā *yathā nāma mahākuṭimbiko mahantaṇ kasi-kammaṇ katvā, nipphan-na-sasso*⁴ ghara-dvāre maṇḍapaṇ katvā, ubhato sanghasa dānaṇ pavatteyya; kiñcāpi ubhato sanghassa dānaṇ paṭṭhapati, dvīsu pana parisāsu santappitāsu sesa-janam pi santappiye va, evam eva Bhagavā samādhikāni cattāri asankheyyāni pāramiyo pūretvā, bodhimande sabbaññuta-ñānaṇ adhigantvā, pavatta-vara-dhamma-cakko Jetavana-mahāvihāre nisinno bhikkhu-parisāya ca mahādhamma-yāgaṇ yajanto *viṇopama-suttaṇ* ārabhi. Tam pan' etaṇ kiñcāpi dve parisā sandhāya āradhaṇ catunnam pi pana parisānaṇ āvāritaṇ. Tasmā sabbehi sotabbañ c' eva saddhā-tabbañ⁵ ca pariyogāhitvā ca 'ssa attha-raso vinditabbo ti.

¹ G. B₁ āgatāya.

² A. ābhata; G. -bhūta.

³ B₁ pana sādhitā; C₁ pabhāvikā.

⁴ A. m. kammaṇ katipattaṇ sassa; G. m. k. nipphattaṇ tassa.

⁵ A, G. sandhāt.

Tattha *chando* ti ādisu, chando nāma pubb' uppattikā dubbala-taṇhā. Sā rañjetuṇ¹ na sakkoti. Aparāparaṇ uppajjamānā pana balavā-taṇhā-rāgo nāma; so rañjetuṇ sakkoti; daṇḍādānādini² kātuṇ asamattho. Pubb' uppattiko dubbala-kodho doso nāma; so tanukātuṇ samattho. Aparāp' uppattiko balava-kodho paṭighaṇ nāma. Moho pana sammoha-vasena uppanno aññāṇaṇ. Evam ettha pañcahi padehi tiṇi akusala-mūlāni gahitāni. Tesu gahitesu sabbe pi tammūlakā kilesā gahitā va honti.

Chandarāgo ti vā pada-dvayena atṭha lobha-sahagata-citt' uppādā. *Dosa-paṭighaṇ* ti pada-dvayena dve domanassa-sahagata-citt' uppādā. Mohena lobha-dosa-rahitā dve ud-dhacca-sahagata-citt' uppādā gahitā ti. Evaṇ sabbe pi dvādasa citt' uppādā dassitā va honti.

Sabbhaya ti, kilesa-corādīnaṇ nivāsana-tṭhānattā sabbhaya. *Sappaṭibhaya* ti, vadha-bandhanādīnaṇ kāraṇatāya sappaṭibhaya. *Sakaṇṭako* ti, rāgādīhi kaṇṭakehi sakaṇṭako. *Sagahano* ti, rāga-gahanādīhi sagahano. *Ummaggo* ti, deva-lokaṇ vā manussa-lokaṇ vā nibbānaṇ vā gacchantassa amaggo. *Kummaggo* ti, kucchita-jeguccha-bhūta-tṭhāna-gamaṇaṇ. Eka-padiko-maggo viya apāya-sampāpakattā³ kummaggo. *Duhitiko* ti,⁴ ettha ihī ti iriyaṇā; dukkhā ihī ti etthā ti, duhitiko. Yasmiṇ hi magge mūla-pphalādi-khādanīyaṇ vā asanīyaṇ vā n' atthi, tasmiṇ iriyaṇā dukkhā hoti, na sakkā paṭipajjitvā icchita-tṭhānaṇ gantun ti. Kilesa-maggaṇ paṭipajjitvā na sakkā sampatti-bhāvaṇ gantun ti, kilesa-maggo duhitiko ti vutto. *Dvīhitiko* ti pi pāṭho; es' ev' attho.⁵ *Asappurisa-sevito* ti, Kokālikādīhi asappurisehi sevito. *Tato cittaṇ nivāraye* ti, cakkhu-viññeyyehi rūpehi taṇ chandādi-vasena pavattaṇ cittaṇ asubhāvajjanādīhi upayehi nivāraye. Cakkhu-dvārasmiṇ hi itṭh' ārammaṇe rāge uppanne asubhato āvajjantassa cittaṇ nivattati. Anitṭh' ārammaṇe dose uppanne mettato āvajjantassa cittaṇ nivattati. Majjhatt'

¹ C₁ so rajjetuṇ.

² B₁ dant-.

³ A, G. seem to omit a line to vā n' atthi.

⁴ See *infr.* on S. iv, 323 and VinA. i, 174. Ihī = ihā (?).

⁵ A, G. evam attho; C₁ es' eva nayo.

ārammaṇe¹ mohe uppanne uddesa-paripuccha-garu-vāsaṇ
āvajjantassa cittaṇ nivattati. Evaṇ asakkontena pana Sat-
thu mahantatañ ca dhammassa svākkhātatañ ca sanghassa
suppaṭipattiñ ca āvajjitabbā. Satthu mahantataṇ pacca-
vekkhato pi hi dhammassa svākkhātataṇ sanghassa suppaṭi-
pattiṇ paccavekkhato pi cittaṇ nivattati. Tena vuttaṇ
'asubhāvajjanādihi upāyehi nivāraye' ti.

Kiṭṭhan ti, kiṭṭha-tṭhāne uppanna-sassaṇ; *sampannan* ti,
paripuṇṇaṇ sunipphannaṇ. *Kiṭṭhādo* ti, sassa-khādako. *Evam*
eva kho ti, ettha sampanna-kiṭṭhaṇ viya pañca kāma-guṇā
daṭṭhabbā; kiṭṭhādo goṇo viya kūṭa-cittaṇ; kiṭṭha-rakkhassa
pamāda-kālo viya bhikkhuno chasu dvāresu satiṇ pahāya
vicaraṇa-kālo; kiṭṭha-rakkhassa pamādam āgamma² goṇena
gahita-gabbhassa kiṭṭhassa khāditattā sassa-sāmino phalaṇ
nādhigamo³ viya cha-dvāra-rakkhitāya satiyā vipavāsam
āgamma pañca-kāma-guṇaṇ assādentena cittaṇ kusala-
pakkhassa nāsitattā bhikkhuno sāmāñña-phalānaṇ adhiga-
mābhāvo veditabbo.

Upa-ghāṭāyaṇ ti,⁴ dvinnaṇ singānaṇ antare. *Sunigga-
hītaṇ nigaṇheyyā* ti nāsāyaṇ patitṭhite⁵ nāsā-rajjukena suṭṭhu
niggahītaṇ katvā nigaṇheyya. *Daṇḍenā* ti, muggara-sadi-
sena thūla-daṇḍakena.

Evaṇ hi so, bhikkhave, goṇo ti, evaṇ so kiṭṭha-rakkhassa
pamādam anvāya yasmiṇ yasmiṇ khaṇe kiṭṭhaṇ otaritukā-
mo hoti, tasmiṇ tasmiṇ khaṇe evaṇ niggahitvā tāletvā osaj-
janena nibbisevana-bhāvaṇ upaṇīto goṇo. *Evam eva kho* ti,
idhāpi sampanna-kiṭṭham iva pañca kāma-guṇā daṭṭhabbā;
kiṭṭhādo viya kūṭa-cittaṇ; kiṭṭha-rakkhassa appamādo viya
imassa bhikkhuno chasu dvāresu satiyā avissajjanaṇ; daṇḍo
viya suttanto; goṇassa kiṭṭhābhimukha-kāle daṇḍena tālento
viya cittassa bahiddhā puthuttārammaṇābhimukha-kāle *Ana-
mataggiya - Devadūta - Aditta-sīs' upama-Anāgata-bhayādi-Sut-*

¹ A, G. ajjhatt-.

² A, G. pamāda-magganena.

³ B₁ phalā nādh.; C₁ phalān' adh-.

⁴ Text, G. ghāt.; B₁, C₁ ghat. (It means 'nape of the neck.' Cf. J.R.A.S. July, 1931, Johnston.)

⁵ G. nāsāya samp.; B₁ ghaṭāyaṇ p.

tañsu taṇ taṇ suttaṇ āvajjitvā citt' uppādassa puthuttāram-
maṇato nivāretvā mūla-kammaṭṭhāne otaṇaṇaṇ veditabbaṇ.
 Ten' āhu porāṇā:—

Subhāsitaṇ sutvāna mano pasīdati,
 Damena¹ pītiṇ ca sukhaṇ ca vindati;
 Cha-dvār' ārammaṇena² tiṭṭhati mano,
 Goṇo 'va kiṭṭhe daṇḍakena tajjito ti.

*Udajjitaṇ*³ ti, tajjitaṇ. *Sudajjitaṇ* ti, su-tajjitaṇ, sam-
 uttajjitaṇ jātaṇ; sikkhitaṇ ti pi attho. *Uda-sū* ti nipā-
 tamattaṇ.⁴ *Ajjhattaṇ* ti, gocar' ajjhattaṇ. *Santiṭṭhati* ti
 ādisu, paṭhama-jjhāna-vasena santiṭṭhati, dutiya-jjhāna-va-
 sena *sannisīdati*, tatiya-jjhāna-vasena *ekodi hoti*, catuttha-
 jjhāna-vasena *samādhiyati*. Sabbam pi vā etaṇ paṭhama-
 jjhāna-vasena veditabbaṇ. Ettāvatā hi Sammāsambud-
 dhena samathānurakkhaṇa-indriya-saṇvara-silaṇ nāma ka-
 thitaṇ.

Raṇṇo vā ti, kassaci-d-eva paccanta-raṇṇo. *Saddaṇ su-*
ṇeyyā ti, paccūsa-kāle vīṇā-vāḍakena vīṇāya vādiyamānāya
 madhura-saddaṇ suṇeyya. *Raṇaṇiyo* ti ādisu, cittaṇ raṇjeti
 ti, raṇaṇiyo. Kāmetabbatāya *kamaṇiyo*. Cittaṇ madāyati
 ti, *madaniyo*; mucchitaṇ viya karaṇato muñcissatī ti, *muc-*
chanīyo; ābandhitvā viya gahaṇato bandhati ti, *bandhaniyo*.
Alam me bho tāya vīṇāyā ti, vīṇāya-sambhāraṇ⁵ disvā, taṇ
 anicchanto evam āha. *Upadhāraṇe* ti,⁶ veṭṭhake. *Koṇaṇ* ti,
 caturaṇsaṇ sāra-daṇḍakaṇ. *So taṇ vīṇaṇ* ti, so rājā 'āharatha
 taṇ vīṇaṇ. Aham assa saddaṇ vīmaṇsissāmi' ti⁷ taṇ vīṇaṇ
 gahetvā, *dasadhā* ti ādisu paṭhamaṇ tāva dasadhā phāleyya.
 Ath' assa saddaṇ apassanto satadhā phāleyya, tathāpi
 apassanto sakalikaṇ sakalikaṇ kareyya. Tathāpi apassanto
 'sakalikā jhāyissanti, saddo pana nikkhamitvā palāyissati,
 tadā naṇ passissāmi' ti agginā ḍaheyya. Tathāpi apassanto

¹ MSS. and texts much confused here. A, G. tam ena pītiṇ;
 B₁ dameti naṇ; C₁ sameti.

² A, G. dvāraye; B₁ tadassa; C₁ tassa (but ? metre).

³ Text, A, G. ujujātaṇ; B₁ udujitaṇ; C₁ udujjitaṇ.

⁴ Comy. texts rewrite the passage.

⁵ B₁, C₁ saṇṭhānaṇ.

⁶ So A, B, C₁, G. but text upaveṇaṇ.

⁷ B₁, C₁ passissāmi.

'sallahukāni masi-cuṇṇāni vātena gamissanti,¹ saddo dhaññaṇ viya pāda-mūle patissati. Tadā naṇ passissāmī' ti mahā-vāte vā opuneyya. Tathāpi apassanto 'masi-cuṇṇāni yathodakaṇ gamissanti; saddo pana pāraṇ gacchanto puriso viya nikkhamitvā patarissati.² Tadā naṇ passissāmī' ti nadiyā vā siḡha-sotāya pavāheyya. *Evaṇ vadeyyā* ti, sabbehi p' imehi upāyehi apassanto te manusse evaṇ vadeyya. *Asati kir' āyaṇ*³ ti, asati kira ayaṇ viṇā. Lāmakā ti attho. *Asatī* ti lāmakādhivacanaṇ etaṇ, yath' āha:—

'Āsā lok' itthiyo nāma, velā tāsāṇ na vijjati,

Sārattā⁴ ca pagabbhā ca, sikhī sabba-ghaso yathā' ti

(JA. i, 288).

Yath' eva yaṇ kiñci viṇā nāmā ti, na kevalaṇ ca viṇā yeva lāmikā, yath' eva pana aññaṇ pi tanti-bandhikaṇ lāmakam evā ti attho.

Evam eva kho ti, ettha viṇā viya pañca-kkhandhā datṭhabbā; rājā viya yogāvacarō. Yathā so rājā taṇ viṇaṇ dasadhā phalanato patṭhāya vicinanto saddaṇ adisvā viṇāya anattthiko hoti, evaṇ yogāvacarō pañca-kkhandhe sammāsanto 'ahan' ti vā 'maman' ti vā gahetabbaṇ apassanto khandhehi anattthiko hoti. Tena yaṇ⁵ taṇ khandha-sammasanaṇ dassento *rūpaṇ sammanesatī*⁶ ti ādim āha. Tattha *sammanesatī* ti, pariyesati. *Yāvatā rūpassa gatī* ti, yattakā rūpassa gatī, nipphatti. Tattha *gatī* ti,⁷ gati-gati, sañjāti-gati, salakkhaṇa-gati, vibhava-gati, bheda-gatī ti bahu⁸-vidhā honti. Tattha idaṇ rūpaṇ nāma hetṭhā Avīci-pariyantaṇ katvā, upari Akañiṭṭha-brahmalokaṇ anto katvā, etth' antare saṇsarati, vattati; ayam assa gati-gati nāma. Ayaṇ pana kāyo n' eva paduma-gabbhe na puṇḍarika-nīluppālādīsu jāyati,⁹ āmāsaya-pakāsayānaṇ pana antare bahal' andhakāre duggandha-ppavana-vicarite parama-jegucche okāse pūti-macchādīsu kimi viya

¹ B₁ bhariss.; C₁ bhaviss.

² A. paritassati; C₁ patissati.

³ Text asakirāyaṇ. Cf. JA., loc. cit.

⁴ C₁ sāraddhā.

⁵ A, G. ten' ayaṇ; C₁ ten' assa.

⁶ Cf. Mahānidd. 439.

⁷ Cf. DA. i, 249 = SnA. 449; UdA. 97, 140.

⁸ B₁, C₁ pañca-.

⁹ B₁ paññāyati; C₁ sañjāyati.

sañjāyati; ayaṇ rūpassa sañjāti-gati nāma. Duvidhaṇ pana rūpassa lakkhaṇaṇ. 'Ruppatī ti kho, bhikkhave, rūpan' ti (S. iii, 86), evaṇ vutta-ruppana-sankhātāṇ paccatta-lakkhaṇaṇ ca aniccādiḥhedāṇ sāmāñña-lakkhaṇaṇ ca; ayam assa lakkhaṇa-gati nāma.

Gati migānaṇ pavanaṇ, ākāso pakkhīnaṇ gati,

Vibhavo gati dhammānaṇ, nibbānaṇ arahato gati ti

(Vin. v, 149).¹

Evaṇ vutto rūpassa abhāvo vibhava-gati nāma. Yo pan' assa bhedo, ayaṇ bheda-gati nāma. Vedanādisu pi es' eva nayo. Kevalaṇ h' ettha upari yāva bhavaggā tesāṇ sañjāti-gati salakkhaṇa-gati yaṇ ca vedayita-sañjānana-abhiśan-kharāṇa-vasena paccatta-lakkhaṇaṇ veditabbaṇ.

Tam pi tassa na hotī ti, yad etaṇ rūpādisu 'ahan' ti vā 'maman' ti vā 'asmī' ti vā evaṇ diṭṭhi-taṇhā-māna-ggāha ttayaṇ, tam pi tassa khīṇāsavassa na hotī ti, yathānu-sandhinā va suttaṇ gataṇ.² Tena vuttaṇ Mahā-aṭṭhaka-thāyaṇ:—

Ādimhi sīlaṇ kathitaṇ, majjhe samādhi-bhāvanā,

Pariyosāne ca nibbānaṇ, esā viṇopamā³ kathā ti.

10.

[Text, iv, 198.] Dasame; *Arugatto* ti, vaṇa-sarīro. Tesāṇ yeva arūnaṇ pakkattā *pakka-gatto*. *Saravaṇan* ti, kaṇṭaka-vaṇaṇ. *Evam eva kho* ti, aru-gatto puriso viya dussila-puggalo veditabbo. Tassa kusa-kaṇṭakehi viddhassa sara-pattehi ca asi-dhār' ūpamehi vilikhita-gattassa bhiyyoso-mattāya dukkha-domanassaṇ viya tattha tattha sabrahma-cārīhi 'ayaṇ so imesaṇ ca imesaṇ ca kammānaṇ kārako' ti vuccamānassa uppajjana-dukkhaṇ veditabbaṇ.

Labhati vattāran ti, labhati codakaṇ. *Evankārī* ti, evarū-pānaṇ vajja-kamma-dūta-kammādīnaṇ kārako. *Evaṇ samā-cāro* ti, tividha-gocarādi-vasena evarūpo gocarō ti. *Asuci-*

¹ Cf. KhA. 346.

² B₁ suttāgataṇ; C₁ -sandhi nāma suttaṇ.

³ A, G. vinaya (?).

*gāma-kaṇṭako*¹ ti, asuddh' atthēna asuci, gāma-vāsīnaṃ vij-
jhan' atthēna kaṇṭako ti, asuci-gāma-kaṇṭako.

Pakkhin ti, hatthi-sonḍa²-sakunaṃ. *Ossaṃjeyyā* ti, vissaj-
jeyya. *Āviñṇeyyū* ti,³ ākaḍḍheyyuṃ. *Pavekkhāmī* ti, pavi-
sissāmi. *Ākāsaṃ ḍessāmī* ti,⁴ ākāsaṃ uppatissāmi. Etesu
pana⁵ ahi 'bhogehi maṇḍalaṃ bandhitvā vasissāmi' ti
vammikaṃ pavasitu-kāmo hoti. Sunsumāro 'bilaṃ pavasitvā
nipajjissāmi' ti udakaṃ pavasitu-kāmo hoti. Pakkhī 'ajāṭ-
kāse sukhaṃ vicarissāmi' ti ākāsaṃ ḍetu-kāmo hoti. Kuk-
kuro 'uddhana-dvāre⁶ chārikaṃ byūhitvā usumaṃ gaṇhanto
nipajjissāmi' ti gāmaṃ pavasitu-kāmo hoti. Singālo 'manu-
samaṃsaṃ khāditvā piṭṭhiṃ pasāretvā sayissāmi' ti āma-
kusānaṃ pavasitu-kāmo hoti. Makkaṭṭo 'ucce rukkhe āruhi-
tvā disādisaṃ pakkhandissāmi' ti vanaṃ pavasitu-kāmo hoti.
*Anuvīdhīyeyyū*⁷ ti, anugaccheyyuṃ; anuvīdeyyuṃ ti⁸ pi
pāṭho. Anuvīdhānaṃ āpajjeyyū ti attho. Yattha so yāti
tatth' eva gaccheyyuṃ ti vuttaṃ hoti.

Evam eva kho ti, ettha cha pāṇakā viya cha āyatanāni
daṭṭhabbāni; daḷha-rajju viya taṇhā; majjhe gaṇṭhi viya
avijjā; yasmiṃ yasmiṃ dvāre ārammaṇaṃ balavaṃ hoti,
tasmiṃ tasmiṃ ārammaṇe āviñjati.⁹ Imaṃ pana upamaṃ
Bhagavā sarikkhakena vā āhareyya āyatanānaṃ vā nānata-
ta-dassana-vasena; tattha sarikkhakena tāva visuṃ appaṇā-
kiccaṃ n' atthi; pāliyaṃ yeva appitā; āyatanānaṃ nānatta-
dassanena pana ayaṃ¹⁰ appaṇā:—

Ahi nāma¹ esa bahi sitta-sammatṭhe ṭhāne nābhīramati,
sankāra-ṭṭhāne tiṇa-paṇṇa-gaḥaṇa-vammikāni yeva pana pa-
vasitvā, nipanna-kāle abhīramati, ekaggataṃ āpajjati. Evam
eva cakkhum p' etaṃ visama² ajjhāsaṃ matṭa¹¹-suvanna-
bhitti-ādīsu nābhīramati, oloketum pi na-yicchatī; rūpa-

¹ B₁ kaṇḍako.

² ? sonḍaka (cf. P. Dict., s.v. hatthi): C₁ sonḍi-.

³ Text, B₁ aviñch-.

⁴ AA. on A. ii, 209 (ḍeti = uppatati).

⁵ In more detail at Asl. 314. ⁶ So Asl. for -ṭhāne of the rest.

⁷ Text anuvīdhīyeyyū; MSS. anuvīdhāy-.

⁸ B₁, C₁ -vidhiseyyuṃ. ⁹ A, G. avijjā ti. ¹⁰ A, G. aññaṃ.

¹¹ B₁ matṭhāsu; C₁ susamatṭhesu; Asl. mattesu.

citta-puppha-latādi-vicittesu yeva pana abhiramati. Tādisesu hi thānesu cakkhumhi appahonte mukham pi vivaritvā oloketu-kāmo hoti.

Suṇsumāro pi bahi nikkhanto gahetabbaṇ na passati, akkhīni nimmiletvā carati. Yadā pana byāma¹-mattaṇ udakaṇ ogāhitvā, bilaṇ pavisitvā, nipanno hoti, tadāssa cittaṇ ekaggaṇ hoti, sukhaṇ supati. Evaṇ sotam p' etaṇ bil' ajjhāsayaṇ ākāsa-sannissitaṇ kaṇṇa-cchidda-kūpake yeva ajjhāsayaṇ karoti. Kaṇṇa-cchiddākāso yeva tassa sadda-savane paccayo hoti. Ajaṭākāso pi vaṭṭati yeva; anto leṇasmiṇ hi sajjhāye kayiramāne na² leṇa-cchadanaṇ chinditvā saddo bahi nikkhamati; dvāra-vātapāna-cchiddehi pana nikkhamitvā dhātu-paramparā ghaṭṭento āgantvā sota-ppasādaṇ ghaṭṭeti. Asmiṇ kāle 'asukaṇ nāma sajjhāyanti' ti leṇa-piṭṭhe nisinnā jānanti. Evaṇ sante sampatta-gocaratā hoti.

Kim pan' etaṇ sampatta-gocaran ti? Āma, sampatta-gocaran ti. Yadi evaṇ: dūre bheri-ādīsu vajjamānesu 'dūre saddo' ti jānanaṇ na bhaveyyā ti no na? Bhavati. Sota-pasādasmiṇ hi ghaṭṭite 'dūre saddo, āsanne saddo, paratīre saddo, orima-tīre saddo' ti tathā tathā jānanākāro hoti. Dhammatā esā ti. Kiṇ etāya dhammatāya? Yato yato chiddaṇ tato tato savanaṇ hoti, candima-suriyādīnaṇ dasanaṇ viyā ti. Asampatta-gocaram ev' etaṇ.

Pakkhī pi rukke vā bhūmiyaṇ vā na ramati. Yadā pana ekaṇ vā dve vā leḍḍ' uppāte atikkamma ajaṭākāsaṇ pakkhana³ hoti, tadā ekagga-cittataṇ āpajjati. Evam eva ghānam pi ākāsa' ajjhāsayaṇ vāt⁴ upanissaya-gandha-gocaraṇ. Tathā hi gāvo nava-vuṭṭhe⁵ deve bhūmiṇ ghāyitva ākāsa-bhimukho hutvā gandhaṇ⁶ ākaḍḍhanti. Angulīhi gandha-piṇḍaṇ gahetvā pi ca upasinghana-kāle vātaṇ anākaḍḍhanto n' eva tassa gandhaṇ jānāti.

Kukkuro pi bahi caranto khema-tṭhānaṇ na passati. Leḍḍu-daṇḍādīhi upadduto hoti. Anto gāmaṇ pavisitvā

¹ A, G. *add* -sana-; Asl. MSS. sata.

² Asl. *omits*.

³ Asl. C₁ -to; B₁ -do.

⁴ A, C₁, G. dhātup.

⁵ Asl. vaṭṭe.

⁶ So A., but Asl. MSS. vātaṇ (*see Expos.* ii, 412, n.).

uddhana-dvāre¹ chārikaṇ byūhitvā nipannassa pan' assa phāsukaṇ hoti. Evam eva jivhā gām' ajjhāsaya āpo-sannissita-ras' ārammaṇā. Tathā hi tiyāma²-rattiṇ samaṇa-dhammaṇ katvāpi pāto va patta-civaram ādāya gāmaṇ pavisitabbaṇ hoti, sukkha-khādanīyassa ca na sakkā tāvatā na temitassa³ rasaṇ jānituṇ.

Singālo pi bahi caranto ratiṇ na vindati. Āmaka-susāne manussa-maṇsaṇ khāditvā nipanna's' eva pan' assa phāsukaṇ hoti. Evam eva kāyo pi upādiṇṇak' ajjhāsaya paṭhavi-nissita-phoṭṭhabbārammaṇo. Tathā hi aññaṇ upādiṇṇakaṇ alabhamānā sattā attano va hattha-tale sīsaṇ katvā nipajjanti, ajjhattika-bāhirā c' assa paṭhavi ārammaṇa-ggahana paccayo hoti. Susaṇṭhatassa⁴ pi hi sayanassa hatthe ṭhitānam pi vā phalānaṇ na sakkā anisīdantena vā anuppi-lentena vā thaddha-mudu-bhāvo jānituṇ ti, ajjhattika-bāhirā paṭhavi etassa kāya-pasādassa phoṭṭhabba-jānane paccayo hoti.

Makkaṭo pi bhūmiyaṇ vicaranto nābhiramati, hatthasat' ubbedhaṇ pana sāra-rukkaṇ āruya viṭapa-piṭṭhe nisīditvā, disā-vidisā olokontass' eva phāsu hoti. Evaṇ mano pi nān' ajjhasayo bhavanga-paccayo diṭṭha-pubbe pi nānārammane ajjhāsayaṇ karoti, yo mūla-bhavanga-manassa⁵ paccayo hoti ti. Ayam ettha sankhepo, vitthārena pana āyatanānaṇ nānattaṇ *Visuddhi-Magge Āyatana-niddese*⁶ vuttam eva.

*Taṇ cakkhu nāvinjati*⁷ ti, taṇhā-rajjukānaṇ āyatana-pānakānaṇ kāya-gata-sati-thambhe baddhānaṇ⁸ nibbisevana-bhāvaṇ āpannattā na ākaḍḍhatī ti.

Imasmiṇ sutte pubba-bhāga-vipassanā va kathitā.

¹ MSS. -ṭhāne.

² Asl. niy.

³ B₁, C₁ Asl. omit tīvatī and read atem-.

⁴ Asl. suatthat-; B₁ sasanth-.

⁵ B₁, C₁ karoti yeva mūlabhavangam pan' assa.

⁶ Cf. VM. ii, 481.

⁷ Text nāvinch-.

⁸ A, G. Māra-bandha- (?).

11.

[Text iv, 201.] Ekādasame; *yava-kalāpī* ti, lāyitvā ṭhapita-yava-puñño. *Byābhāṅgī-hatthā* ti, kāja-hatthā. *Chahi byābhāṅgīhi haneyyun* ti, chahi puthula-kāja-daṇḍakehi poṭhey-yuṇ. *Sattamo* ti, tesu chasu janesu yojetva,¹ pasibbake puretvā, ādāya gatesu añño sattamo āgaccheyya. *Suhata-tarā assā* ti, yaṇ tattha avasiṭṭhaṇ atthi² bhūsa-palāsa-mattam pi tassa haran' atthaṇ suṭṭhutaṇ.

Evam eva kho ti, ettha catu-mahāpatho viya cha āyatanāni daṭṭhabbāni. Catu-mahāpathe nikkhitta-yava-kalāpī viya satto; cha byābhāṅgiyo viya iṭṭhānīṭṭha-majjhatta-vasena aṭṭhārasa ārammaṇāni; sattamā byābhāṅgī viya bhava-patthanā kilesā. Yathā catu-mahāpathe ṭhapitā yava-kalāpī chahi byābhāṅgīhi haññati, evam ime sattā aṭṭhārasahi ārammaṇa-daṇḍakehi chasu āyatanesu haññanti. Yathā sattamena suhatatarā honti, evaṇ sattā bhava-patthana-kilesehi suhatatarā honti, bhava-mūlakaṇ dukkhaṇ anubhavamānā.

Idāni nesaṇ taṇ bhava-patthana-kilesaṇ dassetuṇ, *bhūta-pubbaṇ*, *bhikkhave* ti ādim āha. Tatra³ *Sudhammaṇ Devasabhan* ti, bhummaṇ, Sudhammāya Devasabhāya dvāre ti attho. *Dhammikā kho devā* ti, dhammikā ete devā nāma; yehi mādisaṇ Asurādhipatiṇ gahetvā mayhaṇ rodana⁴-mattam pi na katan ti. Evaṇ sukhumaṇ sandhāya vadati. *Adhammikā devā* ti, adhammikā ete devā nāma; ye mādisaṇ Asurādhipatiṇ vana-sūkaraṇ⁵ viya kaṇṭha-paṇcamehi⁶ bandhanehi bandhitvā nisīdāpentī.

Evaṇ sukhumaṇ kho bhikkhave Vepacitti-bandhanan ti, taṇ kira paduma-nāla-suttaṇ viya makkaṭa-jāla-suttaṇ viya ca sukhumaṇ hoti. Chettuṇ pana n' eva vāsiyā na pharasunā sakkā. Yasmā pana citten' eva bajjhati,⁷ cittena muccati,

¹ B₁ yave pothetvā; C₁ yave lāyitvā.

² A, G. atibhūsa.

³ A, G. confuse tatra sudan of § 7 with t. sudhamma of § 5.

⁴ B₁, C₁ bhedana and omīti evaṇ sukhumaṇ.

⁵ B₁ nava-gūtha; C₁ vana-gūtha (?).

⁶ Def. at SA. i, 342.

⁷ So at SA.; but C₁ sañjāyati (?); for vepati see SA. i, 347.

tasmā Vepacitti-bandhanan ti vuttaṇ. *Tato sukhumatarāṇ Māra-bandhanan* ti, kilesa-bandhanan; taṇ hi tato sukhumatarāṇ n' eva cakkhussa āpāthan gacchati, na iriyāpathan nivāreti. Tena hi baddhā sattā paṭhavī-tale pi ākāse pi yojana-satam pi yojana-sahassam pi gacchanti pi āgacchanti pi. Chij-jamānaṇ pan' etaṇ ñāṇe¹ n' eva chijjati na aññenā ti. Viññāṇa-mokkhaṇ bandhanan ti pi vuccati.

Maññamāno ti, taṇhā-diṭṭhi-mānānaṇ vasena khandhe maññanto. *Baddho Mārassā* ti, Māra-bandhanena baddho. Karaṇ' atthe vā etaṇ sāmi-vacanaṇ. Kilesa-Mārena bandhanena baddho ti attho. *Mutto Pāpimato* ti, Mārassa bandhanena mutto. Karaṇ' atthe yeva vā idaṇ sāmi-vacanaṇ. Pāpimatā kilesa-bandhanena mutto ti attho.

*Asmī*² ti padena taṇhā-maññitaṇ vuttaṇ. *Ayam aham asmī* ti, diṭṭhi-maññitaṇ. *Bhavissan* ti, sassata-vasena diṭṭhi-maññitaṇ. Tam eva na *bhavissan* ti, uccheda-vasena diṭṭhi-maññitaṇ. *Rūpi* ti ādīni tass' eva pabheda-dīpanāni. *Tasmā* ti, yasmā maññitaṇ ābādhaṇ anto-dosa-nikanti-vasena rogo c' eva gaṇḍo ca sallaṇ ca, tasmā.

*Iñjitan*³ ti ādīni, yasmā imehi kilesehi sattā iñjanti c' eva phandanti⁴ ca papañcitā ca honti pamattākāra-ppattā, tasmā tesan ākāra-dassan' atthaṇ vuttāni. Māna-gata-vāre pana mānassa gataṇ māna-gataṇ, mānaṇ pavattati⁵ ti attho; māno yeva māna-gataṇ viya.⁶ Tattha *asmī* ti, idaṇ taṇhāya sampayutta-māna-vasena vuttaṇ. *Ayam aham asmī* ti, diṭṭhi-vasena. Nanu ca diṭṭhi-sampayutto nāma māno n' atthi ti? Āma, n' atthi. Mānassa pana appahinattā diṭṭhi nāma hoti. Māna-mūlakaṇ diṭṭhiṇ sandhay' etaṇ vuttaṇ. Sesan sabbattha uttānam evā ti.

Āsivisa-vaggo samatto.

¹ C₁ ñāṇa-vegana.

² C₁ rasmi.

³ A, G. icchitaṇ.

⁴ A, G. maññanti . . . bandhananti . . .

⁵ B₁ -pavatti ti; C₁ vattati ti.

⁶ B₁, C₁ add gūtha-gataṇ.

II.

VEDANĀ-SANYUTTA-VANṆANĀ

I. SAGĀTHA-VAGGA.

1.

[*Text* iv, 204.] Vedanā-sanyutte Sahagātha-vaggassa paṭhame; *Samāhito* ti, upacārena vā appanāya vā samāhito. *Vedanā ca pajānāti* ti, vedanā-dukkha-sacca-vasena pajānāti. *Vedanānañ ca sambhavaṇ* ti, tāsāṇ yeva *sambhavaṇ samudaya*-sacca-vasena pajānāti. *Yattha c'etā* ti, yatth'etā vedanā nirujjhanti: taṇ nibbānaṇ nirodha-sacca-vasena pajānāti. *Khayaḡāminan* ti, tāsāṇ yeva vedanānaṇ khayagāminā-maggaṇ magga-sacca-vasena pajānāti. *Nicchāto parinibbuto* ti, nittanḡho hutvā kilesa-parinibbānena parinibbuto. Evam ettha sutte sammāsana-cārakā vedanā kathitā. Gāthāsu dvīhi paḡdehi samatha-vipassanā kathitā; sesehi catu-saccaṇ kathitaṇ. Evam ettha sabba-sangāhiko catu-bhū-maka-dhamma-paricchedo vutto.

2.

Dutiye; *adukkhamasukhaṇ saḡhā*¹ ti, adukkham-asukhaṇ ca sukha-dukkhehi saḡha. *Ajjhattaṇ ca bahiddhā ca* ti, attano parassa ca. *Mosadhamman* ti, nassana²-sabhāvaṇ. *Palo-kinan* ti, palujjana-bhijjana-sabhāvaṇ. *Phussa-phussa-vayaṇ passan* ti, ñāṇena phusitvā phusitvā va sampassanto. *Evaṇ tattha*³ *virajjati* ti, evaṇ tāsū pi vedanāsu virajjati. Idhāpi sutte sammāsana-cārakā vedanā kathitā, gāthāsu ñāṇa-phusanaṇ.

¹ Cf. SnA., p. 506.

² A, G. nadassana-.

³ A, G. vaṭṭaṇ; SnA. vijānāti.

3.

Tatiye: *acchejji taṇhan* ti, sabbam pi taṇhaṇ chinditvā samucchindi. *Vāvattayi*¹ *saṅgojanan* ti, dasa-vidham pi saṅgojanan parivattayi, nimmūlakaṇ akāsi. *Sammā* ti, hetunā kāraṇena. *Mānābhisamayā* ti, mānassa dassanābhisamayā pahānābhisamayā ca. Arahatta-maggo hi kicca-vasena mānaṇ passati: ayam assa dassanābhisamayo. Tena diṭṭho pana so tāva-d-eva pahiyati. Diṭṭha-visena diṭṭha-sattānaṇ² jīvitāṇ viya: ayam assa pahānābhisamayo ca. *Antam akāsi dukkhassā* ti, evaṇ arahatta-maggena mānassa diṭṭhattā ca pahinattā ca, ye ime 'kāya-bandhanassa anto jirati' (Vin ii, 136), 'harit' antaṇ vā' ti (M. i, 188) c' evaṇ vuttaṇ antima-mariyād' anto ca: 'antam idaṇ, bhikkhave, jīvitānaṇ' ti. (It. 89) 'evaṇ vutta-lāmak' anto ca: 'sakkāyo eko anto' ti (Nidd. ii, 112) evaṇ vutta-koṭṭhās' anto ca: 'es' ev' anto dukkhassa sabba-paccaya-sankhāyā' ti (?) evaṇ vutta-koṭṭhās' anto cā ti, cattāro antā. Tesu sabbass' eva vaṭṭa-dukkhassa aduṇ catuttha-koṭi-sankhātā antam akāsi, paricchedaṇ parivaṭṭumaṇ akāsi. Antima-samussaya-mattāvasesaṇ³ dukkham akāsi ti vuttaṇ hoti.

Sampajaññaṇ na riñcatī ti, sampajaññaṇ na jahati. *San-khaṇ nopetī*⁴ ti, ratto duṭṭho mūlho ti paññattiṇ na upeti: taṇ paññattiṇ pahāya khīnāsavo nāma hoti ti. Imasmiṇ sutte ārammaṇānusayo kathito.

4.

[Text iv, 256.] Catutthe: *pātālo* ti, pātassa alaṇ pariyanto n' atthi. Ettha patitṭhā ti pātālo. *Asantaṇ asaṇviṇṇamānaṇ* ti, asambhūtattaṇ apaññāya mānattaṇ.⁵ *Evaṇ vācaṇ bhāsaṭī* ti, mahāsamudde pātālo ti evaṇ vācaṇ. So hi yaṇ taṇ Vaḷabhā-mukhaṇ⁶ mahāsamuddassa udaka-vegena pakkhan-

¹ So A, C₁, G. for viv- of text and B₁, as at M. i, 12 (MA. i, 87, whence the refs.).

² A, G. diṭṭhi-vasena diṭṭhi-sajjhattānaṇ.

³ C₁ -muttava-.

⁴ So texts; but A, G. na upeti; C₁ nūpeti.

⁵ A, G. apaññāmattaṇ.

⁶ A, G. valavā-; B₁, C₁ balavā-; but cf. JA. iv, 141 (Suppāraka-J.).

ditvā cakkavāḷaṇ vā Sineruṇ vā āhacca, yojana-dviyojana-dasayojana-ppamāṇam pi uggantvā, puna mahāsamudde patati. Yassa patita-tṭhāne mahānaraka-papāto viya hoti, yaṇ loke Vaḷabhā-mukhan ti vuccati, taṇ sandhāy' evaṇ vadati. Yasmā pana tathā-rūpānaṇ maccha-kacchapa-deva-dānavānaṇ patitṭhā pi hoti, sukha-nivāso pi hoti,¹ tasmā 'asantaṇ asaṇvijjamānaṇ vācaṇ bhāsatī' ti nāma. Yasmā pana sabba-puthujjanā sārīrikāya dukkha-vedanāya patitṭhā-tuṇ na sakkonti, tasmā pātassa alaṇ ti aṭṭhena ayam eva pātālo ti dassento sārīrikānaṇ *kho etaṇ bhikkhave* ti ādim āha.

Pātāle na² paccutṭhāsī ti, pātālasmiṇ patitṭhāsī.³ *Gāḍhan* ti, patitṭhaṇ.

Akkandatī ti, anibaddhaṇ viya palāpaṇ palapanto kandatī.⁴ *Dubbalo* ti, dubbala-ñāṇo. *Appathāmako* ti; ñāṇa-thāmassa parittatāya paritta-thāmako. Imasmiṇ sutte ariya-sāvako ti sotāpanno. Sotāpanno hi ettha dhuraṇ balava-vipassako, na tikkha-buddhī,⁵ uppannaṇ vedanaṇ ananuvattitvā patiṭṭhātūṇ samattho yogāvacaro pi vaṭṭati.

5.

Pañcame: *dukkhato daṭṭhabbā* ti, vipariṇāmana-vasena dukkhato daṭṭhabbā. *Sallato* ti, dukkha-vinivijjhanatṭhena sallā ti daṭṭhabbā. *Aniccato* ti, adukkham-asukhā hutvā abhāv' ākārena aniccato daṭṭhabbā. *Addā* ti, addasa. *Santaṇ* ti, santi-sabbhāvaṇ.

6.

Chatṭhe: *Tatrā* ti, tesu dvīsu janesu. *Asana-vedhaṇ⁶ vijjhey-*
yun ti, tass' eva vaṇa-mukhassa angul' antare vā dvangul-
antare vā āsanna-padese anugata-vedhaṇ. Evaṇ vidhassa hi

¹ A, G. omit.

² Text, C₁ pātālena p.; A, G. pātāḷaṇ na p.; B₁ pātāle na p. We should read (?) pātālā.

³ B₁ na p.

⁴ C₁ changes the whole sentence.

⁵ B₁, C₁ begin next sent. with b. vipass. pana tikkha-buddhi upp. For dhura see Asl. 222-3.

⁶ So A, G.; but B₁, C₁ anuvedhaṇ (omitted in text, but v.l. in n.). At p. 209 text has anuvijjheyuṇ.

tā asana-¹vedanā sama-vedanā balavatarā honti. Pacchā uppajjamānā vedanāpi evam eva purima-vedanāya bala-vatarā hoti. *Dukkhāya vedanāya nissaraṇan* ti, dukkhāya vedanāya hi samādhi-magga-phalāni nissaraṇaṇ. Taṇ so na jānāti. Kāma-sukham eva nissaraṇan ti jānāti. *Tāsaṇ vedanānan* ti, tāsaṇ sukha-dukkha-vedanānaṇ. *Saṅgyutto² naṇ vediyatī* ti, kilesehi sampayutto hutvā taṇ vediyati, na vippayutto. *Saṅgyutto dukkhasmā* ti, karaṇ' aṭṭhe nissak-kaṇ: dukkhena sampayutto ti attho.

Sankhāta-dhammassā ti, tīrita³-dhammassa, tulita-dham-massa. *Bahussutassā* ti, pariyatti-bahussutassa paṭivedha-bahussutassa ca. *Sammā pajānāti bhavassa pāragū* ti, nibbānaṇ gato tad eva nibbānaṇ sammā pajānāti. Imasmim pi sutte bahussutassa⁴ nissayo va kathito, ariya-sāvakesu ca khīṇāsavo: ettha dhuraṇ anāgāmi na vaṭṭatī⁵ ti vadati.

7.

Sattame: yena *gilāna-sālā ten' upasankamī* ti, sadevake loke agga-puggalo Tathāgato pi gilān' upaṭṭhānaṇ gacchati. Upaṭṭhātabba-yuttakā nāma gilānā ti bhikkhū saddahitvā okappetvā, gilāne upaṭṭhātabbe maññissantī ti ca ye tattha kamma-tṭhānā sappāyā tesāṇ kamma-tṭhānaṇ kathessāmi ti cintetvā upasankami.

Kāye kāyānupassī ti ādisu yaṇ vattabbaṇ taṇ parato vakkhāma. *Aniccānupassī* ti, aniccaṇ anupassanto. *Va-yānupassī* ti, vayaṇ anupassanto. *Virāgānupassī* ti, virāgaṇ anupassanto. *Paṭinissaggānupassī* ti, paṭinissaggaṇ anupas-santo.

Ettāvatā kiṇ dassitaṇ hoti? Imassa bhikkhussa āgama-nīya-paṭipadā satipaṭṭhānāpi hi pubba-bhāga yeva, sampa-jaññe pi aniccānupassanā vayānupassanā virāgānupassanā ti ca imāpi tisso anupassanā pubba-bhāgā yeva. Nirodhānu-passanā paṭinissaggānupassanā ti imā dve missakā. Ettā-

¹ B₁, C₁ anu-.² A, G. sampayutto.³ B₁, C₁ vidita. Cf. Cull. Nidd., § 266; SnA. 124.⁴ B₁ ārammaṇa-hissayo; C₁ ār. ānusayo (?).⁵ A, G. pana vaṭṭ.; B₁ pi vaṭṭ.

vatā imassa bhikkhuno bhāvanā-kālo dassito ti. Sesaṇ vutta-nayam eva.

8.

Atthame: *imam eva phassaṇ paṭiccā* ti vutte bujjanakānaṇ ajjhāsayena vuttaṇ. Atthato pan' etaṇ ni-nnānā-karaṇaṇ.¹ Kāyo va hi ettha phasso ti vutto.

9.

Navamaṇ uttānam eva.

10.

Dasame: *sukha-vedaniyaṇ* ti, sukha-vedanāya paccaya-bhūtaṇ. Sesaṇ pi es' eva nayo. Anupada-vaṇṇanā pan' ettha heṭṭhā vitthāritā va. Imasmiṇ sutta-dvaye sammasana-cāra-vedanā² kathitā.

II. RAHOGATA-VAGGA.

1.

[Text iv, 216.] Rahogata-vaggassa paṭhame: *yaṇ kiñci vedayitaṇ taṇ dukkha³-sannissitaṇ* ti, yaṇ kiñci vedayitaṇ taṇ sabbaṇ dukkhaṇ ti attho. *Sankhārānaṇ yeva aniccataṇ* ti ādisu, yā esā⁴ sankhārānaṇ aniccatā khaya-dhammatā vaya-dhammatā vipariṇāma-dhammatā, etaṇ sandhāya 'yaṇ kiñci vedayitaṇ, taṇ dukkhaṇ' ti mayā bhāsitaṇ ti dīpeti. Yā hi sankhārānaṇ aniccatā, vedanānam pi sā: aniccatā ca nām' esa maraṇāṇ; maraṇato uttariṇ dukkhaṇ nāma n' atthi ti iminā adhippāyena sabba-vedanā dukkhā ti vuttā.

Atha kho pana bhikkhu mayā ti, idaṇ na kevalaṇ ahaṇ vedanānaṇ yeva nirodhaṇ paññāpemi: imesaṇ kho pi pahāna⁵-nirodhaṇ paññāpemi ti dassan' atthaṇ āradhaṇ. Vūpasamo ca passaddhiyo ca eva-rūpāya desanāya⁶ bujjanakānaṇ

¹ A, G. kiṇ nānā-k.; C₁ nānākāraṇaṇ *only*.

² A, G. samasantā ved.

³ Text, B₁, C₁ dukkhasmiṇ; A. dukkha-saccaṇ; G. d. sannissitaṇ.

⁴ C₁ evaṇ.

⁵ B₁, C₁ dhammānaṇ.

⁶ A, G. vedanāya (cf. end of §§ v-viii).

ajjhāsayena vuttā. Saññā-vedayita-nirodha-ggahaṇena cat-tāro āruppā¹ gahitā va hontī ti veditabbā.

2.

Dutiye: *puthu vāyan'ti mālutā* ti, bahu-vātā vāyanti. Sesaṇ vuttān' attham eva.

3.

Tatiyaṇ vinā² gāthāhi bujghanakānaṇ ajjhāsayena vuttaṇ.

4.

Catutthe: *puratthimā* ti, puratthimāya: evaṇ sabbattha.

Sāmisā sukhavedanā ti ādīsu sāmisa-sukhā nāma kāma-nis-sitā³ sukhā vedanā: nirāmisā sukhā nāma paṭhama-jjhānādi-vasena vipassanā-vasena ca uppannā vedanā. Sāmisa-dukkhā nāma kām' āmisen' eva sāmisa vedanā; nirāmisā dukkhā nāma anuttaresu vimokkhesu pihaṇ upaṭṭhāpayato piha-pa-cayā uppanna-domanassa-vedanā. Sāmisa⁴ adukkham-asukhā nāma kām' āmisen' eva sāmisa vedanā: nirāmisā adukkham-asukhā vedanā nāma catuttha-jjhāna-vasena uppannā aduk-kham-asukhā vedanā.

5-8.

Pañcamādīni cattāri hetṭhā kathita-nayen' eva. Puri-māni pan' ettha dve paripuṇṇa-ppassaddhikāni, pacchimāni upaḍḍha⁴-ppassaddhi-desanāya bujghanakānaṇ ajjhāsayena vuttāni.

9.

[Text iv, 223.] *Pañcakango thapatī* ti, Pañcakango ti tassa namaṇ vāsi-pharasu-nikhādana - daṇḍa - muggara-kāla-sutta-nāli-sankhātehi pañcahi angehi samannāgatattā. So Pañca-kango ti paññāto; thapatī ti, vaḍḍhakī jeṭṭhako. *Udāyī* ti, paṇḍita-Udāyī-thero.

Pariyāyan ti, kāraṇaṇ. *Dve p' Ānandā*⁵ ti, dve pi, Ānanda.

¹ A, B, G. arūpā. Cf. VM. i, 111.

² All but C₁ read tīhi; but the sutta has no gāthās.

³ Cf. MA. i, 279 (wh. refers to M. iii, 217) = VibhA. 268. B₁, C₁ kāmāmisa-paṭisaṇyutta.

⁴ A, G. upaddava-saddhi (?).

⁵ Text dve pi mayā Ā.

Pariyāyenā ti, kāraṇena. Ettha ca kāyika-cetasika-vasena dve veditabbā. Sukhādi-vasena tisso pi, indriya-vasena sukh' indriyādikā pañca-dvāra-vasena cakkhu-samphassajādikā ca upavicāra-vasena cakkhunā rūpaṇ disvā somanassa-tṭhāniyaṇ rūpaṇ upavicaratī ti ādikā aṭṭhārasa. Cha gehasitāni somanassāni, cha nekkhammasitāni, cha gehasitāni domanassāni, cha nekkhammasitāni, cha gehasitā upekkhā, cha nekkhammasitāni, evaṇ chattiṇsa. Tā atīte chattiṇsa, anāgate chattiṇsa, paccuppanne chattiṇsā ti, evaṇ aṭṭha-vedanā-sataṇ veditabbaṇ.

Pañc' ime Ānanda kāma-guṇā ti, ayaṇ pāṭekko¹ anusandhi, na kevalan ti. Dve ādiṇ katvā vedanā Bhagavatā paññattā, pariyāyena ekāpi vedanā kathitā. Taṇ dassento Pañcakan-gassa thapatino vādaṇ upatthambhetuṇ² imaṇ dhamma-desanaṇ ārabhi.

Abhikkantataran ti, sundarataran. *Paññatataran* ti, anap-pakataran.³ Ettha catuttha-jjhānato paṭṭhāya adukkham-asukhā vedanā sāpi sant' aṭṭhena⁴ pañit' aṭṭhena ca sukhaṇ ti vuttā. Nirodho avedayita-sukha-vasena sukhaṇ nāma jāto, pañca-kāma-guṇa-vasena hi aṭṭha-samāpatti-vasena ca uppannaṇ vedayita-sukhaṇ nāma. Idha nirodho avedayita-sukhaṇ nāma. Iti vedayita-sukhaṇ vā hotu avedayita-sukhaṇ vā, niddukkha-bhāva-sankhātena sukh' aṭṭhena ekan-ta-sukham eva jātaṇ.

Yattha yatthā ti, yasmiṇ yasmiṇ tṭhāne. *Sukhaṇ upalab-bhatī* ti, vedayitaṇ sukhaṇ vā upalabbhati avedayitaṇ sukhaṇ vā. *Taṇ taṇ Tathāgato sukhasmiṇ paññāpetī* ti, taṇ sabbaṇ Tathāgato niddukkha-bhāvaṇ sukhasmiṇ yeva paññāpetī ti. Idha Bhagavā nirodha-samāpatti-sīsaṇ katvā neyya-puggalassa vasena arahatta-nikūṭen' eva dhamma-desanaṇ niṭṭhāpesi.

10.

Dasamaṇ uttān' attham evā ti.

¹ A, G. pāṭiekkko; B₁ pāṭiyekko; C₁ pāṭi eko.

² A, G. vā upatṭhahetuṇ.

³ So A, G.; SA. i, 194; but B₁, C₁ and AA. on A. ii, 189 atapp-. Cf. Pts. ii, 443 (insatiable). At VinA. i, 200 def. as uttama.

⁴ C₁ sāmīs' aṭṭhena (?).

III. AṬṬHA-SATA-PARIYĀYA-VAGGA.

1.

[Text iv, 230.] Tatiya-vaggassa paṭhame: *Moliya-sīvako* ti, tassa nāmaṇ. Cūlā pan' assa atthi, tasmā Moliya-sīvako. *Paribbājako* ti, channa-paribbājako.

Pitta-samuṭṭhānānī ti, pitta-paccayāni. *Vedayitānī* ti, vedanā. Tattha pitta-paccayā tisso vedanā. Kathaṇ¹? Ekacco hi 'pittaṇ me kupitaṇ' ti,² 'dujjānaṇ kho pana jīvitana' ti dānaṇ deti, sīlaṇ rakkhati, uposatha-kammaṇ karoti. Evaṃ assa kusala-vedanā uppajjati. Ekacco hi 'pitta-bhesajjaṇ karissāmī' ti pāṇaṇ hanati, adinnaṇ ādiyati, musā bhaṇati, dasa-dussīla-kammāni karoti. Evam assa akusala-vedanā uppajjati. Ekacco 'ettakenāpi me bhesajja-karaṇena pittaṇ na vūpasammati. Alaṇ bhesajjena' ti³ majjhatto kāyika-vedanaṇ adhivāsento nipajjati. Evam assa abyākata-vedanā uppajjati.

Sāmaṇ pi kho etaṇ ti, taṇ taṇ pitta-vikāraṇ disvā attanāpi etaṇ veditabbaṇ. *Sacca-sammataṇ* ti, bhūta-sammataṇ. Loko pi hi sarīre sabala-vaṇṇatādi pitta-vikāraṇ disvā 'pittam assa kupitaṇ' ti jānāti. *Tasmā* ti, yasmā sāmaṇ viditaṇ lokassa ca sacca-sammataṇ atidhāvanti, tasmā. *Semha-samuṭṭhānādisu pi es' eva nayo.*

Ettha pana *sannipātikānī* ti, tiṇṇam pi pittādīnaṇ kopena samuṭṭhitāni.⁴ *Utupariṇāmajānī* ti, visabhāga-ututo jātāni. Jangala-desā-vāsīnam pi anupadese⁵ vasantānam pi asabhāgo utu uppajjati; anupavāsīnaṇ ca jangala-dese ti. Evaṇ samudda-tīrādi-vasena pu utu-visabhāgatā uppajjati yeva. *Tato jātāni utu-pariṇāmajāni nāma.*

Visama-parihārajanī ti, mahābhāra-vahanesu ākoṭṭanādito⁶

¹ C₁ rewrites: p. paccayā ti 'ssa vedanā uppajjanti. Kathaṇ ekacco . . .

² Cf. JA. ii, 114.

³ B₁ alaṇ hoti ti; C₁ alaṇ yaṇ hoti taṇ hotū ti.

⁴ Cf. Mil. P. 135; A. ii, 87; AA. (Sinh.) 556; A. v, 110; AA. 829 (where different causes are given).

⁵ A. anurūpadese.

⁶ A, G. mahāvehanasukhākoṭṭharādito; B₁ mahābhāra-vahana-sudhākoṭṭana. I follow C₁, but doubt whether it be the true reading.

vā avelāya carantassa sappa-ḍaṇsana-kūpakādito vā visama-parihārato jātāni.

Opakkamikāni ti, 'ayaṇ cora vā paradāriko vā' ti gahetvā jānuka-kappara-muggarādīhi nipphoṭṭana-upakkama-paccayaṇ katvā uppannāni. Etaṇ baḥi upakkamaṇ labhitvā koci vutta-nayen' eva kusalaṇ karoti, koci akusalaṇ, koci adhiwāsento nipajjati.

Kamma-vipākajāni ti, kevalaṇ kamma-vipākato jātāni. Tesu pi uppannesu vutta-nayen' eva koci kusalaṇ karoti, koci akusalaṇ, koci adhiwāsento nipajjati. Evaṇ sabba-vāresu tividhā vedanā honti. Tattha purimehi sattahi kāraṇehi uppannā sārīrikā vedanā sakkā paṭibāhituṇ. Kamma-vipākajānaṇ pana sabba-bhesajjāni pi sabba-parittāni pi nālaṇ paṭighātāya.¹ Imasmiṇ sutte loka-vohāro nāma kathito ti.

2.

Dutiye: *aṭṭha-sata-pariyāyan* ti, aṭṭha-satassa-kāraṇa-bhūtaṇ. *Dhamma-pariyāyan* ti, dhamma-kāraṇaṇ.

Kāyikā ca cetasikā cā ti, ettha kāyikā kāmāvacare yeva labbhanti, cetasikā catu-bhūmikā pi. *Sukkhā* ti ādisu, sukha-vedanā arūpāvacare n' atthi. Sesā tisu bhūmīsu labbhanti. Dukkha kāmāvacarā va itarā catu-bhūmikā. Pañcake sukh' indriya-dukkh' indriya-domanass' indriyāni kāmāvacarān' eva. Somanass' indriyaṇ tebhūmakaṇ, upekkh' indriyaṇ catu-bhūmakaṇ. Chakke pañcasu dvāresu vedanā kāmāvacarā va mano-dvāre catu-bhūmikā. Aṭṭhārasake chasu iṭṭhārammanesu somanassena saha upavicaranti ti, *somanass' upavicārā*. Sesa-dvaye pi es' eva nayo. Iti ayaṇ desanā vicāra-vasena āgatā. Taṇ sampayuttānaṇ pana somanassādīnaṇ vasena idha aṭṭhārasa-vedanā veditabbā.

Cha gehasitāni somanassāni ti ādisu, 'cakkhu-viññeyyānaṇ rūpānaṇ iṭṭhānaṇ kantānaṇ manāpānaṇ manoramānaṇ lokāmisapattisaṇyuttānaṇ paṭilābhaṇ vā paṭilābhato samanupassato, pubbe vā paṭiladdha-pubbaṇ atītaṇ niruddhaṇ,² vipariṇataṇ samanussarato³ uppajjati somanassaṇ; yaṇ evarū-

¹ A. G. patitṭhāya.

² A. G. viruddhaṇ.

³ A, B₁, G. -passato.

paṇ somanassan, idaṇ vuccati geḥa-sitaṇ somanassan' ti (M. iii, 217). Evaṇ chasu dvāresu vutta-kāma-guṇa-nissitāni somanassāni cha geḥasitāni somanassāni ti nāma.

'Rupānaṇ tveva aniccataṇ veditvā vipariṇāma-virāga-nirodhaṇ. Pubbe c' eva rūpā etarahi ca sabbe te rūpā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāma-dhammā ti evam etaṇ yathā-bhūtaṇ sammappaññāya passato uppajjati somanassan: yaṇ evarūpaṇ somanassan idaṇ vuccati nekkhamma-sitaṇ somanassan' ti (M. iii, 217). Evaṇ chasu dvāresu itthārammaṇe āpāthagate aniccādi-vasena vipassanaṇ paṭṭhāpetvā ussukkāpetuṇ¹ sakkontassa² ussukitā me vipassanā ti somanassa-jātassa uppanna-somanassāni cha nekkhamma-sitāni somanassāni.

'Cakkhu-viññeyyānaṇ itthānaṇ kantānaṇ manāpānaṇ manoramānaṇ lokāmisa-paṭisaṇyuttānaṇ appaṭilābhaṇ vā appaṭilābhato samanupassato pubbe vā appaṭiladdha-pubbaṇ atitaṇ niruddhaṇ vipariṇataṇ samanussarato uppajjati domanassan: yaṇ evarūpaṇ domanassan idaṇ vuccati geḥa-sitaṇ domanassan' ti (M. iii, 218). Evaṇ chasu dvāresu itthārammaṇaṇ nānubhavissāmi nānubhavāmī ti vitakkayato uppannāni kāma-guṇa-nissita-domanassāni cha geḥa-sita-domanassāni nāma.

'Rūpānaṇ tveva aniccataṇ veditvā vipariṇāma-virāga-nirodhaṇ: pubbe c' eva rūpā etarahi ca sabbe te rūpā³ aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmā ti evam etaṇ yathā-bhūtaṇ sammappaññāya disvā anuttaresu vimokkhesu pihaṇ⁴ upaṭṭhāhāpeti: kudāssu⁵ nāmāhaṇ tadāyatanāṇ upasampajja viharissāmi yad Ariyā etarahi āyatanāṇ upasampajja viharanti ti? iti anuttaresu vimokkhesu pihaṇ upaṭṭhāpayato uppajjati piha-paccayā domanassan: yaṇ evarūpaṇ domanassan idaṇ vuccati nekkhamma-sitaṇ domanassan' ti (M. iii, 219). Evaṇ chasu dvāresu itthārammaṇe āpāthagate anuttara-vimokkha-sankhāta-ariya-phala-dhammesu pihaṇ upaṭṭhāpetvā, tad-adhigamāya aniccādi-vasena vipassanaṇ upaṭṭhāpetvā ussukkāpetuṇ asakkontassa imam pi pakkhaṇ imam pi māsaṇ imam pi saṇvaccharaṇ vipassanaṇ ussukkāpetvā Ariya-

¹ C₁ -petvā.

² G. asakk-.

³ B₁ G. sabbe va rūpā.

⁴ G. pi taṇ.

⁵ M. text kadā 'ssu.

bhūmiṃ pāpuṇituṃ nāsakkhin ti anusocato uppannāni domanassāni cha nekkhamma-sitāni domanassāni nāma.

‘Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā uppajjati upekkhā bālassa mūhassa puthujjanassa anodhi-jinassa avipāka-jinassa anādīnava-dassāvino assutavato puthujjanassa: yā evarūpā upekkhā, rūpaṃ sā nātivattati: tasmā sā upekkhā geḥa-sitā ti vuccatī’ ti (M. iii, 219). Evaṃ chasu dvāresu iṭṭhārammaṇe āpāthagate, gūṭha-¹piṇḍake nīla-makkhikā viya, rūpāni anativattamānā² tatth’ eva laggā laggitā hutvā, uppanna-kāma-guṇanissitā upekkhā cha geḥa-sitā upekkhā nāma.

‘Rūpaṇaṃ tveva aniccataṃ viditvā vipariṇāma-virāga-nirodhaṃ: pubbe c’ eva rūpā etarahi ca sabbe te rūpā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāma-dhammā ti evaṃ etaṃ yathā-bhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato uppajjati upekkhā: yā evarūpā upekkhā, rūpaṃ sā ativattati: tasmā sā upekkhā cha nekkhamma-sitā ti vuccatī’ ti (M. iii, 219). Evaṃ chasu dvāresu iṭṭhārammaṇe āpāthagate iṭṭhe arajjantassa anīṭṭhe adussantassa asama-pekkhaṇena amuyhantassa uppannā vipassanā-ñāṇa-sampayuttā upekkhā cha nekkhamma-sita-upekkhā nāma.

Imasmiṃ sutte sabba-sangāhiko catu-bhūmaka-dhamma-paricchedo kathito.

3-8.

Tatīyādīni uttān’ atthān’ eva.

9.

Navame³: sāmīsā ti, kiles’ āmisena sāmīsā. Nirāmisatarā ti, nirāmisāya jhāna-pīti pi nirāmisatarā. Tesu ca dvīsu jhānesu pīti mahaggaṭāpi hoti, lokuttarāpi paccavekkhaṇapīti lokiya va. Sā kasmā nirāmisatarā jātā ti? Santa-paṇīta-dhamma-paccavekkhaṇa-vasena uppannattā. Yathā hi rāja-vallabho cūl’ upaṭṭhāko appaṭihārikaṃ yathā-sukhaṃ rāja-kulaṃ pavisanto seṭṭhi-senāpati-ādayo padena paharanto pi na gaṇeti. Kasmā? Rañño āsanna-paricārakattā: iti so tehi uttarītaro hoti. Evam ayam pi santa-paṇīta-

¹ B. gūḷha-. ² G. bhaṇati vuttamānā (?). C₁ rewrites the passage.

³ *All ekādasame.*

dhamma-paccavekkhaṇa-vasena uppannattā lokuttarā-piṭṭito
pi uttaritarā ti veditabbā. Sesa-vāresu pi es' eva nayo.

Vimokkha-vāre pana rūpa-paṭisaṅgutto vimokkho attano
ārammaṇa-bhūtena rūpāmisen' eva sāmiso nāma, arūpa-
paṭisaṅgutto arūpāmisaḥbhāvena nirāmiso nāmā ti.

V e d a n ā - s a ṅ g u t t a ṇ s a m a t t a ṇ .

III.

MĀTUGĀMA-SAṆYUTTA-VANṆANĀ

1.

[Text iv, 268.] Mātugāma-saṇyuttassa paṭhame: *angehī* ti, agun' *angehī*. *Na ca rūpavā* ti, na rūpa-sampanno, virūpo, duddasiko. *Na ca bhogavā* ti, na bhoga-sampanno, niddhano.¹ *Na ca sīlavā* ti, na sīla-sampanno, dussīlo. *Alaso cā* ti, ²kantana-pacanādīni kammāni kātuṇ na sakkoti, kusīto ālasiyo nisinna-tṭhāne nisinno va, ṭhita-tṭhāne ṭhito va, niddāyati evaṇ. *Pajañ c' assa na labhati* ti, assa purisassa kulavaṇsa-paṭiṭṭhāpakaṇ puttāṇ na labhati; vijjhitaṇ naṭṭhaṇ³ nāma hoti. Ālasiyo nikkhāmutta-vipariyāyena vedittabbo.⁴

2.

Dutiyaṇ paṭhame vutta-nayen' eva parivattetabbaṇ.

3.

Tatiye: *āvenikānī* ti, paṭipuggalikāni, purisehi asādhāraṇāni. *Pāricariyaṇ* ti, paricārika-bhāvaṇ.

4.

Catutthe: *macchera-mala-pariyuṭṭhitenā*⁵ ti, pubbaṇḍa-samayasmiṇ hi mātugāmo khīra-dadhi-sangopana-odana-pacanādīni kātuṇ āraddho puttakehi pi yāciyamāno kiñci dātuṇ na icchati. Ten' etaṇ vuttaṇ. Majjhantika-samaye pana mātugāmo kodhābhībhūto va hoti. Anto ghare kalahaṇ

¹ A. nindano; G. nibbāno; C₁, as usual, rewrites the section.

² Cf. SnA. i, 169; SA. i, 100.

³ So A, G.; but B₁, C₁ vañjhitti nāma.

⁴ This, the reading of A, G., seems the older; B₁, C₁ sukka-pakkha vutta-vipariyāyena v.

⁵ Cf. A. i, 281.

alabhanto paṭivissaka-gharam pi gantvā kalahāṇ karoti, sāmikassa ca ṭhita-nisinna-ṭṭhānāni vilokento vicarati. Tena vuttaṇ 'majjhantika-samayaṇ issā-pariyuṭṭhitena cetasā' ti. Sāyaṇhe pan' assāda¹-pariyesanāya cittaṇ namati. Tena vuttaṇ 'sāyaṇha-samayaṇ kāma-rāga-pariyuṭṭhitena cetasā' ti.

5-24.

Pancamādīni vuttān' atthān' eva.

25-34.

(Dasame²): *rūpabalaṇ* ti ādīsu rūpa-sampatti rūpa-balaṇ, bhoga-sampatti bhoga-balaṇ, ñāti-sampatti ñāti-balaṇ, putta-sampatti putta-balaṇ, sīla-sampatti sīla-balaṇ: pañca-sīla-dasa-sīlāni akhaṇḍāni katvā, rakkhantassa hi sīla-sampatti yeva sīla-balaṇ nāma hoti. *Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca (mātugāmassa) balāni* ti, imāni pañca upatthambhan' atṭhena balāni nāma vuccanti.

Pasayhā ti, abhibhavitvā.³

Abhibhuyyati ti,⁴ abhibhavati, ajjhottharati.

N' eva rūpabalaṇ tīyati ti, n' eva rūpa-balaṇ tāyituṇ sakoti. (§ 30) *Nāsent' eva naṇ, kule na vāsentī* ti, 'dussilā bhinn' ācārā atikkanta-mariyādā' ti gīvāyaṇ gahetvā nīharanti, na tasmiṇ kule vāsentī.

Vāsent' eva naṇ, kule na nāsentī ti, 'kiṇ rūpena bhogādīhi vā? Parisuddha-silā esā ācāra-sampannā' ti ñatvā tasmiṇ kule vāsentī yeva, na nāsentī. Sesāṇ sabbattha uttān' attham evā ti.

M ā t u g ā m a - s a ṇ y u t t a ṇ s a m a t t a ṇ .

¹ A. assā āsana-pariyesanāya; G. assā asana-p.; B₁, C₁ assā asaddha-dhamma-paṭisevanāya.

² *The numbering of Comy. differs from that of text. This section is No. 25 (§ 1 of ch. iii), p. 246, text. Comy. reckons all the remaining suttas of this Saṅyutta as dasama.*

³ B₁ atibh.

⁴ *Text abhibhūyya vattati.*

IV.

JAMBUKHĀDAKA-SAN̐YUTTA- VAṆṆANĀ

1.

[*Text* iv, 251.] Jambukhāda-ka-saṇyutte: *Jambukhāda-ko paribbājako* ti, evaṇ nāma therassa bhāgineyyo channa-paribbājako. *Yo kho āvuso rāga-kkhayo* ti, nibbānaṇ āgama rāgo khīyati, tasmā nibbānaṇ rāga-kkhayo ti vuccati. Dosa-moha-kkhayesu pi es' eva nayo.

Yo pana 'iminā va suttana kilesa-kkhaya-mattaṇ nibbānan' ti¹ vadeyya, so vattabbo 'kassa kilesānaṇ khayō? Attano udāhu paresan?' ti. 'Addhā,² attano' ti vakkhati. Tato pucchitabbo: 'Gotrabhu-ñāṇassa kiṇ ārammaṇaṇ?' ti. 'Jānamāno nibbānaṇ' ti vakkhati. 'Kim pana gotrabhu-ñāṇa-kkhaṇe kilesā khīṇā, khīyanti, khīyissantī?' ti. 'Khīṇā ti vā khīyanti ti vā na vattabbā: khīyissantī ti vattabbā' ti. 'Kim pana, tesu akhīṇesu yeva kilesesu gotrabhu-ñāṇaṇ kilesa-kkhayaṇ ārammaṇaṇ karotī?' ti. 'Addhā evaṇ vutte niruttaro bhavissatī' ti.

Magga-ñāṇenāpi c' etaṇ yojetabbaṇ: 'Magga-kkhaṇe pi hi kilesā khīyanti?' ti vuccati³: na ca akhīṇesu yeva kilesesu kilesa-kkhayo ārammaṇaṇ hoti. Tasmā sampaticchitabbaṇ etaṇ: Yaṇ āgama rāgādayo khīyanti, taṇ nibbānaṇ. Tam pan' etaṇ rūpino dhammā arūpino dhammā ti ādisu dukesu⁴ arūpino dhammā ti sangahitattā na kilesa-kkhaya-mattam evā ti.

2.⁵

Arahatta-paṇha-byākarāṇe, yasmā arahattaṇ rāga-dosa-mohānaṇ khīṇ' ante uppajjati, tasmā rāga-kkhayo dosa-kkhayo moha-kkhayo vuttaṇ.

¹ Quoted and discussed at Vibh. A, 51.

² A, G. pana vuccati.

³ Comy. takes the rest as one sutta.

⁴ A, G. tadā.

⁵ A, G. dukkhesu.

3.

Te loke sugatā ti, te rāgādayo pahāya gatattā suṭṭhu gatā ti sugatā.

4-13.

Dukkhasa kho āvuso pariññatthan ti, vaṭṭa-dukkhasa parijānan' atthaṇ.

14, 15.

Dukkhatā ti, dukkha-sabhāvā. *Dukkha-dukkhatā* ti ādisu. dukkha-sankhāto dukkha-sabhāvo dukkha-dukkhatā. Sesa-pada-dvaye pi es' eva nayo.

16.

Abhiratī ti, pabbajjāya anukkaṇṭhanatā.

Na cirañ āvuso ti, 'āvuso, dhammānudhamma-paṭipanno pātaṇ anusitṭho sāyaṇ viṣes' adhigamissati, sāyaṇ anusitṭho pāto viṣesam adhigamissatī ti pacchā 'ghaṭento vāyamanto na cirass' eva arahatte patiṭṭhaheyyā' ti dasseti. Sesaṇ sabbattha uttānam evā ti.

J a m b u k h ā d a k a - s a ṅ y u t t a ṇ s a m a t t a ṇ .

V.

SĀMAṆḌAKA-SAṆYUTTA-VANṆANĀ

[Text iv, 261.] Sāmaṇḍaka-saṅyutte pi iminā va nayena attho veditaḃbo.

VI.

MOGGALLĀNA-SAṆYUTTA-VANṆANĀ

1-8.

[Text iv, 262.] Moggallāna-saṅyutte: *kāma-sahagatā* ti, pañca nīvaraṇa-sahagatā. Tassa hi paṭhama-jjhānā vuṭṭhi-tassa pañca nīvaraṇāni santato upaṭṭhahinsu; ten' assa taṇ paṭhama-jjhānaṇ hāna-bhāgiyaṇ nāma ahosi. Taṇ pamādaṇ

ñatvā Satthā mā pamādo¹ ti ovādam assa adāsi. Duttiya-jjhānādīsu pi iminā va nayena attho veditabbo. Ārammaṇa-sahagatam eva h' ettha *sahagatan* ti vuttaṇ.

9.

[Text iv, 268.] *Animittāṇ ceto-samādhin* ti, nicca-nimittā-dīni pahāya pavatta-vipassanā-samādhin yeva sandhāy' etaṇ vuttam ti.

Nimittānusāri-viññāṇaṇ hoti ti, evaṇ imināpi vipassanā-samādhī-vihārena viharato vipassanā-ñāṇe tikkhe sukhume samāne,² yathā nāma purisassa tikhiṇena pharasunā rukkhāṇ chindantassa 'Sutṭhu vata me pharasu paharati' ti³ tikhiṇaṇ pharasu-dhāraṇ⁴ olokontassa chejja-kiccaṇ na⁵ nippajjati; evaṇ therassāpi 'sūraṇ⁶ vata me hutvā ñāṇaṇ vahati' ti vipassanaṇ ārabha nikanti uppajjati. Atha vipassanā-visaya-kiccaṇ sādhetuṇ na sakkhi. Taṇ sandhāya vuttaṇ 'nimittānusāri-viññāṇaṇ hoti' ti. *Sabba-nimittāṇaṇ amana-sikārā animittāṇ ceto-samādhin upasampajja vihāsin* ti, sabbe-saṇ nicca-sukha-atta-nimittāṇaṇ amanasikārena animittāṇ vutṭhāna-gāmini-vipassanā-sampayuttaṇ-ceto-samādhin nibbān' ārammaṇaṇ ca upari-magga-phala-samādhin upasampajja vihāsiṇ.

10 (ii).

Avecca pasādenā ti, acala-pasādena.

10 (iii).

Dasahi tṭhānehī ti, dasahi kāraṇehi. *Adhigaṇhanti* ti, abhi-bhavanti, atikkamitvā bhavanti.⁷ Sesaṇ sabbattha uttānam eva.

Moggallāna-saṇyuttaṇ samattaṇ.

¹ Cf. Andersen, Pāli Reader, notes, p. 125; Glossary, p. 161.

² So A, G.; but B₁ tikkhe sure vamaṇe; C₁ t. sukhume vah.

³ A, G. sātthakam eva p.; B₁ sutṭhu vata me p. vahati; C₁ s. v. pharasuṇ v.

⁴ B₁, C₁ khaṇe khaṇe; B₁ parasutṭhānaṇ (?).

⁵ A, G. chejjati ca nip.

⁶ A, B₁, G. suraṇ; but cf. UdA. 191 (ñāṇe tikkhe sūre vahante) in a similar context.

⁷ B₁, C₁ tittṭhanti.

VII.

CITTA-SANYUTTA-VANĀNĀ

1.

[*Text* iv, 281.] Citta-sanyuttassa paṭhame: *Macchikā-saṇḍe* ti, evaṇ nāmake vana-saṇḍe. *Ayam antarākathā udapādi* ti, porāṇaka-ttherā atiracchāna-kathā¹ honti. Nisinnatṭhāne pañhaṇ samuṭṭhāpetvā ajānantā² pucchanti, jānantā vissajjenti. Tena nesaṇ ayaṇ kathā udapādi.

Migapathakan ti, evaṇ nāmakaṇ attano bhoga-gāmaṇ. So kira Ambātakārāmassa³ piṭṭhi-bhāge⁴ hoti.

Ten' upasankamī ti, therānaṇ pañhaṇ vissajjetvā, phāsu-vihāraṇ katvā dassāmi ti cintetvā upasankami.

Gambhīre Buddha-vacane ti, attha-gambhīre c' eva dhamma-gambhīre c' Buddha-vacane. *Paññā-cakkhu kamatī* ti, ñāṇa-cakkhuṇ vahati, pavattatī ti.

2.

Dutiye: *āyasmantaṇ theran* ti, tesu jeṭṭhaka-mahātheraṇ. *Tuṇhī ahoṣī* ti, jānanto pi avisāradattā na kiñci byākāri. *Byākarom' ahaṇ, bhante* ti, ayaṇ thero n' eva attanā byākāroti na aññe ajjhesati. Upāsako pi bhikkhu-sanghaṇ viheṭheti.⁵ Ahaṇ taṇ byākaritvā phāsu-vihāraṇ katvā dassāmi ti cintetvā āsanato vuṭṭhāya therassa santikaṇ gantvā evaṇ okāsam akāsi. Katāvakāso pana attano āsane nisīditvā byākāsi.

Sahatthā ti, sahatthēna. *Santappesī* ti, yath' icchakaṇ katvā suṭṭhu tappesi. *Sampavāresī* ti, alam alan ti hattha-saññāya c' eva vācāya ca paṭisedheti.⁶

¹ *So all, but (?) -kathikā.*

² A, G. āgantvā.

³ Cf. AA. i, 387 on Citta.

⁴ A, G. piṭṭhi-kango (by confusion with kangu-piṭṭha).

⁵ B₁, C₁ viheseti.

⁶ A, G. paṭivedeti; B₁, C₁ follow DA. i, 277 and UdA. 242, paṭikhhipāpesi.

Onīta-patta-pānino ti, (pattato) pānino apanīte (ca), pattaṇ (ca) dhovitvā,¹ thavikāya osāpetvā,² aṇse laggita-pattā ti attho.

3.

[Text iv, 288.] Tatiye: *Avantiyā* ti, Avanti-dakkhinā-pathe Avantito.

Kalyāṇaṇ vuccatī ti, 'catūhi paccayehi paṭijaggissāmi ti vacanaṇ niddosaṇ anavajjaṇ vuccati tayā, upasakā' ti adhip-pāyena vadati.

4.

Catutthe: *sesakaṇ vissajjethā* ti, tassa kira therehi saddhiṇ yeva kaṇsa-thālaṇ³ sammajjitvā, pāyāsaṇ gahetvā,⁴ adaṇsu. So bhutta-pāyāso therehi saddhiṇ yeva gantu-kāmo cintesi: Gharato upāsikā sesakaṇ vicāreti. Idha pan' ime dāsa-kamma-karā mayā avuttā na vicāressanti: evam ev' āyaṇ paṇīta-pāyāso na nassatī ti, tesāṇ āpattiyo⁵ evam āha. *Kuthitaṇ* ti,⁶ kuthitaṇ: heṭṭhā santatta-vālikāya upari āta-pena ca atitikhīṇaṇ ti attho. Idaṇ pana tepitake Buddha-vacane asambhinnaṇ padaṇ.

Pavīṭiyamānenā ti,⁷ apaṭīliyamānena.⁸ *Sādhu khvassa bhante* ti, 'phāsu-vihāraṇ karissāmi nesaṇ' ti cintetvā evam āha.

Iddhābhisankhāraṇ abhisankhāsī ti,⁹ adhiṭṭhān' iddhiṇ akāsi. Ettha ca 'manda-mando sītaka-vāto vāyatu, abbhā maṇḍapaṇ katvā, devo ekam-ekaṇ phusāyatū' ti evaṇ nānā-parikammato 'devo vassatī' ti, evaṇ adhiṭṭhānaṇ ekato pi hoti. 'Savāto devo vassatū' ti ekato parikammaṇ 'manda-mando sītaka-vāto vāyatu; abbhā maṇḍapaṇ katvā

¹ A, G. pāpiyo upanīte (cf. VinA. i, 200, pattato onīta-pāni = apanīta-hattha); B₁, C₁ pānito apanīta-pattā.

² A, G. insert āsanato vūṭṭhāya.

³ A. sesakaṇ sa-tālaṇ s.

⁴ B₁, C₁ vadḍhetvā.

⁵ A. āpatto; G. ānatto; B₁, C₁ anujānanto.

⁶ A, G. text, v.l. kīkitaṇ; B₁ kuthitaṇ.

⁷ Text and Comy. pavelliya-; but perhaps we should read pavellamānā, as at JA. iii, 395 (gāthā).

⁸ A, G. apavillya-; B₁, C₁ paṭillya-.

⁹ Text, C₁ -khari.

deve ekam-ekaṃ phusāyatū' ti evaṃ nānādhiṭṭhānam pi hoti. Vutta-nayen' eva nānā-parikammaṃ nānādhiṭṭhānaṃ ekato parikammaṃ ekato adhiṭṭhānam pi hoti yeva. Yathā tathā karontassa pana pādaka-jjhānato vuṭṭhāya kata-parikammaassa parikammānantarena mahaggata-adhiṭṭhāna-citten' eva taṃ ijjhati.¹

Okāsehi ti, vippakiri.²

5.

Pañcame: *nelango*³ ti, niddoso. *Setapacchādo* ti, setapacchādano. *Aniḥhan* ti, niddukkhaṃ.

Muhuttaṃ tuṇhī hutvā ti, tassa attha-pekkhaṇ' atthaṃ tipitakāni kaṇṇe kuṇḍalaṃ viya sañcāleno 'ayaṃ imassa attho, ayaṃ imassa attho' ti upaparikkhaṇ' atthaṃ muhuttaṃ tuṇhī-bhūto.

Vimuttiyā ti, arahatta-phala-vimuttiyā. Imaṃ pana pañhaṃ kathento upāsako dukkaraṃ akāsi. Sammāsambuddho hi 'passatha no tumhe, bhikkhave, etaṃ bhikkhuṃ āgacchantaṃ odātakaṃ tanukaṃ tunga-nāsikaṃ?' ti (S. ii, 284) attano diṭṭhena kathesi. Ayam pana naya-ggāhena 'arahato etaṃ adhivacanān' ti āha.

6.

Chaṭṭhe: *kati nu kho, bhante, sankhārā* ti, ayaṃ kira gahapati nirodhaṃ valañjati, tasmā nirodha-pādake sankhāre pucchissāmi ti cintetvā evaṃ āha. Thero pi 'ssa adhippāyaṃ ñatvā va puññābhisankhārādisu anekesu sankhāresu vijjamānesu pi kāya-sankhārādayo va ācikkhanto 'tayo kho, gahapati' ti ādim āha.⁴

Tattha kāya-ppaṭibaddhattā kāyena sankharīyati nibbatīyati ti kāya-sankhāro. Vacasā sankharoti nibbatteti ti, vaci-sankhāro. Citta-ppaṭibaddhattā cittaena sankharīyati nibbattīyati ti, citta-sankhāro.

¹ A. cintanaṃ pana ijjhati; G. c.p. na ijjhati.

² *This sutta and incident are quoted at VM. i, 393; C₁ okāsedhi (?)*.

³ Cf. Ud. 76 (*nelango*); UdA. 369; J.P.T.S. 1886 (*Morris*).

⁴ = MA. ii, 364; cf. VibhA. 142-5; VM. ii, 530.

Katamo pana, bhante ti, idha kiṃ pucchati ? Ime sankhārā aññamaññaṃ missā, ālulitā, avibhūtā, duddīpanā. Tathā hi, kāya-dvāre-ādāna-ggahaṇa-muñcana¹-copanāni pāpetvā uppannā aṭṭha kāmāvacara-kusala-cetanā, dvādasa akusala-cetanā ti, evaṃ kusalākusalā vīsati cetanāpi *assāsa-passāsāpi kāya-sankhāro* tveva vuccanti. Vacī-dvāre hanu-sañcōpanaṃ vacī-bhedaṃ pāpetvā uppannā vutta-ppakārā va vīsati cetanāpi vitakka-vicārāpi vacī-sankhāro tveva vuccanti.² Kāya-vacī-dvāresu copanaṃ apatvā raho nisinnassa cintayato uppannā kusalākusalā ekūna-tiṇsa cetanāpi saññā ca³ vedanā cā ti ime dve dhammāpi citta-sankhāro tveva vuccanti. Evaṃ ime sankhārā aññamaññaṃ missā ālulitā avibhūtā duddīpanā. Te pākaṇe vibhūte katvā kathāpessāmī ti pucchi.

Kasmā pana, bhante ti, idha kāya-sankhārādi-nāmassa pad' atthaṃ pucchati. Tassa vissajjane *kāya-paṭibaddhā* ti, kāya-nissitā: kāye sati honti, asati na honti. *Citta-paṭibaddhā* ti, citta-nissitā: citte sati honti, asati na honti.

Idāni 'kinnu kho, esa saññā-vedayita-nirodhaṃ vaḷañjēti, no vaḷañjēti ? Ciṇṇa-vasī⁴ vā tattha no ciṇṇa-vasī vā ?' ti⁵ jānan' atthaṃ pucchanto *kathaṃ pana, bhante, saññā-vedayita-nirodha-samāpatti hotī* ti āha. Tassa vissajjane *samāpajjissan* ti vā *samāpajjāmī* ti vā pada-dvayena n' eva-saññāsaññāyatana-samāpatti-kālo kathito: *samāpanno* ti padena anto-nirodho. Tathā purimehi dvīhi padehi sacittaka-kālo kathito, pacchimena acittaka-kālo.

Pubbe va tathā cittaṃ bhāvitāṃ hotī ti, nirodha-samāpattito pubbe addhāna-pariccheda-kāle yeva 'ettakaṃ kālaṃ acittako bhavissāmī' ti addhāna-pariccheda-cittaṃ bhāvitāṃ hoti. Yaṃ taṃ tathattāya⁶ upaneti, yaṃ pana evaṃ bhāvitāṃ cittaṃ taṃ puggalaṃ tathattāya acittaka-bhāvāya upaneti.

Vacī-sankhāro paṭhamaṃ nirujjhatī ti, sesa-sankhārehi paṭhamaṃ dutiya-jjhāne⁷ yeva nirujjhati. *Tato kāya-san-*

¹ A. pucchita; G. puñjana. VibhA. 144 omits.

² C₁ omits sentence.

³ A. G. sañjāta.

⁴ A. G. citta-vasikā attano ciṇṇa-vasī-bhāva-jānan-.

⁵ Cf. Asl. 167.

⁶ A. G. tadatthāya; B₁ tathatthāya.

⁷ A. G. paṭhama-dutiya-kkhaṇe.

khāro ti, tato paraṇ kāya-saṅkhāro catuttha-jjhāne nirujjhati. *Tato citta-saṅkhāro* ti, tato paraṇ citta-saṅkhāro anto-nirodhe nirujjhati. *Āyū*¹ ti, rūpa-jīvit' indriyaṇ. *Viparibhinnānī* ti, upahatāni vinaṭṭhāni.

Tattha keci 'nirodha-samāpānassa *citta-saṅkhāro niruddho* ti vacanato cittaṇ aniruddhaṇ hoti, tasmā sacittakāpi ayaṇ pana samāpattī' ti vadanti. Te vattabbā 'vacī-saṅkhāro pi 'ssa niruddho ti vacanato vācāpi aniruddhā hoti, tasmā nirodha-samāpānena dhammam pi kathentena sajjhāyam pi karontena nisīditabbaṇ siyā. "'Yo cāyaṇ mato kālakato tassāpi cittasaṅkhārā niruddha"' ti (M. i, 296) vacanato cittaṇ aniruddhaṇ bhavēyya, tasmā kālakate mātā-pitaro vā arahante vā jhāpentena anantāriya-kammaṇ kataṇ bhavēyyā' ti. Iti byañjane abhinivesaṇ akatvā ācariyānaṇ naye ṭhatvā attho upaparikkhitabbo. Attho hi paṭisaraṇaṇ na byañjanaṇ.

Indriyāni vippasannānī ti, kiriya-maya-ppavattasmiṇ² hi vattamāne bahiddhā ārammaṇesu pasāde ghaṭṭentesu³ indriyāni kilamanti, upahatāni pakkhittāni⁴ viya honti, vātā-dīhi ukkhita⁵-rajena cātummahāpathe ṭhapita-ādāso viya. Yathā pana thavikāya pakkipitvā mañjūsādīsu ṭhapito ādāso anto yeva virocanti, evaṇ nirodha-samāpānassa bhikkhuno anto-nirodhe pañca pasādā ativiya virocanti. Tena vuttaṇ 'indriyāni vippasannānī' ti.

Vuttahissan ti vā vutthahāmī ti vā ti pada-dvayaena⁶ anto-nirodha-kālo kathito. *Vutthito* ti padena phala-samāpattikālo. Tathā purimehi dvīhi padehi acittaka-kālo kathito. Pacchimena sa-cittaka-kālo. *Pubbe va tathā cittaṇ bhāvitaṇ hotī* ti, nirodha-samāpattito pubbe addhāna-pariccheda-kāle yeva 'ettakaṇ kālaṇ acittako hutvā, tato paraṇ sacittako bhavissāmi' ti addhāna-pariccheda-cittaṇ bhāvitaṇ hoti. *Yaṇ taṇ tathattāya upaneti* ti, yaṇ evaṇ bhāvitaṇ cittaṇ taṇ puggalaṇ tathattāya sacittaka-bhāvāya upaneti. Iti heṭṭhā

¹ Cf. M. i, 296; MA. ii, 351.

² A, G. kiriya-vatthusmiṇ vaddhamāne.

³ A, G. ghaṭṭentassa.

⁴ So A, G. B₁; but MA. (351), C₁ makkhittāni.

⁵ A, G. ukkhitta; B₁, C₁ utṭhita; MA. uddhata-.

⁶ MA. ii, 365.

nirodha-samāpajjana-kālo gahito, idha nirodhato vuṭṭhāna-kālo.

Idāni nirodha-kathaṃ kathetuṃ vāro¹ ti nirodha-kathā kathetabbā siyā, sā pan' esā, 'Dvīhi balehi samannāgatattā tayo² ca sankhārānaṃ paṭippassaddhiyā soḷasahi nāṇa-cariyāhi navahi samādhī-cariyāhi vasi-bhāvatā paññā nirodha-samāpattiyā nāṇan' ti (Pṭs. i, 97) mātikaṃ ṭhapetvā sabbākārena *Visuddhi-Magge*³ kathitā; tasmā tattha kathita-nayen' eva gahetabbā.

Ko pan' āyaṃ nirodho nāma? Catunnaṃ khandhānaṃ paṭisankhā appavatti. Atha kimatthaṃ etaṃ⁴ samāpajjanti ti? 'Sankhārānaṃ pavatte ukkaṇṭhitā sattāhaṃ acittakā hutvā viharissāma, diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānaṃ nāma' etaṃ ya-didaṃ nirodho' ti etaḍ atthaṃ samāpajjanti.⁵

Citta-sankhāro paṭhamāṃ uppajjati ti, nirodhā vuṭṭhahantassa hi phala-samāpatti-cittaṃ paṭhamāṃ uppajjati. Taṃ sampayuttaṃ saññānaṃ ca vedanaṃ ca sandhāya 'citta-sankhāro paṭhamāṃ uppajjati' ti āha. *Tato kāya-sankhāro* ti, tato paraṃ bhavanga-samaye kāya-sankhāro uppajjati. Kiṃ pana phala-samāpattiṃ, assāsa-passāse na samuṭṭhāpeti ti? Samuṭṭhāpeti. Imassa pana catuttha-jjhānikā phala-samāpatti na samuṭṭhāpeti. Kiṃ vā etena? Phala-samāpatti paṭhamajjhānakā vā hotu dutiya-tatiya-catuttha-jjhānikā vā, santāya samāpattiyā⁶ vuṭṭhitassa bhikkhuno assāsa-passāsā abbohārikā honti. Tesāṃ abbohārika-bhāvo *Sañjīvatthero-vatthunā* veditabbo.⁷

Sañjīva-ttherassa hi samāpattito vuṭṭhāya kiṃsuka-puppha-sadisaṃ vītaccik' angāraṃ⁸ maddamānassa gacchato cīvare aṇṣu-mattam pi na jjhāyi; usumākāra-mattam pi nāhosi.

¹ A, G. *omit phrase*; B₁ karoti; C₁ kālo ti; MA. vāro ti.

² C₁ tinnāṇaṃ.

³ VM. ii, 702; *quoted* UdA. 196.

⁴ B₁ akathitamattam etaṃ.

⁵ VM. ii, 705 *has* sankh. pavatti-bhede ukkaṇṭhitvā; diṭṭh' eva dhamme . . .

⁶ A, G. santo vā samāpattito; B₁ santa-samāpattito; C₁ *omits* santa. *I follow* MA.

⁷ M. i, 333; Pṭs. ii, 212; VM. 380, 706.

⁸ Cf. M. i, 74. B₁ vitaccita.

‘Samāpatti-balaṇ nām’ etan’ ti vadanti. Evam eva santāya¹ samāpattiyā vuṭṭhitassa bhikkhuno assāsa-passāsā abbohārikā honti. Bhav’ anga-samayen’ ev’ etaṇ kathitan ti veditabbaṇ.

Tato vacī-sankhāro ti, tato paraṇ kiriya-maya-pavatta-valaṇjana-kāle vacī-sankhāro uppajjati. Kiṇ bhav’ angaṇ vitakka-vicāre na samuṭṭhāpeti ti? Samuṭṭhāpeti. Taṇ-samuṭṭhānā pana vitakka-vicārā vācaṇ abhisankhātuṇ na sakkonti ti kiriya-maya-pavatta²-valaṇjana-kālen’ eva kathitaṇ.

Suññato phasso ti ādayo saguṇenāpi sārammaṇenāpi kathetabbā. Saguṇena tāva asuññatā nāma phala-samāpatti, tāya sahaajātaṇ phassaṇ sandhāya ‘suññato phasso’ ti vuttaṇ. Animitt’ appaṇihitesu pi es’ eva nayo. Ārammaṇena pana nibbānaṇ rāgādīhi suññattā suññaṇ nāma. Rāga-nimittādīnaṇ abhāvā animittaṇ. Rāga-dosa-moha-ppañidhīnaṇ abhāvā appaṇihitaṇ. Suññataṇ nibbānaṇ ārammaṇaṇ katvā uppanna-phala-samāpatti-samphasso suññato nāma.³ Animitt’ appaṇihitesu pi es’ eva nayo.

Aparā āgamaṇiya-kathā nāma hoti. Suññatā-animitta-appaṇihitāni tahiṇ vipassanāpi vuccati. Tattha yo bhikkhu sankhāre aniccato pariggahetvā aniccato disvā aniccato vuṭṭhāti, tassa vuṭṭhāna-gāminī vipassanā animittā nāma hoti. Yo dukkhato pariggahetvā dukkhato disvā dukkhato vuṭṭhāti, tassa appaṇihitā nāma. Yo anattato pariggahetvā anattato disvā anattato vuṭṭhāti, tassa suññatā nāma. Tattha animitta-vipassanāya maggo animitto nāma; animitta-maggassa phalaṇ animittaṇ nāma; animitta-phala-samāpattiya sahaajāte phasse phusante, animitto phasso phusati ti vuccati. Appaṇihita-suññatesu pi es’ eva nayo. Āgamaṇiye kathite pana suññato vā phasso, animitto vā phasso, appaṇihito vā phasso ti vikappo āpajjeyya. Tasmā saguṇena c’ eva ārammaṇena ca kathetabbaṇ. Evaṇ hi *tayo phassā phusantī* ti sameti.

Viveka-ninnaṇ ti ādisu, nibbānaṇ viveko nāma. Tasmiṇ viveke ninnaṇ oṇatan ti, viveka-ninnaṇ. Viveke poṇaṇ,

¹ A, G. C₁ etan eva sandhāya.

² A, G. kiriya-mattaṇ.

³ A, G. samāpatti-vasena suññatāṇ.

aññato agantvā¹ yena viveko tena vankaṇ viya hutvā tṭhitan ti, *viveka-paṇaṇ*. Yena viveko tena patamānaṇ viya tṭhitan ti, *viveka-pabbhāraṇ*.

7.

[Text iv, 296.] Sattame: *Nān' atthā c' eva nānā-byañjanā* cā ti, byañjanam pi nesaṇ nānam, attho pi.² Tattha byañjanassa nānatā pākātā; attho pana, appamāṇā ceto-vimutti bhummi' antarato mahaggatā hoti rūpāvacarā; ārammaṇato satta-paññatti ārammaṇā. Ākiñcaññā bhummi' antarato mahaggatā arūpāvacarā; ārammaṇato na-vattabbārammaṇā. Suññatā bhummi' antarato kāmāvacarā; ārammaṇato sankhārārammaṇā. Vipassanā hi ettha suññatā adhippetā. Animittā bhummi' antarato lokuttarā: ārammaṇato nibbānārammaṇā.

Rāgo kho, bhante, pamāṇa-karaṇo ti ādisu, yathā pabbatāpāde pūti-paṇṇa-rasa-udakaṇ nāma hoti³ kāla-vaṇṇaṇ: olokentānaṇ byāma-sata-gambhīraṇ viya khāyati. Yatṭhiṇ vā rajjuṇ vā gahetvā minantassa piṭṭhi-pād' ottharaṇa-mattam pi na hoti: evam eva yāva rāgādayo n' uppajjanti, tāva puggalaṇ sañjānituṇ na sakkā hoti: sotāpanno viya, sakadāgāmi viya, anāgāmi viya ca khāyati. Yadā pan' assa rāgādayo uppajjanti, tadā ratto duṭṭho mūlho ti paññāyati. Iti te 'ettako ayan' ti puggalassa pamāṇaṇ dassentā va uppajjanti ti pamāṇa-karaṇā nāma vuttā.

Yāvatā kho, bhante, appamāṇā ceto-vimuttiyo ti, yattakā appamāṇā ceto-vimuttiyo. Kattakā pana tā?⁴ Cattāro brahma-vihārā, cattāro maggā, cattāri phalāni ti dvādasa. Tattha brahma-vihārā pharaṇa⁵-appamāṇatāya appamāṇā; sesā pamāṇa-kārakānaṇ kilesānaṇ abhāvena. Nibbānam pi appamāṇam eva; ceto-vimutti pana na hoti, tasmā na gahitaṇ. *Akuppā* ti, arahatta-phala-ceto-vimutti. Sā hi tāsaṇ sabba-jetṭhikā, tasmā *aggam akkhāyati* ti vuttā.

¹ A, G. ajjato avattā; B, MA. aññato āgantvā.

² Cf. MA. ii, 353; M. iii, 239.

³ MA. pūti-paṇṇa-rasa-udakaṇ; A. pūti-patta-kilaṇja-channā honti; G. p. paṇṇa-kilaṇja-chattā h.; B₁ -padesu tiṇa-paṇṇaka-pūti-ud.; C₁ pūti-paṇṇa-saṭa-ud.

⁴ A, G. kathaṇ pan' etā.

⁵ B₁ paguṇa.

Rāgo kho, bhante, kiñcanan ti, *rāgo* uppajjitvā puggalaṇ kiñcati,¹ maddati, palibajjhati,² tasmā kiñcanan ti vutto. Manussā kira goṇehi khalan³ maddāpetvā 'kiñcehi, Kapila ! Kiñcehi, Kālākā' ti vadanti. Evaṇ maddan' attho kiñcan' attho ti veditabbo. Dosa-mohesu pi es' eva nayo.

Ākiñcañña ceto-vimuttiyo nāma nava dhammā: ākiñcaññāyatanaṇ magga-phalāni ca. Tattha ākiñcaññāyatanaṇ, kiñcanaṇ ārammaṇaṇ assa n' atthi ti, ākiñcaññaṇ. Magga-phalāni kiñcanānaṇ maddana-palibajjhana-kilesānaṇ n' atthitāya ākiñcaññāni. Nibbānam pi ākiñcaññaṇ; ceto-vimutti pana na hoti, tasmā na gahitaṇ.

Rāgo kho, bhante, nimitta-karaṇo ti ādīsu, yathā nāma dvinnan kulānaṇ sadisā dve vacchakā honti: Yāva tesan lakkhaṇaṇ na kataṇ hoti, tāva 'ayaṇ asuka-kulassa vacchako, ayaṇ asuka-kulassā' ti na sakkā honti jānituṇ: yadā pana tesan ti⁴-sūlādīsu aññataran lakkhaṇaṇ kataṇ hoti, tadā sakkā honti jānituṇ:—evam eva yāva puggalassa *rāgo* n' uppajjati, tāva na sakkā hoti jānituṇ ariyo vā puthujano vā ti. *Rāgo pan'* assa uppajjamāno va 'sarāgo nāma ayaṇ puggalo' ti sañjānana-nimittaṇ karonto⁵ viya uppajjati. Dosa-mohesu pi es' eva nayo.

Animittā ceto-vimuttiyo nāma terasa dhammā; vipassanā, cattāro maggā, cattāri phalāni ti. Tattha vipassanā nicca-nimittaṇ, sukha-nimittaṇ, atta-nimittaṇ ugghātetī ti, animittā nāma. Cattāro āruppā rūpa-nimittassa abhāvā animittā nāma. Magga-phalāni nimitta-kārakānaṇ kilesānaṇ abhāvena animittāni. Nibbānam pi animittam eva. Taṇ pana ceto-vimutti na hoti, tasmā na gahitaṇ. Atha kasmā suññatā ceto-vimutti na gahitā ? Sā, suññā rāgenā ti ādivacanato, sabbattha anupavittā va, tasmā visuṇ na gahitā.

Ekatthā ti, ārammaṇa-vasena ek' atthā. Appamāṇaṇ, ākiñcaññaṇ, suññataṇ, animittan ti hi sabbān' etāni nibbānass' eva nāmāni ti. Iminā pariyāyena ekatthā, aññasmiṇ

¹ Not in P. Dict., but Childers quotes kiñceti from Clough; see below.

² I read thus with G. The rest, with VibhA. 498 (satte bandhati palib.), palibuddhati (cf. Andersen, Pāli Glossary s.v.); MA. -bujjhati.

³ Cf. VM. i, 120. A, G. kbilaṇ.

⁴ MA. satti-.

⁵ A, G. kathento.

pana thāne appamāṇā honti, aññasmiṇ ākiñcaññā, aññasmiṇ suññatā, aññasmiṇ animittā ti iminā pariyāyena nānā-byañ-
janā ti.

8.

[Text iv, 298.] Atthame: *ten' upasankamī* ti, sayañ āga-
tāgamo viññāta-sāsano anāgāmī¹ ariya-sāvako samāno kasmā
nagga-bhoggaṇ nissirikaṇ Nigaṇṭhaṇ upasankamī ti? Upa-
vāda-mocan' atthañ c' eva vād' āropan' atthañ ca. Nigaṇṭhā
kira 'Samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvaka, thaddha²-khadira-khā-
ṇuka-sadisā kenaci saddhiṇ paṭisanthāram pi na karontī'
ti upavadanti. Tassa upavādassa mocan' atthañ ca vādañ
c' assa āropessāmī ti upasankamī.

Na kvāhaṇ, bhante, Bhagavato saddhāya gacchāmī ti, yassa
ñāpena asacchikataṇ hoti 'evaṇ so, evaṇ kir' etan' ti aññassa
saddhāya gaccheyya. Mayā pana ñāpena taṇ sacchikataṇ.
Tasmā nāhaṇ ettha Bhagavato saddhāya gacchāmī ti
dipento evam āha.

Apaloketvā ti,³ kāyaṇ unnāmetvā,⁴ kucchiṇ nīharitvā,
gīvaṇ paggayha, sappadesaṇ⁵ pekkhamāno, ulloketvā. *Bā-
dhelabbaṇ maññeyyā* ti, yathā vinivijjhivā na nikkhamati,
evaṇ paṭibāhitabbaṇ maññeyyā ti.

Sahadhammikā ti, sakāraṇā. *Atha maṇ paṭihareyyāsi sad-
dhiṇ Nigaṇṭha-parisāyā* ti, etesaṇ atthe ñāte, atha maṇ
Nigaṇṭha-parisāyā saddhiṇ abhigaccheyyāsi, paṭihārassa⁶
me santikaṇ āgantvā āroceyyāsi⁷ ti attho. *Eko pañho* ti, eko
pañha-maggo. *Ekaṇ pañha-gavesanan* ti attho. *Eko uddeso*
ti, 'ekaṇ nāma kin?' ti,⁸ ayaṇ eko uddeso. *Ekaṇ byākaraṇan*
ti, 'sabbe sattā āhāra-tṭhitikā' ti (Khp. 1), idaṇ ekaṇ veyyā-
karaṇaṇ. Evaṇ sabbattha attho veditabbo.

¹ A, G. sakadāgāmī; but see § ix. below.

² B₁ bandhe.

³ Text ulloketvā (as below); C₁ oloketvā.

⁴ C₁ upanām-.

⁵ So A, G.; but B₁ sabbaṇ disaṇ; C₁ sabbadisāsu.

⁶ A, G. pāṭhāriyassa; B₁, C₁ paṭihārassa.

⁷ I do not understand how B₁, C₁ arrive at their reading, viz.: āgantvā
attano āgata-bhāvaṇ jānāpeyyāsi ti.

⁸ Cf. Kumāra-pañhā, KhpA. 77; A. v. 50.

9.

Navame: kīva-ciraṇ pabbajito 'sī' ti, kīva-ciro kālo pabbajitassā ti attho. *Uttarimanussa-dhammā* ti, manussa-dhammo nāma dasa-kusala-kamma-pathā. Tato manussa-dhammato uttariṇ. *Alam Ariya-ñāṇa-dassana-viseso* ti, Ariya-bhāvaṇ kātuṇ samatthatāya 'alam Ariyo' ti sankhaṇ gato² ñāṇa-dassana-viseso. *Naggeyyā* ti, nagga-bhāvato. *Muṇḍeyyā* ti, muṇḍa-bhāvato. *Pavāla-nipphotaṇāyā* ti ³pavāla-nipphotaṇato. Bhūmiyaṇ nisīdantassa āsana-tṭhāne laggānaṇ paṇsu-raja-vālikānaṇ photaṇ' atthaṇ⁴ gahita-mora-piṇja-mattato ti attho.

10.

Dasame: *ārāma-devatā* ti, pupphārāma-phalārāmesu adhivatthā devatā. *Vana-devatā* ti, vana-saṇḍesu adhivatthā devatā. *Rukkha-devatā* ti, Madda-rāja-kāle ⁵Vessavaṇa-devatā ti evaṇ tesu adhivatthā devatā. *Osadhī-tiṇa-vanaspatīsū* ti, haritaka-āmalakī-ādīsu muṇja-pabbajādīsu vana-jetṭhakarukkesu ca adhivatthā devatā. *Saṅgammā* ti, sannipatitvā. *Samāgammā* ti, tato tato samāgantvā. *Paṇidhehī* ti, patthanā-vasena ṭhapehi.

Ijjhissati sīlavato ceto-paṇidhī ti,⁶ samijjhissati sīlavantassa citta-ṭhapanā.⁷ *Dhammiko* ti, dasa-kusala-dhamma-samannāgato agati-gamana-rahito. *Dhammarājā* ti,⁸ tass' eva vevacanaṇ. Dhammena vā laddha-rajattā, dhammarājā. *Tasmā* ti, yasmā 'tena hi ayyaputta amhe pi ovadehī' ti ovadatha, tasmā.

Apaṭivibhattan ti, 'idaṇ bhikkhūnaṇ dassāma, idaṇ attanā bhuñjissāmā' ti evaṇ avibhattaṇ; bhikkhūhi saddhiṇ sādharāṇaṇ⁹ eva bhavissatī ti.

C i t t a - s a ṅ g u t t a ṇ s a m a t t a ṇ .

¹ So text; but A, G, B. pabbajitassa.

² B₁, C₁ sankhāto.

³ A, G. pavāla-nipphoth; B₁ pāvāla-nipphot; C₁ vāli-nippoth.

⁴ C₁ pothanatthaṇ.

⁵ Cf. MA. ii, 372. A, G. vassa-phalen' eva deti; B₁ vassavaṇo ca devatā ti; C₁ vessavaṇa-devatā.

⁶ JA. iv, 230, etc. MSS. matta. Cf. VM. ii, 378.

⁷ B₁ -patthanā.

⁸ Text omits.

⁹ A. sāvaram; G. thāvaram (? a better reading).

VIII.

GĀMAṆI-SANYUTTA-VANṆANĀ

1.

[Text iv, 305.] Gāmaṇi-sanyuttassa paṭhame: *Caṇḍo gāmaṇī* ti, dhamma-sangāhaka-ttherehi *Caṇḍo* ti gahita-nāmo eko gāmaṇi. *Pātukaroṭī* ti, bhaṇantaṇ paṭibhaṇanto, akkosantaṇ paccakkosanto, paharantaṇ paṭippaharanto pākaṭaṇ karotī ti dasseti. *Na pātukaroṭī* ti, akkosante pi paharante pi¹ kiñci paccanikaṇ akaronto ti dasseti.

2.

Dutiye: *Tālapuṭo*² ti, evaṇ nāmako. Tassa kira bandhanā-mutta-tāla-pakka-vanṇo viya mukha-vanṇo vippasanno ahosi; ten' assa *Tālapuṭo* ti nāmaṇ akaṇsu. Svāyaṇ abhinhāra - sampanno pacchima - bhavika - puggalo. Yasmā pana paṭisandhi nāma aniyatā, ākāse khitta-daṇḍa-sadisā, tasmā esa naṭa-kule nibbatti.³ Vuḍḍhi-ppatto pana sabbasippe uggahetva⁴ sakala-Jambudīpe pākaṭo jāto. Tassa pañca-sakaṭa-satāni pañca-mātugāma-satāni parivāro; ito⁵ bhariyāya pi 'ssa tāvatako vā ti mātugāma-sahassena c' eva sakata-sahassena ca saddhiṇ yaṇ yaṇ nagaraṇ vā nigamaṇ vā pavisati, tatth' assa puretaram eva sahassaṇ dadanti, samajja-vesaṇ gaṇhitvā pana mātugāma-sahassena saddhiṇ kiḷaṇ karontassa hatth' ūpaga-pād' ūpagādi-ābharana-jātaṇ khiṇanti. Tassa pariyanto⁶ n' atthi. So taṇ divasaṇmātugāma-sahassa-parivāro⁷ Rājagahe⁸ kiḷaṇ katvā, paripakka-ñāṇattā saparivāro yena Bhagavā ten' upasankami.

¹ B₁ akkoṭṭho pi pahato pi; C₁ akkoṭṭho pu kiñci pi.

² C₁ -putto (?).

³ C₁ nibbatto.

⁴ B₁, C₁ naṭa-sippe aggo hutvā.

⁵ A, G. parivuto; B₁ parivārito.

⁶ A, G. āyatito (?).

⁷ B₁ -vārito.

⁸ A, G. rājagane.

Saccālikena ti, saccena ca alikena ca. *Tiṭṭhat'* etan ti, tiṭṭhatu etaṇ.

Rajanīyā ti, rāga-paccayā mukhato pañca-vanna-sutta-niharana-vāta-vuṭṭhi-dassanādayo aññe ca kām' assāda-saṅguttā ākāra-dassanakā abhinayā.¹ *Bhiyyoso-mattāyā* ti, adhika-mattāya.² *Dosanīyā* ti, dosa-paccayā hattha-pāda-cchedādi-dassanākārā. *Mohanīyā* ti, moha-paccayā udakaṇ gahetvā tela-karaṇaṇ telaṇ gahetvā udaka-karaṇan ti evam ādayo māyā-pabhedā.³

Pahāso nāma nirayo ti, visuṇ Pahāsa-nāmako nirayo nāma na hoti. Avīciyaṇ yeva pana ekasmiṇ koṭṭhāse naccantā viya gāyantā viya ca naṭa-vesaṇ gahetvā paccanti.⁴ Taṇ sandhāy' etaṇ vuttaṇ.

Nāhaṇ, bhante, etaṇ rodāmī ti, ahaṇ, bhante, etaṇ Bhagavato byākaraṇaṇ⁵ na rodāmī ti; evaṇ sakammaka-vasen' ettha attho veditabbo, na assu-vimocan' atṭhena. [Assu-vimocana-atṭhena vā]⁶ mataṇ vā amma-rodantī ti ādayo c' ettha aññe pi vohārā veditabbā.

3-5.

[*Text* iv, 308.] *Tatiye: yodhājīvo*⁷ ti, yuddhena jīvikaṇ kappanako.⁸ *Dhamma-sangāhaka-ttherehi* evaṇ gahita-nāmo. *Ussahati vāyamatī* ti, ussāhaṇ vāyāmaṇ karoti. *Pariyāpādentī* ti,⁹ maraṇaṇ paṭipajjāpentī.

Dukkatan ti,¹⁰ duṭṭhu-kataṇ. *Duppanihitan* ti, duṭṭhu ṭhapitaṇ. *Sarājita*¹¹ *nāma nirayā* ti, ayam pi na visuṇ eko nirayo, Avīciyaṇ yeva pana ekasmiṇ koṭṭhāse pañc' āvudha¹².

¹ Cf. VvA. 209.

² B₁ adhika-ppamāṇattāya; C₁ adh. pp. atthāya.

³ A, G. māyāyāgā (? right); C₁ pabhedā only.

⁴ B₁ paccantaṇ.

⁵ A, G. -tā haraṇaṇ.

⁶ So A, G, B.; but C₁ omits na, begins another sentence Assu-vimocana mattena.

⁷ Cf. A. iii, 94.

⁸ B₁ jīvita-kappako.

⁹ A. iii. has pariyādenti = pariyādiyanti.

¹⁰ *Text* duggataṇ.

¹¹ B₁ parajitā; C₁ sarajito.

¹² A, G. āvudha.

sannaddhā phalaka-hatthā hatthi-assa-rathe āruyha sangāme yujjhantā viya paccanti. Taṇ sandhāy' etaṇ vuttaṇ. Catuttha-pañcomesu pi es' eva nayo.

6.

Chaṭṭhe: *Pacchā-bhūmakā* ti, pacchā-bhūmi-vāsino. *Kāmaṇḍalukā* ti, sa-kamaṇḍaluno. *Sevāla-mālikā* ti, udae sevālaṇ c' eva uppalāḍini gahetvā, udaka-suddhika-bhāvaṇ janan' atthāya mālaṇ katvā, pilandhanakā. *Udakorohakā* ti, sayaṇ pātaṇ udakaṇ orohanakā. *Uyyāpentī*¹ ti, upariyāpentī. *Saññāpentī* ti, sammā ñāpentī. *Saggaṇ nāma okkāmentī* ti, parivāretvā ʔhitā 'gaccha brahmalokaṇ, gaccha brahmalokaṇ' ti vadantā saggaṇ pavesenti. *Anuparisakkeyyā* ti, anuparigaccheyya. *Ummujjā* ti, utṭhaha.

Thalam uplavā ti, thalaṇ abhiruha.

Tatra yāssā ti,² tatra yā bhaveyya. *Sakkharā-kāṭhalā* ti, sakkharā vā kāṭhalā vā. *Adhogāmī assā* ti, adhogaccheyya, heṭṭhā gāmī bhaveyya. *Adhogacchā* ti, heṭṭhā gaccha.

7.

Sattame: *jangalan* ti, thaddhaṇ³ na mudu. *Ūsaran*⁴ ti, sañjāta-loṇaṇ. *Pāpabhūmin* ti,⁵ lāmaka-bhūmiṇ.

Gobhattam pi ti, dhañña-phalassa abhāvena lāyitvā, kalāpa-kalāpaṇ bandhitvā, ʔapitaṇ gimha-kāle gunnam pi khādanaṇ bhavissati ti attho.

Maṇ-dīpā ti ādisu, ahaṇ dīpo patitṭhā etesan ti, maṇ-dīpā. Ahaṇ leṇo alliyana-tṭhānaṇ etesan ti, *maṇ-leṇā*. Ahaṇ tāpaṇ rakkhā etesan ti, *maṇ-tānā*. Ahaṇ saraṇaṇ bhaya-nāsaṇaṇ etesan ti, *maṇ-saraṇā*. *Viharaṇṭī* ti, maṇ evaṇ katvā viharanti.

Udaka-maṇiko ti, kucchiyaṇ maṇika-mekhalāya evaṇ laddha-nāmo bhājana-viseso. *Ahārī aparihārī* ti, udakaṇ na harati, na pariharati, na parihariyati⁶ ti attho.

¹ A, G. with Sinh. MSS. of text ussayyāpentī.

² A, G. tatravāssa.

³ B. baddhaṇ.

⁴ C₁ osaraṇ.

⁵ Text -ikaṇ.

⁶ A, G. na parihariyeti (? to read parihāpeti); C₁ conj. pariyādīyati.

Iti imasmiṇ sutte sakkacca-dhamma-desanā va kathitā. Buddhānaṇ hi asakkacca-dhamma-desanā nāma n' atthi; siha-samāna-vuttino hi Buddhā. Yathā siho pabhinna-vaṇṇa-vāraṇassa pi sasa-bilārādīnam pi gahaṇ' atthāya eka-sadisam eva vegaṇ karoti, evaṇ Buddhāpi ekassa desentāpi dvinnāṇ bahunnaṇ bhikkhu-parisāya bhikkhunī-upāsaka-upāsikā-parisāya pi titthiyānam pi desentā sakkaccam eva desenti. Catasso pana parisā saddahitvā akappetvā suṇantī ti tāsaṇ desanā sakkacca-desanā nāma jātā.

8.

[Text iv, 317.] Atthame : *yaṇ bahulaṇ yaṇ bahulan* ti, iminā Nigaṇṭho attanā va attano vādaṇ bhindati. Tasmā Bhagavā *evaṇ sante na kho āpāyiko* ti ādim āha. Purimāni pana cattāri padāni diṭṭhiyā paccayā honti. Tasmā tesu pi ādīnavaṇ dassento 'idha; gāmaṇi, ekacco satthā evaṇ-vādī hoti' ti ādim āha.

Tattha *aham p' amhī* ti, aham pi amhi. *Mettā sahagatenā* ti ādisu yaṇ vattabbaṇ saddhiṇ bhāvanā *Visuddhi-Magge*¹ vuttam eva.

Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi balavā sankha-dhamo ti ādi pañc' idha apubbaṇ.² Tattha *balavā* ti, bala-sampanno. *Sankha-dhamo* ti, sankha-dhamako. *Appa-kasirenā* ti, akicchena adukkhena. Dubbalo hi sankha-dhamo sankhaṇ dhamanto pi na sakkoti catasso disā sarena viññāpetuṇ, nāssa sankha-saddo sabbato pharati. Balavato pana khippa-pharaṇo hoti. Tasmā balavā ti āha. *Mettāya ceto-vimuttiyā* ti, ettha mettā ti vutte upacāro pi appanāpi vaṭṭati. Ceto-vimutti pana vutte appanā va vaṭṭati. *Yaṇ pamāṇa-kataṇ kamman*³ ti, pamāṇa-kataṇ kammaṇ nāma kāmāvacaraṇ vuccati: appamāṇa-kataṇ kammaṇ nāma rūpāvacaraṇ. Taṇ hi pamāṇaṇ atikkamitvā odissaka-anodissaka-disā-pharaṇa-vasena vaḍḍhitvā katattā appamāṇa-kataṇ ti vuccati.

*Na taṇ tatārasissati na taṇ tatāravatīḥati*⁴ ti, taṇ kāmā-

¹ VM. i, 295; MA. i, 175.

² It occurs at D. i, 251 = M. ii, 19 = 207.

³ Cf. M. ii, 207; MA. ii, 353; *supr. on text* 296.

⁴ Cf. JA. ii, 61-3 which resembles that at AA. on A. v, 299.

vacara-kammaṃ tasmiṃ rūpāvacara-kamme na ohiyati na tiṭṭhati. Kiṃ vuttaṃ hoti? Taṃ kāmāvacara-kammaṃ tassa rūpārūpāvacara-kammassa antarā laggituṃ vā ṭhātuṃ vā 'rūpārūpāvacara-kammaṃ pharitvā pariyādiyitvā, attano okāsaṃ gahetvā, patiṭṭhātuṃ na sakkoti. Atha kho rūpārūpāvacara-kammam eva kāmāvacaraṃ mahogho viya parittaṃ udakaṃ pharitvā attano okāsaṃ katvā pariyādiyitvā tiṭṭhati. Tadā tassa tassa vipākaṃ paṭibāhitvā sayam eva Brahma-sahabyataṃ² upaneti ti.

Iti idaṃ suttaṃ ādimhi kilesa-vasena vuṭṭhāya avasāne Brahma-vihāra-vasena gahitattā yathānusandhinā va gataṃ.

9.

Navame: *dubbhikkhā* ti, dullabha-bhikkhā. *Dvīhitikā*³ ti, jivissāma nu kho na nu kho jivissāmā ti? evaṃ pavattā-*ihitikā*.⁴ Duhitikā ti pi pāṭho. Ayam ev' attho:—Dukkhaṃ⁵ ihati ettha; na sakkā koci payogena ṭhātuṃ⁶ ti, dvīhitikā. Tattha tattha mata-manussānaṃ vippakiṇṇāni setāni atṭhikāni etthā ti, *setatṭhikā*.⁷ *Salāka-vuttā* ti, salāka-mattā vuttā. Yaṃ tattha vuttaṃ vapitaṃ, taṃ salāka-mattam eva ahosi. Phale jahati ti attho.⁸

Uggilituṃ ti, dve ante mocetvā kathetuṃ asakkonto uggilituṃ, bahi niharituṃ na sakkoti. *Ogilituṃ* ti, pucchāya dosaṃ disvā hāretuṃ asakkonto ogilituṃ, anto pavesetuṃ, na sakkhī ti.

Ito so, gāmaṇi, ekanavuti-kappo ti,⁹ Bhagavā kathayamāno va, yāva nikkhanto nāsika-vāto na puna pavisati, tāvatakena kālena ekanavuti kappe anussari:—Atthi nu kho kiñci kule pakka-bhikkhā-dānena *upahata-pubban*? ti parijānan' atthaṃ.

¹ A, G. langhituṃ vā pātuṃ vā; B₁ l. vā taṃ vā r.

² A, G. sabbhūtaṃ.

³ Cf. VinA. i, 174 on Vin. iii, 268; A. i, 160. As A. i has dussassaṃ for our dvīhitikā I conjecture du-vīhitika.

⁴ A, G. pavattikā dutiyikā (?).

⁵ A, G. dukkak'.

⁶ B₁, C₁ payogo sukhena kātuṃ.

⁷ At VinA. v.l. setatṭhikā as at A. i; AA. setavaṇṇā.

⁸ B₁, C₁ phale na janayati; AA. phalaṃ na deti.

⁹ A, G, B₁ kappe.

Ath' ekam pi apassanto 'ito so gāmaṇi' ti ādim āha. Idāni dānādīnaṃ ānisaṃsaṃ kathento *atha kho yāni tāni kulāni aḍḍhāni* ti dhamma-desanaṃ ārabhi.

Tattha *dāna-sambhūtāni* ti, dānena sambhūtāni nibbat-tāni. Sesa-pada-dvaye pi es' eva nayo. Ettha pana *saccaṃ nāma sacca-vāditā, saññamaṇaṃ* nāma sesa-sīlaṃ.

Vikirati ti, ayogena valañjento¹ vippakirati. *Vidhamatī* ti, dhamento viya nāseti. *Viddhaṇsetī* ti, nāseti. *Aniccatā* ti, hutvā abhāvo: bahunāpi kālena sambhatānaṃ² khaṇen' eva antaradhānaṃ.

10.³

Dasame: *taṃ parisāṃ etad avocā* ti, tassa kira evaṃ ahosi: Kula-puttā pabbajantā putta-dāraṇi c' eva jāta-rūpa-rajataṇi ca pahāya eva pabbajanti, na ca sakkā pabbajitehi etāni gahetun ti, naya-ggāhe⁴ ṭhatvā mā *ayyā*⁵ ti ādivacanaṃ avoca.

Ekaṃsen' etan ti, etaṃ pañca-kāma-guṇa-sankappaṇaṃ 'asamaṇa-dhammo asakiya-puttiya-dhammo' ti ekaṃsena vadeyyāsi.

Tiṇaṃ ti, senāsana-cchadana-tiṇaṃ. *Pariyesitabban* ti, tiṇa-cchadane vā iṭṭhaka-cchadane vā gehe palujjante yehi taṃ kārītaṃ tesāṃ santikaṃ gantvā 'tumhehi kārīta-senāsanaṃ ovassati; na sakkā tattha vasitun' ti ācikkhitabbaṃ. 'Manussā sakkontā karissanti; asakkontā tumhe. Vaḍḍhakiṃ gahetvā kārāpetha: mayaṃ te saññāpessāmā' ti vakkhanti. Evaṃ vutte kāretvā tesāṃ ācikkhitabbaṃ. Manussā vaḍḍhakīnaṃ dātabbaṃ dassanti. Sace āvāsa-sāmikā n' atthi, aññe-sam pi bhikkhā-cāra-vattena ārocetvā kāretuṃ vaṭṭati. Idaṃ sandhāya 'pariyesitabban' ti vuttaṃ.

Dāruṇ ti, senāsana-gopānasi-ādīsu palujjamānesu tad-atthaṃ dāruṇaṃ. *Sakaṭaṇ* ti, gihī-vikataṃ vā katvā tāva-kālika-sakaṭaṇaṃ. Na kevalaṇi ca sakaṭaṃ eva. Aññe pi vāsi-pharasu-kuddālādi-upakaraṇaṃ evaṃ pariyesituṃ vaṭṭati. *Puriso* ti, hattha-kamma-vasena pariyesitabbo yo koci puriso.

¹ A, G. vaddhi ñato.² A, G. sankhatānaṃ; B₁ sangat.³ At Vin. ii, 296.⁴ Cf. *supr.* on vii, 5.⁵ Text ayyā; A, G. ayye; B₁, C₁ ayyo.

‘Hattha-kammaṇ, āvuso, dethā’ ti¹ vatvā, ‘dassāmi, bhante’ ti vutte, ‘idañ c’ idañ ca karohī’ ti, yaṇ yaṇ icchati taṇ taṇ kāretuṇ vaṭṭati. Na tvev’ āhaṇ, gāmaṇi, kenaci pariyāyenā ti, jāta-rūpa-rajataṇ nāhaṇ kenaci pi kāraṇena pariyesitabban ti vadāmi.

11.

Ekādasame: *Malatesū*² ti, evaṇ nāmake janapade.

Vadhenā ti, māraṇena.³ *Jāniyā* ti, dhana-jāniyā.

Akālīkena pattenā ti, na kāl’ antarena pattenā. Kālaṇ anatikkamitvā ti attho.

Ciravāsī nāma kumāro ti, evaṇ nāmako tassa putto. *Bahī-āvasathe paṭivasatī* ti, bahi nagare⁴ kiñci sippaṇ uggaṇhanto vasati. Imasmiṇ sutte vaṭṭa-dukkhaṇ kathitaṇ.

12.

Dvādasame: rāsiṇ katvā upacitattā⁵ *Rāsiyo* ti evaṇ dhamma-sangāhaka-ttherehi gahita-nāmo. *Tapassin* ti, tapannissitaṇ. *Lūkha-jīvin* ti, lūkha-jīvikaṇ.

Antā ti, koṭṭhāsā. *Gāmo*⁶ ti, gammo. Gammo ti pi pātho. Gāma-vāsinaṇ dhammo ti attho. *Atta-kilamathānuyogo* ti, attano kilamathānuyogo: sarīra-dukkhaṇ ti attho. Kasmā pan’ ettha kāma-sukhallikānuyogo kathito? Kasmā atta-kilamathānuyogo? Kasmā majjhima-paṭipadā ti? Kāma-sukhallikānuyogo tāva kāma-bhogīnaṇ dassan’ atthaṇ gahito: atta-kilamathānuyogo tapa-nissitakānaṇ; majjhima-paṭipadā tiṇṇaṇ nijjara-vatthūnaṇ dassan’ atthaṇ gahitāni. Kim etesaṇ dassane payojanan ti? Ime dve ante pahāya Tathāgato majjhimāya paṭipadāya sammā-sambodhiṇ patto na sabbe garahati, na pasaṇsati. Tapa-nissitake pi na sabbe garahati, na pasaṇsati. Garahitabba-yuttake yeva garahati,

¹ B₁ yaṇ kiñci hi purisaṇ . . . dassasī; C₁ yaṇ kiñci p . . . katvā dassasī.

² C₁ Mallesu.

³ B₁, C₁ maraṇena.

⁴ A, G. -agāre.

⁵ C₁ pañhassa pucchitattā (?).

⁶ Text gammo (as elsewhere, viz. Vin. i, 10; D. iii, 113, where Comy. is the same as here; S. v, 421; A. iii, 325); A, G. gammā; B₁, C₁ gāmo.

paṇṇasitabba-yuttake paṇṇasati. Imass' atthassa pakāsan' atthaṇ etesaṇ dassane payojanan ti veditabbaṇ.

Idāni tam atthaṇ pakāsentō *tayo 'me kho, gāmaṇi, kāma-bhogino* ti ādim āha. Tattha *sāhasenā* ti, sāhasika-kamme-na. *Na saṇvibhajaṇi* ti, mitta-sahāya-sandiṭṭha-sambhattānaṇ saṇvibhāgaṇ na karoti. *Na puññāni* ti, anāgata-bhavassa paccaya-bhūtani puññāni na karoti. *Dhammādhammenā* ti, dhammena ca adhammena ca.

Thānehī ti, kāraṇehi. *Sacchikaroti* ti, kathaṇ? Attānaṇ ātāpento paritāpento sacchikaroti caturanga-viriya-vasena ca dhutanga-vasena ca.

Tisso sandiṭṭhikā nijjarā ti, ettha eko pi maggo tiṇṇaṇ kilesānaṇ nijjaratāya tisso nijjarā ti vutto ti.

13.

[Text iv, 341.] *Dūteyyāni* ti, dūta-kammāni paṇṇāni c' eva mukha-sāsanāni ca. *Pāṇātipātaṇ cāhan* ti, idaṇ kasmā ārad-dhaṇ? 'Na kevalaṇ ahaṇ māyaṇ jānāmi: aññam pi idaṇ c' idaṇ ca jānāmi' ti sabbaññu-bhāva-dassan' atthaṇ ārad-dhaṇ.

Santi, gāmaṇi, eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ti, idaṇ 'tesaṇ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṇ so laddhi-virodho' ti¹ dassetvā tassā pajahan' atthaṇ ārad-dhaṇ.

Māli kuṇḍalī ti, mālāya mālī, kuṇḍalehi kuṇḍalī. *Itthi-kāmehi* ti, itthiṇi saddhiṇ kāmā, itthi-kāmā; tehi itthi-kāmehi. [348] *Āvasathāgāraṇ* ti, kula-gharassa ekasmiṇ ṭhāne ekass' eva sukha-nivās' atthāya kataṇ vāsāgāraṇ. *Ten' āhaṇ yathā-sattiṇ yathā-balaṇ saṇvibhajāmī* ti,² tass' āhaṇ attano satti-anurūpena c' eva balānurūpena ca saṇvibhāgaṇ karomi.

[350] *Alan* ti, yuttaṇ. *Kankhaniye ṭhāne* ti, kankhitabbe kāraṇe. *Citta-samādhin* ti, tasmiṇ dhamma-samādhismiṇ ṭhito tvaṇ saha-vipassanāya catunnaṇ maggānaṇ vasena citta-samādhin sace paṭilabheyyāsi ti dasseti.

¹ So A, G.; but B₁ sesa-samaṇa-b. so laddhiṇ rocemā ti (?); C₁ sesa-s. b. laddhiṇ dassetvā.

² B₁ vibhāgaṇ jānāmi; C₁ sambhajāmī.

[351] *Apaṇṇakatāya*¹ *mayhan* ti, ayaṇ paṭipada mayhaṇ apaṇṇakatāya, anaparādhātāya eva saṇvattatī ti attho. *Kaṭaggaho* ti, jayaggaho.² *Ayaṇ kho, gāmaṇi, dhamma-samādhī*. *Tatra ce tvaṇ citta-samādhin paṭilabheyyāsi* ti³; ettha *dhamma-samādhī* ti dasa-kusala-kamma-patha-dhammā. *Citta-samādhī* ti, saha-vipassanā cattāro maggā. Atha vā *pamujjaṇ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati* ti evaṇ-vutta-pamojja-pīti-passaddhi-sukha-samādhī-sankhātā pañca dhammā dhamma-samādhī nāma. Citta-samādhī pana saha-vipassanāya cattāro maggā. Atha vā dasa-kusala-kamma-pathā cattāro brahmavihārā ti ayaṇ dhamma-samādhī nāma. Taṇ dhamma-samādhin pūrentassa uppannā citt' ekaggatā citta-samādhī nāma.

[358] *Evaṇ tvaṇ imaṇ kankhā-dhammaṇ pajaheyyāsi* ti, evaṇ tvaṇ imasmiṇ vutta-ppabhede dhamma-samādhismiṇ ṭhito⁴ sace evaṇ citta-samādhin paṭilabheyyāsi, ekaṇsena taṇ kankhaṇ pajaheyyāsi ti attho.

Sesaṇ sabbattha vutta-nayam evā ti.

G ā m a ṇ i - s a ṇ y u t t a ṇ s a m a t t a ṇ .

¹ A, G. apaṇṇaka-ṭhānaṇ.

² So JA. iv, 322; but C₁ khayaggāho (?). AA. on A. iii, 354, jayaggāho anaparādhā-ggāho.

³ A, G, B₁ paṭihareyyāsi.

⁴ A, G. thirato.

IX.

ASANKHATA-SANYUTTA-VANĀNĀ

1.

[*Text*, iv, 359.] Asankhata-saṇyutte; *asankhatan* ti, *akataṇ*. *Hitesinā*¹ ti, hitaṇ esantena. *Anukampakenā* ti,² *anukampa-mānena*. *Anukampaṇ upādāyā* ti, *anukampaṇ cittena parigahetvā*: paṭiccā ti pi vuttaṇ hoti. *Kataṇ vo taṇ mayā* ti, *taṇ mayā imaṇ asankhataṇ ca asankhata-maggaṇ ca desentena tumhākaṇ kataṇ*. Ettakam eva hi *anukampakassa Satthu kiccaṇ*, *yadidaṇ aviparīta-dhamma-desanā*. Ito paraṇ pana *paṭipatti nāma sāvakaṇaṇ kiccaṇ*. Ten' āha *etāni, bhikkhave, rukkha-mūlāni . . . pe . . . amhākaṇ anusāsānī* ti, *iminā rukkha-mūla-senāsanāni dasseti*. *Suññāgārānī* ti, *iminā jana-vivittaṇ ṭhānaṇ ubhayena ca yogānurūpaṇ senāsaṇaṇ*³ *ācikkhati, dāyaṇaṇ niyyādeti*. *Jhāyathā* ti, *ārammaṇ' upanijjhānena aṭṭha-tiṇs' ārammaṇāni, lakkhaṇ' upanijjhānena ca aniccādito khandhāyatanādīni upanijjhāyatha*. *Samatha-vipassanaṇ ca vaḍḍhethā* ti *vuttaṇ hoti*. *Mā pamād' atthā* ti, *mā pamajjittha*. *Mā pacchā vippaṭṭisārino ahuvatthā* ti, *ye hi pubbe dahara-kāle ārogya-kāle satta-sappāyādi-sampatti-kāle*⁴ *Satthu-sammukhī-bhāva-kāle ca yoniso-manasikāra-virahitā, rattindivaṇ mankuṇa-bhattā*⁵ *hutvā, seyya-sukhaṇ*⁶ *anubhontā pamajjanti, te pacchā jara-kāle, roga-kāle, maraṇa-kāle, vipatti-kāle, Satthu-parinibbuta-kāle ca taṇ pubbe pamāda-vihāraṇ anussarantā sa-ppaṭṭisandhi-kāla-kiriyaṇ ca bhāriyaṇ sampassamānā vippaṭṭisārino honti*. Tumhe pana tādisā mā ahuvatthā ti, *etam atthaṇ dassento*

¹ = M. i, 46; MA. i, 195.

² So M. and MSS.; *text* *anukampena*.

³ A, G. *only* *iminā vivivattaṇ y. -senās*.

⁴ Cf. VM. i, 127.

⁵ MA. -bhattā; cf. DhPA. ii, 12, *attānaṇ mankuṇa-saṅghassa bhattaṇ katvā*.

⁶ B₁, C₁ *add* *middha-sukhaṇ*.

āha 'mā pacchā vippaṭṭisārino ahuvatthā' ti. *Ayaṇ vo amhākaṇ anusāsani* ti, ayaṇ 'amhākaṇ santikā jhāyatha, mā pamād' atthā' ti tumhākaṇ anusāsani, ovādo ti vuttaṇ hoti.

[363] *Kāye kāyānupassī* ti ādisu yaṇ vattabbaṇ taṇ parato vakkhāma. [368] *Anta*¹ ti ādisu taṇhā-ratīyā² abhāvena antaṇ. Catunnaṇ āsavānaṇ abhāve *anāsavaṇ*. Paramattha-saccatāya *saccaṇ*. Vaṭṭassa parabhaḡ' atṭhena *pāraṇ*. Saṇh' atṭhena *nipunaṇ*. Suṭṭhu duddasatāya *sududdasaṇ*. Jarāya ajajjaritattā, *ajajjaraṇ*. [370] Thir' atṭhena *dhuvaṇ*. Apalujjattāya *apalokināṇ*.³ Cakkhu-viññāṇena 'apassitabattā *anidassanaṇ*. Taṇhā-māna-ditṭhi-papañcānaṇ abhāvena *nippapañcaṇ*. Santa-bhāv' atṭhena *santaṇ*. Maraṇā-bhāvena *amataṇ*. Uttam' atṭhena *paṇītaṇ*. Sassirik' atṭhena *sivaṇ*.⁴ Nirupaddavatāya *khemaṇ*. Taṇhā-kkhaya-paccayattā *taṇha-kkhayaṇ*. Vimhāpaniy' atṭhena accharaṇ paharitam-bba-yuttakan ti *acchariyaṇ*.⁵ Abbhutam eva *abbhūtaṇ*: ajātaṇ hutvā atthi ti vā *abbhutaṇ*. Niddukkhattā *anītikaṇ*. Niddukkha-sabhāvattā *anītika-dhammaṇ*. Vānābhāvena *nibbānaṇ*.⁶ Byāpajjhābhāvena *abyāpajjhaṇ*. Virāgādhigamassa paccayato *virāgaṇ*. Paramattha-suddhitāya *suddhi*. Tīhi bhavehi muttatāya *mutti*. Kāmālayānaṇ abhāvena *anālayaṇ*. Patitṭh' atṭhena *dīpaṇ*. Alliyitabba-yutt' atṭhena *lenaṇ*. Tāyan' atṭhena *tānaṇ*. Bhaya-saraṇ' atṭhena *saraṇaṇ*: bhaya-nāsanana ti attho. Paraṇ-ayanaṇ-gati-patitṭhā ti *parāyanaṇ*. Sesam ettha vutta-nayam evā ti.

¹ B₁ *text v.l.* anataṇ.

² B₁ -natiyā.

³ *Text* -itaṇ.

⁴ A, G. dassit' atṭhena. *At* SA. i, 265 = setṭhaṇ; *at* PvA. 250 = anupaddavo. *Cf.* SnA. 173, 411. *At* VvA. 95 sivo = anupaddutattā khemappattihetutāya.

⁵ *At* DA. i, 43, accharaṇ paharitaṇ yuttaṇ. A, G. omī acch. pah. and read sārītabba-yuttakan ti.

⁶ *Cf.* SA. i, 196 n.; VM. i, 293.

X.

AVYĀKATA-SAṆYUTTA-VANṆANĀ

1.

[*Text* iv, 374.] Avyākata-saṇyuttassa paṭhame: *Khemā* ti, gihī-kāle Bimbisārassa upāsikā saddhā-pabbajitā mahātheri 'etad aggaṇ, bhikkhave, mama sāvikanāṇ bhikkhunīnaṇ mahā-paññānaṇ yadidaṇ *Khemā* bhikkhuni' ti (A. i. 25) evaṇ Bhagavatā mahā-paññatāya etad agge ṭhapitā. *Paṇḍitā* ti, paṇḍiccena samannāgatā. *Byattā*, ti, veyyattiyena samannāgatā. *Medhāvinī* ti, medhāya paññāya samannāgatā. *Bahussutā* ti, pariyatti-bahu-saccena samannāgatā.

[373] *Gaṇako* ti,¹ acchiddaka-gaṇanāya kusalo. *Muddiko* ti, anguli-muddāya gaṇanāya kusalo. *Sankhāyako* ti, piṇḍa-gaṇanāya ca kusalo. *Gambhīro* ti, caturāsīti yojana-sahassa-gambhīro. *Appameyyo* ti, ālhaka-gaṇanāya appameyyo. *Duppariyogāho* ti, ālhaka-gaṇanāya pamāṇa-gaṇan' atthaṇ durogāho.² *Yena rūpena Tathāgatan* ti, yena rūpena digho rasso sāmo odāto ti satta-sankhātāṇ Tathāgataṇ paññāpeyya. *Taṇ rūpaṇ Tathāgatassa pahīnan* ti, taṇ vutta-ppakāraṇ rūpaṇ samudaya-ppahānena Sabbaññu-tathāgatassa pahīnaṇ. *Rūpasankhāya vimutto* ti, āyatiṇ rūpassa anuppattiyā³ rūpā-rūpa-koṭṭhāsena pi 'evarūpo nāma bhavissati' ti, vohārassa pi paṭipassaddhattā rūpa-paññattiyā pi vimutto. *Gambhīro* ti, ajjhāsaya-gambhīratāya ca guṇa-gambhīratāya ca, gambhīro. Tassa evaṇ guṇa-gambhīrassa sato Sabbaññu-tathāgatassa, yaṇ upādāya satta-sankhāto Tathāgato ti paññatti hoti. Tad-abhāvena tassa paññattiyā abhāvaṇ passantassa araṇ satta-sankhāto. *Hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā* ti, idaṇ vacanaṇ na upeti, na yujjati. *Na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā* ti ādi vacanam pi na upeti, na yujjati ti attho.

¹ Cf. DA. i, 95.

² A, G. durāvaho.

³ So B₁, but A, G. satiyā; C₁ anumattiyā.

[379] *Sanṣandissatī* ti, ekaṇ bhavissati.¹ *Samessatī* ti, nirantaraṇ bhavissati. *Na viggayhissatī* ti,² na viruddhaṇ saddaṇ³ bhavissati. *Aggaṇapadasmin* ti, desanāya: desanā hi idha agga-padan ti adhippetā.

2.

[380] Dutiyaṇ *Khandhiya-vagge*⁴ vitthāritam eva. Abyākatādhikārato pana idha vuttaṇ.

3.

[385] Tatiye: *rūpa-gaṭam etan* ti, nāma⁵-mattam etaṇ. Ettha rūpato añño satto nāma upalabbhati. Rūpe sati nāma-mattam etaṇ hotī ti dasseti. *Vedanā-gaṭan* ti ādīsu pi es' eva nayo.

Ayaṇ kho āvuso hetū ti, ayaṇ rupādīni muñcitvā alabbhanīya-bhāvo hetu, *yena taṇ abyākataṇ Bhagavatā* ti.

4-8.

Catutthādīni uttān' atthan' eva.

9.

[398] Navame: *kutūhala-sālāyan* ti,⁶ kutūhala-sālā nāma pacceka-sālā n' atthi. Yattha pana nānā-titthiyā samapa-brāhmaṇā nānā-vidhaṇ kathaṇ pavattenti, sā bahunnaṇ 'ayaṇ kiṇ vadati, ayaṇ kiṇ vadatī?' ti kutūhala-ppavattitthānato kutūhala-sālā ti vuccati.

Dūram pi gacchatī ti, yāva Ābhassara-brahmalokā gacchati. *Imañ ca kāyaṇ nikkhipatī* ti, cuti-cittena nikkhipati. *Anuppanno hotī*, ti, cuti-kkhaṇe yeva paṭisandhi-cittassa anuppannattā anuppanno hoti.

¹ Cf. A. v, 320, which reads *sanṣandissati* (= *sampavattissati*) *sames-sati* (= *saṁānaṇ bhavissati*) *na viggayhissati* (= *na virajjhissati*) . . . *aggaṇapadasmiṇ* (= *nibbāne*).

² All MSS. of *Comy.* *vibhāyissati*; *text*, *virodhayissati*.

³ B₁ *thaddhaṇ*.

⁴ *Khandha-saṇṇyutta*, iii, 116 (*Theravagga*).

⁵ So A, G.; but B₁, C₁ *rūpa-*.

⁶ Cf. M. ii, 2; D. i, 179; DA. ii, 369.

10.

[400] Dasame: *tesam etaṇ laddhi¹ abhavissā* ti, *tesaṇ lad-dhiyā saddhiṇ etaṇ bhavissa . . . pe . . . anulomam abha-vissa . . . pe . . . ñāṇassa upādāya sabbe dhamme anattā* ti, *yaṇ etaṇ sabbe anattā* ti *vipassanā-ñāṇaṇ uppajjati* api nu m' *etassa anulomaṇ bhavissatī* ti *attho*.

11.

[402] Ekādasame: *ettakena ettakam evā ti*, āvuso, *yassa pi etaṇ ettakena kālena 'hetumhi sati rūpī' ti ādi paññāpanā* *hoti 'asati na hoti' ti byākaraṇaṇ bhaveyya*, *tassa ettakam eva bahuṇ. Ko pana vādo yeva abhikkante* ti,² *na pana atikkante atimanāpe dhamma-desanā-naye vādo yeva*, *ko n' atthi vādo*, *chinnā kathā* ti.

A byākata-saṅgutta-samattaṇ.

Iti saḷāyatana-vagga-vaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

¹ *Text*, B₁ *saddhiṇ*.

² B₁ *atikkante*. *The sentence is much confused*. A, G. *pana ādinā dh. desanā-naye vādo yeva ko n' atthi vādo channā katā*; B₁ *na pana atikkante atimanāpe (the usual defs. of the word abhik.) dh. des. naye . . . chinnā kathā*; C₁ *abhikkante pana atimanāpe dh. des., etc.*

[VOL. V. OF P.T.S. EDITION]
MAHĀVAGGASSA-VANĀNĀ

I.

MAGGA-SANYU'TTA-VANĀNĀ

I. AVIJJĀ-VAGGA.

1.

Mahāvaggassa paṭhame: *pubbangamā* ti, saha-jāta-vasena ca upanissaya-vasena cā ti dvih' ākārehi pubbangamā. *Samā-pattiya* ti, samāpajjanāya sabhāva-paṭilābhāya uppattiya ti attho. *Anudeva ahirikaṇ anottappan* ti, sā pan' esā yad' etaṇ alajjanākāra-saṇṭhitaṇ ahirikaṇ, abhāyanākāra-saṇṭhitaṇ ca anottappan, etaṇ anu-d-eva sah' eva ekato va na vinā tena uppajjati ti attho.

Avijjā gatassā ti, avijjāya upagatassa samannāgatassa. *Micchā-diṭṭhi* ti, ayāthāva-diṭṭhi aniyyanika-diṭṭhi. *Pahoti* ti, uppajjati. Micchā-sankappādīsu pi ayāthāva-anियyanika-vasen' eva micchā-bhāvo veditabbo. Iti imāni atṭha pi akusala-dhamma-samāpattiya micchatt' angāni nāma honti. Tāni pana na eka-kkhaṇe sabbāni labbhanti; nāna-kkhaṇe labbhanti. Kathan? Yadā hi diṭṭhi-sampayutta-cittaṇ kāya-viññattiṇ samuṭṭhāpentaṇ uppajjati, tadā micchā-diṭṭhi micchā-sankappo micchā-vāyāmo micchā-sati micchā-samādhi micchā-kammanto ti cha- angāni honti. Yadā diṭṭhi-vippayuttaṇ, tadā micchā-diṭṭhi-vajjāni pañca. Yadā tān' eva dve vacī-viññattiṇ samuṭṭhāpenti, tadā micchā-kammanta-ṭṭhāne micchā-vācāya saddhiṇ¹ tān' eva cha vā pañca vā. Ayaṇ ājivo nāma kuppamāno kāya-vacī-dvāresu yeva aññatarasmiṇ kuppati, na mano-dvāre. Tasmā yadā ājiva-sīsena tān' eva cittāni kāya-vacī-viññattiyo samuṭṭhāpenti, tadā kāya-kammaṇ micchājivo nāma hoti. Tathā vacī-kammaṇ ti micchājivassa vasena tān' eva cha vā pañca vā. Yadā pana viññattiṇ asamuṭṭhāpetvā tāni cittāni

¹ C₁ saṇṭhitān' eva.

uppajjanti, tadā micchā-diṭṭhi-micchā-sankappa-micchā-vāyāma-micchā-sati-micchā-samādhī-vasena pañca vā, micchā-sankappādi-vasena cattāri vā honti. Evaṃ na ekakkhaṇe sabbāni labbhanti, nāna-kkhaṇe labbhanti ti.

Sukka-pakkhe *vijjā* ti, kammaṣa-kataṇ¹ ñāṇaṇ. Idhāpi sahaajāta-vasena ca upanissaya-vasena cā ti dvih' ākārehi pubbangamatā veditabbā.

Hirottappan ti, hirī ca ottappaṇ ca. Tattha lajjan' ākāra-saṅghitā hirī, bhāyan' ākāra-saṅghitaṇ ottappaṇ. Ayam ettha sankhepo, vitthāro pana *Visuddhi-Magge*² vutto va. *Vijjā gatassā* ti, vijjāya upagatassa samannāgatassa. *Viddasuno* ti, viduno, paṇḍitassa. *Sammādiṭṭhi* ti, yāthāva-diṭṭhi niyyānika-diṭṭhi. Sammā-kammantādisu pi es' eva nayo. Iti kusala-dhamma-samāpattiyā imāni aṭṭh' angāni honti. Tāni lokiya-magga-kkhaṇe na ekato sabbāni labbhanti, lokuttara-magga-kkhaṇe labbhanti. Tāni ca kho paṭhamajjhānika-magge dutiya-jjhānikādisu pana sammā-sankappavajjāni satt' eva honti. Tattha yo evaṇ vadeyya 'Yasmā *Majjhima-Nikāyamhi Mahāsaḷāyatana-sutte* "Yā yathābhūtaṣa diṭṭhi, sā'ssa sammā-diṭṭhi; yo yathābhūtaṣa samādhī, . . . yo yathābhūtaṣa vāyāmo . . . yo yathābhūtaṣa sati . . . yo yathābhūtaṣa samādhī, svāssa hoti sammā-samādhī. Pubbe va kho pan' assa kāya-kammaṇ vacī-kammaṇ ājīvo supari-suddho hoti," ti (M. iii, 289),³ tasmā pañc' angiko pi lokuttara-maggo hoti' ti, so vattabbo 'tasmiṇ yeva sutte "ev' ass' āyaṇ ariy' aṭṭhangiko maggo bhāvanā-pāripūriṇ gacchatī" ti (M. iii, 290); idaṇ kasmā na passasi?' ti. Yam pan' etaṇ 'pubbe va kho pan' assā' ti vuttaṇ, taṇ pabbajita-divasato paṭṭhāya parisuddha-bhāva-dassan' atthaṇ. Pabbajita-divasato paṭṭhāya hi parisuddhāni kāya-kammādinī lokuttara-magga-kkhaṇe ati-parisuddhāni honti ti, ayam attho dīpito.

Yam pi *Abhidhamme* vuttaṇ 'tasmiṇ (kho pana) samaye pañc' angiko maggo hoti' ti (Dhs. § 89; Vibh. 110, 237), taṇ ekaṇ kicc' antaraṇ dassetuṇ vuttaṇ. Yasmiṇ hi kāle micchā-kammantaṇ pahāya sammā-kammantaṇ pūreti, tasmiṇ kāle micchā-vācā vā micchājīvo vā na hoti; diṭṭhi-sankappo-

¹ *All-katā. Cf. Vibh. 328.*

² *VM. ii, 464.*

³ *Cf. VibhA. 319; VM. i, 11.*

vāyāmo-sati-samādhi ti imesu yeva pañcasu kārak' angesu sammā-kammanto pūراتي.¹ Virati-vasena hi sammā-kammanto pūراتي nama.² Sammā-vācā sammā-ājīvesu pi es' eva nayo. Iti imaṇ kicc' antaraṇ dassetuṇ evaṇ vuttaṇ. Lokiya-magga-kkhaṇe pañc' eva honti. Virati pana aniyatā; tasmā cha-angiko ti avatvā pañc' angiko tveva vuttaṇ. 'Yā kho, bhikkhave, ariya-cittassa anāsava-cittassa ariya-maggassa samangino ariya-maggaṇ bhāvayato tīhi pi kāya-duccaritehi arati virati paṭivirati veramanī,³ ayaṇ, bhikkhave, sammā-kammanto ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro magg' anto' ti (M. iii, 74). Evaṇ pana *Mahācattālīsa*⁴-suttādīsu anekesu suttesu sammā-kammantādīnaṃ ca lokuttara-maggo hoti ti veditabbo.

Imasmiṇ sutte aṭṭh' angiko maggo lokiya-lokuttara-missako va kathito.

2.

Dutiyaṇ *Kosala-sanyutte*⁵ vuttam eva.

3.

Tatiye: *sakalam idaṇ, bhante* ti, Ānanda-tthero sāvakapāramī-ñāṇassa matthakaṇ apattatāya sakalam pi magga-brahmacariyaṇ kalyāṇa-mitta-sannissayena labbhatī ti na aññāsi. Dhamma-senāpati pana sāvaka-pāramī-ñāṇassa matthake ṭhitattā aññāsi. Tasmā evam āha. Ten' ev' assa Bhagavā *sādhū sādhū* ti sādhukāram adāsi.

4.

Catutthe: *sabba-setena vaḷabhi-rathenā* ti,⁶ sakala-setena catūhi vaḷavāhi yutta-rathena. So kira sabbo⁷ sacakka-pañjara-kubbaro rajata-parikkhato⁸ ahosi, ratho ca nām' esa duvidho hoti, yodha-ratho alankāra-ratho ti. Tattha yodha-ratho caturassa-saṇṭhāno hoti, nātimahā, dvinnaṇ tippaṇ vā

¹ Cf. VibhA. 320; A, G, B₁ pūreti.

² C₁ omits sentence.

³ All add akiriya akaraṇaṇ (not in the original or in VibhA.).

⁴ M. iii, 71.

⁵ S. i, 87.

⁶ M. i, 175; MA. ii, 194 (much briefer and simpler). Text, B₁ vaḷavābhi.

⁷ So MA, B₁, C₁; but A, G. ratho.

⁸ B₁, C₁ parikkhitto.

janānaṃ gahaṇa-samattho. Alankāra-ratho mahā hoti, dīgha-to dīgho puthulato puthulo. Tattha chatta-gāhako cāmara-gāhako¹ vāla-vijāṇi-gāhako, tāla-vaṇṭa-gāhako ti. Evaṃ aṭṭha vā dasa vā sukhen' eva ṭhātunṃ nisīditunṃ vā nipajjitunṃ vā sakkonti. Ayam pi alankāro-ratho yeva. *Setā sudam assā* ti, tāva vaḷavā pakatiyā seta-vaṇṇā va. *Setā alankārā* ti, pasādhanaṃ tāsāṃ rajata-mayaṃ ahosi. *Seto ratho* ti, ratho pi vutta-nayena rajata-parikkhittattā tattha tattha danta-kamma-khacitattā ca seto va. *Seta-parivāro* ti, yathā aññe rathā siha-camma-parivārāpi honti vyaggha-camma-parivārāpi paṇḍu-kambala-parivārāpi honti, na evaṃ esa pana. Ghana-dukulena parivārīto ahosi. *Setā rasmiyo* ti, rasmiyo pi rajata-panāli-parikkhittā. *Setā patoda-latthī* ti, patoda-latthī pi rajata-parikkhittā. *Setaṃ chattaṃ* ti, ratha-majjhe ussāpita-chattam pi setam eva ahosi. *Setaṃ uṇhisaṃ* ti, aṭṭh' angula-vitthāro rajata-mayo uṇhisa-paṭṭo seto. *Setāni vatthāni* ti, vatthāni pi setāni, phena-puñja-vaṇṇāni. Tesu nivāsanaṃ pañca-sat' agghanakaṃ, uttarāsango sahaṣṣ' agghanako. *Setā upāhanā* ti, upāhanā nāma maggāruḷhassa vā honti aṭaviṃ vā pavisantassa; ayaṃ pana rathaṃ abhiruḷho, ten' assa tad-anucchaviko rajata-ppaṭiseviko pādā alankāro nāma esa evaṃ vutto ti veditabbo. *Setāya sudayaṃ vāḷavijāṇiyā* ti, phalika-maya-daṇḍāya seta-cāmara-vāla-vijāṇiyā. Na kevalaṃ ca ettakam eva setaṃ ahosi. So pana brāhmaṇo seta-vilepanaṃ vilimpi, seta-mālaṃ pilandhi, dasasu angulīsu anguli-muddikā kaṇhesu kuṇḍalānī ti evamādi-alankāro pi 'ssa rajata-mayo va ahosi. Parivāra-brāhmaṇā pi 'ssa dasa-sahassa-mattā tath' eva seta-vattha-vilepana-mālā lankārā ahesuṃ. Yaṃ pan' etaṃ *Sāvatthiyā niyyāyantaṃ* ti vuttaṃ tatrāyaṃ niyyāna-vibhāvanā:—

So kira channaṃ channaṃ māsānaṃ eka-vāraṃ nagaraṃ padakkhiṇaṃ karoti. Ito ettakehi divasehi nagaraṃ padakkhiṇaṃ karissatī ti puretaram eva ghosānā kayirati. Taṃ sutvā ye nagarato na pakkantā te na pakkamanti²; ye pi pakkantā te pi puñṇavato siri-sampattiṃ passissāmā ti āgacchanti. Yaṃ divasaṃ brāhmaṇo nagaraṃ anuvicarati,

¹ MA, B₁, C₁ omitt.² B₁ upasankamanti.

tadā pāto va nagara-vithiyo sammajjitvā, vālikaṇ okiritvā, lāja-pañcamehi pupphehi vippakiritvā, punṇa-ghaṭe ṭhapetvā, kadaliyo ca dhaje ca ussāpetvā, sakala-nagaraṇ dhūpita-vāsitaṇ karonti.

Brāhmaṇo pāto va sīsaṇ nahāyitvā, pure-bhattaṇ bhuñ-jitvā, vutta-nayen' eva seta-vatthādihi attānaṇ alankaritvā, pāsādā oruyha, rathaṇ abhiruhati. Atha naṇ te brāhmaṇā sabba-seta-vattha-vilepana-mālālanakārā seta-cchattāni gahe-tvā parivārenti. Tato mahājanassa 'sannipātan' atthaṇ paṭhamaṇ yeva taruṇa-dāraṇaṇ phalāphalāni¹ vikiranti, tad-anantaraṇ māsaka-rūpiyādini,² tad-anantaraṇ kahāpaṇe vikiranti. Mahājano sannipatati. Ukkuṭṭhiyo c' eva cel' ukkhepā ca vattanti. Atha brāhmaṇo mangalika-sovatthi-kādīsu mangalāni c' eva sovatthiyo ca karontesu mahā-sam-pattiyā nagaraṇ anuvicarati. Puññavantaṇ manussā eka-bhūmakādi-pāsāde āruyha suka-patta³-sadisāni vātapānaka-vātāni vivaritvā olokenti. Brāhmaṇo pi attano yasa-siri-sampattiyā nagaraṇ ajjhottharanto viya dakkhiṇa-dvārā-bhimukho hoti. Taṇ sandhāy' etaṇ vuttaṇ.

Tam enaṇ jano disvā ti, mahājano taṇ rathaṇ disvā. *Brahman* ti, seṭṭhādhivacanam etaṇ. *Seṭṭhaṇ vata bho yānan* ti, seṭṭha-yāna-sadisāṇ vata bho yānan ti, ayam ettha attho. *Imass' eva kho etaṇ* ti, Ānanda, manussā nāma vaṇṇa-bhā-ṇaka-tṭhānaṇ patvā⁴ attano vādakānaṇ⁵ vaṇṇa-gītaṇ gāyā-penti 'abhirūpo, dassaṇiyo, mahaddhano, mahābhogo' ti. Na ca tena vaṇṇa-bhaṇana-mattena abhirūpo hoti mahad-dhano vā. Evam eva mahājano brāhmaṇassa rathaṇ disvā 'Brahmaṇ vata bho yānan' ti kiñcāpi evaṇ vaṇṇaṇ bhaṇati na pan' etaṇ yānaṇ vaṇṇa-bhaṇana-matten' eva Brahma-yānaṇ nāma hoti. Lāmaṇaṇ hi etaṇ chavaṇ: param' atṭhena pana abhirūpo hoti mahaddhano vā.⁶

Imass' eva kho etaṇ, Ānanda, ariyassa atṭh' angikassa mag-

¹ B₁ mālāmūlāni.

² MA. māsakāni; C. m. rūpiyādini; cf. JA. v, 135.

³ A. suka-pakkha; G. sukkha-pakkha.

⁴ I follow C₁ here; A, G. vaṇṇa-bhaṇakānaṇ patvā; B₁ v-b. dhanāṇ datvā.

⁵ B₁ dārikānaṇ; C₁ dāyakaṇaṇ.

⁶ B₁, C₁ omit last four words.

gassa adhivacanaṃ Brahma-yānaṃ ti, ayaṃ hi sabba-dosa-vigamena seṭṭho: iminā ca ariyā nibbānaṃ yanti ti, *Brahma-yānaṃ iti pi*; brahma-bhūtatā yānatā ca dhamma-yānaṃ iti pi; anuttarattā kilesa-sangāmassa ca vijitattā *anuttaro sangāma-vijayo iti pi* vattuṇ vaṭṭati. Idāni 'ssa niddosa-bhāvaṃ c' eva sangāma-vijaya-bhāvaṃ ca dassento *rāga-vinaya-pariyosānā* ti ādim āha. Tattha rāgaṃ vinayamānā pariyosāpeti, pariyosānaṃ gacchati nippajjati ti *rāga-vinaya-pariyosānā*. Esa nayo sabbattha.

Yassa saddhā ca paññā cā ti, yassa ariya-magga-ñāṇassa¹ saddhānusāri-vasena saddhā, dhammānusāri-vasena paññā ti, ime dve dhammā *sadā² dhuraṇ yuttā*, tatra-majjhattatā yuge yuttā ti attho. *Hirī isā* ti, attanā saddhiṃ ajjhattena³ bahiddhā samuṭṭhānena ottappena saddhiṃ ajjhatta-samuṭṭhānā hirī, yassa magga-rathassa isā. *Mano yottan* ti, vipassanā-cittaṃ ca magga-cittaṃ ca yottan.⁴ Yathā rathassa vākādi-mayaṃ yottan gणे ekābaddhe karoti eka-sangahite, evaṃ magga-rathassa lokiya-vipassanā-cittan atireka-paṇṇāsa-lokuttara-vipassanā-cittan atireka-satṭhi-kusala-dhamme ekābaddhe eka-sangahe karoti. Tena vuttan 'mano yottan' ti.

Sati ārakkha-sārathī ti, magga-sampayuttā sati ārakkha-sārathī. Yathā hi rathassa ārakkho sārathī nāma hoti, yo dhura-gāhe⁵ yojeti, akkhaṃ abbañjati, rathan peseti, rathayuttake nibbisevane karoti, evaṃ magga-rathassa sati-ārakkha-paccuppatṭhānaṃ karonto sesa-kusalākusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ gatiyo samannesati ti.⁶

Ratho ti, ariya-aṭṭh' angika-magga-ratho. *Sīla-parikkhāro* ti, catu-pārisuddhi-sīlāṅkāro. *Jhān' akkho* ti, vipassanā-sampayuttānaṃ pañcannaṃ jhānānaṃ⁷ avasesa-jjhāna-maya-akkho. *Cakka-viriya* ti, viriya-cakko: kāyika-cetasika-sankhā-

¹ C₁ -yānassa.

² C₁ saddhā.

³ A, G. omī; B₁ adhivittṭhena(?); C₁ anuyuttana.

⁴ A, G. only v-cittassa yottan.

⁵ B₁ yoggiyo dhuraṇ vāheti yojeti.

⁶ B₁, C₁ sati. Ayaṃ hi ārakkha-p-naṃ c' eva kus . . . samannesati ti vuttā.

⁷ B₁ jhānangānaṃ; C₁ jhānangānaṃ vasena jhāna-maya.

tāni dve viriyāni assa cakkāni ti attho. *Upekkhā dhura-samādhi* ti, dhurassa samādhi; unnat' ākārassa¹ abhāvena dvinam pi yuga-ppadesānaṃ samatā ti attho. Ayaṃ hi tatra-majjhataṃ upekkhā cittaṃ uppādassa līn' uddhacca-bhāvaṃ haritvā payoga-majjhataṃ cittaṃ tṭhāpeti, tasmā imassa magga-rathassa dhura-samādhi ti vuttā. *Anicchā parivāraṇaṃ* ti, bāhiraka-rathassa sīha-cammādiṇi viya imassāpi ariya-magga-rathassa alobha-sankhātā anicchā parivāraṇaṃ nāma.

Abyāpādo ti, mettā ca mettā-pubba-bhāgo ca. *Avihiṃsā* ti, karuṇā ca karuṇā-pubba-bhāgo ca. *Viveko* ti, kāya-vivekādi-viveko.² *Yassa āvudhaṃ* ti, yassa ariya-magga-rathe tṭhitassa kula-puttassa evaṃ pañca-vidhaṃ āvudhaṃ. Yathā hi rathe tṭhito pañcahi āvudhehi sapatte vijjhati, evaṃ yogāvacaro pi imasmiṃ lokiya-lokuttara-magga-rathe tṭhito mettāya dosaṃ vijjhati, karuṇāya vihiṃsaṃ, kāya-vivekena gaṇa-saṅgaṇikaṃ, citta-vivekena kilesa-saṅgaṇikaṃ, upadhi-vivekena sabbakusalaṃ vijjhati. Ten' ass' etaṃ pañca-vidhaṃ āvudhaṃ ti vuttaṃ.

Titikkhā ti, duruttānaṃ durāgatānaṃ vacana-pathānaṃ adhiyāsana-kkhanti. *Camma-sannāho*³ ti, sannaddha-cammo. Yathā hi rathe tṭhito rathiko paṭimukka-cammo āgatāgate sare khamati, na naṃ te vijjhanti, evaṃ adhiyāsana-kkhanti-samannāgato bhikkhu āgatāgate vacana-pathe khamati, na naṃ te vijjhanti. Tasmā titikkhā camma-sannāho ti vuttā. *Yoga-kkhemāya vattatī* ti, catūhi yogehi khemāya nibbānāya vattati, nibbānābhimukho gacchati yeva, na tiṭṭhati na bhajati ti attho.

Etad attaniyaṃ bhūtaṃ ti, etaṃ magga-yānaṃ attano purisākāraṃ nissāya laddhattā attani sambhūtaṃ nāma hoti. *Brahma-yānaṃ anuttaraṃ* ti, asadisāṃ seṭṭha-yānaṃ. *Niyyanti dhīrā lokamhā* ti, yesaṃ etaṃ yānaṃ atthi te dhīrā paṇḍita-purisa lokamhā niyyanti, gacchanti. *Aññadattū* ti, ekaṃsena. *Jayaṃ jayanti* ti, rāgādayo sapatte jinantā jinanti.

¹ B₁ uppajjanatonatākārassa; C₁ unnatunnatāk.

² C₁ tividho.

³ Text dhamma; A, C₁ vamma.

5, 6.

Pañcame: *ayam evā* ti, eva-saddo niyam' attho, tena aññaṇ maggaṇ paṭikkhipati. Imasmiṇ sutte vaṭṭa-dukkhaṃ c' eva missaka-maggo ca kathito. Chaṭṭhaṇ uttānam eva.

7.

Sattame: *nibbāna-dhātuyā kho etaṇ, bhikkhave, adhivacanan* ti, asankhatāya amatāya nibbāna-dhātuyā etaṇ adhivacanaṇ. *Āsavānaṇ khayō tena vuccatī* ti, api ca tena rāgādi-vinayena āsavānaṇ khayō ti vuccati. Āsava-kkhayo nāma arahattaṇ. Arahattassāpi etaṇ rāga-vinayo ti ādi nāmam evā ti dīpeti. *Etaḍ avocā* ti, Satthārā nibbāna-dhātu ti vadantena amataṇ nibbānaṇ kathitaṇ. Maggo pan' assa na kathito. Taṇ kathā-pessāmi ti anusandhi-kusalatāya pucchanto etaṇ avoca.

8.

Aṭṭhame¹: *katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammā-dīṭṭhī* ti, etena pariyāyena aṭṭh' angika-maggaṇ vibhajitvā puna aparena pariyāyena vibhajitu-kāmo imaṇ desanaṇ ārabhi. Tattha:—*Dukkhe ñāṇan* ti, savaṇa-sammasana-paṭivedha-ppaccavekkhaṇā-vasena catūh' ākārehi uppannaṇ ñāṇaṇ. Samudaye pi es' eva nayo. Sesesu pana dvīsu sammasanassa abhāvā tividham eva vaṭṭati. Evam etaṇ dukkhe ñāṇan ti ādinā catusacca-kammaṭṭhānaṇ² dassitaṇ.

Tattha³ purimāni dve saccāni vaṭṭaṇ,⁴ pacchimāni vivaṭṭaṇ. Tesu bhikkhuno vaṭṭe kammaṭṭhānābhiniveso hoti, vivaṭṭe n' atthi abhiniveso. Purimāni hi dve saccāni 'pañca-kkhandhā dukkhaṇ taṇhā-samudayo' ti evaṇ sankhepen' eva ca 'Katame⁵ pañca-kkhandhā?' ti, 'rūpa-kkhandho' ti ādinā nayena vitthārena ca ācariya-santike uggaṇhitvā vācāya punappunaṇ parivattento yogāvacaro kammaṇ karoti.

Itaresu pana dvīsu saccesu 'nirodha-saccaṇ iṭṭhaṇ kantaṇ manāpan' ti, 'magga-saccaṇ iṭṭhaṇ kantaṇ manāpan' ti evaṇ savaṇen' eva kammaṇ karoti. So evaṇ karonto cattāri saccāni eka-paṭivedhena paṭivijjhati, ekābhisamayena abhisa-

¹ Cf. Vibh. 104 ff.; VibhA. 114 ff.

² A, G. vavattṭhānaṇ.

³ VibhA. 116.

⁴ A, G. vaddhaṇ.

⁵ A, G. katā.

meti, dukkhaṇ pariññā-paṭivedhena paṭivijjhati. Samudayaṇ pahāna - paṭivedhena, nirodhaṇ sacca - kiriya - paṭivedhena, maggaṇ bhāvanā-paṭivedhena paṭivijjhati. Dukkhaṇ pariññābhisaṃmayena . . . *pe* . . . maggaṇ bhāvanābhisaṃmayena abhisameti. Evam assa pubba-bhāge dvīsu saccesu uggaḥa-paripucchā - savaṇa-dhāraṇa - sammāsana - paṭivedho hoti. Dvīsu savaṇa-paṭivedho yeva.

Apara-bhāge tīsu kiccato paṭivedho hoti. Nirodho āramaṇa-paṭivedho.

Tattha sabbam pi paṭivedha-ñāṇaṇ lokuttaraṇ. Savaṇa-dhāraṇa-sammāsana-ñāṇaṇ lokiyaṇ kāmāvacaraṇ.¹ Paccavekkhaṇā anuppatta-paccayaṇ hoti.² Imassa bhikkhuno pubbe pariggahato 'dukkhaṇ parijānāmi, samudayaṇ pajahāmi, nirodhaṇ sacchikaromi, maggaṇ bhāvemī' ti abhogasamannāhāra-manasikāra-paccavekkhaṇā n' atthi. Pariggahato paṭṭhāya hoti. Aparabhāge³ pana dukkhaṇ pariññātam eva hoti . . . *pe* . . . maggo bhāvito va hoti.

Tattha⁴ dve saccāni duddasattā gambhīrāni, dve gambhīrattā duddasāni. Dukkha-saccaṇ hi uppattito pākaṇ, khāṇu-kaṇṭaka-ppahārādīsu 'aho dukkhaṇ' ti vattabbatam pi āpajjati. Samudayaṇ pi khādītu-kāmatā-bhūñjītu-kāmatādi-vasena uppattito pākaṇ. Lakkhaṇa-ppaṭivedhato pana ubhayaṇ pi gambhīraṇ. Iti tāni duddasattā gambhīrāni. Itaresaṇ pana dvinnāṇ dassaṇ' atthāya payogo bhav' aggaḥaṇ' atthaṇ hattha-ppasāraṇaṇ viya, avīci-phusaṇ' atthaṇ pāda-ppasāraṇaṇ viya, satadhā bhinnassa vālassa koṭiyā koṭiṇ paṭipātanaṇ⁵ viya ca hoti. Iti tāni duddasattā gambhīrāni. Evaṇ duddasattā gambhīresu gambhīrattā ca duddasesu catusu saccesu uggaḥādi-vasena (pubba-bhāga-ñāṇupattiṇ sandhāya)⁶ idaṇ *dukkhe ñāṇaṇ* ti ādi vuttaṇ. Paṭivedha-kkhaṇe pana ekam eva ñāṇaṇ hoti.

Nekkhamma-sankappādīsu kāma-paccanīk' atthēna kāmato nissata⁷-bhāvena vā kāmaṇ sammāsantassa uppanno ti vā, kāma-pada-ghātaṇ⁸ kāma-vūpasamaṇ karonto uppanno ti

¹ So VibhA. 116, not in our Comy.

² C₁ rewrites the passage.

³ So VibhA., C₁; A, G, B. abhāve.

⁴ VibhA. 117.

⁵ A, G, B₁ VibhA. -pādanaṇ.

⁶ So VibhA.

⁷ A, G. nirata.

⁸ A, G. paṭighātaṇ; C₁ omits phrase.

vā, kāme cintente¹ uppanno ti vā, nekkhamma-sankappo. Sesa-dvaye pi es' eva nayo. Sabbe pi te nekkhamma-sankappādayo kāma-byāpāda-vihiṇsa-viramaṇa-paññānaṇ² nānattā pubba-bhāge nānā. Magga-kkhaṇe pana imesu tīsu ṭhānesu uppannassa akusala-sankappassa pada-cchedato anuppatti-sādhana-vasena magg' angaṇ purayamāno eko va kusala-sankappo uppajjati. Ayaṇ sammā-sankappo nāma.

Musāvādā-veramaṇī-ādayo pi musā-vādādihi viramaṇa-paññānaṇ nānattā pubba-bhāge-nānā, magga-kkhaṇe pana imesu catusu ṭhānesu uppannāya akusala-dussīlya-cetanāya pada-cchedato anuppatti-sādhana-vasena magg' angaṇ purayamānā ekā va akusala-veramaṇī uppajjati. Ayaṇ sammā-vācā nāma.

Pāṇātipātā-veramaṇī ādayo pi pāṇātipātādihi viramaṇa-paññānaṇ nānattā pubba-bhāge nānā, magga-kkhaṇe pana imesu tīsu ṭhānesu uppannāya akusala-dussīlya-cetanāya akiriyato pada-cchedato anuppatti-sādhana-vasena magg' angaṇ purayamānā ekā va kusala-veramaṇī uppajjati. Ayaṇ sammā-kammanto nāma.

Micchā-ājīvan³ ti, khādaniya-bhojanīyādīnaṇ atthāya pavattitaṇ kāya-vacī-duccaritaṇ. Pahāyā ti, vajjetvā. Sammā-ājīvenā ti, Buddha-pasatthena ājivena. Jivitaṇ kappeti ti, jivitaṇ pavatteti. Sammā-ājīvo pi kuhanādihi viramaṇa-paññānaṇ nānattā pubba-bhāge nānā, magga-kkhaṇe pana imesu yeva sattasu ṭhānesu uppannāya micchājīva-dussīlya-cetanāya pada-cchedato anuppatti-sādhana-vasena magg' angaṇ purayamānā ekā va kusala-veramaṇī uppajjati. Ayaṇ sammā-ājīvo nāma.

Anuppannānaṇ ti, ekasmiṇ bhava tathārūpe vā ārammaṇe attano na uppannānaṇ. Parassa pana uppajjamāne disvā 'aho vata me evarūpa-pāpaka dhammā na uppajjeyyun' ti evaṇ anuppannānaṇ pāpakānaṇ akusalānaṇ dhammānaṇ anuppadāya chandan ti,⁴ tesāṇ akusalānaṇ anuppadaka-pātipatti-sādhanaṇ viriya-chandaṇ janeti. Vāyamaṇi ti, vāyamaṇ karoti. Viriyaṇ ārabhati ti, viriyaṇ pavatteti. Cittaṇ paggaṇhāti ti, viriyena citta-paggaḥitaṇ karoti. Padahati ti kāmaṇ taco ca nahāru ca atṭhi ca avasissatū ti padhānaṇ

¹ B₁ kāma-vivittante; C₁ k. vitakke.

² VibhA. 119.

³ C₁ saññānaṇ.

⁴ Cf. VibhA. 289.

pavatteti. *Uppannānan* ti, samudācāra-vasena attano uppanna-pubbānaṇ: idāni tādise na uppādessāmi ti tesaṇ pahānāya chandaṇ janeti. *Anuppannānaṇ kusalānan* ti, appaṭiladdhānaṇ paṭhama-jjhānādīnaṇ. *Uppannānan* ti, tesaṇ yeva paṭiladdhānaṇ. *Thitīyā* ti, punappunaṇ sambandha-vasena¹ thit'atthaṇ. *Asammosāyā* ti, avinās'atthaṇ. *Bhiyyobhāvāyā* ti, upari-bhāvāya. *Vepullāyā* ti, vipulabhāvāya. (*Bhāvanāyā* ti, vaḍḍhiyā.)² *Pāripūriyā* ti, bhāvanāya paripūraṇ'atthaṇ. Ayam pi sammā-vāyāmo. Anuppannānaṇ akusalānaṇ anuppādāya³ citta-nānattā pubba-bhāge nānā. Magga-kkhaṇe pana imesu yeva catusu ṭhānesu kicca-sādhana-vasena magg' angaṇ purayamānaṇ ekam eva kusala-viriyaṇ uppajjati. Ayaṇ sammā-vāyāmo nāma.

Sammā-sati pi kāyādi-pariggāhaka-cittānaṇ nānattā pubba-bhāge nānā. Magga-kkhaṇe pana catusu ṭhānesu kicca-sādhana-vasena magg' angaṇ purayamānā ekā sati uppajjati. Ayaṇ sammā-sati nāma.

Jhānādīsu pubba-bhāge pi magga-kkhaṇe pi nānā, pubba-bhāge samāpatti-vasena nānā, magga-kkhaṇe nānā-magga-vasena.⁴ Ekassa hi paṭhama-maggo paṭhama-jjhāniko hoti. Duttiya-maggādayo pi paṭhama-jjhānikā, duttiyādīsu aññatara-jjhānikā vā. Ekassa paṭhama-maggo duttiyādīnaṇ aññatara-jjhāniko hoti. Duttiyādayo pi duttiyādīnaṇ aññatara-jjhānikā vā paṭhama-jjhānikā vā. Evaṇ cattāro pi maggā jhāna-vasena sadisā vā asadisā vā ekacca-sadisā vā honti. Ayaṇ pan' assa viseso pādaka-jjhāna-niyamena hoti. Pādaka-jjhāna-niyamena hi paṭhama-jjhāna-lābhino paṭhama-jjhānā vuṭṭhāya vipassantassa uppanna-maggo paṭhama-jjhāniko hoti. Magg' anga-bojjh' angāni pan' ettha paripunnān' eva honti. Duttiya-jjhānato vuṭṭhāya vipassantassa uppanno duttiya-jjhāniko hoti. Magg' angāni pan' ettha satta honti. Tatiya-jjhānato vuṭṭhāya vipassantassa uppanno tatiya-jjhāniko hoti. Magg' angāni pan' ettha satta, bojjh' angāni cha honti.

Esa nayo catuttha-jjhānato paṭṭhāya⁵ yāva n' eva-saññā-

¹ B₁, C₁ uppatti-pabbhanda-.

² So VibhA.; MSS. omit.

³ A, G. anuppādanāya; B₁ anuppādanādi; C₁ anuppannādi.

⁴ Cf. VibhA. 120.

⁵ A, G, C₁ vuṭṭhāya.

nāsaññāyatanā. Āruppe catukka-paṇṇāsa-jjhānaṃ uppajjati. Tañ ca kho lokuttaraṃ, no lokiyaṃ ti vuttaṃ. Ettha kathaṃ ti? Etthāpi paṭhama-jjhānādisu yato vuṭṭhāya sotāpatti-maggaṃ paṭilabhitvā, arūpa-sampattiṃ bhāvetvā, so āruppe uppanno, taṃ-jhānikā v' assa tattha tayo maggā uppajjanti. Evaṃ pādaka-jjhānaṃ eva niyāmeti.

Keci pana therā 'vipassanāya ārammaṇa-bhūtā khandhā niyāmeti' ti (Asl. 230)¹ vadanti: keci 'puggala' ajjhāsayo niyāmeti' ti vadanti: keci 'vuṭṭhāna-gāmini vipassanā niyāmeti' ti vadanti. Tesaṃ vāda-vinicchayo *Visuddhi-Magge* (VM. ii, 666) vuṭṭhāna-gāmini-vipassanādhikāre vutta-nāyaṃ eva veditaṃ.

Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, sammā-samādhī ti, ayaṃ pubba-bhāge lokiyo, aparabhāge lokuttaro sammā-samādhī ti vuccati.

9.

Navame: *micchā-panihitaṃ* ti,² sūkaṃ nāma uddhaggaṃ katvā ṭhapitaṃ hatthaṃ vā pādaṃ vā chindati.³ Tathā aṭṭha-pitaṃ pana micchā panihitaṃ nāma. *Micchā panihitāya diṭṭhiyā* ti, micchā ṭhapitāya kammaṣaka⁴-paññāya. *Avijjaṃ chejjaṃ* ti,⁵ catu-sacca-paṭicchādakaṃ avijjaṃ chindissati. *Vijjaṃ upādessati* ti, arahatta-magga-vijjaṃ upādessati. *Micchā panihitattā, bhikkhave, diṭṭhiyā* ti, kammaṣaka-paññāya c' eva magga-bhāvanāya ca micchā ṭhapitattā appavattitattā ti attho. Imasmiṃ sutte kammaṣaka-ñāṇaṃ magga-nissitaṃ katvā missaka-maggo kathito.

10.

Dasame: *paribbājako* ti, channa-paribbājako. Sesam ettha uttānaṃ evā ti.

¹ *Expos.* ii, 308.

² *Cf.* A. i, 8; AA. i, 55.

³ *So* AA, A, G.; *but* B₁, C₁ bhindati, *with text.* *So below.*

⁴ B₁, C₁ kammaṣakata.

⁵ A, bheccati; *text* bhindissati.

II. VIHĀRA-VAGGO.

1.

[Text v, 12.] Dutiya-vaggassa paṭhame: *icchāmāhaṇ, bhikkhave, aḍḍha-māsaṇ paṭisallīyitun ti, ahaṇ, bhikkhave, ekaṇ aḍḍha-māsaṇ paṭisallīyitun ekako va hutvā viharitun icchamī ti attho. Nāmhī kenaci upasankamitabbo aññatra ekena piṇḍapāta-nīhārakenā ti, attano¹ payutta-vācaṇ akatvā mam' atthāya saddhesu kulesu paṭiyattaṇ piṇḍa-pātaṇ niharitvā mayhaṇ upanāmeyya, taṇ piṇḍa-pāta-nīhārakaṇ ekaṇ bhikkhuṇ ṭhapetvā n' amhi aññena kenaci bhikkhunā vā gahaṭṭhena vā upasankamitabbo ti. Kasmā pana evam āhā ti? Tasmiṇ kira aḍḍha-māse vinetabbo satto nāhosī ti. Atha Satthā 'imaṇ aḍḍha-māsaṇ samāpatti-sukhena vītināmessāmi. Iti ayaṇ ca me sukha-vihāro bhavissati, anāgate ca pacchimā janatā, Satthāpi gaṇaṇ vihāya ekato vihāsi. Kimangaṇ pana mayan?' ti diṭṭhānugatiṇ āpajjissati. 'Tassa bhavissati dīgha-rattaṇ hitāya sukāyā' ti, iminā kāraṇena evam āha. Bhikkhu-saṅgho pi Satthu vacanaṇ sampañcchitvā ekaṇ bhikkhuṇ adāsi. So pāto / va gandha-kuṭi-pariveṇa-sam-majjana-mukhodaka-dantakatṭha-dānādīni sabba-kiccāni tasmiṇ khaṇe katvā apagacchati.*

Yena svāhan ti, yato ahaṇ. Paṭhamābhisambuddho ti, abhisambuddho hutvā paṭhamaṇ yeva ekūna-paṇṇāsa-divas' abbhantare. Viharāmī ti, idaṇ atit' atṭhe vattamāna-vacanaṇ. Tassa padesena vihāsin ti; tattha padeso nāma khandha-ppadeso āyatana-padeso dhātu-sacca-indriya-paccayākāra-sa-tipaṭṭhāna-jjhāna-nāma-dhamma-padeso² ti nānā-vidho. Taṇ sabbam pi sandhāya tassa padesena vihāsin ti āha. Bhagavā hi paṭhama-bodhiyaṇ ekūna-paṇṇāsa-divas' abbhantare, yathā nāma satta-ratano³ rājā attano vibhāva-sāra-dassan' atthaṇ taṇ taṇ gabbhaṇ vivarāpetvā suvaṇṇa-rajata-muttā-maṇi-ādīni ratanāni paccavekkhanto vihareyya,⁴ evam eva pañca-kkhandhe nippadese katvā sammāsanto paccavekkhanto

¹ B₁ yo attano: C₁ yo pi yuttaṇ. Cf. *infr.* on text 320.

² So Asl. 30; but our Comy. nāma-rūpa-.

³ So A, G., but B₁, C₁ patta-rajjō.

⁴ A, G, B₁ vicareyya.

viḥāsi. Imasmiṇ pana aḍḍha-māse tesañ khandhānaṇ padesaṇ vedanā-kkhandham eva paccavekkhanto viḥāsi. me sattā evarūpaṇ nāma sukhaṇ paṭisaṇvedenti, evarūpaṇ dukkhaṇ ti olokayato yāva bhav' aggā pavattā sukha-vedanā, yāva avicito pavattā dukkha-vedanā sabbaṇ sabbākārena upaṭṭhāsi. Atha naṇ *micchā-diṭṭhi-paccayāpi vedayitan* ti ādinā nayena pariggaṇhanto viḥāsi.

Tathā paṭhama-bodhiyaṇ dvādas' āyatanāni nippadesān' eva katvā viḥāsi.¹ Imasmiṇ pana aḍḍha-māse tesañ āyatanānaṇ padesaṇ vedanā-vasena dhamm' āyatan' ekadesaṇ, dhātūnaṇ padesaṇ vedanā-vasena dhamma-dhātūnaṇ ekadesaṇ, saccānaṇ padesaṇ vedanā-kkhandha-vasen' eva dukkha-sacc' ekadesaṇ, paccayānaṇ padesaṇ phassa-paccaya-vedanā-vasena paccay' ekadesaṇ, jhānānaṇ padesaṇ vedanā-vasen' eva jhān' ang' ekadesaṇ, nāma-rūpa-ppadesaṇ vedanā-vasen' eva nām' ekadesaṇ² paccavekkhanto viḥāsi. Paṭhama-bodhiyaṇ hi ekūna-paññāsa-divas' abbhantare kusalādi-dhammē nippadesaṇ katvā ananta-nayāni satta-ppakāraṇāni paccavekkhanto viḥāsi. Imasmiṇ pana aḍḍha-māse sabba-dhammānaṇ padesaṇ vedanattikam eva paccavekkhanto viḥāsi. Tasmiṇ tasmiṇ³ thāne sāsā ca viḥāra-samāpatti vedanānubhāvena jātā. Idāni yenākārena viḥāsi taṇ dassento 'micchā-diṭṭhi-paccayāpi' ti ādim āha.

Tattha *micchā-diṭṭhi-paccayā* ti, diṭṭhi-sampayuttā vedanāpi vaṭṭati, diṭṭhiṇ upanissayaṇ katvā uppannā kusalākusala-vedanāpi vaṭṭati vipāka-vedanāpi. Tattha micchā-diṭṭhi-sampayuttā akusalā va hoti, diṭṭhiṇ pana upanissāya kusalāpi uppajjanti akusalāpi. Micchā-diṭṭhikā hi diṭṭhiṇ upanissāya pakkha-divasesu yāgu-bhattādini denti, addhagū⁴-ādinaṇ vaṭṭaṇ paṭṭhāpenti, catu-mahāpathe sālaṇ karonti, pokkharāṇi khaṇāpenti, deva-kulādisu mālā-vacche⁵ ropenti, nadī-vidugādisu setuṇ attharanti, visamaṇ samaṇ karonti. Iti tesañ kusalā vedanā uppajjati. Micchā-diṭṭhiṇ pana upanissāya sammā-diṭṭhike akkosanti, paribhāsanti, vadha-bandhanādini karonti, pāṇaṇ vadhitvā⁶ devatānaṇ upahāraṇ upaha-

¹ Cf. Asl. 30.

² A, G, C₁ omit.

³ C₁ tasmiṇ hi 'ssa th.

⁴ B₁ aḍḍhakuṭi (?).

⁵ C₁ -gacchaṇ. Cf. SA. i, 348; VM. i, 172.

⁶ C₁ māretvā.

ranti. Iti nesaṇ akusala-vedanā uppajjati, vipāka-vedanā pana bhav' antara-gatānaṇ yeva hoti.

Sammā-diṭṭhi-paccayā ti, etthāpi sammā-diṭṭhi-sampayuttā vedanāpi vaṭṭati. Sammā-diṭṭhiṇ upanissayaṇ katvā uppannā kusalākusala-vedanāpi vipāka-vedanāpi. Tattha sammā-diṭṭhi-sampayuttā kusalā va hoti. Sammādiṭṭhiṇ pana upanissāya Buddha-pūjaṇ dīpa-mālaṇ¹ dhamma-savaṇaṇ appatitṭhite disa-bhāge cetiyaṇ patitṭhāpenti, evam ādīni puññāni karonti. Iti nesaṇ kusala-vedanā uppajjati. Sammā-diṭṭhiṇ yeva upanissāya micchā-diṭṭhike akkosanti, paribhāsanti. Iti nesaṇ akusalā vedanā uppajjati. Vipāka-vedanā pana bhav' antara-gatānaṇ yeva hoti. *Micchā-sankappa-paccayā* ti ādisu pi es' eva nayo.

Chanda-paccayā ti ādisu pana chanda-paccayā aṭṭha lobha-sahagata-citta-sampayuttā vedanā veditabbā. Vitakka-paccayā paṭhama-jjhāna-vedanā² va saññā-paccayā ṭhapetvā paṭhama-jjhānaṇ sesā cha saññā samāpatti-vedanā.

Chando ca avūpasanto ti ādisu, tiṇṇaṇ avūpasame aṭṭha lobha-sahagata-citta-sampayuttā vedanā hoti. Chanda-mattassa vūpasame paṭhama-jjhāna-vedanā va chanda-vitakkaṇ vūpasame dutiya-jjhānādi-vedanā adhippetā. Tiṇṇam pi vūpasame n' eva-saññā-nāsaññāyatana-vedanā.

Appattassa pattiya ti, arahatta-phalassa patt' atthāya. *Atthi vāyāman*³ ti, atthi viriyaṇ. *Tasmim pi ṭhāne anuppatto* ti, tassa viriyārambhassa vasena, tassa arahatta-phalassa kāraṇe anuppatte. *Tappaccayā pi vedayitan* ti, arahattassa ṭhāna-ppaccayā vedayitaṇ. Etena catu-magga-sahajātā nibbattita-lokuttara-vedanā va gahitā.

2.

[Text v, 13.] Dutiye: paṭisallāna-kāraṇaṇ vutta-nayena veditabbaṇ. *Micchā-diṭṭhi-vūpasama-paccayā* ti, micchā-diṭṭhi-vūpasamo nāma sammā-diṭṭhi, tasmā yaṇ sammā-diṭṭhi-paccayāpi vedayitaṇ vuttaṇ, tad eva micchā-diṭṭhi-vūpasama-

¹ A. dīpavāla.

² C₁ -cetanā, but see next §.

³ Text, B₁ āyāmaṇ.

paccayā veditabbaṃ. Imasmiṃ pana sutte vipāka-vedanaṃ atidūre maññamānā na gaṇhanti¹ ti vuttaṃ. Iminā nayena sabbattha attho veditabbo. Yassa yassa hi vūpasama-paccayā ti vuccati, tassa tassa paṭipakkha-dhamma-paccayā va tan ti² vedayitaṃ adhippettaṃ. *Chanda-vūpasama-paccayā* ti ādisu pana chanda-vūpasama-paccayā tāva paṭhamajjhāna-vedanā veditabbā. Vitakka-vūpasama-paccayā dutiya-jjhāna-vedanā. Saññā-vūpasama-paccayā n' eva-saññā-nāsaññāyatana-vedanā. *Chando ca vūpasanto* ti ādisu vutti' atthān' eva.

3.

Tatiye: *sekkho* ti, sikkhana-sīlo. Kiṃ sikkhati ti? Tisso sikkhā. *Sekhāyā* ti, tīhi phalehi catuhi maggehi saddhiṃ uppannāya. Sāpi hi anīṭṭhita-kiccattā attano kiccaṃ sikkhate³ vā ti sekhā.

4-7.

Catuttha-pañcama-chaṭṭha-sattamāni uttān' atthān' eva.

8.

Aṭṭhame: *ummaggo*⁴ ti, pañhā⁵-ummaggo pañhā-vīmaṇsanaṃ pañhā-gavesanaṃ ti attho. *Evaṃ hi tvaṃ*,⁶ āvuso ti, idaṃ tassa pucchā-paṭiṭṭhāpan' atthāy' āha.

9, 10.

Navama-dasamāni uttān' atthān' evā ti.

III. MICCHATTA-VAGGA.

[Text v, 17.] Tatiya-vaggassa paṭhame: *micchattan* ti, micchā-sabhāvaṃ. *Sammattan* ti, sammā-sabhāvaṃ.

[19] *Micchā-paṭipattādhikaraṇa-hetū* ti, micchā-paṭipattikaraṇa-hetu. Yasmā micchā-paṭtiṃ karoti, tasmā ti attho.

¹ So C₁; but A, G. atidūre mānā na gaṇhāti hi; B₁ maññamānā na gaṇhāti ti.

² C₁ tantaṃ.

³ A, G. sikkhake.

⁴ B₁ ummango.

⁵ A, G, B₁ paññā evidently wrong; see J.R.A.S. July, 1931, p. 576, E. H. Johnston, and below on v. 170.

⁶ A, G. ehi tvaṃ.

Nārādhako ti, na sampādako. *Ñāyaṇ dhamman* ti, ariya-magga-dhammaṇ. [20] *Micchā-ñāṇī* ti, micchā-ñāṇe micchā-paccavekkhanto. *Micchā-vimuttī* ti, ayāthāva-vimutti, aniy-yānika-vimutti. Tatiyādisu aniyyānika-vimutti vuttā. Imesu catusu suttesu pi vaṭṭa-vivaṭṭaṇ kathitaṇ: pacchimesu pana dvīsu puggalo pucchito, dhammo vibhatto. Evaṇ dhammena puggalo dassito ti.

Suppavattiyo ti, suppavattaniyo. Yathā icchit' icchitaṇ di-saṇ pavattento dhāvati, evaṇ pavattetuṇ sakkā hoti ti attho.

Sa-upanisaṇ sa-parikkhāraṇ ti, sappaccayaṇ sapparivāraṇ. Sesāṇ sabbattha uttān' attham evā ti.

IV. PAṬIPATTI-VAGGA.

4.

[22] Catutthe: *micchā-paṭipattī* ti, ayāthāva-paṭipatti.

Micchā-paṭipannaṇ ti, ayāthāva-paṭipannaṇ. Iti ekaṇ sut-taṇ dhamma-vasena kathitaṇ, ekaṇ puggala-vasenāpi.

Aparā-pāraṇ ti,¹ vaṭṭato nibbānaṇ. *Pāragāmino* ti, ettha ye pi pāraṇ gatā, ye pi gacchanti, ye pi gamissanti, sabbe pāra-gāmino tveva veditabbā. *Tīraṇ ev' ānudhāvati* ti, vaṭṭam eva anudhāvati, vaṭṭe vicarati. *Kaṇhaṇ* ti, akusala-dhammaṇ. *Sukkaṇ* ti,² kusala-dhammaṇ. *Okā anokaṇ* ti, vaṭṭato nibbānaṇ. *Āgammā* ti, ārabha, sandhāya, paṭicca. *Pariyodapeyyā* ti, parisuddhaṇ kareyya. *Citta-klesehi* ti,³ cittaṇ kilissāpentehi nīvaraṇehi. *Sambodhiyaṅgesū* ti, sattasu bojjhangesu.

[25] *Sāmaññatthan* ti, nibbānaṇ. Taṇ hi sāmaññena upa-gantabbato sāmaññattho ti vuccati.

Brahmaññaṇ ti, seṭṭha-bhāvaṇ.

Brahmaññatthan ti, nibbānaṇ, brahmaññaṇa upagantab-bato. Yattha yattha pana heṭṭhā ca imesu ca tīsu suttesu rāga-kkhayo ti āgataṇ, tattha tattha arahattam pi vaṭṭati yevā ti vadanti.

¹ So reading with text, 254; Comy. apārāpāraṇ.

² Text should so read; C₁ omits phrase.

³ Text citta-klesehi; A. oitte kl.; B₁ cittaṇ kl.; G, C₁ citta-kelesehi.

(PEYYĀLĀ I-IV.)

[28] Aññatitthiya-peyyāle: *addhāna-pariññatthan* ti, saṅ-sār' addhānaṇ. Nibbānaṇ patvā pariññātaṇ nāma hoti, tasmā nibbānaṇ addhāna-pariññāna ti vuccati: tad-atthan ti attho.

[29] *Anupādā-parinibbān' atthan* ti, appaccaya-nibbān' atthaṇ. Iti imasmiṇ peyyāle vijjā-vimutti-phalena arahattaṇ kathitaṇ, ñānadassanena paccavekkhaṇaṇ sesehi nibbānaṇ ti.

Suriya-peyyāle: aruṇaggaṇ viya kalyāṇa-mittatāya t̥hatvā nibbattito sa-vipassano ariya-maggo suriya-pātubhāvo viyā ti. Evaṇ sabbattha attho veditabbo.

[30] *Sīla-sampadā* ti, catu-pārisuddhi-sīlaṇ. *Chanda-sampadā* ti, kusala-kattu-kamyatā kusala-chando. *Atta-sampadā* ti, sampanna-cittatā. *Diṭṭhi-sampadā* ti, ñāṇa-sampatti. *Appamāda-sampadā* ti, kārāpaka¹-appamāda-sampatti. *Yo-niso manasikāra-sampadā* ti, upāya-manasikāra-sampatti. Puna kalyāṇa-mittatā ti ādīni sammā-diṭṭhi-ādīnaṇ aññena pi ākārena bhāva-dassan' atthaṇ vuttāni. Sabbān' eva c' etāni pāṭekka²-puggal' ajjhāsaya-vasena vuttāni. [32] Eka-dhamma-peyyālo pi Gangā-peyyālo pi pāṭekka-puggal' ajjhāsaya-vasen' eva tathā vutte bujjanakānaṇ ajjhāsaya-vasena kathito.

V. APPAMĀDA-VAGGA.

[42] Appamāda-peyyāle: *evam eva kho* ti, ettha yathā sabba-sattānaṇ Sammāsambuddho aggo, evaṇ sabbesaṇ kusāla-dhammānaṇ kārāpaka-appamādo aggo ti daṭṭhabbo. Nanu c' esa lokiyo va, kusala-dhammā pana lokuttarāpi ayañ ca kāmāvacaro va. Kusala-dhammā pana catu-bhūmakā. Katham esa tesāṇ aggo ti? Paṭilābhak' atthēna. Appamādena paṭilabbhanti, tasmā so tesāṇ aggo. Ten' etaṇ vuttaṇ 'sabbe te appamāda-mūlakā' ti ādi.

*Jangamānaṇ*³ ti, paṭhavī-tala-cārīnaṇ.⁴ *Pāṇānaṇ* ti, sapā-

¹ A, G. kārāṇo.

² MSS. pāṭiyekka. Cf. S. i, 36; SA. i, 155; A. v, 21.

³ So text, MA. ii, 218, S. i, 86, AA. on A. v, 21 and C₁; but A, G, B₁ and A. v, 21 jangalānaṇ. Jangamati is omitted by P. Dict., but see *Childers*.

⁴ B₁ vāsīnaṇ; C₁ vicarantānaṇ.

daka-pāpānaṇ. *Padajātānī* ti, padāni. *Samodhānaṇ gacchantī* ti, odhānaṇ¹ upakkhepaṇ² gacchanti. *Aggam akkhāyati* ti, seṭṭhaṇ akkhāyati. *Yadidaṇ mahantattā* ti, mahanta-bhāvena aggam akkhāyati; na guṇa-vasenā ti attho.

[44] *Vassikaṇ* ti, sumanā-pupphaṇ.

Imaṇ kira suttaṇ sutvā Bhātiya-mahārājā vīmaṇsitu-kāmatāya ekasmiṇ gabbhe catu-jāti-gandhehi paribhaṇḍaṇ kāretvā, sugandha-pupphāni āharāpetvā, ekassa samuggassa majjhe sumanā-puppha-muṭṭhiṇ ṭhapetvā, sesāni tassa samantato muṭṭhiṇ katvā ṭhapetvā, dvāraṇ pidhāya bahi nikkhanto³; ath' assa muhuttaṇ vītināmetvā, dvāraṇ vivaritvā pavisantassa sabba-paṭhamaṇ sumanā-puppha-gandho ghānaṇ pahari. So mahātalasmiṇ yeva mahācetiya-bhimukho nipajjitvā *vassikaṇ tesāṇ aggaṇ* ti kathentena 'sukathitaṇ Sammāsambuddhenā' ti cetiyaṇ vandi.

*Kuḍḍarājāno*⁴ ti, khuddaka-rājāno; khuddaka⁵-rājāno ti pi pāṭho. [45] *Tantāvutānaṇ* ti, tante āvutānaṇ. Tantaṇ āropetvā vāyitānaṇ ti attho. Idañ ca paccatte sāmi-vacanaṇ. Yānikānici tantāvutāni vatthāni ti ayaṇ h' ettha attho. Atha vā tantāvutānaṇ vatthānaṇ yānikānici vatthāni ti evaṇ sāvasesa-pāṭha-nayena p' ettha daṭṭhabbo. Sesāṇ sabbattha uttānaṇ evā ti.

VI. BALAKARAṆĪYA-VAGGA.

[Text v, 45.] Balakaraṇīya-vagge: *balakaraṇīyā* ti,⁶ ūrubala-bāhu-balena kattabbā, bādhana⁷-langhāpana-vahanādayo kammantā. *Sīle patitṭhāyā* ti, catu-pārisuddhi-sīle ṭhatvā. *Aṭṭhaṅgikaṇ maggaṇ* ti, saha-vipassanā ariya-maggaṇ.

Bija-gāma-bhūta-gāmā ti,⁸ ettha pañca-vidhaṇ bijaṇ bija-gāmo nāma. Tadeva paṇṇa⁹-samppannaṇ nila-bhāvato paṭṭhāya bhūta-gāmo ti veditabbaṇ.

¹ ? odhanaṇ.

² AA, MA. pakkh-.

³ C. -e.

⁴ Text kuṭṭa.

⁵ C₁ kūṭa.

⁶ Cf. M. i, 230; MA. ii, 275.

⁷ All differ here. A, G. bādhana-langhana-tāpana-vasana; B₁ b. l. hāsana-vasana (?). C₁ dhāvana-l. tāpana-vahana.

⁸ Cf. M. i, 180; MA. ii, 208; DA. i, 77; SA. i, 250.

⁹ A, G. pana; B₁ palāsa.

[47] *Balaṇ gāhentī* ti, balaṇ gaṇhanti, gaṇhita-balā thira-sarīrā honti. *Kussubbhe*¹ *otarantī* ti ādisu ayam anupubbī-kathā:—

Nāginiyo kira utu-samaye patitṭhita-gabbhā cintenti: Sace mayaṇ idha vijāyissāma evaṇ no dārakā ūmi-vegañ ca supaṇ-na²-vegañ ca sahituṇ na sakkhissanti ti, tā mahāsamudde nimujjitvā, samudda³-mukha-dvāraṇ patvā, pañca mahā-nadiyo pavisitvā, Himavantaṇ gacchanti. Tattha supaṇnehi apakkhandaniyāsu suvaṇṇa-rajata-maṇi-guhāsu pavisamānā vijāyitvā, nāga-potake gopphaka-ppamāṇesu udakesu otā-retvā, udaka-taraṇaṇ sikkhāpentī.

Atha yadā sadārakā anukkamena Gangādīnaṇ orima-tīrato paratīraṇ, paratīrato orima-tīraṇ ti taraṇa-ppatītaraṇaṇ kātuṇ sakkonti, tadā 'idāni no dārakā ūmi-vegañ ca garuḷa-vegañ ca sahituṇ sakkhissanti' ti ñatvā attano ānubhāvena mahāmeghaṇ samutṭhāpetvā, sakala-Himavantaṇ⁴ ekodakaṇ viya kurumānā devaṇ vassāpetvā, suvaṇṇa-rajata-mayā nāvā māpetvā, upari suvaṇṇa-tāraka-vicittaṇ samosarita-gandha-puppha-dāmaṇ cela-vitānaṇ bandhitvā, suṭabhi-candana⁵-puppha-gandhādīni ādāya, tāhi nāvāhi pañca mahānadiyo ogāhitvā, anukkamena mahāsamuddaṇ pāpuṇanti. Tattha dasa-byāma-satasahassa-byāma-ppamāṇataṇ āpajjantā mahantattaṇ vepullattaṇ āpajjanti nāma.

Evam eva kho ti, ettha Himavanta-pabbato viya catu-pārisuddhi-sīlaṇ datṭhabbaṇ: nāga-potakā viya yogāvacaro; kussubbhādayo viya ariya-maggo; mahāsamuddo viya nibbānaṇ. Yathā nāga-potakā Himavante patitṭhāya kussubbhādīhi mahāsamuddaṇ patvā kāya-mahantattaṇ āpajjanti, evaṇ yogino sīlaṇ nissāya, sīle patitṭhāya, ariya-maggena nibbānaṇ patvā, arahatta-maggen' eva āgatesu abhiññā-dhammesu guṇa-sarīra-mahantattaṇ pāpuṇanti ti.

[48] *Kumbho* ti, udaka-ghaṭo. *No paccāvamati* ti, na paṭi-āvamati. Na anto paveseti ti attho.

Puratthimā ti, puratthima-disato āgata-vātā. Pacchima-disādisu es' eva nayo. *Cattāro pi satipatṭhānā* ti, yath' eva hi

¹ B₁ kusumbhe.

² B₁, C₁ sambijja.

³ C₁ surābhatta (?). Cf. JA. i, 316.

⁴ B₁ subaṇṇa.

⁵ B₁ Himagabbhaṇ.

etesañ puratthimādi-bhedānañ vātānañ sannipāto ākāse ijjhati, evañ idhāpi cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti ādinā nayena vuttā bodhi¹-pakkhiya-dhammā saha-vipassanassa ariya-maggassa bhāvanāya ijjhanti. Ten' etañ vuttañ.

Gimhānañ pacchime māse ti, Āsāḷhi-māse. *Uḥatan* ti,² dvi-pada-catuppadānañ pada-ppahārena paṭhavī-tale utṭhahitvā uddhañ gatañ vaṭṭi-vaṭṭi hutvā ākāse pakkhannañ.³ *Ra-jo-jallaṇ* ti, paṇsu-raja-jallaṇ.

Sāmuḍḍikāya nāvāyā ti ādi heṭṭhā aniccakopame⁴ vit-thāritam eva.

[51] *Āgantukāgāraṇ* ti, puññatthikehi nagara-majjhe katañ āgantuka-gharañ, yaṭṭha rājā-rājamahāmaccehi pi sakkā honti nivāsañ upagantañ. *Abhiññā-pariññeyyā* ti, yaṭṭha eva hi tesañ puratthima-disādīhi āgatānañ khattiyādīnañ vāso āgantukāgāre ijjhati, evañ imesañ abhiññā-pariññeyyādīnañ dhammānañ abhiññā-parijānañādihi sahavipassanassa ariya-maggassa bhāvanāya ijjhanti; ten' etañ vuttañ.

Nadī-suttañ heṭṭhā vutta-nayam evā ti.

VII. ESANĀ-VAGGA.

[Text v, 54.] Esanā-vagge: *kāmesanā* ti, kāmānañ esanā gavesanā⁵ patthanā. *Bhavesanā* ti, bhavānañ esanā. *Brahmacariyesanā* ti, micchādiṭṭhi-sankhātassa brahmacariyassa esanā.

[56] *Vidhā* ti, māna-kotṭhāsā māna-tṭhapanā vā. *Seyyo'ham asmī ti vidhā ti*, aham asmi seyyo ti evañ māna-kotṭhāso māna-tṭhapanā vā.

[57] *Nighā* ti, dukkhā. Vacan' attho pan' ettha yassa uppajjanti, tañ purisañ nihananti ti, nighā. Sesam ettha uttānam evā ti.

¹ A, G. bodha.

² So A, G, B₁; text uggatañ; C₁ upahatañ.

³ B₁ pakkhandañ; the rest -antañ.

⁴ S. ii, 155 = A. iv, 127; SA. ii, 330 (here it should be termed saṇyo-janakopame). A, G. anicca; C₁, B₁ vāpija.

⁵ C₁ inserts maggānā.

VIII. OGHA-VAGGA.

Ogha-vagge: *kāmogho* ti, pañcasu kāma-guṇesu chanda-rāgo. *Bhavogho* ti, rūpa-bhava-chanda-rāgo. *Diṭṭhogho* ti, dvāsaṭṭhi diṭṭhiyo. *Avijj'ogho* ti, catusu saccesu aññāṇaṇ. Kāma-yogādīsu pi es' eva nayo. *Kāmūpādānaṇ* ti, kāma-gaṇaṇ. Diṭṭhūpādānādīsu pi es' eva nayo. *Ganthā* ti, ganthanā ghaṭanā. *Kāyagantho*, ti, nāma-kāyassa gantho, ganthana-ghaṭana-kilesa. *Idaṇ saccābhiniवेश* ti, anta-ggāhika-diṭṭhi-vasena uppanno 'idam eva saccaṇ' ti evam abhini-वेश. [60] *Kāmarāgānuso* ti, thāma-gat' atṭhena¹ kāma-rāgo va anuso, kāma-rāgānuso. Sesu pi es' eva nayo. *Oraṃbhāgiyānī* ti, hetṭhā koṭṭhāsiyānī. *Saṇṇojanānī* ti, bandhanānī. *Uddhaṇ-bhāgiyānī* ti, upari koṭṭhāsiyānī. *Sesaṇ sabbattha uttān' attham evā* ti.

Maggā-saṃyuttaṇ niṭṭhitaṇ.

¹ A, G. kāmanatṭhena.

II.

BOJJHANGA-SANYUTTA-VANĀNANĀ

I. PABBATA-VAGGA.

1.

[*Text* v, 63.] Bojjhanga-sanyuttassa paṭhame: *nāgā* ti, ime pi mahāsamudda-piṭṭhe ūmi-antara-vāsino va, na vimāṇa-tṭhaka-nāgā. Tesañ Himavantaṇ nissāya kāya-vaḍḍhanādi sabbaṇ heṭṭhā vutta-nayena veditabbaṇ.¹

Bojjhangā ti,² ettha bodhiyā bodhissa vā angāni bojjhangā ti vuttaṇ hoti. Yā hi ayaṇ dhamma-sāmaggi, yāya lokiya-lokuttara-magga-kkhaṇe uppajjamānāya līnuddhacca-paṭiṭṭhānāyūhana-kāma-sukhatta-kilamathānuyoga-uccheda-sasatābhinivesādīnaṇ anekesaṇ upaddavānaṇ paṭipakkha-bhūtāya sati-dhamma-vicaya-viriya-pīti-passaddhi-samādhi-upek-khā-sankhātāya dhamma-sāmaggiyā ariya-sāvako bujjiṭṭi ti katvā *bodhi* ti vuccati. *Bujjiṭṭi* ti, kilesa-santāna-niddāya utṭhahati, cattāri vā ariya-saccāni paṭivijjiṭṭi, nibbānam eva vā sacchikaroti ti vuttaṇ hoti. Yath' āha: 'Satta bojjhange bhāvetvā anuttaraṇ sammā-sambodhiṇ abhisambuddho' ti (D. ii, 83); tassa dhamma-sāmaggi-sankhātāya bodhiyā angāni ti pi bojjhangā, jhānanga-maggangādayo viya. Yo p' esa yathā-vuttappakārāya etāya dhamma-sāmaggiyā bujjiṭṭi ti katvā ariya-sāvako bodhi ti vuccati; tasmā bodhissa angāni bojjhangā, senanga-rathangādayo viya. Ten' āhu Atṭhakathācariyā³: 'Bujjhanakassa puggalassa angāni ti vā bojjhangā' ti. Api ca 'bojjhangā ti ken' atṭhena bojjhangā? Bodhāya saṇvattanti ti bojjhangā, bujjhanti ti bojjhangā, anubujjanti ti bojjhangā, paṭibujjanti ti bojjhangā, sambujjanti ti bojjhangā' (Pṭs. ii, 115), iccādinā *Paṭisambhidā*-nayenāpi bojjhang' attho veditabbo.

¹ Cf. *supr.* on p. 47.

² = MA. i, 83.

³ MA. porāṇā.

Satisambojjhanga ti ādisu pana pasattho sundaro ca bojjhango sambojjhango. Sati yeva sambojjhango ti sati-sambojjhango; taṇ sati-sambojjhanga ti. Evam sabbattha attho veditabbo. *Bhāveti* ti, vaḍḍheti.¹ Attano citta-santāne punappunaṇ janeti abhinibbattetī ti attho. *Viveka-nissita* ti ādina *Kosala-Samyutte* 'sammā-ditṭhiṇ bhāveti viveka-nissita' ti (S. i, 88), ettha vutta-nayen' eva veditabbāni. Ayaṇ pana viseso;—Tattha tadanga-viveka-nissitaṇ samuccheda-viveka-nissitaṇ nissaraṇa-viveka-nissita ti viveka-ttayaṃ eva vuttaṇ. Bojjhanga-bhāvaṇaṇ patvā pana pañca-vidha-viveka-nissitaṃ pi eke vaṇṇayanti. Te hi na kevaḷaṇ balava-vipassanā-magga-phala-kkhaṇesu eva bojjhange uddharanti: vipassanā-pādaka-kasiṇa-jjhānā-ānāpānāsūbha - brahmavihāra-jjhānesu pi uddharanti. Na ca paṭisiddhā Aṭṭhakathācariyehi. Tasmā tesāṇ matena² etesaṇ jhānaṇaṇ pavatti-kkhaṇe kiccato eva vikkhambhana-viveka-nissitaṇ, yathā ca vipassanā-kkhaṇe ajjhāsayato nissaraṇa-viveka-nissita ti vuttaṇ, evaṇ paṭipassaddhi-viveka-nissita ti pi bhāvetī ti vattaṇ vaṭṭati. Sesaṇ sabbattha heṭṭhā vutta-nayaṃ eva.

2.

Dutiye: *āhāratṭhitiko* ti, paccaya-tṭhitiko. *Āhāraṇ paticcā* ti, paccayaṇ paṭicca. *Subhanimitta* ti, subhaṃ pi subhanimittaṇ subhassa ārammaṇaṃ pi subha-nimittaṇ. *Ayoniso manasikāro* ti,³ anupāya-manasikāro, uppatha-manasikāro. *Anicce niccaṇ* ti, dukkhe sukhaṇ ti, anattani attā ti, asubhe subhaṇ ti vā manasikāro. Taṇ tasmiṇ subhārammaṇe bahulaṇ pavattayato kāma-cchando uppajjati. Tena vuttaṇ 'atthi, bhikkhave, subha-nimittaṇ' ti ādi. Evaṇ sabba-nīvaraṇesu yojanā veditabbā.

Paṭigha-nimitta ti ādisu pana paṭighaṃ pi paṭigha-nimittaṇ paṭighārammaṇaṃ pi.

Aratī ti, ukkaṇṭhitatā.⁴ Yaṇ sandhāya vuttaṇ 'Tattha katamā aratī? Panthesu⁵ vā senāsanesu aññatar' aññataresu

¹ MA. i, 85.² A, G. matte (? mante). Tesāṇ matena = *horum opinione* (fr. maññati).³ MA. i, 64.⁴ A, G, B₁ - ṇṭhitā; C₁ - ṇṭhikā; I follow VibhA. 272. Cf. SA. i, 35.⁵ C₁ Vibh. pant.

vā adhikusalesu dhammesu vā arati aratikā anabhirati anabhiramanā ukkaṇṭhitatā paritassitā: ayan vuccati aratī' ti (Vibh. 352).

Tandī ti, ati-sītādi-paccaya uppannaṃ āgantuka-kāyālasīyaṃ, yasmiṃ¹ uppanne 'ati-sītaṃ ati-unḥaṃ ati-cchāto 'smi ati-dhāto 'smi² ati-dūra-maggaṃ gato 'smi' ti vadati. Yaṃ sandhāy' etaṃ vuttaṃ: 'Tattha katamā tandī? Yā tandī tandiyanā tandi-manatā³ ālasyaṃ ālasyāyanā ālasyāyitattaṃ, ayaṃ vuccati tandī' ti (Vibh. 352).

*Vijambhitā*⁴ ti, kāya-kilesa-vasena kāya-vināmanā. Yaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ: 'Tattha katamā vijambhitā? Yā kāyassa jambhanā vijambhanā ānāmanā vināmanā sannāmanā paṇaṇaṃ vyādhiyaṃ,⁵ ayaṃ vuccati vijambhitā' ti (Vibh. 352).

Bhatta-sammado ti, bhatta-pariḷāho. Yaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ: 'Tattha katamo bhutta-sammado? Yā bhuttāvissa bhuttamucchā-bhutta-kilamatho bhutta-pariḷāho kāya-duṭṭhullaṃ, ayaṃ vuccati bhatta-sammado' ti (Vibh. 352).

Cetaso līnattan ti, cittassa līnākāro. Yaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ: 'Tattha katamaṃ cetaso līnattaṃ? Yā cittassa akalyatā akammaññitā oliyaṃ salliyaṃ līnaṃ līyaṃ līyitattaṃ, thīnaṃ thīyaṃ thīyitattaṃ cittassa, idaṃ vuccati cetaso līnattan' ti (Vibh. 352).

Cetaso avūpasamo ti, yathā nāma vītacciko⁶ pi angāro n' eva tāva sannisīdati, patāpaṇ⁷ karoti yeva; yathā⁸ ca patta-pacana-ṭṭhāne n' eva tāva sannisīdati, patāpaṇ karoti yeva, evaṃ cittassa avūpasantākāro; atthato paṇ' etaṃ uddhacca-kukuccam eva hoti.

Vicikicchā-thāniya-dhammā ti,⁹ vicikicchāya ārammaṇa-dhammā. Ayoniso manasikāro sabbattha vutta-nayo va. Evam ettha kāma-cchando vicikicchā ti, ime dve dhammā

¹ A, G, B₁ insert samaye.

² B₁ pāto.

³ Vibh. -katā; cf. VibhA. 478.

⁴ So read at SA. i, 35; Vibh. A, G, C₁ -kā.

⁵ A, G. -nā; C₁ -taṃ. Cf. VibhA. 479.

⁶ A, G. -accito; B₁ -acchito.

⁷ B₁ pabbhāvaṃ; A, G. tāpaṇ.

⁸ A, G, B₁ omit patta; C₁ omits the whole sentence.

⁹ Cf. VibhA. 274.

ārammaṇena kathitā. Byāpādo ārammaṇena ca upanissayena ca sesā saha-jātena ca upanissayena ca.

Sati-sambojjhanga-ṭṭhāniyā dhammā ti, satiyā ārammaṇa-dhammā satta-tiṇsa bodhi-pakkhiyā ca nava lokuttara-dhammā ca. *Tattha yoniso manasikāra-bahulikāro* ti, tattha upāya-manasikārassa punappunaṇaṇa karaṇaṇa.

[66] *Kusalākusalā dhammā* ti ādisu: *kusalā* ti, kosalla-sambhūtā: anavajja-sukha-vipākā. *Akusalā* ti, akosalla-sambhūtā savajja-dukkha-vipākā. *Savajjā* ti, akusalā. *Anavajjā* ti, kusalā. Hīna-paṇitā-kaṇha-sukkesu pi es' eva nayo. *Sappaṭibhāgā* ti, kaṇha-sukkā yeva. Kaṇhā hi kaṇha-vipāka-dānato sukkā ca sukka-vipāka-dānato sappaṭibhāgā nāma: sadisa-vipāka-koṭṭhāsā ti attho. Paṭipakkha-bhūtassa vā bhāgassa atthitāya sappaṭibhāgā: kaṇhānaṇa hi sukkā paṭibhāgā sukkānaṇa ca kaṇhā ti, evam pi sappaṭibhāgā: sappaṭibāhit' atthena vā sappaṭibhāgā: akusalaṇa hi kusalaṇa paṭibāhitvā attano vipākaṇa deti: kusalaṇa ca akusalaṇa paṭibāhitvā ti, evam pi kaṇha-sukkā sappaṭibhāgā.

Ārambha-dhātū ti,¹ paṭhama-viriyāṇa. *Nikkama-dhātū* ti, kosajjato nikkhantattā tato balavataṇa. *Parakkama-dhātū* ti, paraṇa paraṇa ṭhānaṇa akkamanato² tato pi balavataṇa. Tihi pi padehi viriyam eva kathitaṇa.

Pīti-sambojjhanga-ṭṭhāniyā ti, pītiyā ārammaṇa-dhammā.

Kāya-ppassaddhī ti, tinnaṇa khandhānaṇa daratha³-passaddhi. *Citta-ppassaddhī* ti, viññāṇa-kkhandhassa daratha-ppassaddhi. *Samatha-nimittan* ti, samatho pi samathārammaṇam pi. *Abyagga⁴-nimittan* ti, tass' eva vevacanaṇa.

Upekkhā-sambojjhanga-ṭṭhāniyā ti, upekkhāya ārammaṇa-dhammā. Atthato pana majjhattākārā⁵ upekkhā-ṭhāniyā dhammā ti veditabbā. Evam ettha sati-dhamma-vicaya-upekkhā-sambojjhangā ārammaṇena kathitā. Sesā ārammaṇena pi upanissayena pi ti.

3.

[Text v, 67.] Tatiye: *sīla-sampannā* ti, ettha khīṇāsavassa lokiya-lokuttara-sīlaṇa kathitaṇa. Tena samannāgatā⁶ ti attho.

¹ A, G, B₁ ārabha-. Cf. VM. i, 132.

² B₁, C₁ -tāya.

³ C₁ omits.

⁴ Cf. SA. i, 163 (= ekagga-citta).

⁵ B₁ ajjhatt.

⁶ B₁, C₁ sampannā.

Samādhi-paññādisu pi es' eva nayo. Vimutti pana phala-vimutti yeva; vimutti-ñāṇa-dassanaṇ paccavekkhanā-ñāṇaṇ. Evam ettha sīlādayo lokiya-lokuttarā, vimutti lokuttarā va, vimutti-ñāṇa-dassanaṇ lokiyaṃ eva.

Dassanaṇ pāhan ti, dassanam pi ahaṇ. Taṇ pan' etaṇ cakkhu-dassanaṇ ñāṇa-dassanaṇ ti duvidhaṇ. Tattha pasan-nehi cakkhūhi ariyānaṇ dassanaṇ olokaṇaṇ cakkhu-dassanaṇ nāma. Ariyehi pana diṭṭhassa lakkaṇassa dassanaṇ paṭivid-dhassa ca paṭivijjhaṇaṇ jhānena vā vipassanāya vā magga-phalehi vā ñāṇa-dassanaṇ nāma. Imasmiṇ pan' ettha cak-khu-dassanaṇ adhippetāṇ. Ariyānaṇ hi pasan-nehi cakkhūhi olokanam pi bahu-kāram eva.

Savaṇaṇ ti, 'asuko nāma khīṇāsavo asukasmiṇ nāma ratṭhe vā janapade vā gāme vā nigame vā vihare vā leṇe vā vasatī' ti kathentānaṇ sotena savaṇaṇ etaṇ bahukāram eva.

Upasankamanaṇ ti, dānaṇ dassāmi pañhaṇ vā pucchis-sāmi dhammaṇ vā sossāmi sakkāraṇ vā karissāmi ti eva-rūpena cittena upasankamanaṇ. *Payirupāsanaṇ* ti, pañha-payirupāsanaṇ. Ariyānaṇ guṇe sutvā, te upasankamitvā, nimantetvā, dānaṇ datvā, 'kiṇ, bhante, kusalan?' ti ādinā nayena pañha-pucchanaṇ ti. *Anussatin*¹ ti, ratti-tṭhāna-divā-tṭhānesu nisinnassa 'idāni ariyā leṇa-gūha-maṇḍapādīsu jhāna-vipassanā-magga-phala-sukhehi vītināmentī' ti anus-saraṇaṇ. Yo vā nesaṇ santike ovādo laddho hoti, taṇ buj-jhitvā² imasmiṇ tṭhāne sīlaṇ kathitaṇ, imasmiṇ samadhi, imasmiṇ vipassanā, imasmiṇ maggo, imasmiṇ phalaṇ ti evaṇ anussaraṇaṇ. *Anupabbajjan*³ ti, ariyesu cittaṇ pasādetvā, gharā nikkhamma, tesāṇ santike pabbajitvā, tesāṇ yeva ovādānusāsanaṇ paccāsiṇsamānassa carato pi pabbajjā anu-pabbajjā nāma. Aññesu pana pasādena, aññesaṇ yeva santike pabbajitvā, aññesaṇ yeva ovādānusāsanaṇ paccāsiṇsamānassa carato pabbajjā anupabbajjā nāma na⁴ hoti. Evaṇ pabba-jitesu pana Mahākassapa-ttherassa tāva anupabbajjaṇ pabba-jitvā sata-sahassa-mattā ahesuṇ.

¹ A, G. anussaraṇaṇ. Cf. Itiv. p. 106 (same list and context).

² So A, G.; but B₁ āvajjetvā; C₁ vibhajitvā.

³ Seems to occur elsewhere only at Itiv. 107.

⁴ B₁ omits.

Tathā therass' eva saddhi-vihārikassa Chandagutta-ttherassa: tassāpi saddhi-vihārikassa Suriyagutta-ttherassa: tassāpi saddhi-vihārikassa Assagutta-ttherassa: tassāpi saddhi-vihārikassa Yonakadhamma-rakkhita-ttherassa: tassa pana saddhi-vihāriko Asoka-rañño kaniṭṭha-bhātā, Tissa-tthero nāma ahosi. Tassa anupabbajjaṇ pabbajitvā aḍḍha-teyya-koṭi-sankhā ahesuṇ. Mahinda-ttherassa anupabbajitānaṇ gaṇana¹-paricchedo n' atthi. Yāv' ajja-divasā Lankādīpe Satthari pasādena pabbajantā Mahinda-ttherass' eva pabbajjaṇ anupabbajanti nāma.

Taṇ dhamman ti,² taṇ tesāṇ ovādānusāsani-dhammaṇ. *Anussaratī ti*, saratī. *Anuvitakketi ti*, vitakkāhataṇ karoti.

[68] *Āraddho hoti ti*, paripuṇṇo hoti. *Pavicinatī ti* ādi sabbaṇ tattha ñāṇācāra-vasen' eva vuttaṇ. Atha vā *pavicinatī ti*, tesāṇ tesāṇ dhammānaṇ lakkhaṇaṇ vicinātī. *Pavicaratī ti*, tattha ñāṇaṇ carāpeti. *Parivīmaṇsam āpajjati ti*, vīmaṇsanaṇ olokanaṇ gavesanaṇ āpajjati.

[69] *Satta phalā sattānisaṇsā ti*, ubhayam etaṇ atthato ekaṇ. *Diṭṭh' eva dhamme paṭikacca*³ *aññaṇ ārādheti ti*, arahattaṇ ārādhento imasmiṇ yeva atta-bhāve ārādheti. Tañ ca kho paṭikacca asampatte yeva maraṇa-kāle ti attho. *Atha maraṇa-kāle ti*, atha maraṇassa āsanna-kāle. *Antarā-parinibbāyī ti*,⁴ yo āyu-vemajjaṇ anatikkamitvā parinibbāyati, so tividho hoti: kappa-sahassāyukesu tāva Avihesu nibbatitvā eko nibbatta-divase yeva arahattaṇ pāpuṇāti: no ce nibbatta-divase pāpuṇāti paṭhamassa pana kappa-satassa matthake pāpuṇāti: ayam eko antarā-parinibbāyī. Aparo evaṇ asakkonto dvinnaṇ kappa-satānaṇ matthake pāpuṇāti; ayaṇ dutiyo. Aparo evam pi asakkonto catunnaṇ kappa-satānaṇ matthake pāpuṇāti: ayaṇ tatiyo antarā-parinibbāyī. Pañcamaṇ pana kappa-sataṇ atikkamitvā arahattaṇ patto *upahacca-parinibbāyī* nāma hoti. Atappādisu pi es' eva nayo.⁵

Yattha katthaci uppanno pana sasankhārena sappayogena

¹ B₁ pamāṇa.

² Cf. VibhA. 312.

³ Text paṭihacca; A, G, C₁ -gacca; B₁ -kacca.

⁴ As at AA. ii, 350; cf. VM. ii, 710.

⁵ Cf. Asl. 156; Expos. i, 207; PuggA. 199 ff. and infr. on text 204.

arahattaṇ patto *sasankhāra-parinibbāyī* nāma: asankhārena appayogena patto *asankhāra-parinibbāyī* nāma. Avihādīsu pi nibbatto tattha tattha yāvatāyukaṇ ṭhatvā upar' upari nibbattitvā Akaniṭṭhaṇ patto *uddhaṇsoto Akaniṭṭha-gāmī* nama. Imasmiṇ pana ṭhāne aṭṭha-cattālīsa anāgāmino kathetabbā.

Avihādīsu tayo antarā-parinibbāyino, eko upahacca-parinibbāyī, eko uddhaṇ-soto, Akaniṭṭha-gāmī ti pañca honti. Te asankhāra-parinibbāyino pañca, sasankhāra-parinibbāyino pañcā ti dasa honti. Tathā Atappādīsu: Akaniṭṭhesu pana uddhaṇ-soto n' atthi. Tasmā tattha cattāro sasankhāra-parinibbāyino, cattāro asankhāra-parinibbāyino ti aṭṭhā ti. Evaṇ aṭṭha-cattālīsa honti. Tesāṇ uddhaṇ-soto Akaniṭṭha-gāmī sabba-jetṭho c' eva hoti sabba-kaniṭṭho ca. Kathaṇ? So hi soḷasa-kappa-sahassāyukattā āyunā sabbesaṇ jetṭho. Sabba-pacchā arahattaṇ pāpuṇāti ti sabbesaṇ kaniṭṭho.

Imasmiṇ sutte apubbaṇ acarimaṇ eka-citta-kkhaṇikā nānā-lakkhaṇā arahatta-maggassa pubba-bhāga-vipassanā boj-jhangā kathitā.

4.

Catutthe: *satisambojjhango iti ce me hotī* ti, satisambojjhango ti evaṇ ce mayhaṇ hoti. *Appamāṇo ti me hotī* ti, appamāṇo ti evaṇ me hoti. *Susamāraddho* ti, suparipuppho. *Tiṭṭhati* ti, ettha aṭṭhahākārehi sati-sambojjhango tiṭṭhati. Uppādaṇ anāvajjitattā anuppādaṇ āvajjitattā sati-sambojjhango tiṭṭhati. Pavattaṇ appavattaṇ nimittaṇ animittaṇ sankhāre anāvajjitattāpi asankhāre āvajjitattāpi sati-sambojjhango tiṭṭhati ti imehi aṭṭhahākārehi tiṭṭhati ti thero jānāti. Vutt' ākāra-viparīteḥ' eva aṭṭhahākārehi cavantaṇ *ca-vatī*¹ ti pajānāti. Sesa-bojjhangesu pi es' eva nayo.

Iti imasmiṇ sutte therassa phala-bojjhangā kathitā. Yadā hi thero sati-sambojjhangaṇ sīsaṇ katvā phala-samāpattiṇ samāpajjati, tadā itare cha tad-anvayā hontī ti. Yadā dhamma-vicayādīsu aññatarāṇ, tadā pi sesā tad-anvayā hontī ti. Evaṇ phala-samāpattiyaṇ attano citta-vasitaṇ dassento thero imaṇ suttaṇ kathesi ti.

¹ C₁ carantaṇ carati.

5.

[72] Pañcame: *bodhāya saṃvattantī* ti, bujghan' atthāya saṃvattanti. Kiṃ bujghan' atthāya? Maggena asankhataṃ nibbānaṃ. Paccavekkhanāya kata-kiccataṃ maggena vā kilesa-niddānato¹ ca bujghan' atthāya phalena sambujjhana-bhāv' atthāyā² ti pi vuttaṃ hoti. Ten' ev' ettha nibbāna-sacchikiriyā kilesa-ppahāna-paccavekkhanā ti sabbaṃ dassitaṃ.

6.

Chaṭṭhe: *ārāma-nisādi*³ ti, āramaṃ nissāya vasana-bhāvena ārama-nisādi. *Parisāvacarō* ti, parisāya āvacarō. Parisā nāma bālāpi paṇḍitāpi osaranti,⁴ Yo pana para-ppavādaṃ madditvā attano vādaṃ dipetuṃ sakkoti, ayaṃ parisāvacarō nāma. *Ārāmena āraman* ti, āramen' eva āramaṃ anucankamāmi na bahirenā ti attho. *Uyyānena* pi es' eva nayo. Aññena vā ārāmena pavisitvā aññaṃ āramaṃ aññen' uyyānena aññaṃ uyyānaṃ ti ayam ettha attho. *Iti-vāda-ppamokkh'* ānisaṃsaṃ ti,⁵ evaṃ pucchā hoti, evaṃ vissajjanaṃ, evaṃ gahaṇaṃ, evaṃ nibbeṭṭhanaṃ ti iminā nayena *iti-vādo* hoti. *Iti-vāda-ppamokkho* ti etaṃ ānisaṃsaṃ. *Upārambhānisāsaṃ* ti, ayaṃ pucchāya doso, ayaṃ vissajjane ti evaṃ vāda-dosānisāsaṃ.

[74] *Kathaṃ bhāvito ca Kuṇḍaliya indriya-saṃvaro* ti, Satthā ettakaṃ ṭhānaṃ paribbājakena pucchitaṃ idāni pucchituṃ na sakkotī ti ñatvā na tāva ayaṃ desanā yathānusandhiṃ gatā, idāni naṃ yathānusandhiṃ pāpessāmī ti sayam eva pucchanto imaṃ desanaṃ ārabhi. Tattha *manāpaṃ nābhijjhātī* ti,⁶ iṭṭh' ārammaṇaṃ na abhijjhāyati. *Nābhijaṇṇasati* ti,⁷ na sāmīsāya tuṭṭhiyā abhihaṇṇasati. *Tassa ṭhito ca kāyo hoti ṭhitaṃ cittaṃ ajjhataṃ* ti, tassa nāma-kāyo ca cittaṃ ca gocar' ajjhatte ṭhitaṃ hoti. *Susaṇṭhitaṃ* ti, kammaṭṭhāna-vasena suṭṭhu saṇṭhitaṃ. *Suvimuttaṃ* ti, kammaṭṭhāna-vimuttiyā suvimuttaṃ. *Amanāpaṃ* ti, aniṭṭhārammaṇaṃ. *Na manku hoti* ti, tasmiṃ na manku hoti. *Appatitṭhita*⁸-citto ti, kilesa-

¹ A, G, B₁ niddato; C₁ chedanato. Cf. SnA. 148.

² C₁ Buddha-bhāv.

³ B₁ nissayī. ⁴ B₁ oṭaranti.

⁵ Cf. MA. ii, 107.

⁶ Text, A, G, B₁ abhijjhāti; C₁ -jjhāyati.

⁷ A, G. -hasati; C₁ -hiṇṇasati.

⁸ C₁ -tṭhina-.

vasena aṭṭhita-citto. *Ādinamānaso* ti, domanassa-vasena ādina-citto. *Abyāpanna-cetaso* ti, dosa-vasena apūti-citto.¹

Evaṇ bhante kho Kuṇḍaliya indriya-saṅvaro evaṇ bahulikato tīṇi sucariṭāni paripūreṭi ti, ettha evaṇ sucarita-pūraṇaṇ veditabbaṇ. Imesu tāva chasu dvāresu aṭṭhārassa duccaritāni honti. Kathaṇ? Cakkhu-dvāre tāva iṭṭhārammaṇe āpāthagate kāy' anga-vāc' angāni acāletvā,² tasmiṇ ārammaṇe lobhaṇ uppādentassa mano-duccaritaṇ hoti. Lobha-sahagatena cittaena 'aho vat' idaṇ iṭṭhaṇ kantaṇ manāpan' ti vadantassa³ vaci-duccaritaṇ, tad eva hatthena parāmasantassa kāya-duccaritaṇ. Sesa-dvāresu pi es' eva nayo. Ayaṇ pana viseso:—Sota-dvārasmiṇ hi saddārammaṇassa vatthubhūtaṇ sankha-paṇavādi-turiya-bhaṇḍādīnaṇ anāmasanaṇ āmasantassa,⁴ ghāna-dvāre gandhārammaṇassa vatthubhūtaṇ gandha-mālādiṇ, jivhā-dvāre rasārammaṇassa vatthubhūtaṇ maccha-maṇṣādiṇ, kāya-dvāre phoṭṭhabbārammaṇassa vatthubhūtaṇ vattha-tūlikā⁵-pāvārādiṇ, mano-dvāre paññatti⁶-vasena dhammārammaṇa-bhūtaṇ sappi-tela-madhu-phāṇitādiṇ āmasantassa kāya-duccaritaṇ veditabbaṇ.

Sankhepato pan' ettha chasu dvāresu kāya-vītikkamo kāya-duccaritaṇ, vaci-vītikkamo vaci-duccaritaṇ, mano-vītikkamo mano-duccaritaṇ ti tīṇ' eva duccaritāni honti. Ayaṇ pana bhikkhu attano bhāvanā-paṭisankhāne tṭhito imāni duccaritāni succaritaṇ pariṇāmeti.⁷ Kathaṇ? Cakkhu-dvāre tāva iṭṭhārammaṇe āpāthagate kāy' anga-vāc' angāni acāletvā, rūpārammaṇaṇ vipassanaṇ tṭhapayato⁸ mano-succaritaṇ hoti. Vipassanā-sahagatena cittaena khaya-vaya-dhammaṇ yeva 'khaya-dhamman' ti bhaṇantassa vaci-succaritaṇ: 'anāmasana-bhaṇḍam etan' ti anāmasantassa kāya-succaritaṇ. Sesa-dvāresu pi es' eva nayo.

Evaṇ imāni vitthārato aṭṭhārassa succaritāni honti. San-

¹ A, G. appaṭigha; C₁ appaduṭṭha; but cf. MA. ii, 332 (def. as pūti-citto).

² B₁, C₁ acopetvā, but right below.

³ B₁, C₁ bhaṇantassa.

⁴ B₁, C₁ bhaṇḍam anāmāsaṇ.

⁵ A. turikādi; G. tulakādi; B₁ tulaka-pav. C₁; cīvarādiṇ only.

⁶ G. pavatti.

⁷ C₁ s. katvā carati.

⁸ B₁ paṭṭhāpayato; C₁ paṭṭhap.

khepato pan' etthāpi chasu dvāresu kāya-saṅvaro kāya-succaritaṇ, vacī-saṅvaro vacī-succaritaṇ, mano-saṅvaro mano-succaritaṇ ti tīṇ' eva succaritāni honti. Evaṇ *indriya-saṅvaro tīṇi succaritāni pureṭi* ti veditabbo. Ettāvatā sīla-rakkhaka-indriya-saṅvara-sīlaṇ kathitaṇ.

Kāya-duccaritaṇ pahāyā ti ādisu tividhaṇ kāya-duccaritaṇ, catubbidhaṇ vacī-duccaritaṇ, tividhaṇ mano-duccaritaṇ. Tassa paṭipakkha-vasena kāya-succaritādīni veditabbāni. Ettāvatā kāya-vacī-saṅvarehi pātimokkha-sīlaṇ. Mano-saṅvarena tīṇi sīlāni ti catu-pārisuddhi-sīlaṇ kathitaṇ hoti. Sakale pana imasmiṇ sutte succarita-mūlaka saṭipatṭhānā lokuttara-missakā: sattannaṇ bojjhangānaṇ mūla-bhūtā satipatṭhānā pubba-bhāgā. Te pi saṭipatṭhāna-mūlakā bojjhangā pubba-bhāgā ca vijjā-vimutti-mūlakā pana lokuttarā va kathitā ti veditabbā.

7.

Sattamaṇ uttānam eva.¹

8.

Atṭhame: *paccattan* ti, attanā va. *Yoniso manasikārā* ti, yoniso manasikārena. *Ārambhamāno vā* ti, kurumāno yeva. *Suvimuttan* ti, kammaṭṭhāna-vimuttiyā suṭṭhu vimuttaṇ. *Atthikatvā* ti, atthaṇ karitvā: atthiko hutvā ti vuttaṇ hoti.

9.

Navame: *nāññatra Tathāgatassa pātubhāvā* ti, Tathāgata-ssa pātubhāvaṇ vinā na aññasmiṇ kāle uppajjantī ti attho.

10.

Dasame: *nāññatra Sugata-vinayā* ti, Sugata' ovādaṇ vinā na uppajjantī ti.

II. GILĀNA-VAGGA.

1.

[Text v, 78.] Dutiya-vaggassa paṭhame: *cattāro iriyā-pathe kappentī* ti, yesaṇ cattāro iriyāpathā atthi tesaṇ yeva

¹ Cf. on S. ii, 263.

vasen' etaṇ vuttaṇ. *Sīlaṇ nissāyā* ti, catu-pārisuddhī-sīlaṇ nissayaṇ katvā. *Satta bojjhange* ti, saha-vipassanaka¹-magga-bojjhange.

2, 3.

Dutiya-tatiyāni uttān' atthān' eva.

4.

Catutthe: *tathā pahīno c' āyasmato Mahākassapassa so ābādho ahoṣi* ti, therassa kira imaṇ bojjhanga-bhāvanaṇ sādhuṇaṇ suṇantassa² pabbajita-divato sattame divase saccāni paṭivijjhantassa ime bojjhangā pātubhūtā. Ath' assa 'niyyānikaṇ vata Satthu sāsanan' ti cintayato lohitaṇ pasīdi, upādā rūpaṇ visuddhaṇ ahoṣi, pokkhara-patte pakkhitta³-udaka-bindu viya sarīrato rogo vinivattitvā gato. Tena vuttaṇ 'tathā . . . pe . . . ahoṣi' ti.

5, 6.

Pañcama-chaṭṭhesu pi es' eva nayo. Imesaṇ pana tiṇṇam pi janānaṇ pabbata-pāde visa⁴-rukkha-vāta-samphassena uppanno manda⁵-sīta-jaro ābādho ti veditabbo. Sesaṇ sabbattha uttān' attham evā ti.

III. UDĀYI-VAGGA.

1.

[Text v, 83.] Tatiya-vaggassa paṭhame: *kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, bojjhangā ti vuccantī* ti, 'bhante, kittakena nu kho bujghanakā angā nāma vuccantī?' ti pucchati. *Bodhāya saṇvattantī* ti, bujghan' atthāya saṇvattanti. Imasmiṇ sutte missaka-bojjhangā kathitā.

2.

Dutiye dhamma-paricchedo kathito.

¹ A, G. apāvisake (?); B₁ vipassake.

² B₁, C₁ insert etad ahoṣi; mayhaṇ and add ti after pātubhūtā.

³ C₁ patita.

⁴ B₁, C₁ prefix pupphita.

⁵ A, G. mudu-; C₁ madda.

3.

Tatiye: *kāmarāga-tṭhānīyānaṇ* ti, *kāma-rāgassa kāraṇa-bhūtaṇaṇ ārammaṇa-dhammaṇaṇ*. Byāpāda-tṭhānīyādisu pi es' eva nayo. Sakalaṇ hi idaṇ suttaṇ ārammaṇen' eva kathitaṇ. Paṭhama-vaggassa dutiya-sutte vutta-paricchedo p' ettha labbhate va.

4.

Catutthe missaka-bojjhangā kathitā.

5.

Pañcame: *aparīhāniye dhamme* ti, *aparīhānakare*¹ dhamme.

6.

Chaṭṭhe: *etaḍ avocā* ti, 'imissaṇ parisati² nisinno Udāyitthero nāma anusandhi-kusalo bhikkhu atthi. So maṇ pucchissati' ti Bhagavatā osāpita-desanaṇ ñatvā³ 'desanānusanandhiṇ ghaṭṭessāmi' ti pucchanto etaṇ avoca. *Vipulaṇ* ti⁴ ādi sabbaṇ subhāvitattaṇ sandhāya vuttaṇ. Subhāvito hi sati-sambojjhango vipulo ca mahaggato ca appamāṇo ca abyāpajjho ca nāma hoti. So hi mahantattā⁵ *vipulo*, mahanta-bhāvaṇ gatattā *mahaggato*, vaḍḍhiyamānattā⁶ *appamāṇo*, nīvaraṇa-dūri-bhāvena byāpāda-rahitattā *abyāpajjho* nāma hoti.

Taṇhāya pahānā kammaṇ pahīyati ti, yaṇ taṇhā-mūlakaṇ kammaṇ uppajjeyya taṇ taṇhā-pahānena pahīyati. *Kammaṇ pahānā dukkhaṇ* ti, yaṇ pi kamma-mūlakaṇ vaṭṭa-dukkhaṇ uppajjeyya taṇ kamma-pahānena pahīyati. Taṇhā-kkhaṇyādayo taṇhādīnaṇ yeva khayā. Atthato pan' etehi nibbānaṇ⁷ kathitaṇ ti veditabbaṇ.

7.

Sattamaṇ uttān' attham eva.

¹ A, G. -kate; B₁ -hānika-desika-dh; C₁ -hānikare. Cf. VibhA. 507.

² A, G, B₁ imāsaṇ parisatiṇ (p. is loc. case).

³ A, G. aññe d. kathessāmi.

⁴ A, G. vepullaṇ.

⁵ A, G. mahatṭhatta; B₁ patthattattā.

⁶ B₁ vaḍḍhi-ppamānattā; C₁ vaḍḍhita-pp.

⁷ A, G. attano p. e. nīṭṭhānaṇ.

8.

Atthame: *nibbedha-bhāgiya* ti, nibbijjhana-kotṭhāsikaṇ. *Sati-sambojjhanga-bhāvitena* ti, sati-sambojjhange bhāvitena. Sati-sambojjhangaṇ vā bhāvetvā ṭhitena. Evam ettha boj-jhangā missakā. Tehi bhāvitatte bhāvetvā ṭhitaṇ cittaṇ nibbattitaṇ lokuttaram eva. Tam pi pana magga-nissitaṇ katvā missakam eva kathetuṇ vaṭṭati.

9.

Navame: *saṇḍojjana-vinibandhā*¹ ti, saṇḍojjana-sankhātā vini-bandhā.¹ *Ajjhosānā* ti, pariniṭṭhapetvā gahaṇā.

10.

Dasame: *abahukato* ti, akata-bahu-māno. *Ukkujjāvakujaṇ* ti, ettha ukkujaṇ vuccati udayo: avakujaṇ vayo ti. Udayabbaya-vasena parivattento sammāsanto ti dīpeti.

[90] *Dhammo ca me abhisameto*² ti, vipassanā-dhammo abhisamāgato. *Maggo* ti, vipassanā-maggo va. Sace hi thero tasmiṇ samaye sotāpanno upari tinnāṇ maggāṇ atthāya; sace anāgāmi arahatta-maggassa atthāya ayaṇ vipassanā veditabbā.

Tathā tathā viharantaṇ ti, tena ten' ākārena viharantaṇ. *Tathattāyā* ti, tathā-bhāvāya. *Khīṇā jāti* ti ādīhi tathattāyā³ ti adhippetāṇ. Tathā-bhāvaṇ dasseti. Paccavekkhan' atthāya *upanīyatī*⁴ ti ettha adhippāyo. Taṇ dassento evam āha. Sesāṇ⁵ sabbattha uttānam evā ti.

IV. NIVARAṆA-VAGGA.

3.

[Text v, 92.] Catuttha-vaggassa tatiye: *na ca pabhassaraṇ* ti, na ca pabhāvantaṇ. *Pabhangu cā* ti, pabhijjana-sabhāvaṇ. *Ayo* ti, kāla-lohaṇ ṭhapetvā idha vuttāni cattāri avasesa-lohaṇ. *Sajjhun* ti, rajataṇ.

Cittassā ti, catu-bhūmika-kusala-cittassa tāva upakkilesa

¹ C₁ -baddhā.

² G. -sammato; A, B₁ -samito.

³ A, G. tassayā.

⁴ So text, A, G, C₁, but B₁ upanissati.

⁵ Cf. MA. i, 127, et .

hotu,¹ lokuttarassa kathaṃ hoti ti? Uppajjitun appadānena. Yad-aggena hi uppajjitun na denti, tad-aggen' eva te loki-yassāpi lokuttarassāpi upakkilesā nāma honti. *Pabhangu cā* ti² ārammaṇe cuṇṇa-vicuṇṇa-bhāv' upagamena bhijjana-sabhāvaṃ.

Anāvaraṇā anīvaraṇā ti, kusala-dhammena āvaranti ti, anāvaraṇā: na nīvaranti na paṭicchādentī ti, anīvaraṇā. *Cetaso anupakkilesā* ti, catu-bhūmika-cittassa anupakkilesā.

8.

Atthame³: *paññāya dubbalīkaraṇā* ti, paññāya manda-bhāva-karā. Nīvaraṇānaṃ hi abhiñh' uppāde satī antaran-tarā uppajjamānā paññā dubbalā hoti, mandā, avisadā.

[95] *Pañca nīvaraṇā tasmiṃ samaye na honti, satta bojjhangā tasmiṃ samaye bhāvanā pāripūriṃ gacchantī* ti, ariya-sāvakassa hi sappāya-dhamma-savaṇaṃ suṇantassa pañca nīvaraṇā dūre honti. So sace tasmiṃ yeva tthāne visesaṃ nibbattetuṃ sakkoti, evam assa satta bojjhangā bhāvanā pāripūriṃ gacchanti: no ce sakkoti tato paṭṭhāya⁴ ratti-tthāna-divā-tthāna-gato tam eva pītiṃ avijahanto pañca nīvaraṇe vikkhambhetvā visesaṃ nibbattessati. Tattha asak-konto pi yāva satta-divas' abbhantarā tam eva pītiṃ avija-hanto nīvaraṇe vikkhambhetvā visesaṃ nibbattessati ti, idaṃ sandhāy' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Dhamma-ssavaṇa-vasena sakiṃ pīti-pāmojja-pakkiyā paṭiladdha-bojjhangā hi kammārāmatādihi āgamma nassanti. Tathā-rūpaṃ pana utu-sappāyādi labhi-tvā puna uppajjantāpi *tasmiṃ samaye bhāvanā pāripūriṃ gacchanti* icceva vuccati.

9.

Navame: *ajjhārūhā* ti, abhirūhakā. *Kacchako* ti, atthi-kacchako. *Kapittthano*⁵ ti, makkata-thana-sadisa-phala-vi-jāta-pilakkhu.⁶

¹ A, G. *as here but with* hoti; B₁ lokiyassa tāva up. hotu; C₁ tebhū-mikassa tāva up.

² Cf. SA. i, 191.

³ Part of last sutta acc. to A, G.; B₁, C₁ sattame. Cf. MA. ii, 217.

⁴ B₁ vutthāya.

⁵ Text -ko.

⁶ A, G. makkatattana-sadisa-lotipi-vij. pilakkhaṃ; B₁ makka-tathana-sadisa-pphalo-vijāta milakkhu; C₁ m. th. s. phalo ti nīta-pilakkho. Cf. JA. ii, 446.

10.

Dasame: *andha-karaṇā* ti, *andha-bhūta-karaṇā*. *Acakkhu-karaṇā* ti, *paññā-cakkhussa akaraṇā*. *Paññā-nirodhikā* ti, *paññāya nirodhanā*. *Vighāta-pakkhiyā* ti, *dukkha-pakkhikā*. *Anibbāna-saṃvattanikā* ti, *nibbān' atthāya asaṃvattikā*. Sesaṃ sabbattha uttānam eva. Sakale pi imasmiṃ sutte missaka-bojjhangā va kathitā.

V. CAKKAVATTI-VAGGA.

1.

Pañcama-vaggassa paṭhame: *tisso vidhā* ti, *tayo māna-kotṭhāsā*; *māno yeva vā*. *Tathā tathā vidahanato hi māno va vidhā ti vuccati*.¹

2.

Dutiye: *rañño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissā* ti, *ettha attano siri-sampattiyā rañjati, catūhi vā sangaha-vatthūhi lokaṃ rañjati* ti, *rājā*.² *Tassa rañño*. *Pavattatu bhavaṃ cakka-ratanan ti puññānubhāvena abbhuggatāya vācāya codento cakkaṃ vatteti ti, cakka-vatti*. *Tassa cakka-vattissa*. *Pātubhāvā* ti, *pātubhāvena*. *Sattannan* ti, *gaṇana-paricchedo*. *Ratanānan* ti, *paricchinna-attha-dassanaṃ*. *Vacan' attho pan' ettha rati-janan' atṭhena ratanaṃ*. *Api ca*

Cittikataṃ mahaggaṃ ca atulaṃ dullabha-dassanaṃ

Anoma-satta-paribhogaṃ ratanaṃ tena vuccati ti.³

Cakka-ratanassa ca nibbatta-kālato paṭṭhāya aññaṃ deva-ṭṭhānaṃ nāma na hoti. *Sabbe gandha-pupphādīhi tass' eva pūjaṃ ca abhivādanādīni ca karonti ti, cittikat' atṭhena ratanaṃ*. *Cakka-ratanassa ca ettakaṃ nāma dhanaṃ agghatī, ti, aggho n' atthi*. *Iti mahaggh' atṭhenāpi ratanaṃ*. *Cakka-ratanaṃ ca aññehi loke vijjamāna-ratanehi asadisān ti, atul' atṭhenāpi ratanaṃ*. *Yasmā pana yasmiṃ kappe Buddhā*

¹ Cf. VibhA. 496.

² Cf. AA. ii, 178.

³ Cf. KhpA. 170 (*ratana-sutta*); SA. i, 92; DA. i, 250 (*which refers to our Comy. for a full account, which, however, is derived from DA. ii, 443, to which our own Comy. in turn refers below. (There is much inter-borrowing).* UdA. 304.

uppañjanti,¹ tasmiṃ yeva cakka-vattino Pacceka-Buddhā ca Buddhā ca kadāci karahaci uppañjanti, tasmā dullabha-dassan' aṭṭhenāpi ratanaṃ. Tad etaṃ jāti-rūpa-kula-issariyādihi anomassa ulāra-sattass' eva uppañjati, na aññassā ti, anoma-satta-paribhog' aṭṭhenāpi ratanaṃ.² Yathā ca cakkaratanaṃ evaṃ sesāni pi ti. Tena vuttaṃ

Cittikataṃ mahagghaṇi ca atulaṃ dullabha-dassanaṃ

Anoma-satta-paribhogā ratanaṃ tena vuccatī ti.

Pātubhāvo hotī ti, nibbatti hoti. Tatrāyaṃ yojanā:—Cakkavattissa pātubhāvā sattannaṃ ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo ti ayuttaṃ. Uppannaṃ hi cakkaṃ vattetvā so cakka-vatti nāma hotī ti yuttaṃ.³ Kasmā? Cakka-vattana-niyamāpekkhatāya. Yo hi niyamena cakkaṃ vattessati, so paṭisandhito pabhuti cakkavattī pātubhūto ti vattabbataṃ āpañjati. Laddha-nāmassa pan' etassa⁴ mūl' uppatti-vacanato pi yuttam ev' etaṃ. 'Yo hi esa cakka-vatti' ti laddha-nāmo satta-viseso, tassa paṭisandhi-sankhāto pātubhāvo ti ayam ettha attho. Tassa hi pātubhāvā satta ratanāni ti pātubhavanti. Pātubhūtehi pana tehi saddhiṃ paripakke puñña-sambhāre so saṃyujjati. Tadā lokassa tesu pātubhāva-cittaṃ uppañjati bahula-vacanato⁵ cāpi vuttam ev' etaṃ. Yadā hi lokassa tesu pātubhāva-saññā uppañjati, tadā ekam eva paṭhamaṃ, pacchā itarāni cha pātubhavanti ti bahula-vacanato cāpi etaṃ vuttaṃ. Pātubhāvassa ca attha-bhedato pi yuttam ev' etaṃ. Na kevalaṃ hi pātubhūtam eva, pātubhāvo. Pātubhāvayati ti, pātubhāvo. Ayaṃ pātubhāvassa attha-bhedo.

Yasmā yo so puñña-sambhāro rājānaṃ cakka-vatti-paṭisandhi-vasena pātubhāvayati, tasmā rañño cakka-vattissa pātubhāvā na kevalaṃ hi cakka-vattī yeva, imāni pana satta ratanāni pi pātubhavanti ti, ayam ettha attho. Yath' eva so puñña-sambhāro rañño janaka⁶-hetu, evaṃ ratanānam pi pariāyena upanissaya-hetū ti yuttam ev' etaṃ 'rañño, bhikkhave, cakka-vattissa pātubhāvā sattannaṃ ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo hotī' ti.

¹ C₁ prefixes na.

² Cf. KhpA. 174-5; MA. iii, on M. ii, 134.

³ B₁ nāyuttaṃ.

⁴ A, G. bahuṃ vata loko.

⁵ B₁, C₁ purisassa.

⁶ A, G. eka.

Idāni¹ tesañ ratanānaṃ sarūpa-vasena dassan' atthaṃ *ka-tamesaṃ sattannaṃ*? *Cakkaratanassā* ti ādim āha. Tattha *cakkaratanassā* ti ādisu ayaṃ sankhepādhippāyo:—Dvīsa-hassa-dīpa-parivārānaṃ catunnaṃ mahādīpānaṃ sirī-vibhavaṃ gahetvā dātuṃ samatthassa *cakka-ratanassa pātubhāvo* hoti. Tathā purebhattam eva sāgara-pariyantaṃ paṭhaviṃ anuyāyana-samatthassa vehāsangamassa *hatthi-ratanassa*; tādisass' eva *assa-ratanassa*; caturanga-samannāgate pi andha-kāraṃ vidhamitvā āloka-dassana-samatthassa *maṇi-ratanassa*; chabbidhaṃ dosaṃ vivajjetvā² manāpa-cārino *itthi-ratanassa*; yojana-ppamāṇe padese anto-paṭhavi-gatānaṃ nidhīnaṃ dassana-samatthassa *gahapati-ratanassa*; agga-mahesiyā kucchimhi nibbattitvā sakala-rajjānusāsana-samatthassa jeṭṭha-putta-sankhātassa *pariṇāyaka-ratanassa pātubhāvo* hoti ti.

Ayam ettha sankhepo, vitthārato pana tesāṃ cakka-ratanādināṃ pātubhāva-vidhānaṃ *Mahāśudassanā*disu suttesu āgatam eva (D. ii, 170). Attho pi 'ssa tesāṃ vaṇṇanāya saṃvaṇṇito yeva.³

Satisambojjhanga-ratanassā ti ādisu sarikkhakatāpi⁴ evaṃ veditabbā. Yath' eva hi cakka-vattino cakka-ratanaṃ sabba-ratanānaṃ purecaraṃ, evaṃ sati-sambojjhanga-ratanaṃ sabbesaṃ catubhūmaka-dhammānaṃ purecaraṃ ti purecaraṃ' aṭṭhena cakkavatti-rañño cakka-ratana-sadisāṃ hoti. Cakka-vattino ca ratanesu mahākāy' upapannaṃ accuggataṃ vipulaṃ mahantaṃ hatthi-ratanaṃ. Idam pi dhamma-vicaya-sambojjhanga-ratanaṃ mahādhamma⁵-kāy' upapannaṃ accuggataṃ vipulaṃ mahantaṃ ti hatthi-ratana-sadisāṃ hoti. Cakka-vattino assa-ratanaṃ sīghaṃ lahu-javaṃ. Idam pi viriya-sambojjhanga-ratanaṃ sīghaṃ lahu-javaṃ ti imāya sīgha-lahu-javatāya assa-ratana-sadisāṃ hoti. Cakka-vattino maṇi-ratanaṃ andha-kāraṃ vidhamati, ālokaṃ dasseti; idam pi pīti-sambojjhanga-ratanaṃ ekanta-kusalattā kiles' andha-kāraṃ vidhamati, saha-jāta-paccayādi-vasena nāpālokaṃ dasseti ti iminā andha-kāra-vidhamana-āloka-dassana-bhāvena maṇi-ratana-sadisāṃ hoti. Cakka-vattino itthi-ratanaṃ kāya-cit-

¹ = DA. ii, 444.

² See note above.

³ C₁ mahantaṃ.

⁴ C₁ vijjetvā.

⁵ A, G. pariggaho.

ta-darathan paṭippassambheti, pariḷāhaṇ vūpasameti; idam pi passaddhi-sambojjhanga-ratanāṇ kāya-citta-darathan paṭippassambheti ti, pariḷāhaṇ vūpasameti ti, itthi-ratana-sadisāṇ hoti. Cakka-vattino gahapati-ratanāṇ icchit' icchita-kkhaṇe dhana-dānena vikkhepaṇ pacchinditvā cittaṇ ekaggaṇ karo ti; idam pi samādhi-sambojjhanga-ratanāṇ yath' icchitādivasena appaṇaṇ sampādeti, vikkhepaṇ pacchinditvā cittaṇ ekaggaṇ karoti ti, gahapati-ratana-sadisāṇ hoti. Cakka-vattino ca parināyaka-ratanāṇ sabbattha kicca-sampādanena appossukkataṇ karoti; idam pi upekkhā-sambojjhanga-ratanāṇ citt' uppādaṇ līn' uddhaccato mocetvā payoga-majjhatte ṭhapayamānaṇ¹ appossukkataṇ karoti ti, parināyaka-ratana-sadisāṇ hoti.

Imasmiṇ sutte catu-bhūmako sabba-sangāhika-dhamma-paricchedo kathito ti veditabbo.

4.

Catutthe: *elaṃūgo* ti, mukhena vācaṇ nicchāretuṇ sakkonto pi dosehi mūgo, asampanna-vacano. Sesāṇ sabbattha uttānam evā ti.

VI. BOJJHANGA-SĀKACCA-VAGGA.

1.

[Text v, 104.] Chatṭha-vaggassa paṭhame: *ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā satisambojjhangassa uppādāyā* ti ādisu, ayaṇ purima-nayato viseso. Na kevalaṇ hi satisambojjhangādīnaṇ ete vutta-ppakārā vā upādāya uppannānaṇ vā bhāvanāya pāripūriyā paccayā honti. Aññe pi pana evaṇ veditabbā. Apare pi hi cattāro dhammā² satisambojjhangassa uppādāya saṇvattanti: sati-sampajaññaṇ, muṭṭha-ssati-puggala-parivajjanatā, upaṭṭhita-ssati-puggala-sevanatā, tad-adhimuttatā ti. Abhikkantādisu hi sattasu ṭhānesu sati-sampajaññaena bhatta-nikkhitta-kāka-sadise muṭṭha-ssati-puggale parivajjanena, Tissadatta-tthera-Abhaya-tthera-sadise upaṭṭhita-ssati-puggale sevanena, ṭhāna-nisajjādisu sati-samuṭṭhāpan' atthaṇ

¹ B₁ paṭṭhayaṃānaṇ.

² Cf. VibhA. 275.

ninna-poṇa-pabbhāra-cittatāya ca sati-sambojjhango uppajjati. Evaṃ catūhi kāraṇehi uppannassa pan' assa arahattamaggena bhāvanā pāripūri hoti.

Satta dhammā¹ dhamma-vicaya-sambojjhangassa uppādāya saṅvattanti: paripucchakatā, vatthu-visada-kiriyā, indriya-samatta-paṭipādanā, duppañña-puggala-parivajjanatā, paññavanta-puggala-sevanā, gambhīra-ñāṇa-cariya-paccavekkhanā, tad-adhimuttatā ti.

Tattha paripucchakatā ti khandha-dhātu-āyatana-indriyabala²-bojjhanga-magganga-jjhāna-samatha-vipassanānaṃ attha-sannissita-paripucchā-bahulatā.

Vatthu-visada-kiriyā ti ajjhattika-bāhirānaṃ vatthūnaṃ visada-bhāva-karaṇaṃ. Yadā hi 'ssa kesa-nakha-lomāni dighāni honti, sarīraṃ vā ussanna-dosañ c' eva seda-malamakkhitañ ca, tadā ajjhattika-vatthu avisadaṃ hoti, aparisuddhaṃ. Yadā pana cīvaraṃ jinnaṃ kiliṭṭhaṃ duggandhaṃ hoti, senāsanaṃ vā uklāpaṃ, tadā bāhira-vatthu avisadaṃ hoti, aparisuddhaṃ: tasmā kesādi-chedanena uddhaṃ-virecana-adho-virecanādihi sarīraṃ sallahuka-bhāva-karaṇena uchādana-nahāpanena ca ajjhattika-vatthu visadaṃ kātabbaṃ. Sūci-kamma-dhovana-rajana-paribhaṇḍa-karaṇādihi bāhira-vatthu visadaṃ kātabbaṃ. Etasmiṃ hi ajjhattika-bāhira-vatthumhi avisade uppanesu citta-cetasikesu ñāṇam pi avisadaṃ hoti, aparisuddhaṃ: aparisuddhāni dīpa-kapallika-vaṭṭi-telāni nissāya uppanna-dīpa-sikhāya obhāso viya. Visade pana ajjhattika-bāhira-vattumhi uppannesu citta-cetasikesu ñāṇam pi visadaṃ hoti, parisuddhaṃ: parisuddhāni dīpa-kapallika-vaṭṭi-telāni nissāya uppanna-dīpa-sikhāya obhāso viya. Tena vuttaṃ 'vatthu-visada-kiriyā dhamma-vicaya-sambojjhangassa uppādāya saṅvattatī' ti.

Indriya-samatta-paṭipādanā nāma saddhādīnaṃ indriyānaṃ samabhāva-karaṇaṃ. Sace hi 'ssa saddh' indriyaṃ balavataṃ³ hoti, itarāni mandāni, tato viriy' indriyaṃ paggahakiccaṃ, sat' indriyaṃ upaṭṭhāna-kiccaṃ, samādh' indriyaṃ avikkhepa-kiccaṃ, paññ' indriyaṃ dassana-kiccaṃ kātuṃ na

¹ Cf. VM. i, 128; DA. iii, 786.

² A, G, B₁ omit.

³ So A, G. (which agrees with hāpetabbaṃ below); the rest balavaṃ.

sakkoti; tasmā taṃ dhamma-sabhāva-paccavekkhanena vā, yathā vā¹ manasikaroto balavaṇ jātaṇ, tathā amanasikārena hāpetabbaṇ. *Vakkali-tthera-vatthu*² c' ettha nidassanaṇ.

Sace pana viriy' indriyaṇ balavataṇ hoti, atha n' eva saddh' indriyaṇ adhimokkha-kiccaṇ kātuṇ sakkoti, na itarāni itara-kicca-bhedan; tasmā taṇ passaddhādi-bhāvanāya hāpetabbaṇ. Tatrāpi *Soṇatthera-vatthu*³ dassetabbaṇ. Evaṇ sesesu pi, ekassa balava-bhāve sati, itaresaṇ attano kiccesu asamatthata veditabbā.

Visesato pan' ettha saddhā-paññanaṇ samādhi-viriyānaṇ ca samataṇ pasaṇsati. Balava-saddho hi manda-pañño mudha-ppasanno hoti, avatthusmiṇ pasīdati. Balava-pañño manda-saddho kerāṭika-pakkhaṇ⁴ bhajati, bhesajja-samuṭṭhito viya rogo atekiccho hoti; citt' uppāda-matten' eva kusalaṇ hoti ti atidhāvitvā dānādini akaronto niraye uppajjati: ubhinnaṇ samatāya vatthusmiṇ yeva pasīdati. Balava-samādhiṇ pana manda-viriyaṇ samādhissea kosajja-pakkhattā uddhaccaṇ abhibhavati. Samādhi pana viriyena saṇyojito kosajje patituṇ na labhati. Viriyaṇ samādhinā saṇyojitaṇ uddhacce patituṇ na labhati. Tasmā tad-ubhayam pi samaṇ kātappaṇ; ubhaya-samatāya hi appaṇā hoti. Api ca samādhi-kammikassa balavatī pi saddhā vaṭṭati; evaṇ saddahanto okappento appaṇaṇ pāpuṇissati. Samādhi-paññāsu pana samādi-kammikassa ekaggatā balavatī vaṭṭati; evaṇ hi so appaṇaṇ pāpuṇāti. Vipassanā-kammikassa paññā balavatī vaṭṭati; evaṇ hi so lakkhana-paṭivedhaṇ pāpuṇāti. Ubhinnaṇ pana samatāya appaṇā hoti yeva. Sati pana sabbattha balavatī vaṭṭati. Sati hi cittaṇ uddhacca-pakkhikānaṇ saddhā-viriya-paññanaṇ vasena uddhacca-pātato, kosajja-pakkhikena ca samādhinā kosajja-pātato rakkhati. Tasmā sā loṇadhūpanaṇ viya sabba-byañjanesu sabba-kammika-amacco viya ca sabba-rāja-kiccesu sabbattha icchitabbā. Ten' āha: 'sati ca pana sabbatthikā vuttā Bhagavatā. Kiṇkāraṇā? Cittaṇ hi sati-paṭisaraṇaṇ, ārakkha-paccupaṭṭhānā ca sati, na vinā satiyā cittassa paggaḥa-niggaho hoti' ti.⁵

¹ A, G, B₁ ca; C₁ taṇ.

² S. iii, 119; DhA. iv, 118.

³ A. iii, 374; Vin. i, 182.

⁴ See throughout Path of Purity, ii, 151.

⁵ Cf. S. v, 115; VM. i, 130 n. ref. to Mahā-aṭṭhakathā.

Duppañña-puggala-parivajjanaṇ¹ nāma khandhādibhede anogāḷha-paññānaṇ dummedha-puggalānaṇ ārakā parivajjanaṇ.

Paññavanta-puggala-sevanā nāma sapañña-salakkhaṇa²-pariggāhikāya udayabbaya-paññāya samannāgata-puggala-sevanā.

Gambhīra-ñāṇa-cariya-paccavekkhanā nāma gambhīresu khandhādīsu pavattāya gambhīra-paññāya pabheda-paccavekkhanā.

Tad-adhimuttatā nāma ṭhāna-nisajjādīsu dhamma-vicaya-sambojjhanga-samuṭṭhāpan' atthaṇ ninna-poṇa-pabbhāra-cittatā. Evaṇ uppannassa pan' assa arahatta-maggena bhāvanā pāripūri hoti.

Ekādasa dhammā³ viriya-sambojjhangassa uppādāya saṇvattanti:—Apāya-bhaya-paccavekkhanatā, ānisaṇsa-dassāvitā, gamana-vidhi⁴-paccavekkhanatā, piṇḍa-pātāpacāyanatā, dāyajja-mahatta-paccavekkhanatā, Satthu-mahatta-paccavekkhanatā, jāti-mahatta-paccavekkhanatā, sabrahmacārī-mahatta-paccavekkhanatā, kusīta-puggala-parivajjanatā, āraddha-viriya-puggala-sevanatā, tad-adhimuttatā ti.

Tattha nirayesu pañca-vidha-bandhana-kamma-kāraṇato⁵ paṭṭhāya mahādukkhaṇ anubhavana-kāle pi, tiracchāna-yoniyāṇ jāla-kkhipa-kuminādīhi gahita-kāle pi, pājana-kaṇṭakādi-ppahāra-tuṇṇassa sakāṭa-vahanādi-kāle pi, petti-visaye anekāni pi vassa-sahassāni ekaṇ Buddh' antaram pi khuppi-pāsāhi āturi-bhūta-kāle pi, Kālakaṇṭhika-asuresu saṭṭhi-hattha-asīti-hattha-ppamāṇena aṭṭhi-camma-matten' eva atta-bhāvena vātātapādi⁶ dukkhānubhavana-kāle pi na sakkā viriya-sambojjhangaṇ uppādetuṇ. 'Ayam eva te, bhikkhu, kālo (viriya-karaṇāyā)' ti,⁷ evaṇ apāya-bhayaṇ paccavekkhanatassa pi viriya-sambojjhango uppajjati.

Na sakkā kusītena nava lokuttara-dhammā laddhuṇ,

¹ Comy. ā.

² VibhA. 278; B₁ samapaññāsa-l.; A, G. sampapaññā-sal.; C₁ paññāsal.

³ Cf. VM. i, 132; VibhA. 278 (the items are diff. named in these two passages. Our Comy. agrees with VibhA).

⁴ So VibhA; Comy. and DA. iii, 789 vithi-. ⁵ Comy. karaṇato.

⁶ A, G. papāta-pātana.

⁷ Comy. omits v. k.

āraḍḍha-viriyen' eva sakkā: ayaṇ ānisaṇso viriyassā ti evaṇ ānisaṇsa-dassāvino pi uppajjati.

Sabba¹-Buddha-Pacceka-buddha-mahāsāvakeh' eva te gata-maggo gantabbo. So ca pana na sakkā kusītena gantun ti evaṇ gamana-vidhiṇ² paccavekkhantassāpi uppajjati. Ye taṇ piṇḍapātādihi upaṭṭhahanti, ime te manussā n' eva ñātakā, na dāsa-kamma-karā, nāpi taṇ nissāya jīvissāmā ti te paṇitāni piṇḍa-pātādīni denti, atha kho attano kārāṇaṇ³ mahapphalataṇ paccāsiṇsamānā denti. Satthārāpi ayaṇ ime paccaye paribhuñjitvā kāya-daḥhī-bahulō viharissati ti na evaṇ sampassatā tuyhaṇ paccayā anuññātā, atha kho ayaṇ ime paribhuñjamāno samaṇa-dhammaṇ katvā vaṭṭa-dukkhato mucissati ti te paccayā anuññātā. So dani tvaṇ kusīto viharanto na taṇ piṇḍaṇ apacāyissati.⁴ Āraḍḍha-viriyass' eva hi piṇḍapātāpacāyanaṇ paccavekkhantassāpi uppajjati: Ayyamitta-ttherassa⁵ viya.

Thero kira Kassaka-leṇe nāma paṭivasati. Tass' eva gocara-gāme ekā mahā-upāsikā therāṇ puttaṇ katvā paṭijaggati. Sā ekadivasaṇ araṇṇaṇ gacchantī dhītaraṇ āha: 'Amma, asukasmiṇ ṭhāne purāṇa-taṇḍulā, asukasmiṇ sappi, asukasmiṇ khīraṇ, asukasmiṇ phāṇitaṇ. Tava bhātikassa Ayyamittassa āgata-kāle bhattaṇ pacitvā khīra-sappi-phāṇitehi saddhiṇ dehi, tvaṇ ca bhuñjeyyāsī,' ti. 'Tvaṇ pana kiṇ bhuñjissasi, ammā?' ti. 'Ahaṇ pana hiyyo pakkaṇ parivāsika⁶-bhattaṇ kañjiyena' bhutt' amhī' ti.⁸ 'Divā kiṇ bhuñjissasi, ammā?' ti. 'Sāka-paṇṇaṇ pakkipitvā kaṇa-taṇḍulehi ambila-yāguṇ pacitvā ṭhapehi, ammā' ti.

Thero cīvaraṇ pārupitvā pattaṇ nīharanto va taṇ saddaṇ sutvā attānaṇ ovadi: Mahā-upāsikā kira kañjiyena parivāsika-bhattaṇ bhuñjitvā divāpi kaṇa-paṇṇ' ambila-yāguṇ bhuñjissati. Tuyhaṇ atthāya pana purāṇa-taṇḍulādīni ācikkhati. Taṇ nissāya kho paṇ' esā n' eva khettaṇ, na vatthun,⁹ na bhattaṇ, na vatthaṇ paccāsiṇsati. Tisso pana sampattiyo patthayamānā deti. Tvaṇ etissā tā sampattiyo dātun sak-

¹ B₁ sabbaññu.

² A, G. kārāṇaṇ.

³ Cf. VM. i, 38; MSS. mahā-.

⁴ B₁ kiñci yena.

⁵ DA. bhuñjāmi.

⁶ Comy. vīthiṇ.

⁷ MSS. -si.

⁸ AU pāri-; cf. SA. i, 345.

⁹ VibhA. 280, vatthaṇ.

khissasi, na sakkhissasi ti? Ayaṇ kho pana piṇḍa-pāto tayā sarāgena sadosena samohena na sakkā gaṇhitun ti, pattaṇ thavikāya pakkhipitvā, gaṇṭhikaṇ muñcitvā, nivattitvā, Kas-saka-leṇam eva gantvā, pattaṇ heṭṭhā mañce cīvaraṇ cīvara-vaṇse ṭhapetvā, 'arahattaṇ apāpunitvā na nikkhamissāmi' ti viriyaṇ adhiṭṭhahitvā nisīdi.

Dīgha-rattaṇ appamatto hutvā, nivuttha-bhikkhu vipas-sanaṇ vaḍḍhetvā, pure-bhattam eva arahattaṇ patvā, vika-samānam¹ iva padumaṇ mahā-khīṇāsavo sitaṇ karonto va nisīdi.² Leṇa-dvāre rukkhamhi adhiwatthā devatā

'Namo te purisājañña,³ namo te puris' uttama,

Yassa te āsavā khīṇā, dakkhiṇeyyo 'si, mārīsā' ti⁴ udānaṇ udānetvā, 'bhante, piṇḍāya pavitṭhānaṇ tumhādisā-naṇ arahantānaṇ bhikkhaṇ datvā mahallak' itthiyo dukkhā muccissanti' ti āha.

Thero utṭhahitvā, dvāraṇ vivaritvā, kālaṇ olokento pāto yevā ti ñatvā, patta-cīvaram ādaya gāmaṇ pavisi. Dārikāpi bhattaṇ sampādetvā 'idāni me bhātā āgamissati, idāni āgamissati' ti dvāraṇ vivaritvā olokayamānā nisīdi. Sā there ghara-dvāraṇ sampatte pattaṇ gahetvā, sappi-phāṇita-yojitassa khīra-piṇḍa-pātassa pūretvā hatthe ṭhapesi. Thero 'sukhaṇ hotū' ti anumodanaṇ katvā pakkami. Sāpi taṇ olokayamānā va aṭṭhāsi. Therassa hi tadā ativiya parisud-dho chavi-vaṇṇo ahosi, vippasannāni indriyāni, mukhaṇ bandhanā mutta-tāla-pakkaṇ viya ativiya virocittha.⁵

Mahā-upāsikā araṇṇā āgantvā 'kiṇ, amma, bhātiko te āgato?' ti pucchi. Sā sabbaṇ taṇ pavattiṇ ārocesi. Upāsikā 'ajja me puttassa pabbajita-kiccaṇ matthakaṇ pattaṇ' ti ñatvā, 'abhiramati te, amma, bhātā Buddha-sāsane, na ukkaṇṭhati' ti āha.

Mahantaṇ kho pan' etaṇ Satthu dāyajjaṇ yad' idaṇ satta ariya-dhanāni nāma. Taṇ na sakkā kusītena gahetuṇ. Yathā hi vippaṭipannaṇ puttaṇ mātāpitaro 'ayaṇ amhākaṇ aputto' ti paribāhiraṇ karonti, so tesāṇ accayena dāyajjaṇ na labhati, evaṇ kusīto pi idaṇ ariya-dhana-dāyajjaṇ na

¹ B₁ vikasitam.

² Comy. nikkhami, but see below.

³ MSS. purisajañña. ⁴ Sn. 544; A. v. 325. Cf. D. iii, 198; S. iii, 91.

⁵ A, G. virocitaṇ.

labhati, āradha-viriyo va labhati ti dāyajja-mahattaṇ pac-cavekkhato pi uppajjati.

Mahā kho pana te Satthā. Satthuno hi te mātu-kuc-chismiṇ paṭisandhi-gaḥaṇa-kāle pi abhinikkhamane pi, abhi-sambodhiyam pi, dhamma-cakka-ppavattana-yamaka-pāṭi-hāriya-dev' orohana-āyu-sankhāra-vossajjanesu pi, parinib-bāna-kāle pi dasa-sahassī-lokadhātu akampittha. Yuttaṇ nu te evarūpassa Satthuno sāsane pabbajitvā kusitena bhavitun ti? evaṇ Satthu-mahattaṇ paccavekkhato pi uppajjati. Jāti-yāpi tvaṇ idāni na lāmaka-jātiko, asambhinnāya Mahā-Sam-mata-paveṇiyā āgate Okkāka-rāja-vaṇse¹ jāto 'si, Suddho-dana-mahārājassa ca Mahāmāyā-deviyā ca nattā, Rāhula-bhaddassa kaniṭṭho. Tayā nāma evarūpena Jina-puttena hutvā na yuttaṇ kusitena viharitun ti evaṇ jāti-mahattaṇ paccavekkhato pi uppajjati.

Sāriputta-Moggallānā c' eva asīti mahāsāvaka ca viriyeṇ' eva lokuttara-dhammaṇ paṭivijjhissu. Tvaṇ pana etesaṇ sabrahmacāriṇaṇ maggaṇ paṭipajjasi, na paṭipajjasi ti? evaṇ sabrahmacāri-mahattaṇ paccavekkhato pi uppajjati.

Kucchiṇ pūretvā ṭhita-ajagara-sadise vissatṭha-kāyika-cetasika-viriye kusita-puggale parivajjentassāpi āradha-viri-ye pahitatte puggale sevantassāpi ṭhāna-nisajjādissu viriy' uppādan' atthaṇ ninna-pona-pabbhāra-cittassa pi uppajjati. Evaṇ uppannassa pan' assa arahatta-maggena bhāvanā-pāripūrī hoti.

Ekādasa dhammā² pīti-sambojjhangassa uppādāya saṇ-vattanti:—Buddhānussati, Dhamma-sangha-sīla-cāga-devatā-nussati, upasamānussati, lūkha-puggala-parivajjanatā, sinid-dha-puggala-sevanatā, *Pasādanīya-suttanta*³-paccavekkhanatā, tad-adhimuttatā ti.

Buddha-guṇe anussarantassāpi hi yāva upacārā sakala-sarīraṇ pharamāno pīti-sambojjhango uppajjati. Dhamma-sangha-guṇe anussarantassāpi; dīgha-rattaṇ akhaṇḍaṇ katvā rakkhitaṇ catu-pārisuddhi-sīlaṇ paccavekkhantassāpi; gihino

¹ Cf. SĀ. i, 241; JĀ. ii, 438; v, 300.

² VibhA. 282; cf. VM. i, 132, 197 ff.

³ D. iii, 99; DA. iii, 793.

dasa-sīlaṇ pañca-sīlaṇ paccavekkhantassāpi; dubbhikkha-bhayādīsu pañītaṇ bhojanaṇ sabrahmacārīnaṇ datvā; evaṇ nāma adamhā ti cāgaṇ paccavekkhantassāpi; gihino pi evarūpe kāle sīlavantānaṇ dinnāṇ dānaṇ paccavekkhantassāpi; yehi guṇehi samannāgatā (devatā)¹ devattaṇ pattā, tathārūpānaṇ attani atthitaṇ paccavekkhantassāpi; samāpattiyā vikkhambhite kilese² satthi pi sattati pi vassāni na samudācaranti ti paccavekkhantassāpi; cetiya-dassana-bodhi-dassana-tthera-dassanesu asakkacca-kiriyāya saṅsūcita-lūkha-bhāvena Buddhādīsu pasāda-sinehābhāvena gadraha-piṭṭhe raja-sadise lūkha-puggale parivajjentassāpi; Buddhādīsu pasāda-bahule mudu-citte siniddha-puggale sevantassāpi; ratana-ttaya-guṇa-paridīpake *Pasādanīya-Suttante* paccavekkhantassāpi; ṭhāna-nisajjādīsu pīti-uppādan' atthaṇ ninna-poṇa-pabbhāra-cittassāpi uppajjati. Evaṇ uppanassa paṇ' assa arahatta-maggena bhāvanā-pāripurī hoti.

Satta dhammā³ passaddhi-sambojjhangassa uppādāya saṇvattanti:—Pañīta-bhojana-sevanatā, utu-sukha-sevanatā, iriyāpatha-sukha-sevanatā, majjhatta-payogatā, sāraddha-kāya-puggala-parivajjanatā, passaddha-kāya-puggala-sevanatā, tad-adhimuttatā ti.

Pañītaṇ hi siniddhaṇ sappāya-bhojanaṇ bhuñjantassāpi sīt' unhesu ca utūsu ṭhānādīsu ca iriyāpathesu sappāyaṇ utuñ ca iriyāpathaṇ ca sevantassāpi passaddhi uppajjati. Yo pana mahāpurisa-jātiko sabba-utu-iriyāpatha-kkhamo va hoti, na taṇ sandhāy' etaṇ vuttaṇ. Yassa sabhāga-visabhāgatā atthi, tass' eva visabhāge utu-iriyāpathe vajjetvā sabhāge sevantassāpi uppajjati. Majjhatta-payogo vuccati attano ca parassa ca kammassakataṇ⁴ paccavekkhanā. Iminā majjhatta-payogena uppajjati. Yo leḍḍu-daṇḍādīhi paraṇ viheṭṭhamāno va vicarati, evarūpaṇ sāraddha-kāyaṇ puggalaṇ parivajjentassāpi, saṇyata⁵-pāda-pāṇiṇ passaddha-kāyaṇ puggalaṇ sevantassāpi, ṭhāna-nisajjādīsu passaddhi-uppādan' atthāya ninna-poṇa-pabbhāra-cittassāpi uppajjati. Evaṇ uppanassa paṇ' assa arahatta-maggena bhāvanā-pāripurī hoti.

¹ VibhA. adds.² DA. -ā, -ā.³ VibhA. 283; VM. i, 134.⁴ Cf. Asl. 406. DA. Comy. -ā.⁵ B₁ payata-pāṇi.

Ekādasa dhammā¹ samādhi-sambojjhangassa uppādāya saṃvattanti:—Vatthu-visada-kiriyatā, indriya-samatta-paṭipādanatā, nimitta-kusalatā, samaye cittassa paggaḥanātā,² samaye cittassa niggahaṇātā,³ samaye sampahaṇsanatā,⁴ samaye ajjhupekkhanatā,⁵ asamāhita-puggala-parivajjanatā, samāhita-puggala-sevanatā, jhāna-vimokkha-paccavekkhanatā, tad-adhimuttatā ti.

Tattha vatthu-visada-kiriyatā ca indriya-samatta-paṭipādanatā ca vutta-nayen' eva veditabbā.⁶

Nimitta-kusalatā nāma kasiṇa-nimittassa uggahaṇa-kusalatā.

Samaye cittassa paggaḥanātā ti, yasmiṃ samaye⁷ atisithila-viriyatādihi līnaṃ cittaṃ hoti, tasmiṃ samaye dhamma-vicaya-viriya-pīti-sambojjhanga-samuṭṭhāpanena tassa paggaṇhanaṃ.

Samaye cittassa niggahaṇātā ti, yasmiṃ samaye accāradha-viriyatādihi uddhataṃ cittaṃ hoti, tasmiṃ samaye passadhi-samādhi-upekkhā-sambojjhanga-samuṭṭhāpanena tassa niggaṇhanaṃ.

Samaye sampahaṇsanatā ti, yasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ paññāpāyoga-mandatāya vā upasama-sukhānadhigamena⁸ vā nirasādaṃ hoti, tasmiṃ samaye atṭha saṃvega-vatthūhi nāma jāti-jarā-byādhi-maraṇāni cattāri, apāya-dukkhaṃ pañcamaṃ, atīte vaṭṭa-mūlakaṃ dukkhaṃ, anāgate vaṭṭa-mūlakaṃ dukkhaṃ, paccuppanne āhāra-pariyetṭhi-mūlakaṃ dukkhaṃ ti. Ratana-ttaya-guṇānussaraṇena ca pasādaṃ janeti. Ayaṃ vuccati samaye sampahaṇsanatā.

Samaye ajjhupekkhanatā nāma, yasmiṃ samaye sammā-paṭipattiṃ āgama alīnaṃ anuddhataṃ anirassādaṃ ārammaṇe samappavattaṃ samatha-vīthi-paṭipannaṃ cittaṃ hoti, tadā 'ssa paggaḥa-niggaha-sampahaṇsananesu na byāpādaṃ⁹ āpajjati,

¹ DA. iii, 794. ² So VibhA., VM., but A, G, B₁, C₁ paggaṇhanatā.

³ MSS. niggaṇḥ.

⁴ VM. has nirassādassa cittassa saddhā-saṃvega-vasena samp.

⁵ VM. sammāpavattassa ajjh.

⁶ See above.

⁷ A, G. insert atṭha saṃvega-v. of next §.

⁸ B₁, C₁ sukhānaṃ vigamena.

⁹ MSS. byāpāraṇ.

sārathī viya samappavattesu assesu. Ayaṇ vuccati samaye ajjhupekkhanatā ti.

Asamāhita-puggala-parivajjanatā nāma upacāraṇ vā appaṇaṇ vā appattānaṇ vikkhitta-cittānaṇ puggalānaṇ ārakā parivajjanaṇ.¹

Samāhita-puggala-sevanatā nama upacārena vā appaṇāya vā samāhita-cittānaṇ sevanā, bhajanā, payirupāsanaṇ.¹

Tad-adhimuttatā nāma thāna-nisajjādīsu samādhi-uppādan' atthaṇ yeva ninna-poṇa-pabbhāra-cittatā. Evaṇ hi paṭipajjato esa uppajjati. Evaṇ uppannassa paṇ' assa arahatta-maggena bhāvanā-pāripūrī hoti.

Pañca dhammā upekkhā-sambojjhangassa² uppādāya saṇvattanti:—Satta-majjhattatā, sankhāra-majjhattatā, satta-sankhāra-keḷāyana³-puggala-parivajjanatā, satta-sankhāra-majjhatta-puggala-sevanatā, tad-adhimuttatā ti.

Tattha dvīh' ākārehi satta-majjhattataṇ samuṭṭhāpeti; Tvaṇ attano va kammena āgantvā attano va kammena gamissasi, eso pi attano kammena āgantvā attano va kammena gamissati, tvaṇ kaṇ keḷāyasī ti ? evaṇ kammassakataṇ paccavekkhaṇena; paramatthato satto yeva n' atthi, so tvaṇ kaṇ keḷāyasī ti ? evaṇ nissatta-paccavekkhaṇena cā ti.

Dvīh' ev' ākārehi sankhāra-majjhattataṇ samuṭṭhāpeti: Idaṇ cīvaraṇ anupubbena vaṇṇa-vikāratañ c' eva jinṇabhāvañ ca upagantvā pāda-puñchana-coḷakaṇ hutvā yaṭṭhi-koṭiyā chaḍḍaniyaṇ bhavissati, sace paṇ' assa sāmiko bhavēyya, nāssa evaṇ vinassituṇ dadeyyā ti, evaṇ assāmika-bhāva-paccavekkhaṇena ca; anaddhaniyaṇ idaṇ tāva-kālikan ti, evaṇ tāva-kālika-bhāva-paccavekkhaṇena ca. Yathā cīvare evaṇ pattādīsu pi yojanā kātābbā.

Satta-sankhāra-keḷāyana-puggala-parivajjanatā ti, ettha yo puggalogiḥī vā attano va putta-dhītādike, pabbajito vā attano va antevāsika-samān' upajjhāyakādike mamāyati, sahatthen' eva nesaṇ kesa-cchedana-sūci-kamma-cīvara-dhovana-rajana-patta-pacanādīni karoti, muhuttam pi apassanto: Asuko sāmaṇero kuhiṇ ? Asuko daharo kuhiṇ ti ? bhanta-migo viya

¹ The two §§ differ at VM. i, 135.

² DA. iii, 795; VibhA. 285.

³ VM. i, 134, 137.

ito c' ito ca oloketi,¹ aññena kesa-cchedanādīnaṃ atthāya muhuttaṃ tāva: Asukaṃ pesethā ti yāciyamāno pi: 'Amhe pi taṃ attano kammaṃ na kārema? Tumhe naṃ gahetvā kila-missathā' ti na deti. Ayaṃ satta-keḷāyano nāma. Yo pana cīvara-patta-thālaka-kattara-yatṭhi-ādīni mamāyati, aññassa hatthena parāmasitum pi na deti, tāva-kālīkaṃ yācito pi 'mayam pi imaṃ mamāyantā na paribhuñjāma, tumhākaṃ kiṃ dassāmā?' ti vadati. Ayaṃ sankhāra-keḷāyano nāma. Yo pana tesu dvīsu pi vatthūsu majjhatto udāsīno, ayaṃ satta-sankhāra-majjhatto nāma.

Iti ayaṃ upekkhā-sambojjhango evarūpaṃ satta-sankhāra-keḷāyana-puggalaṃ ārakā parivajjentassāpi satta-sankhāra-majjhatta-puggale sevantassāpi, tṭhāna-nisajjādīsu tad-uppādan' atthaṃ ninna-poṇa-pabbhāra-cittassāpi uppajjati. Evaṃ uppannassa paṇ' assa arahatta-maggena bhāvanā-pāripurī hoti.

[*Text v, 105.*] *Asubha-nimittan* ti,² uddhumātakādi-bhedā dasa asubhārammaṇā dhammā. *Yoniso manasikāra-bahutīkāro* ti, ettha pana yoniso manasikāro nāma upāya-manasikāro patha-manasikāro uppāda-manasikāro. Api ca cha dhammā kāma-cchandassa pahānāya saṃvattanti:—Asubha-nimittassa uggaho, asubha-bhāvanānuyogo, indriyesu gutta-dvārātā, bhojane mattaññutā, kalyāṇa-mittatā, sappāya-kathā ti. Dasa-vidhaṃ hi asubha-nimittaṃ uggaṇḥantassāpi kāma-cchando pahīyati, bhāventassāpi, indriyesu pīhita-dvārassāpi, catunnaṃ pañcannaṃ ālopānaṃ okase sati udakaṃ pivitvā yāpana-sīlatāya bhojane mattaññuno pi. Tena vuttaṃ:

Cattāro pañca ālope abhutvā udakaṃ pive;

Alaṃ phāsu-vihārāya pahitattassa bhikkhuno ti

(Thag. v, 983).³

Asubha-kammika-Tissatthera-sadise⁴ asubha-bhāvanā-rate kalyāṇa-mitte sevantassāpi kāma-cchando pahīyati: tṭhāna-nisajjādīsu dasa-asubha-nissita-sappāya-kathāyāpi pahīyati. Tena vuttaṃ 'cha dhammā kāma-cchandassa pahānāya saṃ-

¹ MSS. āloketi.

² DA. iii, 778; VibhA. 270; VM. i, 178.

³ VM. i, 33; Asl. 405.

⁴ Cf. VM. i, 20.

vattantī' ti. Imehi pana chahi dhammehi pahīnassa kāma-
cchandassa arahatta-maggena āyatiṇ anuppādo hoti.

Mettā-cetovimuttī ti, ettha *mettā* ti vutte appaṇāpi upacāro
pi vaṭṭati. *Ceto-vimuttī* ti appaṇā va. Yoniso manasikāro
vutta-lakkhaṇo va. Api ca cha dhammā¹ byāpādassa pahā-
nāya saṇvattanti:—*Mettā-nimittassa* uggaho, *mettā-bhā-*
vanānuyogo, *kammassakatā-paccavekkhanā*, *paṭisankhāna-*
bahulatā, *kalyāṇa-mittatā*, *sappāya-kathā* ti. Odissakāno-
dissaka-disā-pharaṇānaṇ hi aññatara-vasena mettaṇ uggaṇ-
hantassāpi byāpādo pahiyati, odhiso anodhiso² disā-pharaṇa-
vasena mettaṇ bhāventassāpi. 'Tvaṇ etassa kuddho kiṇ
karissasi? Kim assa silādīni vināsetuṇ sakkhissasi? Nanu
tvaṇ attano kammena āgantvā attano kammen' eva gamis-
sasi? Parassa kujjhanaṇ nāma vītaccik' angāra-tatta-aya-
salāka-gūthādīni gahetvā parassa paharitu-kāmatā-sadisāṇ
hoti.³ Eso pi tava kuddho kin karissati? Kin te silādīni
vināsetuṇ sakkhissati? Esa attano kammen' āgantvā at-
tano kammen' eva gamissati. Appaṭicchita⁴-pahaṇakaṇ⁵ vi-
ya, paṭivāta-khitta-rajomuṭṭhi viya ca etass' ev' esa kodho
matthake patissati' ti evaṇ attano ca parassa ca kammas-
sakataṇ paccavekkhato pi, ubhaya-kammassakataṇ pacca-
vekkhitvā paṭisankhāne ṭhitassāpi, Assagutta-tthera-sadise
mettā-bhāvanā-rate *kalyāṇa-mitte* *sevantassāpi* byāpādo pa-
hiyati: *ṭhāna-nisajjādīsu* *mettā-nissita-sappāya-kathāyāpi*
pahiyati. Tena vuttaṇ 'cha dhammā byāpādassa pahānāya
saṇvattantī' ti. Imehi pana chahi dhammehi pahīnassa
byāpādassa anāgāmi-maggena āyatiṇ anuppādo hoti.

Atthi, bhikkhave, aratī ti ādi vutt' attham evā ti.

Api ca⁶ cha dhammā *thīna-middhassa* *pahānāya* saṇvat-
tanti:—*Atibhojane* *nimitta-ggāho*, *iriyāpatha-samparivatta-*
natā, *āloka-saññā-manasikāro*, *abbhokāsa-vāso*, *kalyāṇa-mit-*
tatā, *sappāya-kathā* ti.

Āhāra-hatthaka-bhutta-vamitaka-tatravattaka-alasāṭaka-
*kākāmasaka*⁷-*bhojanaṇ* *bhuñjitvā* *ratti-tṭhāna-divāṭhāne* ni-

¹ VibhA. 271; DA. iii, 779.

² B, G. od.

³ A, B₁, G. insert from below *paṭivāta-khitta-rajo* viya.

⁴ B₁, -cohada-p.

⁵ DA. *pahonakaṇ*.

⁶ Cf. Asl. 404 for defs. of terms.

⁷ All but VibhA. *kākamās*.

sinnassa hi samaṇa-dhammaṇ karonto thīna-middhaṇ mahā-hatthi viya ottharantaṇ āgacchati. Catu-paṇca-ālopa-okāsaṇ pana ṭhapetvā, pāṇiyaṇ pivitvā, yāpana-sīlassa bhikkhuno taṇ na hotī ti atibhojane nimittaṇ gaṇhantassāpi thīna-middhaṇ pahiyati. Yasmiṇ iriyāpathe thīna-middhaṇ okkamati, tato aññaṇ parivattentassāpi, rattiṇ candāloka-dīpāloka-ukkāloke, divā suriyālokaṇ manasikarontassāpi, abbhokāse vasantassāpi, Mahākassapa-tthera-sadise pahīna-thīna-middhe kalyāṇa-mitte sevantassāpi thīna-middhaṇ pahiyati. Thāna-nisajjādīsu dhutanga-nissita-sappāya-kathāya pi pahiyati. Tena vuttaṇ ‘cha dhammā thīna-middhassa pahānāya saṇvattantī’ ti. Imehi pana chahi dhammehi pahīnassa thīna-middhassa arahatta-maggena āyatiṇ anuppādo hoti.

[Text v, 106.] *Atthi, bhikkhave, cetaso vūpasamo ti ādīni vutt’ atthāni eva.*

Api ca¹ cha dhammā uddhacca-kukuccassa pahānāya saṇvattanti:—Bahussutatā, paripucchakatā, vinaye pakataññutā, vuḍḍha²-sevitatā, kalyāṇa-mittatā, sappāya-kathā ti.

Bahu-saccena pi hi ekaṇ vā dve vā cattāro vā paṇca vā Nikāye pāli-vasena ca attha-vasena ca uggaṇhantassāpi uddhacca-kukuccaṇ pahiyati. Kappiyākappiya-paripucchā-bahulassāpi, Vinaya-paññattiyaṇ ciṇṇa-vasī-bhāvatāya pakataññuno pi, vuḍḍhe mahallaka-tthere upasankamantassāpi, Upāli-tthera-sadise Vinaya-dhare kalyāṇa-mitte sevantassāpi uddhacca-kukuccaṇ pahiyati. Thāna-nisajjādīsu kappiyākappiya-nissita-sappāya-kathāyāpi pahiyati. Tena vuttaṇ ‘cha dhammā uddhacca-kukuccassa pahānāya saṇvattantī’ ti. Imehi pana chahi dhammehi pahīne uddhacca-kukucce uddhaccassa arahatta-maggena, kukuccassa anāgāmi-maggena āyatiṇ anuppādo hoti.

Kusalākusalā dhammā ti ādīni pi vutt’ atthān’ eva.

Api ca cha dhammā³ vicikicchāya pahānāya saṇvattanti:—Bahussutatā, paripucchakatā, Vinaye pakataññutā, adhimokkha-bahulatā, kalyāṇa-mittatā, sappāya-kathā ti.

Bāhusaccena pi hi ekaṇ vā . . . pe . . . uggaṇhantassāpi vicikicchā pahiyati; tīṇi ratanāni ārabha paripucchā-bahu-

¹ VibhA. 273.

² B₁ Buddha; A, G., VibhA. vuddha.

³ VibhA. 274.

vutā, sīsaṇ ukkhipitvā, kāyaṇ paṇāmetvā, attano sayambhū-
ñāṇena paṭividdh' ākāraṇ dassentā 'pañca nīvaraṇā pahā-
tabbā, satta bojjhangā nāma bhāvetabbā' ti kathenti.

Idha no, avuso, ko viseso ti, ettha *idhā* ti imasmiṇ paññāpane;
ko viseso ti, kiṇ adhikaṇ; *ko adhippāyoso* ti, ko adhika-payogo;
kiṇ nānā-kāraṇan ti, kiṇ nānattaṇ. *Dhammadesanāya vā*
dhamma-desanan ti, 'yadidaṇ samaṇassa vā Gotamassa
dhamma-desanāya saddhiṇ amhākaṇ dhamma-desanaṇ, am-
hākaṇ vā dhamma-desanāya saddhiṇ samanassa Gotamassa
dhamma-desanaṇ ārabba nānā-kāraṇaṇ puccheyya, taṇ
kinnāmā?' ti vadanti. Dutiya-pade pi es' eva nayo. *N' eva*
abhinandiṇsū ti, 'evam evan' ti na sampatiṇchhiṇsu. *Na pa-*
ṭikkosiṇsū ti, 'na-y-idaṇ evan' ti na-ppatiṇsedhesuṇ. Kiṇ
pana te pahontā evaṇ akaṇsu, udāhu appahontā ti? Na
hi te ettakaṇ¹ kathetuṇ na sakkonti 'āvuso, tumhākaṇ sa-
maye pañca nīvaraṇā pahātabbā nāma n' atthi; satta boj-
jhangā bhāvetabbā n' atthi' ti. Evaṇ pana tesāṇ ahoṣi:
Atthi no etaṇ kathā-pābhataṇ.² Mayaṇ etaṇ Satthu ārocessā-
ma. Atha no Satthā madhura-dhammadesanaṇ³ desissatī ti.

[109] *Pariyāyo* ti, kāraṇaṇ. *Na c' eva sampāyissanti* ti,
sampādetvā kathetuṇ na sakkhissanti. *Uttariṇ ca vighātan*
ti, asampāyanato uttarim pi dukkhaṇ āpajjissanti. Sampā-
detvā kathetuṇ asakkontānaṇ hi dukkhaṇ uppajjati. *Yathā*
taṇ, bhikkhave, avisayasmin ti, ettha *tan* ti nipāta-mattaṇ;
yathā ti kāraṇa-vacanaṇ. Yasmā avisaye pañho pucchito
hotī ti attho. *Sadevake* ti, saha devehi sadevake. Samā-
rakādīsu pi es' eva nayo. Evaṇ tiṇi ṭhānāni loke pakkhi-
pitvā, dve pajāyā ti pañcahi satta-lokam eva pariyādiyitvā,
etasmiṇ sadevakādi-bhede loke taṇ devaṇ vā manussaṇ vā
na passāmī ti dīpeti. *Ito vā pana sutvā* ti, ito vā pana mama
sāsanato sutvā. Ito sutvā hi atathāgato⁴ pi atathāgata-
sāvako pi ārādheyya, paritoseyya. *Āññathā ārādhana nāma*
n' atthi ti dasseti.

Idāni attano tesāṇ pañhānaṇ veyyākaraṇena cittārādhanaṇ

¹ B, ettha kaṇ kathaṇ.

² Cf. DA. iii, 908; S. v, 162; AA. on A. iv, 439 (= kathā-mūlaṇ).

³ A, G. attano; S. ca guṇa-dh-d.

⁴ So MA., C₁, but A, G, B. tath. . . . tath. . . .

dassento 'katamo ca, bhikkhave, pariyāyo' ti ādim āha. Tattha *ajjhataṇṇ kāmaccando* ti, attano pañca-kkhandhe ārabba uppanna-cchanda-rāgo. *Bahiddhā kāmaccando* ti, paresaṇ pañca-kkhandhe ārabba uppanna-cchanda-rāgo. *Uddesaṇ gacchaṭi* ti,¹ gaṇanaṇ gacchati. *Ajjhattaṇṇ byāpādo* ti, attano hattha-pādādīsu uppanna-paṭigho. *Bahiddhā byāpādo* ti, paresaṇ tesāṇ uppanna-paṭigho.

Ajjhattaṇṇ dhammesu vicikicchā ti, attano khandhesu vimati. *Bahiddhā dhammesu vicikicchā* ti, bahiddhā atṭhasu ṭhānesu mahā-vicikicchā.

Ajjhattaṇṇ dhammesu satī ti,² ajjhattika-sankhāre paṭiggaṇhantassa uppannā sati. *Bahiddhā dhammesu satī* ti, bahiddhā sankhāre pariggaṇhantassa uppannā sati. Dhamma-vicaya-sambojjhange pi es' eva nayo.

Kāyikan ti, cakkamaṇ adhiṭṭhahantassa uppanna-viriyaṇ. *Cetasikan* ti, na tāv' āhaṇ imaṇ pallanaṇ bhindissāmi yāva me na anupādāya āsavehi cittaṇ vimuccissatī ti evaṇ kāya-ppayogaṇ vinā uppannaṇ viriyaṇ.

Kāyappassaddhī ti, tiṇṇaṇ khandhānaṇ daratha-passaddhi. *Cūta-ppassaddhī* ti, viññāṇa-kkhandhassa daratha-passaddhi. Upekkhā-sambojjhange sati-sambojjhanga-sadiso va vinichayo.

Imasmaṇ sutte missaka-sambojjhangā kathitā. Etesu hi ajjhatta-dhammesu sati-pavicayo³-upekkhā ti ime attano khandhārammaṇattā lokiyā va honti; tathā maggaṇ-appatta-kāyikaṇ viriyaṇ.⁴ Avitakka-avicārā pana pīti-samādhī kiñcāpi rūpāvacarā honti, rūpāvacare⁵ pana bojjhangā na labbhanti ti lokuttarā va honti. Ye ca therā brahma-vihāra-vipassanā pādaka-jjhānādīsu bojjhange uddharanti, tesāṇ matena rūpāvacaresu pīti yeva ekantena na labbhati. Sesā attha⁶-missakā va honti ti.

Desanā-pariyosāne keci bhikkhū sotāpannā jātā, keci sakadāgāmī, keci anāgāmī, keci arahanto ti.

¹ Text āgacch.

² VibhA. 314.

³ A, G. -dhamme sati-pavicayo; B₁ -mesu pīti-pavicayo.

⁴ A, G. tathā magga-appatta-k; B₁ t. maggaṇ appattaṇ k.; C₁ yathāmaggaṇ pavattaṇ.

⁵ C₁ arūpāvacare p.

⁶ A, G. attha; B₁ omits; C₁ cha.

3.

[Text v, 115.] Tatiye: *satiñ ca kvāhaṇ, bhikkhave, sabb' althikaṇ vadāmī*¹ ti, loṇa-dhūpanaṇ viya sabbattha icchitabbaṇ vadāmī ti attho. Yathā hi loṇa-dhūpanaṇ sabba-byañjana-su pavisati,² yathā ca sabba-kammiko amacco yodha-kammam pi karoti, manta-kammaṇ paṭihāra-kammam pī ti sabba-kiccāni sādheti, evaṇ uddhatassa cittassa niggahanaṇ, līnassa paggahanaṇ ti sabbam etaṇ satiyā ijjhati, na sakkā vinā satiyā etaṇ sampādetuṇ, tasmā evam āha. Imasmiṇ sutte pubba-bhāga-vipassanā bojjhangā kathitā.

4.

Catutthe: *mettā-sahagatena cetasā* ti ādi sabbaṇ sabbā-kārena *Visuddhi-Magge*³ vitthāritam eva.

Mayam pi kho, āvuso, sāvakaṇaṇ evaṇ dhammaṇ desamā ti, idam pi te purima-nayen' eva Satthu dhamma-desanaṇ sutvā vadanti. Titthiyānaṇ hi samaye pañca nīvaraṇa-ppahānaṇ vā mettādi-brahma-vihāra-bhāvanā vā n' atthi.

[118] *Kiṇ gatikā hotī* ti, kiṇ nibbatti.⁴ *Kim paramā* ti, kim uttamā. *Kim phalā* ti, kiṇ ānisaṇsā. *Kim pariyosānā* ti, kiṇ niṭṭhā.

Mettā-sahagatan ti, mettāya sahagataṇ saṇsaṭṭhaṇ sam-payuttaṇ. Es' eva nayo sabbattha. *Viveka-nissitan* ti ādīni vutt' atthān' eva. *Appaṭikkūlan* ti, duvidhaṇ appaṭikkūlaṇ: satta-appaṭikkūlaṇ ca sankhāra-appaṭikkūlaṇ ca. Tasmiṇ appaṭikkūle iṭṭhe vatthusmiṇ ti attho. *Paṭikkūla-saññī* ti, anīṭṭha-saññī. Kathaṇ pan' esa evaṇ viharati? Asubha-pharaṇaṇ⁵ vā aniccan ti manasikāraṇ vā karonto. Vuttaṇ h' etaṇ *Paṭisambhidāyaṇ* (Pṭs. ii, 212) 'kathaṇ appaṭikkūle paṭikkūla-saññī viharati? Iṭṭhasmiṇ vatthusmiṇ asubhāya vā pharati, aniccato vā upasaṇharati' ti. Paṭikkūle pana anīṭṭhe vatthusmiṇ mettā-pharaṇaṇ vā dhātu-manasikāraṇ vā karonto appaṭikkūla-saññī viharati nāma. Yathāha: 'kathaṇ paṭikkūle appaṭikkūla-saññī viharati?

¹ Cf. VibhA. 311: DA. iii, 758.

² VM. i, 295, 308; cf. VibhA. 397.

³ C₁ nipphatti.

⁴ B₁, C₁ pi nivisati.

⁵ A, G. yadā maraṇaṇ (?).

Aniṭṭhasmiṇ vatthusmiṇ mettāya vā pharati, dhātuto vā upasaṅharatī' ti (Pṭs. ii, 212). Ubhaya-missaka-padesu pi es' eva nayo. Appaṭikkūla-ṭaṭikkūlesu hi tad eva asubha-pharaṇaṇ vā aniccan ti manasikāraṇ vā karonto ṭaṭikkūla-saññī viharati. Ṭaṭikkūlāṭaṭikkūlesu ca tad 'eva mettā-pharaṇaṇ vā dhātu-manasikāraṇ vā karonto apaṭikkūla-saññī viharati nāma. 'Cakkhunā rūpaṇ disvā n' eva sumano hotī' ti ādinā nayena vuttaṇ pana chaḷaṇ' upekkhaṇ pavattamāno 'appaṭikkūle ca ṭaṭikkūle ca tadubhayaṇ abhinivajjetvā upekkhako tattha viharati sato sampajāno' ti veditabbo.

Ettāvatā ca imassa bhikkhuno mettāya tika-catukka-jjhānaṇ nibbattetvā tad eva pādakaṇ katvā, vipassanaṇ vadḍhetvā, arahattaṇ pattassa saha-vipassanāya magga-sambojjhangānaṇ ariy'iddhiyā va dassitattā desanā vinivaṭṭetabbā siyā. Idaṇ pana mettā-jjhānaṇ pādakaṇ katvā, sankhāre sammasanto pi yo arahattaṇ pāpūnitūṇ na sakkoti, yasmā tassa paramā mettā na hoti. Yaṇ paramā pana hoti taṇ dassetabbaṇ. Tasmā tassa dassan' atthaṇ ayaṇ desanā āradḍhā.

Parato sabbaso vā pana rūpa-saññānaṇ samatikkammā ti ādisu pi iminā nayena puna desanārabba-payojanaṇ¹ veditabbaṇ.

Subhaparaman ti,² subha-niṭṭhaṇ, subha-koṭikaṇ,³ subha-nibbattiṇ.⁴ Idha paññāssā ti, idha paññā assa. Na-y-imaṇ lokaṇ atikkamati; idha paññā tassa; lokiya-paññāssā ti attho. Uttariṇ vimuttiṇ appaṭivijjhato ti,⁵ lokuttara-dhammaṇ appaṭivijjhantassa. Yāva na paṭivijjhitaṇ sakkoti, tassa arahattaṇ pamāda-mattaṇ hoti ti attho.⁶ Karuṇādisu pi es' eva nayo.

Kasmā pan' etāsaṇ mettādināṇ subha-paramāditā vuttā Bhagavatā ti? Sabhāga-vasena tassa tassa upanissayatā.⁷

¹ A, G. sambhava-yojanā.

² Cf. VM. i, 324.

³ B₁ kaṭṭhikaṇ.

⁴ C₁ nipphattiṇ.

⁵ Cf. VM. i, 314 (mettā-samāpattito uttariṇ arahattaṇ adhigantaṇ asakkonto, ito caritvā sutta-ppabuddho viya brahma-lokaṇ upapajjati ti).

⁶ B₁, C₁ yo pana p. sakkoti tassa arahatta-paramā va mettā hoti.

⁷ VM. i, 324.

Mettā-vihāriṣṣa hi sattā¹ appaṭikkūlā honti. Ath' assa appaṭikkūla-paricayā appaṭikkūlesu parisuddha-vaṇṇesu nīlādīsu cittaṇ upasaṅharato appakasiren' eva tattha cittaṇ pak-khandati. Iti mettā subha-vimokkhassa² upanissayo hoti, na tato paraṇ. Tasmā *subha-paramā* ti vuttā.

Karuṇā-vihāriṣṣa daṇḍābhghātādi³-rūpa-nimittaṇ satta-dukkaṇ samanupassantassa karuṇāya pavatti-sambhavato rūpe ādinavo superividito⁴ hoti. Ath' assa superividita⁵-rūpādinavattā⁵ paṭhavi-kasīnādīsu aūñātaraṇ ugghāṭetvā rūpa-nissaraṇe ākāse cittaṇ upasaṅharato appakasiren' eva tattha cittaṇ pakkhandati. Iti karuṇā ākāśānañcāyatanassa upanissayo hoti, na tato paraṇ. Tasmā 'ākāśānañcāyatana-paramā' ti vuttā.

Muditā-vihāriṣṣa pana tena tena pāmojja-kāraṇena up-panna-pāmojja-sattānaṇ viññāṇaṇ samanupassantassa mu-ditāya pavatti-sambhavato viññāṇa-ggahana-paricitaṇ cit-taṇ⁶ hoti. Ath' assa anukkamādhigataṇ ākāśānañcāya-tanaṇ atikkamma ākāsa-nimitta-gocare viññāṇe cittaṇ upasaṅharato appakasiren' eva tattha cittaṇ pakkhandati. Iti muditā viññāṇānañcāyatanassa upanissayo hoti, na tato paraṇ. Tasmā 'viññāṇānañcāyatana-paramā' ti vuttā.

Upekkhā-vihāriṣṣa pana 'sattā sukhitā vā hontu, duk-khato vā vimuccantu, sampatta⁷-sukhato vā mā vigac-chantū' ti⁸ abhogābhāvato sukha-dukkhādīhi paramattha-ggāha-vimukha-sambhavato avijjamāna-ggahana-dukkaṇ⁹ cittaṇ hoti. Ath' assa paramattha-ggāhato vimukha-bhāva-paricita-cittassa paramatthato avijjamāna-ggahana-dukka-cittassa ca anukkamādhigataṇ viññāṇ' ānañcāyatanaṇ¹⁰ sam-atikkama-sabbhāvato avijjamāne paramattha-bhūtassa viñ-

¹ B₁ vihārassa hi Satthā.

² B₁ mettāsu adhimokkh.

³ So VM., but A, G. uṇha-sītādi . . . patta-d.; B₁, C₁ uṇhābhgh. satta-d.

⁴ A. paricarito; G. cariyato; B₁ paricito; C₁ parividito.

⁵ C₁ ādinavassa catusu p.; B₁ rūpādinan vutta-p.

⁶ A, G, B₁ omī.

⁷ A, G. sabbattha.

⁸ A, G. vigacchiṇsu; B₁ vigacchantu; C₁ viyujjiṇsu; VM. vimuccantu.

⁹ C₁ muttaṇ (?). See VM. trans. i, 375.

¹⁰ All viññāṇaṇo.

ñāṇassa abhāve cittaṇ upasaṇharato appakasiren' eva tattha cittaṇ pakkhandati. Iti upekkhā ākiñcaññāyatanassa upanissayo hoti, na tato paraṇ. Tasmā 'ākiñcaññāyatana-paramā' ti vuttā ti.

Desana-pariyosāne pañca-satā bhikkhū arahattaṇ pattā.

5.

[Text v, 121.] Pañcame: *pag' evā* ti, paṭhamañ yeva.¹ *Kāma-rāga-pariyutṭhitenā* ti, kāma-rāga-gahitena. *Kāma-rāga-paretenā* ti, kāma-rāgānugatena. *Nissaraṇan* ti, tividhaṇ kāma-rāgassa nissaraṇaṇ; vikkhambhana-nissaraṇaṇ, tad-anga-nissaraṇaṇ, samuccheda-nissaraṇan ti. Tattha asubhe paṭhama-jjhānaṇ vikkhambhana-nissaraṇaṇ nāma; vipassanā tad-anga-nissaraṇaṇ nāma; arahatta-maggo samuccheda-nissaraṇaṇ nāma. Taṇ tividham pi na ppajānāti ti attho. *Attattham* pi ti ādīsu, arahatta-sankhāto attano attho att' attho nāma. Paccaya-dāyakānaṇ attho par' attho nāma. Sveva duvidho ubhay' attho nāma. Iminā nayena sabba-vāresu attho veditabbo. Ayaṇ pana viseso: *byāpādassa nissaraṇan* ti ādīsu hi dve va nissaraṇāni, vikkhambhana-nissaraṇañ ca samuccheda-nissaraṇañ ca. Tattha byāpādassa tāva mettāya paṭhama-jjhānaṇ vikkhambhana-nissaraṇaṇ; anāgāmi-maggo samuccheda-nissaraṇaṇ; thīna-middhassa āloka-saññā vikkhambhana-nissaraṇaṇ; arahatta-maggo samuccheda-nissaraṇaṇ; uddhacca-kukkuccassa yo koci samatho vikkhambhana-nissaraṇaṇ. Uddhaccassa pan' ettha arahatta-maggo, kukkuccassa anāgāmi-maggo samuccheda-nissaraṇaṇ: vicikicchāya dhamma-vavatthānaṇ vikkhambhana-nissaraṇaṇ, paṭhama-maggo samuccheda-nissaraṇaṇ.

Yā pan' ettha *seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, udapatto saṇsatṭho lākhāya vā* ti ādikā upamā vuttā, tāsu *udapatto* ti, udaka-bharitā pāti; *saṇsatṭho* ti, vaṇṇa-bheda-karaṇa-vasena saṇsatṭho.

[Text v, 122.] *Ukkatṭhito* ti,² kuthito,³ *Ussadakajāto* ti,⁴ usuma-jāto. *Sevāla-panaka-pariyonaddho* ti, tila-bijakā-

¹ Cf. AA. on A. iii, 230.

² B₁ pakkuthito.

³ AA. kathito, v.l. katṭhito.

⁴ Text usmudaka; but AA, A, and MSS. as here.

dibhedena sevālena vā nīla-vaṇṇa-pīta-vaṇṇena¹ vā udakapiṭṭhiṇ chādetvā nibbatta-panakena pariyaṇaddho.

[123] *Vāterito* ti, vātena erito, kampito.

Āvilo ti, appasanno. *Lulito* ti, asannisinno. *Kalati-bhūto* ti, kaddama-bhūto. *Andhakāre nikkhitto* ti, koṭṭh' antarādibhede anāloka-tṭhāne tṭhapito. Imasmiṇ sutte Bhagavā tihi saccehi desanaṇ nibbattetvā arahatta-nikūṭena desanaṇ niṭṭhāpesi. Brāhmaṇo pana saraṇa-matte paṭiṭṭhito.

6.

[126] Chatṭhe: *aññāṇāya adassanāyā* ti, aññāṇ' atthāya adassan' atthāya.

[127] *Taggha Bhagavā nīvaraṇā* ti, ekaṇsena, Bhagavā, nīvaraṇā ti.

[128] *Kāyakilamatho* ti, kāya-daratho. *Cittakilamatho* ti, citta-daratho. *So pi me paṭipassaddho* ti, tassa kira Satthu santike sītaṇ utu-sappāya-tṭhānaṇ pavisitvā nisinnassa kāya-daratho paṭipassambhi. Tasmiṇ paṭipassaddhe tad-anvayena citta-daratho pi ti. Api ca maggen' ev' assa etaṇ ubhayam pi passaddhī ti veditabbā.

7.

[129] Sattamādīsu: *aṭṭhika-saññā* ti,² aṭṭhikaṇ aṭṭhikan ti bhāventassa uppanna-saññā. Taṇ pan' etaṇ bhāvayato yāva nimittaṇ na uppajjati, tāva chavi pi cammam pi upaṭṭhāti. Nimitte uppanne chavi-cammā³ n' eva upaṭṭhahanti; sankha-vaṇṇo suddha-aṭṭhika-saṅghāto va upaṭṭhāti, hatthikkhandha-gataṇ Dhammika-Tissa-rājānaṇ olokontassa sāmānerassa viya, paṭimagge hasamānaṇ itthiṇ olokontassa Cetiya-pabbata-vāsino Tissattherassa viya cā ti. Vatthūni *Visuddhi-Magge* vitthāritāni.

Sati vā upādisese ti, gahaṇa-sese vijjamaṇamhi.

[131] *Puḷavaka-saññā* ti, puḷavaṇ puḷavan ti bhāventassa uppanna-saññā. *Vinīlaka-saññā* ti, pi es' eva nayo. Vi-

¹ AA, B. nīla-maṇḍuka-piṭṭhi-v.

² Cf. VM. i, 112, 179, 194; As. 199.

³ A, G. cha dhammā (?).

nicchaya-kathā pan' ettha bhāvanā-nayena *Visuddhi-Magge* vuttā. Mettādayo tika-catukka-jjhāna-vasena veditabbā. Upekkhā catuttha-jjhāna-vasen' eva.

[132] *Asubha-saññā* ti, asubhe paṭhama-jjhāna-saññā. *Marāṇa-saññā* ti, avassaṇ maritabbaṇ, maraṇa-paṭibaddhaṇ me jīvitan ti abhiṇhaṇ paccavekkhantassa uppanna-saññā. *Āhāre paṭikkūla-saññā* ti, odana-kummāsādiṇ ajjhoharantass' eva paṭikkūla-saññā. *Sabbaloke anabhirata-saññā* ti, sakala-lokasmiṇ anabhiratiṇ uppādentassa uppanna-saññā. *Pahāna-saññā* ti, dve pubba-bhāgā. *Nirodha-saññā* missakā.¹ Evam etāni aṭṭhika-saññādīni vīsati kamma-tṭhānāni niddiṭṭhāni. Tesāṇ navasu appaṇā honti, ekādasa upacāra-jjhānikā ti. Sesā pan' ettha vinicchaya-kathā *Visuddhi-Magge* āgatā va.

Gangā-Peyyālādayo *Magga-Saṇyutte* vutta-nayen' eva veditabbā.

Bojjhanga-Saṇyutta-Vaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

¹ A, G. nirodha-upanimittakā.

III.

SATIPATTHĀNA-SANYUTTA-VANĀNĀ

I. AMBAPĀLI-VAGGA

1.

[141] Satipatthāna-saṅgyuttassa paṭhame: *Ambapāli-vane* ti,¹ Ambapāliyā nāma rūpūpajīvinīyā ropite amba-vane. Taṇ kira tassa uyyānaṇ ahoṣi. Sā Satthu dhamma-desanaṇ sutvā, pasanna-cittā vihāraṇ kāretvā, Tathāgatassa niy-yādesi. Taṇ sandhāy' etaṇ vuttaṇ.

Ekāyandāyan ti,² ekāyano ayaṇ. Tattha *ekāyano* ti eka-maggo. Maggassa hi

Maggo pantho patho pajjo añjasaṇ vaṭumāyanaṇ

Nava uttara-setū ca kullo ca bhisi sankāmo ti

bahūni nāmāni. Svāyaṇ idha ayana-nāmena vutto. Tasmā *ekāyano ayaṇ*, bhikkhave, maggo ti ettha eka-maggo ayaṇ, bhikkhave, maggo, na dvedhā pathabhūto ti, evam ettha daṭṭhabbo. *Maggo*³ ti, ken' aṭṭhena maggo? Nibbāna-maggen' aṭṭhena nibbān' atthikehi magganīy' aṭṭhena ca. *Sattānaṇ visuddhiyā* ti, rāgādīhi malehi abhijjhā-visama-lobhādīhi ca upakkilesehi sankiliṭṭha-cittānaṇ sattānaṇ visuddh' atthāya. *Soka-pariddavānaṇ*⁴ *saṃatikkamāyā* ti, so-kassa ca paridevassa ca saṃatikkamāya, paṇānāyā ti attho.

Dukkha-domanassānaṇ atthangamāyā ti, kāyika-dukkhassa ca cetasika-dukkhassa-domanassa cā ti, imesaṇ dvinnaṇ atthangamāya, nirodhāyā ti attho. *Ñāyassa adhiḡamāyā* ti,⁵ ñāyo vuccati ariyo aṭṭhangiko maggo; tassa adhiḡamāya, pattiyā ti vuttaṇ hoti. Ayaṇ hi pubba-bhāge lokiyo satipaṭṭhāna-maggo bhāvito lokuttara-maggassa adhiḡamāya saṇ-

¹ Cf. DA. ii, 545.

² DA. iii, 743; MA. i, 229.

³ MA. i, 231; DA. iii, 745.

⁴ So MA. C., but text, A, G, B₁, DA. -devānaṇ.

⁵ MA. i, 233; DA. iii, 751.

vattati. Ten' āha 'ñāyassa adhigamāyā' ti. *Nibbānassa sacchikiriyaṃ* ti, taṇhā-vāna-virahitattā nibbānan ti ladha-nāmassa amatassa sacchikiriyaṃ attā-paccakkhāyā¹ ti vuttaṇ hoti. Ayaṇ hi maggo bhāvito anupubbena nibbāna-sacchikiriyaṇ sādheti. Ten' āha: 'nibbānassa sacchikiriyaṃ' ti. Evaṇ Bhagavatā sattahi padehi ekāyana-maggassa vaṇṇo bhāsito. So kasmā iti? ce; bhikkhūnaṇ ussāha-janan' atthaṇ.² Vaṇṇa-bhāsanāṇ hi sutvā te bhikkhū 'ayaṇ kira maggo hadaya-santa-pabhūtaṇ sokaṇ, vācā-vippalā-pabhūtaṇ paridevaṇ, kāyika-asāta-bhūtaṇ dukkhaṇ, cetasika-asāta-bhūtaṇ domanassan ti cattāro upaddave harati: visuddhiṇ, ñāyaṇ, nibbānan ti tayo visese āvahaṭi ti ussāha-jātā imaṇ dhamma-desanaṇ uggahetabbaṇ, pariyāpuṇitabbaṇ, dhāretabbaṇ, vācetaṇ, imaṇ ca maggaṇ bhāvetabbaṇ' ti maññissanti ti. Iti tesāṇ bhikkhūnaṇ ussāha-janan' atthaṇ vaṇṇaṇ abhāsi, kambala-vāṇijādayo kambalādīnaṇ vaṇṇaṇ viya.

Yadidan ti, nipāto. Ye ime ti ayam assa attho. *Cattāro* ti,³ gaṇana-paricchedo. Tena na tato heṭṭhā na uddhan ti satipaṭṭhāna-magga-paricchedaṇ dīpeti. *Satipaṭṭhānā* ti, tayo sati-paṭṭhānā; sati-gocaro pi tidhā paṭipannesu sāvakesu Satthuno paṭighānūnaya-vītivattatāpi, sati pi. 'Catunnaṇ, bhikkhave, sati-paṭṭhānānaṇ samudayaṇ ca atthagamaṇ ca desissāmi . . . pe . . . Ko ca, bhikkhave, kāyassa samudayo? Āhara-samudayaṃ kāya-samudayo' ti (S. v, 184) ādisu hi sati-gocaro sati-paṭṭhānan ti vuccatī. Tathā 'kāyo upaṭṭhānaṇ no sati: sati-uppaṭṭhānaṇ c' eva sati cā' ti (Pts. 183, ii, 232) ādisu. Tass' attho: Patitṭhāti asmin ti, paṭṭhānaṇ. Kā patitṭhāti? Sati. Satiyā paṭṭhānaṇ sati-paṭṭhānaṇ. Padhāna-tṭhāna⁴ ti vā paṭṭhānaṇ. Satiyā paṭṭhānaṇ sati-paṭṭhānaṇ, hatthi-tṭhāna-assa-tṭhānādini viya. 'Tayo satipaṭṭhānā, yad ariyo sevati, yad ariyo sevamāno Satthā gaṇaṇ anusāsītum arahatī' ti (M. iii, 216), ettha tidhā paṭipannesu sāvakesu Satthuno paṭighānūnaya-vītivattatā satipaṭṭhānan ti vuttaṇ. Tass' attho: paṭṭhapeta-

¹ MSS. paccakkhatāya; DA. paccakkhakāya.

² MA. i, 237.

³ DA. iii, 752; VibhA. 214.

⁴ DA. paṭṭhānaṇ.

bato paṭṭhānaṃ; pavattayitabbato ti attho. Kena paṭṭha-petabbato ti? Satiyā. Satiyā paṭṭhānaṃ sati-paṭṭhānaṃ ti. 'Cattāro sati-paṭṭhānā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā satta bojjhange pāripūrentī' ti (S. v, 73, 329) ādisu pana sati yeva sati-paṭṭhānaṃ vuccati. Tass' attho: patiṭṭhāti ti paṭṭhānaṃ, upaṭṭhāti, okkhanditvā,¹ pakkhanditvā pavattatī ti attho. Sati yeva paṭṭhān' atthena² sati-paṭṭhānaṃ. Atha vā saraṇ' atthena sati, upaṭṭhān' atthena paṭṭhānaṃ. Iti sati ca sā paṭṭhānañ cā ti pi sati-paṭṭhānaṃ. Idam idh' adhipetaṃ. Yadi evaṃ, kasmā sati-paṭṭhānā ti bahu-vacanaṃ? Sati-bahuttā.³ Ārammaṇa-bhedena hi bahukā etā satiyo.⁴

Atha maggo ti kasmā eka-vacanaṃ? Magg' atthena ekattā. Catasso pi hi etā satiyo magg' atthena ekattaṃ gacchanti. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ: 'Maggo ti ken' atthena maggo? Nibbāna-gaman' atthena nibbān' atthikehi magganīy' atthena cā' ti.⁵ Catasso pi c' etā aparabhāge kāyādisu ārammaṇesu kiccaṃ sādhayamānā nibbānaṃ gacchanti, ādito paṭṭhāya ca nibbān' atthikehi maggiyanti ti, tasmā catasso pi eko maggo ti vuttā. Evañ ca sati vacanānusandhinā sānusandhikā va desanā hoti.

[141] *Katame cattāro* ti,⁶ kathetu-kamyatā pucchā. *Kāye* ti, rūpa-kāye. *Kāyānupassī* ti, kāye⁷ anupassana-silo; kāyaṃ va anupassamāno. Ayaṃ hi bhikkhu imaṃ kāyaṃ aniccānupassanādīnaṃ⁸ sattannaṃ anupassanānaṃ vasena 'aniccato anupassati, no niccato; dukkhato anupassati, no sukhato; anattato anupassati, no attato; nibbindati no nandati, virajjati no rajjati, nirodheti no samudeti, paṭinissajjati no ādiyati. So taṃ aniccato anupassanto nicca-saññaṃ pajahati; dukkhato anupassanto sukha-saññaṃ pajahati, anattato anupassanto atta-saññaṃ pajahati. Nibbindanto nandiṃ pajahati, virajjanto rāgaṃ pajahati, nirodhento samudayaṃ paja-

¹ So MA., but A, G, C₁, DA. okkand; VibhA. okkant. (cf. UdA. 304 which adds upaṭṭhān' atthena of next sent.); DA adds paṭṭharitvā.

² So VibhA.; B₁ paṭṭhānaṃ: the rest omit.

³ A, G, B₁, C₁ satīnaṃ; VibhA. satiyā.

⁴ B₁, C₁ omit tā; VibhA. bahudhā katā s.

⁵ See above. ⁶ DA. iii, 755-6; MA. i, 241; cf. VibhA. 215, 217

⁷ MSS. kāyaṃ.

⁸ MA. 243.

hati, paṭinissajjento ādānaṃ pajahatī' ti (Pṭs. ii, 232) veditabbo.

Viharatī ti, iriyati. *Ātāpī* ti, tīsu bhavesu kilese ātapati ti ātāpo. Viriyass' etaṃ nāmaṃ. Ātāpo assa atthī ti, ātāpī. *Sampajāno* ti, sampajañña-sankhātena ñāṇena samannāgato. *Satimā* ti, kāya-pariggāhikāya satiyā samannāgato. Ayaṃ pana yasmā satiyā ārammaṇaṃ pariggahetvā paññāya anupassati, na hi sati-virahitassa anupassanā nāma atthi. Ten' ev' āha, 'satiṃ ca khvāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sabbatthikaṃ vadāmi' ti (S. v, 115). Tasmā ettha *kāye kāyānupassī viharatī* ti; ettāvataṃ kāyānupassanā-satipaṭṭhāna-kammaṭṭhānaṃ vuttaṃ hoti. Atha yasmā anātāpino anto-sankhepo antarāya-karo hoti, asampajāno upāya-pariggahe anupāya-parivajjane ca muyhati¹; muṭṭha-sati anupāya-pariccāge anupāyāpariggahe² ca asamattho va hoti; ten' assa taṃ kammaṭṭhānaṃ na sampajjati; tasmā yesaṃ dhammānaṃ ānubhāvena taṃ sampajjati, tesāṃ dassan' atthaṃ 'ātāpī sampajāno satimā' ti idaṃ vuttaṃ ti veditabbaṃ.

Iti kāyānupassanā-satipaṭṭhānaṃ sampayogaṃ ca dassetvā idāni pahān' angaṃ dassetuṃ *vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassan* ti vuttaṃ.³ Tattha *vineyyā* ti, tadanga-vinayena vā vikkhambhana-vinayena vā vinayitvā. *Loke* ti, tasmiṃ yeva kāye. Kāyo hi idha lujjana-palujjan' atṭhena loko ti adhippeto. Yasmā pan' assa na kāya-matte yeva abhijjhā-domanassaṃ pahiyati, vedanādisu pi pahiyati yeva, tasmā; 'pañca pi upādāna-kkhandhā loko' ti (Vibh. 195) *Vibhange* vuttaṃ. Loka-sankhātattā vā tesāṃ dhammānaṃ atth' uddhāra-nayen' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Yam pan' āha 'tattha katamo loko? Sveva kāyo loko' ti, ayam ev' ettha attho. Tasmiṃ 'loke abhijjhā-domanassaṃ vineyyā' ti evaṃ sambandho daṭṭhabbo.

Vedanādisū ti,⁴ ettha tisso vedanā. Tā ca⁵ lokiyā eva. Cittam pi lokiyaṃ. Tathā dhammā. Tesāṃ vibhāgo niddesa-vāre pākaṭo bhavissati. Kevalaṃ pan' idha⁶ yathā

¹ So MA, B₁; but DA, C₁ sammuyhati; A, G. omīti.

² B₁, C₁ upāya-par.

³ Cf. DA. iii, 758; VibhA. 220.

⁴ MA. i, 245; DA. iii, 760.

⁵ A, G, B₁, C₁ tāva.

⁶ B₁, C₁ omīti tesāṃ to pan' idha.

vedanā anupassitabbā, tathā tā anupassanto vedanāsu vedanānupassī ti veditabbo. Esa nayo citta-dhammesu pi.

Kathañ ca vedanā anupassitabbā ti? Sukhā tāva vedanā dukkhato, dukkhā sallato, adukkham-asukhā aniccato. Yath' āha

Yo sukhaṇ dukkhato adda, dukkham adakkhi sallato,
Adukkhamasukhaṇ santaṇ, adakkhi naṇ aniccato
Sa ve sammaddaso bhikkhu upasanto carissatī¹ ti

(S. iv, 207)

sabbā eva c' etā dukkhā ti pi anupassitabbā. Vuttaṇ h' etaṇ; 'Yaṇ kiñci vedayitaṇ, sabbaṇ taṇ dukkhasmin ti vādāmi' ti (S. ii, 53). Sukhā dukkhato pi ca anupassitabbā. Yath' āha; 'sukhā kho, āvuso Visākha, vedanā ṭhiti-sukhā vipariṇāma-dukkhā' ti (M. i, 303) sabbaṇ vitthāretabbaṇ. Api ca aniccādi-sattānupassana-vasenāpi anupassitabbā.

Citta-dhammesu pi cittaṇ tāva ārammaṇādhipati-sahajāta-bhūmi-kamma-vipāka-kiriyādi-nānatta-bhedānaṇ aniccādīnaṇ anupassanānaṇ (niddesa-vāre āgata-²) sarāgādi-bhedānañ ca vasena anupassitabbaṇ. Dhammā salakkhaṇa-sāmañña-lakkhaṇānaṇ suññata-dhammassa aniccādi-sattānupassanānaṇ, santaṇ vā ajjhattaṇ kāma-cchandan ti-ādīnañ ca³ pabhedānaṇ vasena anupassitabbā. Sesaṇ vutta-nayam eva. Ayam ettha sankhepo, vitthāro pana *Dīgha-Majjhim'* atthakathāsu *Satipaṭṭhāna-vaṇṇanāyaṇ*⁴ vutta-nayen' eva veditabbo.

2.

[Text v, 142.] Dutīye: *sato* ti, kāyādi-anupassanā satiyā samannāgato. *Sampajāno* ti, catu-sampajañña-paññāya samannāgato.

Abhikkante ti⁵ ettha abhikkantaṇ vuccati gamanaṇ; *paṭik-kantaṇ* nivattanaṇ. Tadubhayam pi catusu iriyāpathesu labbhati. Gamane tāva purato kāyaṇ abhiharanto abhikka-

¹ For up. car., text of S. iv, A, G, B₁ read parijānāti vedanā.

² Words bracketed are in MA, VibhA, DA.

³ DA. niddesavāre āgata-santādidibhedānañ ca v.; A, G. -chandanissaraṇan ti ādi pabh.

⁴ MA, DA. loc. cit.

⁵ DA. i, 183; MA. i, 253; VibhA. 347.

mati nāma, paṭivattanto paṭikkamati nāma. Thāne pi thitako va kāyaṇ purato oṇāmento¹ abhikkamati nāma, pacchato apanāmento paṭikkamati nāma. Nisajjāya pi nisinnako va āsanassa purima-angābhimukho saṇsaranto abhikkamati nāma, pacchimaṇ anga-ppadesaṇ paccāsaṇsaranto paṭikkamati nāma.² Nipajjāya³ pi es' eva nayo.

Sampajānakārī hoti ti, sampajāññena sabba-kicca-kārī, sampajāññass' eva vā kārī hoti. So hi abhikkamādīsu sampajāññaṇ karot' eva, na katthaci sampajāñña-virahito hoti. Tattha sātthaka-sampajāññaṇ, sappāya-sampajāññaṇ, gocara-sampajāññaṇ, asammoha-sampajāññaṇ ti catubidhaṇ sampajāññaṇ.

Tattha abhikkamana-citte uppanne citta-vasen' eva agantvā, 'kinnu me ettha gatena attho atthi n' atthi?' ti atthānatthaṇ parigaṇhitvā attha-parigaṇhanaṇ sātthaka-sampajāññaṇ. Tattha ca attho ti, cetiya-dassana-bodhi-dassana-sangha-dassana-thera-dassana-asubha-dassanādi-vasena dhammato vadḍhi. Cetiyaṇ (vā bodhiṇ vā)⁴ disvāpi hi Buddhārammaṇaṇ, sangha-dassanena sanghārammaṇaṇ pītiṇ uppādetvā, tad eva khayato sammāsanto arahattaṇ pāpuṇāti. There disvā, tesāṇ ovāde patitṭhāya, asubhaṇ disvā, tattha paṭhama-jjhānaṇ uppādetvā, tad eva khayato sammāsanto arahattaṇ pāpuṇāti. Tasmā etesaṇ dassanaṇ sātthaṇ. (Mahāvihārasmiṇ hi dakkhiṇa-dvāre thatvā Mahācetiyaṇ oloken-to tiṇsa-sahassa-bhikkhū arahattaṇ pāpuṇiṇsu. Tattha pacchima-dvāre uttara-dvāre ca pācīna-dvāre ca; tathā pañcamāṇḍapa-tṭhāne Abhaya-vāpi-pāliyaṇ⁵; Thūpārāma-dvāre nagarassa dakkhiṇa-dvāre Anurādha-vāpi⁶-pāliyaṇ. Mahāariyaṇsa-bhāṇaka-tthero pan' āha; 'kiṇ tumhe vadatha? Mahācetiyaṇsa samantā kucchi-vedikāya heṭṭhima-bhāgato paṭṭhāya paññāyana-tṭhāne yattha yattha dve pādā sakkā honti samaṇ patitṭhāpetuṇ, tattha tattha eka-pada-vāre⁷ tiṇsa-bhikkhu-sahassāni arahattaṇ pāpuṇiṇsū ti sakkā vat-

¹ DA. onamento; A, G, B₁ onamanto.

² C₁ omits sentence.

³ All but DA. and VibhA. nisajj.

⁴ So VibhA.

⁵ Cf. Mahāvāṇsa, trans. Geiger, 74 (called Jayavāpi).

⁶ A, G. Anurādhapurāsā-p.

⁷ C₁ uddhāre.

tun ?' ti. Aparo pana mahāthero āha; 'Mahācetiya-tale ākiṇṇa-vālikāya bahutarā bhikkhū arahattaṇ pattā' ti. Thero disvā, tesañ ovāde patitthāya, asubhaṇ disvā, paṭhamaṇ jhānaṇ uppādetvā, tadeva khayato sammāsanto arahattaṇ pāpuṇāti. Tasmā etesaṇ dassanaṇ sātthaṇ)¹ keci pana, āmisato pi vaḍḍhi attho yeva, tan nissāya brahmacariyānugahāya paṭipannattā ti vadanti.

Tasmiṇ pana gamane sappāyāsappāyaṇ pariggahetvā sappāya-pariggaṇhanaṇ sappāya-sampajaññaṇ. Seyyathidaṇ: cetiya-dassanaṇ tāva sātthaṇ. Sace pana cetiyassa mahāpūjāyaṇ dasa-dvādasa-yojan' antare parisā sannipatati, attano vibhāvānurūpaṇ itthiyo pi purisāpi alankata-paṭiyattā citta-kamma-rūpāni viya sañcaranti, tatra c' assa itthe ārammaṇe lobho, anitthe paṭigho, asampekkhanena moho uppajjati, kāya-saṅsaggāpattiṇ āpajjati, jīvita-brahmacariyānaṇ va antarāyo hoti, evaṇ taṇ ṭhānaṇ asappāyaṇ hoti. Vutta-ppakāra-antarāyābhāve sappāyaṇ.

Saṅgha-dassanam pi sātthaṇ. Sace pana anto-gāme māha-maṇḍapaṇ kāretvā sabba-rattiṇ dhamma-savaṇaṇ kārentesu manussesu vutta-ppakāren' eva jana-sannipāto c' eva antarāyo ca hoti, evaṇ taṇ ṭhānaṇ asappāyaṇ. Mahā-parisā-parivārānaṇ therānaṇ dassane pi es' eva nayo.

Asubha-dassanam pi sātthaṇ. Tad-attha-dīpan' atthañ ca idaṇ vatthu: Eko kira dahara-bhikkhu sāmaṇeraṇ gahetvā danta-kaṭṭh' atthāya gato. Sāmaṇero maggā okkamitvā, purato gacchanto asubhaṇ disvā, paṭhama-jjhānaṇ nibbatetvā, tad eva pādakaṇ katvā, sankhāre sammāsanto tīṇi phalāni sacchikatvā, upari-magg' atthāya kamma-ṭṭhānaṇ pariggahetvā atṭhasi. Daharo taṇ apassanto 'sāmaṇerā' ti pakkosi. So, mayā pabbajita-divasato paṭṭhāya bhikkhunā saddhiṇ dve kathā nāma na kathita-pubbā, aññasmiṇ hi divase upari-visesaṇ nibbattessāmī ti cintetvā, 'kiṇ, bhante ?' ti paṭivacanaṇ adāsi. 'Ehi' ti sa vutto eka-vacanen' eva āgantvā 'bhante, iminā tāva maggena gantvā mayā ṭhiti-okāse muhuttaṇ puratthābhimukhaṇ ṭhatvā olokethā' ti āha. So tathā katvā tena patta-visesam eva pāpuṇi. Evaṇ ekaṇ

¹ *Bracketed part not in MA, DA, VibhA.*

asubhaṇ dvinnaṇ janānaṇ atthāya jātaṇ. Evaṇ sāttham pi pan' etaṇ purisassa mātu-gāmāsubhaṇ asappāyaṇ, mātu-gāmassa ca purisāsūbhaṇ. Sabhāgam eva sappāyaṇ ti evaṇ sappāya-pariggaṇhanaṇ sappāya-sampajaññaṇ nāma.

Evaṇ pariggahita-sāttha-sappāyassa pana 'atṭha-tiṇsāya kammaṭṭhānesu attano citta-rucikaṇ kammaṭṭhāna-sankhāta-gocaraṇ uggahetvā bhikkhā-cāra-gocare taṇ gahetvā va gamanaṇ gocara-sampajaññaṇ nāma. Tass' āvibhāv' atthaṇ idaṇ catukkaṇ veditaḅbaṇ: Idh' ekacco bhikkhu harati na paccāharatī ti.¹ Ekacco na harati, paccāharati.² Ekacco pana n' eva harati, na paccāharati. Ekacco harati ca paccāharati ca.

Tattha yo bhikkhu divasaṇ cankamena nisajjāya āvaraṇi-yehi dhammehi cittaṇ parisodhetvā, tatha rattiyā paṭhamaṇ yāmaṇ, majjhime yāme seyyaṇ kappetvā, pacchima-yāme pi nisajja-cankamehi vītināmetvā pag' eva cetiy' angana-bodhiyangana-vattaṇ katvā bodhi-rukkhe udakaṇ āsiñcitvā, pāṇiyaṇ paribhojanaṇ paccupaṭṭhāpetvā, ācariy' upajjhāya-vattādīni sabbāni³ Khandhaka-vattāni⁴ samādāya vattati. So sarīra-parikammaṇ katvā, senāsanaṇ pavisitvā, dve tayo pallanke usumaṇ gāhāpento⁵ kammaṭṭhānaṇ anuyuñjitvā, bhikkhā-cāra-velāya utṭahitvā, kammaṭṭhāna-sīsen' eva patta-cīvaram ādāya, senāsanato nikkhamitvā, kammaṭṭhānaṇ manasikaronto cetiy' anganaṇ gantvā, sace Buddhānussatikammaṭṭhānaṇ hoti, taṇ avissajjetvā va cetiy' anganaṇ pavisati. Aññaṇ ce kammaṭṭhānaṇ hoti, sopāna-mūle ṭhatvā, hatthena gahita-bhaṇḍaṇ viya taṇ ṭhapetvā, Buddhārammaṇaṇ pītiṇ gahetvā, cetiy' anganaṇ āruyha mahantañ ca⁶ cetiyaṇ tikkhattuṇ padakkhiṇaṇ katvā catusu ṭhānesu vanditabbaṇ. Khuddakañ ce tath' eva padakkhiṇaṇ katvā atṭhasu ṭhānesu vanditabbaṇ. Cetiyaṇ vanditvā bodhiyanganaṇ pattenāpi Buddhassa Bhagavato sammukhā viya nipaccākāraṇ

¹ Cf. SnA. 52.

² A, G, C₁, DA. ekacco āharati, na harati; B₁ ekacco pacc. na h.

³ SnA. dve-asīti.

⁴ B₁, C₁ omit both.

⁵ MA quotes *Ṭikā*: dve tayo pallanke ti, dve tayo nisajja-vāre, dve tīpi uphāsānāni.

⁶ A, G, B₁ omit.

dassetvā bodhi vanditabbo. So evaṇ cetiyañ ca bodhiñ ca vanditvā paṭisāmita-ttḥānaṇ gantvā, paṭisāmita-bhaṇḍakaṇ hatthena gaṇhanto viya nikkhitta-kammaṭṭhānaṇ gahetvā, gāma-samīpe kammaṭṭhāna-sīsen' eva cīvaraṇ pārupitvā, gāmaṇ piṇḍāya pavisati.

Atha naṇ manussā disvā, 'ayyo no āgato' ti paccuggantvā, pattaṇ gahetvā, āsana-sālāya vā gehe vā nisīdāpetvā, yāguṇ datvā, yāva bhattaṇ niṭṭhāti, tāva pāde dhovitvā, makkhetvā, purato nisīditvā, pañhaṇ vā pucchanti, dhammaṇ vā sotukāmā honti. Sace pi na kathāpenti, 'jana-sangah' atthaṇ dhamma-kathā nāma kātābbā yevā' ti Aṭṭhakathācariyā vadanti. Dhamma-kathā hi kammaṭṭhāna-vinimmuttā nāma n' atthi. Tasmā kammaṭṭhāna-sīsen' eva dhammaṇ kathetvā kammaṭṭhāna-sīsen' eva āhāraṇ paribhuñjitvā, anumodanaṇ vatvā, nivattiyamānehi pi manussehi anugato va gāmato nikkhamitvā, tattha te nivattetvā maggaṇ paṭipajjati.

Atha naṇ puretaṇ nikkhamitvā, bahi-gāme kata-bhatta-kiccā sāmaṇera-dahara-bhikkhū disvā, paccuggantvā patta-cīvaram assa gaṇhanti. Porāṇaka-bhikkhū¹ kira na 'amhākaṇ upajjhāyo ācariyo' ti mukhaṇ oloketvā vattaṇ karonti; sampatta-paricchedena c' eva karonti. Te taṇ pucchanti 'Bhante, ete manussā tumhākaṇ kiṇ honti, māti-pakkhato sambandhā pīti-pakkhato?' ti. 'Kiṇ disvā pucchathā?' ti. 'Tumhesu etesaṇ pemaṇ bahumānan' ti.² 'Āvuso, yaṇ mātā-pitūhi pi dukkaraṇ taṇ ete amhākaṇ karonti. Patta-cīvaram pi no etesaṇ santakam eva. Etesaṇ ānubhāvena n' eva bhaye bhayan, na chātake chātakaṇ jānāma. Īdisā nāma amhākaṇ upakārino n' atthi' ti tesāṇ guṇe kathento gacchati. Ayaṇ vuccati 'harati no paccāharatī' ti.

Yassa pana pageva vutta-ppakāraṇ vatta-paṭivattaṇ karon-tassa kammaja-tejo pajjalati, anupādiṇṇakaṇ muñcitvā upādiṇṇakaṇ gaṇhāti³; sarīrato sedā muñcanti, kammaṭṭhānaṇ vīthiṇ n' ārohaṭi; so pageva patta-cīvaram ādāya vegasā va cetiyaṇ vanditvā, gorūpānaṇ nikkhamana-velāyam eva gāmaṇ yāgu-bhikkhāya pavisitvā, yāguṇ labhitvā, āsana-sālaṇ gantvā pivati. Ath' assa dva-tikkhattuṇ ajjhoharapa-mat-

¹ So A, G, B₁, C₁.

² C₁ ete sappemā bahumānenti (?).

³ Cf. VM. ii, 398.

ten' eva kammaja-tejo upādinnakaṇ muñcitvā anupādin-
nakaṇ gaṇhāti. Ghaṭa-satena nahāto viya tejo-dhātu-pari-
lāha-nibbānaṇ patvā, kammaṭṭhāna-sīsena yāguṇ paribhuñ-
jitvā, pattañ ca mukhañ ca dhovitvā antara-bhatte kammaṭ-
ṭhānaṇ manasikatvā, avasesa-tṭhāne piṇḍāya ñāritvā, kam-
maṭṭhāna-sīsena āhāraṇ paribhuñjitvā, tato paṭṭhāya pon-
khānuponkhaṇ upaṭṭhahamānaṇ kammaṭṭhānaṇ gahe tvā va
āgacchati. Ayaṇ vuccati 'paccāharati, na harati' ti.¹ Edisā
ca bhikkhū yāguṇ pivitvā, vipassanaṇ ārabhitvā, Bud-
dha-sāsane arahattaṇ pattā nāma gaṇana-pathaṇ vītivattā.
Sihala-dīpe yeva tesu tesu gāmesu āsana-sālāya na taṇ
āsanaṇ atthi, yattha yāguṇ pivitvā arahattaṇ patta-bhik-
khu n' atthi ti.²

Yo pana pamāda-vihārī hoti nikkhitta-dhuro, sabba-
vattāni bhinditvā pañca-vidha-ceto-vinibandha-baddha-citto
viharanto, kammaṭṭhānaṇ nāma atthi ti pi saññaṇ akatvā,
gāmaṇ piṇḍāya pavisitvā, ananulomikena gihi-saṇsaggena
saṇsatṭho caritvā ca bhuñjitvā ca tuccho nikkhamati, ayaṇ
vuccati 'n' eva harati na paccāharati' ti.

'Yo pāyaṇ harati ca paccāharati cā' ti vutto, so gata-
paccāgatika-vatta-vasen' eva veditabbo. Atta-kāmā hi kula-
puttā sāsane pabbajitvā dasa pi vīsatiṃ pi tiṇsaṃ pi paṇṇā-
saṃ pi satamaṃ pi ekato vasaṇtā katikā-vattaṇ katvā viharanti:
'Āvuso, tumhe na iṇa-tṭhā, na bhaya-tṭhā, na ājīvikaṇpakatā³
pabbajitā. Dukkhaṃ muñcitu-kāmā paṇ' attha pabbajitā.
Tasmā gamane uppanna-kilesaṇ gamane yeva niggaṇhatha.
Tṭhāne . . . nisajjāya . . . sayane uppanna-kilesaṇ sayane
yeva niggaṇhathā' ti. Te evaṇ katikā-vattaṇ katvā
bhikkhā-cāraṇ gacchantā aḍḍha-usabha-usabha-gāvut' anta-
resu pāsāṇā honti, tāya saññāya kammaṭṭhānaṇ manasi-
karontā va gacchanti. Sace kassaci gamane kilesa uppa-
jati, tath' eva naṇ niggaṇhāti. Tathā asakkonto tiṭṭhati.
Ath' assa pacchato āgacchanto pi tiṭṭhati. So, ayaṇ bhikkhu
tuyhaṇ uppanna-vitakkaṇ jānāti, ananucchavikaṇ te etaṇ ti
attānaṇ paṭicodetvā vipassanaṇ vadḍhetvā tatth' eva ariya-

¹ C₁ āharati na harati.

² So DA, MA; the rest pattā bhikkhū; A, G. pattānaṇ bh. n' atthi.

³ Cf. M. i, 463; MSS. jivitāp: MA. jivikāp.

bhūmiṃ okkamati. Tathā asakkonto nisīdati. Ath' assa pacchato āgacchanto pi nisīdati ti. So yeva nayo. Ariya-bhūmiṃ okkamituṃ asakkonto pi taṃ kilesaṃ vikkhambhetvā kammaṭṭhānaṃ manasikaronto va gacchati. Na kammaṭṭhāna-vippayuttena cittena paḍaṇ uddharati. Uddharati ce, paṭinivattitvā purima-padesaṃ yeva eti, Ālindakavāsi-Mahā-phussa-tthero viya.¹

So kira ekūna-vīsati-vassāni gata-paccāgatika-vattaṃ pūrento eva vihāsi. Manussāpi sudaṇ antara-magge vapantā ca maddantā ca kammāni ca karontā therāṃ tathā gacchantāṃ disvā, 'ayaṃ thero punappunaṃ nivattitvā gacchati. Kin nu kho magga-mūlho udāhu kiñci pamuṭṭho?' ti samullapanti. So taṃ anādiyitvā kammaṭṭhāna-yutta-citten' eva samaṇa-dhammaṃ karonto vīsati-vass' abbhantare arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Arahattaṃ patta-divase yev' assa cankamana-koṭiyaṃ adhi-vatthā devatā angulīhi dīpaṃ ujjaletvā² atṭhāsi. Cattāro pi Mahārājāno Sakko ca devānam indo Brahmā ca Sahampati upaṭṭhānaṃ agamiṃsu. Tañ ca obhāsaṃ disvā Vanavāsī-Mahātissa-tthero dutiya-divase pucchi: 'Ratti-bhāge āyasmato santike obhāso ahosi. Kiṃ so obhāso?' ti. Thero vikkhepaṃ karonto 'obhāso nāma dīp' obhāso pi hoti, maṇi-obhāso pi' ti evam ādim āha. Tato³ 'paṭicchādetha tumhe' ti nibaddho, 'āmā' ti paṭijānitvā ārocesi. Kālavalli-maṇḍapa-vāsī-Mahānāga-tthero viya ca.

So pi kira gata-paccāgatika-vattaṃ pūrento 'paṭhamaṃ tāva Bhagavato mahāpadhānaṃ pūjessāmi' ti satta vassāni ṭhāna-cankamam eva adhiṭṭhāsi. Puna soḷasa vassāni gata-paccāgatika-vattaṃ pūretvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. So kamma-ṭṭhāna-yutten' eva cittena paḍaṇ uddharanto viyuttena⁴ uddhaṭṭe paṭinivattento⁵ gāma-samīpaṃ gantvā, 'gāvī nu kho, pabbajito nu kho?' ti āsankaniya-padese ṭhatvā, (sanghāṇi)⁶ pārupitvā, kacchaka-dahato⁷ udakena pattaṃ

¹ C₁ VibhA, DA. -devatthero.

² DA. pajjalitvā.

³ SnA. 56.

⁴ B₁, C₁ vippayuttana.

⁵ MA, VibhA. -vattanto.

⁶ So SnA; but A, G, B₁, C₁, VibhA. cīvaraṃ. DA, MA. omīti both.

⁷ I follow the emendation of VibhA. 352 of kaccha-karakato of DA, A, G, MA, C₁ and k-kantarato of B₁ and k-karakā of SnA.

dhovitvā, udaka-gaṇḍūsaṇ karoti. Kiṇ kārāṇā? 'Mā me bhikkhaṇ dātuṇ vandituṇ vā āgate manusse "dīghāyuka hothā" ti vacana-mattenāpi kammaṭṭhāna-vikkhepo ahoṣi' ti; 'ajja pana, bhante, katamī?' ti divasaṇ vā bhikkhugāṇaṇ vā pañhaṇ vā pucchito pana udakaṇ gilitvā āroceti. Sace divasādi-pucchakā na honti, nikkhamana-velāyaṇ gāmādvāre nuṭṭhubhitvā¹ yāti. Galamba²-tittha-vihāre vassūpagatā paṇṇāsa bhikkhū viya ca.

Te kira Āsāhi-puṇṇamāyaṇ katika-vattaṇ akaṇsu: Arahattaṇ appatvā aññamaññaṇ na ālapissāmā ti. Gāmañ ca piṇḍāya pavisantā udaka-gaṇḍūsaṇ katvā pavisiṇsu. Divasādisu pucchitesu vutta-nayen' eva paṭipajjiṇsu. Tattha manussā nuṭṭhubhanaṇ³ disvā jāniṇsu 'ajj' eko āgato, ajja dve' ti, evaṇ ca cintesuṇ: Kin nu kho ete amheh' eva saddhiṇ na sallapanti udāhu aññamaññaṇ pi? Yada aññamaññaṇ na sallapanti, addhā vivāda-jātā bhavissanti. Etha, ne aññamaññaṇ khamāpessāmā ti, sabbe vihāraṇ gantvā paṇṇāsāya bhikkhūsu dve pi bhikkhū ekokāse nāddasaṇsu. Tato yo tesu cakkhumā puriso, so aha: 'Na bho kalahakārakānaṇ okāso⁴ idiso hoti. Susammaṭṭhaṇ cetiy' angaṇaṇ bodhiyaṇaṇ, sunikkhittā sammajjaniyo, supaṭṭhitaṇ pāniyaṇ paribhojaniyaṇ' ti. Te tato va nivattā. Te pi bhikkhū anto-temāse yeva arahattaṇ patvā mahāpavāraṇāya visuddhi-pavāraṇaṇ pavāresuṇ.

Evaṇ Kālavalli-maṇḍapa-vāsī Mahānāga-tthero viya, Galamba-tittha-vihāre vassūpagata-bhikkhū viya ca kammaṭṭhāna-yutten' eva cittaṇa pādaṇ uddharanto gāma-samīpaṇ patvā, udaka-gaṇḍūsaṇ katvā, vīthiyo sallakkhetvā yattha surā-sonḍa-dhuttādayo kalaha-kārakā caṇḍa-hatthi-ādayo vā n' atthi, taṇ vīthiṇ paṭipajjati. Tattha ca piṇḍāya caramāno na turita-turito viya javena gacchati. Na hi javana-piṇḍapātiya-dhutangaṇ nāma kiñci atthi. Visama-bhūmi-bhāga-ppattaṇ pana udaka-sakaṭaṇ viya niccalo hutvā gacchati. Anugahaṇ pavitṭho ca dātu-kāmaṇ vā adātu-kāmaṇ⁵ vā sallakkhetuṇ tad-anurūpaṇ kālaṇ āgamento bhikkhaṇ

¹ So A, G, C₁ for *niṭṭh.* of the rest.

² C₁ Kalamba-.

⁴ VibhA., SnA. vasaṇokāso.

³ MA. *niṭṭhubhana-tṭhānaṇ.*

⁵ MA. -kāmataṇ.

gahetvā, anto-gāme vā bahi-gāme vā vihāram eva vā āgantvā, yathā-phāsuke paṭirūpe okāse nisīditvā, kammaṭṭhānaṃ manasikaronto āhāre paṭikkūla-saññaṃ upaṭṭhāpetvā, akkha-bbhañjana-vaṇālepana-putta-maṇsūpama-vasena paccavekkhanto aṭṭhanga-samannāgataṃ āhāraṃ āhāreti, n' eva davāya, na madāya, na maṇḍanāya, na vibhūsanāya. Bhutātvī ca udaka-kiccaṃ katvā, muhuttaṃ bhatta-kilamathan paṭipassambhetvā, yathā purebhattaṃ evaṃ pacchābhattaṃ, purima-yāmaṃ pacchima-yāmaṃ ca kammaṭṭhānam eva manasikaroti. Ayaṃ vuccati 'harati ca paccāharati cā' ti.

Idaṃ pana haraṇa-paccāharaṇa-sankhātaṃ gata-paccāgatika-vattaṃ pūrento yadi upanissaya-sampanno hoti, paṭhamavaye eva arahattaṃ pāpuṇāti. No ce paṭhamavaye pāpuṇāti, atha majjhima-vaye. No ce majjhima-vaye pāpuṇāti, atha maraṇa-samaye. No ce maraṇa-samaye pāpuṇāti, atha deva-putto hutvā. No ce deva-putto hutvā pāpuṇāti, anuppanne Buddhhe nibbatta pacceka-bodhiṃ sacchikaroti. No ce pacceka-bodhiṃ sacchikaroti, atha Buddhānaṃ sammukhi-bhāve khipp' abhiññaṃ vā hoti, seyyathāpi therō Bāhiyo Dārucīriyo¹; mahāpaññaṃ vā hoti, seyyathāpi therō Sāriputto; mahiddhiko vā, seyyathāpi therō Mahāmoggallāno; dhuta-vādo² vā, seyyathāpi therō Mahākassapo; dibba-cakkhuko vā seyyathāpi therō Anuruddho; Vinayadhara vā, seyyathāpi therō Upāli; dhamma-kathiko vā, seyyathāpi therō Puṇṇo Mantāni-putto; āraññaṃ vā, seyyathāpi therō Revato; bahussuto vā, seyyathāpi therō Ānando; sikkhā-kāmo vā, seyyathāpi therō Rāhulo Buddha-putto ti. Iti imasmiṃ catukke yvāyaṃ harati ca paccāharati ca, tassa gocara-sampajaññaṃ sikkhā-pattaṃ hoti.

Abhikkamādīsu pana asammuyhanaṃ asammoha-sampajaññaṃ. Taṃ evaṃ veditabbaṃ: Idha bhikkhu abhikkamanto vā paṭikkamanto vā, yathā andha-puthujjano, abhikkamādīsu attā abhikkamati, attanā abhikkamo ti nibbattito ti vā, ahaṃ abhikkamāmi va, mayā abhikkamo nibbattito ti vā sammuyhati; tathā asammuyhanto, abhikkamāmi ti citte uppajjamāne ten' eva cittaena saddhiṃ citta-samuṭṭhānā

¹ Ud. i, 10.² VibhA. dhutangadharo.

vāyo-dhātu-viññattiṃ janayamānā uppajjati. Iti citta-ki-riya-vāyo-dhātu-vipphārā-vasena ayaṃ kāya-sammato atthi-sanghāto abhikkamati. Tass' eva abhikkamato ekeka-pād-uddharaṇe 'paṭhavī-dhātu āpo-dhātū' ti dve dhātuyo omattā honti, mandā: itarā dve adhimattā honti, balavatiyo. Tathā atiharaṇa-vīti-haraṇesu. Vossajjane tejo-dhātu vāyo dhātū ti dve dhātuyo omattā honti, mandā. Itarā dve adhimattā honti, balavatiyo. Tathā sannikkhepana-sannirumbhanesu.¹ Tattha uddharaṇe pavattā rūpārūpa-dhammā atiharaṇaṃ na pāpuṇanti. Tathā atiharaṇe pavattā vīti-haraṇaṃ, vīti-haraṇe pavattā vossajjanaṃ, vossajjane pavattā sannikkhepanaṃ, sannikkhepane pavattā sannirumbhanaṃ na pāpuṇanti. Tattha tatth' eva pabbapabbāṃ, sandhi-sandhiṃ, odhi-odhiṃ hutvā, tatta-kapāle pakkhitta-tilā viya taṭataṭāyantaṃ bhijjanti.

Tattha ko eko abhikkamati? Kassa vā ekassa abhikkamaṇaṃ? Param' atthato hi dhātūnaṃ yeva gamaṇaṃ, dhātūnaṃ ṭhānaṃ, dhārūnaṃ nisajjā, dhātūnaṃ sayanaṃ. Tasmiṃ tasmiṃ hi koṭṭhāse saddhiṃ rūpena,²

Aññaṃ uppajjati³ cittaṃ, aññaṃ cittaṃ nirujjhati.

Aviñcim anusambhando, nadī-soto 'va vattatī ti.

Evaṃ abhikkamādīsu asammuyhanaṃ asammoha-sampajaññaṃ nāmā ti.

Niṭṭhito *abhikkante paṭikkante sampajāna-kārī hoti* ti padassa attho.

[142 cont.] *Ālokite vilokite* ti,⁴ ettha pana ālokitaṃ nāma purato pekkhaṇaṃ. Vilokitaṃ nāma anudisā-pekkhaṇaṃ. Aññāni pi heṭṭhā, upari, pacchato pekkhaṇa-vasena olokita-ullokita-palokitāni nāma honti. Tāni idha na gahitāni. Sārappa-vasena pana imān' eva dve gahitāni. Iminā vā mukhena sabbāni pi tāni gahitān' evā ti. Ettha ālokessāmi ti citte uppanne citta-vasen' eva anoloketvā attha-parigaṇhanaṃ sātthaka-sampajaññaṃ. Taṃ āyasmantaṃ Nandaṃ kāya-sakkiṃ katvā veditabbaṃ. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ: 'Sace, bhikkhave, Nandassa puratthimā disā āloketabbā hoti, sabba-cetaso samannāharitvā Nando puratthimaṃ disaṃ āloketi:

¹ DA. sannirumbh.

² VibhA. 355, rūpehi.

³ A, G. -te.

⁴ Cont. DA. i, 193; MA, i, 261; VibhA. 355.

“evaṃ me puratthimaṃ disaṃ ālokeyato na abhiijhā-domanas-sā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyun” ti iti ha tattha¹ sampajāno hoti. Sace, bhikkhave, Nandassa pacchimā disā . . . *pe* . . . uttarā disā . . . dakkhiṇā disā . . . ud-dhaṃ . . . adho . . . anudisā āloketabbā² hotī, sabba-cetaso samannāharitvā Nando anudisaṃ āloketi³; “evaṃ me anudisaṃ ālokeyato” . . . *pe* . . . sampajāno hotī’ ti (A. iv, 167). Api ca idhāpi pubbe vutta-cetiya-dassanādi-vasen’ eva sātthakatā ca sappāyatā ca veditabbā.

Kammaṭṭhānassa pana avijahanam eva gocara-sampajaññaṃ. Tasmā khandha-dhātu-āyatana-kammaṭṭhānikhehi attano kammaṭṭhāna-vasen’ eva, kasiṇādi-kammaṭṭhānikhehi vā pana kammaṭṭhāna-sīsen’ eva ālokana-vilokanaṃ kātabbaṃ. Abbhantare attā nāma āloketā vā viloketā vā n’ atthi. Ālokesāmi ti pana citte uppajjamāne ten’ eva cittaena sādhiṃ citta-samuṭṭhānā vāyo-dhātu viññattiṃ janayamānā uppajjati. Iti citta-kiriya-vāyo-dhātu-vipphāra-vasena hetthimaṃ akkhi-dalaṃ adho sīdati, uparimaṃ uddhaṃ langheti. Koci yantakena vivaranto⁴ nāma n’ atthi. Tato cakkhu-viññānaṃ dassana-kiccaṃ sādheṭṭhaṃ uppajjati ti evaṃ sampajānanaṃ pan’ ettha asammoha-sampajaññaṃ nāma. Api ca mūla-pariññā-āgantuka-tāvakālika-bhāva-vasena p’ ettha asammoha-sampajaññaṃ veditabbā. Mūla-pariññā-vasena tāva

Bhav’ angāvajjanaṃ c’ eva dassanaṃ sampaṭicchanaṃ

Santīraṇaṃ votthapanaṃ javanaṃ bhavati sattamaṃ.

Tattha bhav’ angaṃ upapatti-bhavassa anga-kiccaṃ sādhiyamānaṃ pavattati. Taṃ āvattetvā kiriya-mano-dhātu āvajjana-kiccaṃ sādhiyamānā; taṃ-nirodhā cakkhu-viññānaṃ dassana-kiccaṃ sādhiyamānaṃ; taṃ-nirodhā vipāka-mano-dhātu sampaṭicchana-kiccaṃ sādhiyamānā; taṃ-nirodhā vipāka-mano-viññāna-dhātu santīraṇa-kiccaṃ sādhiyamānā; taṃ-nirodhā kiriya-mano-viññāna-dhātu votthapana-kiccaṃ sādhiyamānā; taṃ-nirodhā sattakkhattuṃ javanaṃ javati. Tattha paṭhama-javane pi, ‘ayaṃ itthī, ayaṃ puriso’ ti

¹ B₁ DA, VibhA. sātthaka-.

² A, G. olok.

³ A. text, anuvilok.

⁴ A, G, DA. vic.

rajjana-dussana-muyhana-vasena ālokita-vilokitaṇ na hoti. Dutiya-javane pi . . . pe . . . sattama-javane pi. Etesu pana, yuddha-maṇḍale yodhesu viya, heṭṭh' upariya-vasena bhijjitvā patitesu, 'ayaṇ itthī, ayaṇ puriso' ti rajjanādi-vasena ālokita-vilokitaṇ hoti. Evaṇ tav' ettha mūla-pariññā-vasena asammoha-sampajaññaṇ veditabbaṇ.

Cakkhu-dvāre pana rūpe āpātha-gate bhav' anga-calanato uddhaṇ sakicca-nipphādana-vasena āvajjanādisu uppajjitvā niruddhesu avasāne javanaṇ uppajjati. Taṇ pubbe uppan-nānaṇ āvajjanādinaṇ geḥa-bhūte cakkhu-dvāre āgantuka-puriso viya hoti. Tassa yathā para-geḥe-kiñciyācituṇ pavitṭhassa āgantuka-purisassa geḥa-sāmikesu pi tuṇhī-m-āsīnesu āṇā-karaṇaṇ na yuttaṇ, evaṇ āvajjanādinaṇ geḥa-bhūte cakkhu-dvāre āvajjanādisu pi arajjantesu, adussantesu, amuyhan-tesu ca rajjana-dussana-muyhanaṇ ayuttan ti, evaṇ āgantuka-bhāva-vasena asammoha-sampajaññaṇ veditabbaṇ.

Yāni pan' etāni cakkhu-dvāre votthapana-pariyosānāni cit-tāni uppajjanti, tāni saddhiṇ sampayutta-dhammehi tattha tatth' eva bhijjanti, aññaṇaṇ na passantī ti itarāni tāva-kālikāni honti. Tattha yathā ekasmiṇ ghare sabbesu mānu-sakesu matesu avasesassa ekassa taṇ khaṇaṇ yeva maraṇa-dhammassa na yuttā nacca-gītādisu abhirati nāma; evam eva eka-dvāre sampayuttesu āvajjanādisu tattha tatth' eva matesu avasesassa taṇ khaṇaṇ yeva maraṇa-dhammassa javanassāpi rajjana-dussana-muyhana-vasena abhirati nāma na yuttā ti, evaṇ tāva-kālika-bhāva-vasena asammoha-sampajaññaṇ veditabbaṇ.

Api ca khandhāyatana-dhātu-paccaya-paccavekkhanā-vasena p' etaṇ veditabbaṇ. Ettha¹ hi cakkhu c' eva rūpaṇ ca rūpa-kkhandho, dassanaṇ viññāna-kkhandho, taṇ-sampayuttā vedanā vedanā-kkhandho, saññā sañña-kkhandho, phassādikā sankhāra-kkhandho. Evam etesaṇ pañcannaṇ khandhānaṇ samavāye ālokana-vilokanaṇ paññāyati. Tattha ko eko āloketi ko viloketi? Tathā cakkhuṇ cakkhāyatanaṇ, rūpaṇ rūpāyatanaṇ, dassanaṇ manāyatanaṇ, vedanādayo sampayutta-dhammā dhammāyatanaṇ. Evam etesaṇ catunnaṇ āyata-

¹ A, G, B₁ tattha; MA. ettha ca.

nānaṃ samavāye ālokana-vilokanaṃ paññāyati. Tattha ko eko āloketi, ko viloketi? Tathā cakkhuṃ cakkhu-dhātu, rūpaṃ rūpa-dhātu, dassanaṃ cakkhu-viññāṇa-dhātu, taṇ-sampayuttā vedanādayo dhammā dhammā-dhātu. Evam etesaṃ catunnaṃ dhātūnaṃ samavāye ālokana-vilokanaṃ paññāyati. Tattha ko eko āloketi, ko viloketi? Tathā cakkhuṃ nissaya-paccayo, rūpaṃ ārammaṇa-paccayo, āvajjanaṃ anantara-samananta-rūpa-nissaya-n' atthi-vigata-paccayo, āloko upanissaya-paccayo, vedanādayo saha-jāta-paccayā. Evam etesaṃ paccāyānaṃ samavāye ālokana-vilokanaṃ paññāyati. Tattha ko eko āloketi, ko viloketi ti? Evam ettha khandhāyatana-dhātu-paccaya-paccavekkhanā-vasena pi asam-moha-sampajaññaṃ veditaḥkhaṇaṃ.

[142 cont.] *Sammiñjite pasārite* ti,¹ pabbānaṃ sammiñjana-pasāraṇe. Tattha citta-vasen' eva sammiñjana-pasāraṇaṃ akatvā, hattha-pādānaṃ sammiñjana-pasāraṇa-paccayā atthānatthaṃ pariggaḥetvā,² attha-pariggaḥhanaṃ sātthaka-sampajaññaṃ. Tattha hattha-pāde aticiraṃ sammiñjitvā pasāretvā eva vā tthitassa khaṇe khaṇe vedanā uppajjanti, cittaṃ ekaggataṃ³ na labhati, kammaṭṭhānaṃ paripatati, visesaṃ nādhigacchati. Kāle sammiñjantassa, kāle pasārentassa pana te vedanā n' uppajjanti, cittaṃ ekaggaṃ hoti, kammaṭṭhānaṃ phātiṃ⁴ gacchati, visesaṃ adhigacchati ti, evaṃ atthānattha-pariggaḥhanaṃ veditaḥkhaṇaṃ.

Atthe pana sati pi sappāyāsappāyaṃ pariggaḥhitvā sappāya-parigaḥhanaṃ sappāya-sampajaññaṃ. Tatrāyaṃ nayo: Mahācetiyaṅgane kira dahara-bhikkhū sajjhāyaṃ gaḥhanti. Tesāṃ piṭṭhi-passe dahara-bhikkhūniyo dhammaṃ suṇanti. Tatr' eko daharo hatthaṃ pasārento kāya-saṃsaggaṃ patvā ten' eva kāraṇena gihī jāto. Aparo bhikkhu pādaṃ pasārento aggimhi pasāresi; atṭhiṃ āhacca pādo jhāyi. Aparo vammike pasāresi; so āsivisena ḍaṭṭho. Aparo cīvara-kuṭi-dandakē pasāresi; taṃ maṇi-sappo ḍasi. Tasmā evarūpe asappāye apasāretvā sappāye pasāretabbaṃ. Idam ettha sappāya-sampajaññaṃ.

¹ *Cont.* at DA. i, 196; MA. i, 264; VibhA. 358.

² A. gaṇitvā; MSS. gaḥhitvā.

³ A, G, B₁ aggaṇ.

⁴ A, G. pāti.

Gocara-sampajaññaṇa pana mahāthera-vatthunā dipetabbaṇ. Mahāthero kira divā-ṭhāne nisinno antevāsikehi saddhiṇ ka-thayamāno¹ sahasā hatthaṇ sammiñjitvā, puna yathā-ṭhāne ṭhapetvā, saṇikaṇ sammiñjesi. Naṇ antevāsikā pucchiṇsu: 'Kasmā, bhante, sahasā hatthaṇ sammiñjitvā puna yathā-ṭhāne ṭhapetvā saṇikaṇ sammiñjitthā?' ti. 'Yato paṭṭhāyāhaṇ, āvuso, kammaṭṭhānaṇ manasikātuṇ āraddho, na me kammaṭṭhānaṇ muñcitvā hattho sammiñjita-pubbo. Idāni pana tumhehi saddhiṇ ka-thayamānena² kammaṭṭhānaṇ muñcitvā sammiñjito. Tasmā puna yathā-ṭhāne ṭhapetvā sammiñjesin' ti. 'Sādhu, sādhu, bhante; bhikkhunā evarūpena bhāvitabban' ti. Evam etthāpi kammaṭṭhān' āviya-hanam eva gocara-sampajaññaṇ ti veditabbaṇ.

Abbhantare attā nāma koci sammiñjento vā pasārento vā n' atthi. Vutta-ppakāra-citta-kiriya-vāyo-dhātu-vipphārena pana suttākaḍḍhana-vasena dāru-yantassa³ hattha-pāda-lāla-ṇaṇ⁴ viya sammiñjana-pasāraṇaṇ hoti ti pajānaṇaṇ⁵ pan' ettha asammoha-sampajaññaṇ ti veditabbaṇ.

*Sanghāṭi-pattacīvara-dhāraṇa*⁶ ti, ettha sanghāṭi-cīvaraṇaṇ nivāsana-pārūpana-vasena, pattassa bhikkhā-paṭiggahaṇādi-vasena paribhogo dhāraṇaṇ nāma. Tattha sanghāṭi-cīvara-dhāraṇe tāva, nivāsetvā pārūpitvā ca piṇḍāya carato āmisalābho, 'sītassa paṭighātāyā' ti (M. i, 10) ādinā nayena Bhagavatā vutta-ppakāro yeva ca attho attho nāma. Tassa vasena sātthaka-sampajaññaṇ veditabbaṇ. Uṇha-pakatikas-sa pana dubbalassa ca cīvaraṇ sukhumaṇ sappāyaṇ, sītālu-kassa ghaṇaṇ duppaṭṭaṇ; viparītaṇ⁷ asappāyaṇ: yassa kassaci jinṇaṇ asappāyam eva. Aggaḷādi-dānena⁸ hi 'ssa taṇ palibodha-karaṇ hoti. Tathā pattunna⁹-dukūḷādi-bhedaṇ corānaṇ lobhaniya-cīvaraṇ. Tādisaṇ hi araṇṇe ekakassa nivās' anta-

¹ DA. *prefixes* dhammaṇ.

² DA. -māne na.

³ Cf. VM. ii, 594.

⁴ VibhA. calaṇaṇ (MA. *quotes* Tīkā: *lālaṇaṇ* ti kampanaṇ ti vādanti); B₁ loḷaṇaṇ; C₁ ākaḍḍhanaṇ.

⁵ VibhA, B₁ parijānaṇaṇ; A, G. parijānaṇ.

⁶ = DA. i, 359; MA. i, 265; VibhA. 359.

⁷ MA. tabbiparītaṇ.

⁸ Cf. SA. ii, 170.

⁹ Cf. SA. i, 64; A, G, DA, MA. *patta*-.

rāya-karaṇ, jīvit' antarāya-karaṇ cāpi hoti. Nippariyāyena pana yaṇ nimitta-kammādi-micchājīva-vasena uppannaṇ, yaṇ c' assa sevamānassa akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, taṇ asappāyaṇ: vipparitaṇ sappāyaṇ. Tassa vasen' ettha sappāya-sampajaññaṇ, kamma-tṭhānāvi, jahana-vasena ca gocara-sampajaññaṇ veditabbaṇ.

Abbhantare attā nāma koci cīvaraṇ pārupanto nāma n' atthi. Vutta-ppakāra-cittakiriya-vāyo-dhātu-vipphāren' eva pana cīvara-pārupanaṇ hoti. Tattha cīvaram pi acetanaṇ, kāyo pi acetano. Cīvaraṇ na jānāti: Mayā kāyo pāruo ti. Kāyo pi na jānāti: Ahaṇ cīvarena pāruo ti. Dhātuyo va dhātu-samūhaṇ paṭicchādenti, paṭa-pilotikāya potthaka-rūpa-paṭicchādane viya. Tasmā n' eva sundaraṇ cīvaraṇ labhitvā somanassaṇ kātabbaṇ, na asundaraṇ labhitvā domanassaṇ. Nāga-vammika-cetiya-rukkhādīsu hi keci gūthamutta-kaddama-daṇḍa-sattha-ppahārādīhi asakkāraṇ. Na tena vammika-rukkhādayo somanassaṇ vā domanassaṇ vā karonti. Evam eva n' eva sundaraṇ cīvaraṇ labhitvā somanassaṇ kātabbaṇ, na asundaraṇ labhitvā domanassaṇ ti. Evaṇ pavatta-paṭisankhāna-vasen' ettha asammoha-sampajaññaṇ veditabbaṇ.

Patta-dhāraṇe pi, pattaṇ sahasā va agahetvā, imaṇ gahetvā piṇḍāya caramāno bhikkhaṇ labhissāmī ti evaṇ patta-gaḥaṇa-paccayā paṭilabbhitabba-attha-vasena sātthaka-sampajaññaṇ veditabbaṇ. Kisa-dubbala-sarīrassa pana garu-patto asappāyo. Yassa kassaci catu-paṇca-gaṇṭhikāhato¹ dubbisodhaniyo asappāyo. Duddhota-patto hi na vaṭṭati. Taṇ dhoventass' eva c' assa palibodho hoti. Maṇi-vanna-patto pana lobhaniyo, cīvare vutta-nayen' eva asappāyo. Nimitta-kammādi-vasena laddho pana, yaṇ c' assa sevamānassa akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, ayaṇ ekanta-asappāyo va. Viparīto sappāyo. Tassa vasen' ettha sappāya-sampajaññaṇ, kamma-tṭhānāvi-jahana-vasen' eva ca gocara-sampajaññaṇ veditabbaṇ.

Abbhantare attā nāma koci pattaṇ gaṇhanto n' atthi. Vutta-ppakāra-citta-kiriya-vāyodhātu-vipphāren' eva pana patta-

ggahaṇaṇ nāma hoti. Tattha patto pi acetano, hatthāpi acetanā. Patto na jānāti: Ahaṇ hatthehi gahito ti. Hatthāpi na jānanti: Patto amhehi gahito ti. Dhātuyo va dhātu-samūhaṇ gaṇhanti, saṇḍāsena aggi-vaṇṇa-patta-ggahaṇe viyā ti. Evaṇ pavatta-paṭisankhāna-vasen' ettha asammoha-sampajaññaṇ veditabbaṇ.

Api ca yathā chinna-hattha-pāde vaṇa--mukhehi paggharita-pubba-lohita-kimi-kule nīla-makkhika-samparikinṇe anātha-sālāyaṇ anātha-manusse disvā dāyālukā purisā tesāṇ vaṇa-paṭicchādanaka¹-colakāni c' eva kapālādīhi ca bhesajjāni upanāmenti; tattha colakāni pi kesañci saṇhāni, kesañci thūlāni pāpuṇanti, bhesajja-kapālakāni pi kesañci susaṇṭhānāni, kesañci dussaṇṭhānāni pāpuṇanti; na te tattha sumanā vā dummanā vā honti; vaṇa-paṭicchādana-matten' eva hi colena, bhesajja-paṭiggahaṇa-matten' eva ca kapāla-kena tesāṇ attho; evam eva yo bhikkhu vaṇa-colakaṇ viya cīvaraṇ, bhesajja-kapālaṇ viya pattaṇ, kapāle bhesajjaṇ viya ca patte laddhaṇ bhikkhaṇ sallakkheti, ayaṇ *sanghāṭi-patta-cīvara-dhāraṇe* asammoha-sampajaññaṇa uttama-sampajānā-kāri ti veditabbo.

Asitādisu² *asīte* ti, piṇḍa-pātādi-bhojane. *Pīte* ti, yāgu-ādi-pāne.³ *Khāyite* ti, piṭṭha-khajjakādi-khādane. *Sāyite* ti, madhu-phāṇitādi-sāyane. Tattha 'n' eva davāyā' ti (M. i, 10) ādinā nayena vutto atṭha-vidho pi attho attho nāma. Tassa vasena sātthaka-sampajaññaṇ veditabbaṇ. . . . Lūkha-paṇīta-titta-madhurādisu yena bhojanena yassa aphāsu hoti, taṇ tassa asappāyaṇ. Yaṇ pana nimitta-kammādi-vasena paṭiladdhaṇ, yañ c' assa bhuñjato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, taṇ ekanta-asappāyam eva; viparītaṇ appāyaṇ. Tassa vasen' ettha sappāya-sampajaññaṇ kammaṭṭhānāvijahana-vasen' eva ca gocara-sampajaññaṇ veditabbaṇ.

Abbhantare attā nāma koci bhuñjako n' atthi; vutta-ppakāra-citta-kiriya-vāyodhātu-vipphāren' eva pana patta-paṭiggahaṇaṇ nāma hoti. Citta-kiriya-vāyodhātu-vipphāren'

¹ DA, VibhA. vaṇa-paṭṭa.

² Cont. at DA. i, 200; MA. i, 267; VibhA. 361.

³ DA. pāte.

eva hatthassa patte otaraṇaṇ¹ nāma hoti. Citta-kiriya-vāyodhātu-vipphāren' eva ālopa-karaṇaṇ ālopa-uddharaṇaṇ mukha-vivaraṇaṇ ca hoti. Na koci kuñcikāya, na yantakena hanuk' aṭṭhiṇ vivarati. Citta-kiriya-vāyodhātu-vipphāren' eva ālopassa mukhe ṭhapaṇaṇ, upari-dantānaṇ musala-kicca-sādhanaṇ, heṭṭhā-dantānaṇ udukkhala-kicca-sādhanaṇ, jivhāya hattha-kicca-sādhanaṇ ca hoti.² Iti naṇ tattha agga-jivhāya tanu-kheḷo, mūla-jivhāya bahala-kheḷo makkheti. Taṇ heṭṭhā-danta-udukkhale jivhā hattha-parivattitaṇ, kheḷa-udaka-temitaṇ, upari-danta-musale-sañcunṇitaṇ koci kaṭacchunā vā dabbīyā vā anto pavesento nāma n' atthi. Vāyo-dhātuyā va pavisati. Pavitṭhaṇ pavitṭhaṇ koci palāla-santharaṇ³ katvā dhārento nāma n' atthi. Vāyodhātuvasen' eva tiṭṭhati. Ṭhitaṇ ṭhitaṇ koci uddhanaṇ katvā, aggiṇ jāletvā pacanto nāma n' atthi. Tejo-dhātuyā va paccati. Pakkaṇ pakkaṇ koci daṇḍakena vā yaṭṭhiyā vā bahi nīhārako nāma n' atthi; vāyo-dhātu yeva nīharati. Iti vāyo-dhātu atiharati ca vītiharati ca dhāreti ca parivatteti ca visoseti ca nīharati ca. Paṭhavi-dhātu dhāreti ca parivat-teti ca sañcunṇeti ca visoseti ca. Āpo-dhātu sineheti ca allattaṇ ca anupāleti. Tejo-dhātu anto pavitṭhaṇ pari-pāceti. Ākāsa-dhātu añjaso hoti. Viññāna-dhātu tattha tattha sammā-payogaṇ anvāya ābhujati.⁴ Evaṇ pavatta-paṭisankhāna-vasena asammoha-sampajaññaṇ veditabbaṇ. Api ca gamanato, pariyesanato, paribhogato, āsayato, nidhānato, aparipakkato, paripakkato, phalato, nissandanato, sammakkhanato ti, evaṇ dasa-vidha-paṭikkūla-bhāva-paccavekkhanato p' ettha asammoha-sampajaññaṇ veditabbaṇ. Vitthāra-kathā pan' ettha *Visuddhi-Magge Āhāra-paṭikkūla-saññā*-niddeśato gahetabbā.⁵

[142 cont.] *Uccāra-passāva-kamme* ti, uccārassa ca passāvassa ca karaṇe. Tattha pakka⁶-kāle uccāra-passāvaṇ akarontassa sakala-sarīrato sedā muccanti, akkhīni bhamanti, cittaṇ na ekaggaṇ hoti, aññe ca rogā uppajjanti. Karontassa pana sabbaṇ taṇ na hoti ti ayam ettha attho. Tass' eva

¹ C₁ otāraṇaṇ.² MA. -akaṇ.³ Cf. VM. i, 342.⁴ Cf. VM. i, 344.⁵ DA, MA. ābhuñj.⁶ VibhA. pakka; MSS. patta-.

vasena sātthaka-sampajaññaṇ veditabbaṇ. Atthāne uccāra-passāvaṇ karontassa pana āpatti hoti, ayaso vaddhati, jīvit' antarāyo hoti; paṭirūpe thāne karontassa sabbaṇ taṇ na hoti ti idam ettha sappāyaṇ. Tassa vasena sappāya-sampajaññaṇ, kamma-tthānāvijahana-vasen' eva gocara-sampajaññaṇ veditabbaṇ.

Abbhantare attā nāma koci uccāra-passāva-kammaṇ karonto n' atthi. Citta-kiriya-vāyodhātu-vipphāren' eva pana uccāra-passāva-kammaṇ hoti. Yathā pana pakke gaṇḍe gaṇḍa-bhedena pubba-lohitaṇ akāmatāya nikkhamati, yathā ca atibharitā udaka-bhājanā udakaṇ akāmatāya nikkhamati,¹ evaṇ pakkāsaya-mutta-vatthīsu sannicitā uccāra-passāvā vāyu-vega-samuppilīta akāmatāya pi nikkhamanti. So pan' ayaṇ evaṇ nikkhamanto uccāra-passāvo n' eva tassa bhikkhuno attano hoti, na parassa, kevalaṇ sarīra-nissando va hoti. Yathā kiṇ? Yathā udaka-kumbhato purāṇa-udakaṇ chaḍḍentassa n' eva taṇ attano hoti, na paresaṇ, kevalaṇ paṭijaggana-mattam eva hoti. Evaṇ pavatta-paṭisankhāna-vasen' ettha asaṃmoha-sampajaññaṇ veditabbaṇ.

Gatādisu gate ti, gamane. Thite ti, thāne. Nisinne ti, nisajjāya. Sutte ti, sayane. Jāgarite ti, jāgarane. Bhūsite ti, kathane. Tuṇhī-bhāve ti, akathane.

Ettha ca gacchanto vā gacchāmī ti pajānāti; thito vā thito 'mhī ti pajānāti; nisinno vā nisinno 'mhī ti pajānāti; sayāno vā sayāno 'mhī ti pajānāti. Imasmiṇ thāne addhāna-iriyāpathā kathitā. Abhikkante paṭikkante ālokite vilokite sammiñjite pasārite ti imasmiṇ majjhimā. Gate thite nisinne sutte ti, idha pana khuddakā cunṇiyā² iriyāpathā kathitā. Tasmā ca etesu pi vutta-nayen' eva sampajāna-kāritā veditabbā.³

Tipiṭaka-mahāsīva-tthero pan' āha: 'Yo ciraṇ gantvā vā cankamitvā vā aparabhāge thito iti paṭisañcikkhati:

¹ Cf. VM. i, 345.

² Not in Dicts., but cf. VM. i, 365, where the elements are regarded as cunṇa: 'moved by the air-element' (kāyo) samabbhāhato gamana-tthāna-nisajja-sayana-iriyāpathesu viññattiṇ dasseti, etc.

³ B₁, C₁ omit whole para. (but it is in my MSS. and MA. i, DA. i. 202), and cont. at yo ciraṇ gantvā.

Cankamana-kāle pavattā rūpārūpa-dhammā etth' eva niruddhā ti,—ayaṇ gate sampajāna-kārī nāma. Yo sajjhāyaṇ vā karonto kammaṭṭhānaṇ vā manasikaronto ciraṇ ṭhatvā aparabhāge nisinno iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ṭhita-kāle pavattā rūpārūpa-dhammā etth' eva niruddhā ti,—ayaṇ ṭhite sampajāna-kārī nāma. Yo sajjhāyādi-karaṇa¹-vasen' eva ciraṇ nisīditvā aparabhāge nipanno² iti paṭisañcikkhati: Nisinna-kāle pavattā rūpārūpa-dhammā etth' eva niruddhā ti;—ayaṇ nisinne sampajāna-kārī nāma. Yo pana nipannako sajjhāyaṇ vā karonto kammaṭṭhānaṇ manasikaronto niddaṇ okkamitvā aparabhāge utthāya iti paṭisañcikkhati: Sayana-kāle pavattā rūpārūpa-dhammā etth' eva niruddhā ti,—ayaṇ *sutte* ca *jāgarite* ca sampajāñña-kārī nāma. Kiriya-maya-cittānaṇ hi appavattaṇ suttaṇ³ nāma, pavattaṇ jāgaritaṇ nāmā ti. Yo pana bhāsamāno 'ayaṇ saddo nāma oṭṭhe ca paṭicca dante ca jivhañ ca tāluñ ca paṭicca, cittassa tad-anurūpaṇ payogaṇ paṭicca jāyati' ti, sato sampajāno bhāsati: ciraṇ vā pana kālaṇ sajjhāyaṇ vā katvā, dhammaṇ vā kathe-tvā, kammaṭṭhānaṇ vā parivattetvā, pañhaṇ vā vissajjetvā, aparabhāge tuṇhī-bhūto iti paṭisañcikkhati: Bhāsita-kāle uppannā rūpārūpa-dhammā etth' eva niruddhā ti,—ayaṇ bhāsita sampajāna-kārī nāma. Yo tuṇhī-bhūto ciraṇ dhammaṇ vā kammaṭṭhānaṇ vā manasikatvā aparabhāge iti paṭisañcikkhati: Tuṇhī-bhūta-kāle pavattā rūpārūpa-dhammā etth' eva niruddhā, upādā-rūpa-ppavattiyā sati bhāsati nāma, asati tuṇhī-bhavati nāmā ti,—ayaṇ tuṇhī-bhāve sampajāna-kārī nāmā' ti. Evam ettha asammoha-sampajāññaassa vasena sampajāna-kāritā veditabbā.

Imasmañ sutte sati-paṭṭhāna-missaka-sampajāññaṇ pubba-bhāgaṇ kathitaṇ.

3.

[*Text* v, 143.] Tatiye: *evam eva paṇ' idh' ekacce* ti, so kira bhikkhu kammaṭṭhānaṇ kathāpetvā ito c' ito ca āhiṇḍati, kāya-vivekaṇ nānuyuñjati. Ten' eva naṇ Bhagavā niggaṇhanto evam āha. *Tasmā* ti, yasmā sankhittena desaṇaṇ yācasi, tasmā. *Diṭṭhī* ti, kamma-ssaka⁴-diṭṭhī.

¹ DA. gahaṇe.² A, G. nisinno.³ DA. sotāṇ.⁴ B₁, C₁ kamma-ssaka-kata (?): cf. *As.* 406, and *supr.* p. 127.

4.

Catutthe: *dhamma-vinayo* ti, dhammo ti vā vinayo ti vā ubhayam¹ etaṇ Satthu-sāsanass' eva nāmaṇ. *Samādapetabbā* ti, gaṇhāpetabbā. *Ekodibhūtā* ti, khaṇika-samādhinā ekagga-bhūtā, samāhitā. *Ekagga-cittā* ti, upacār' appanā-vasena sammā ṭhapita-cittā ca ekagga-cittā ca. Imasmiṇ sutte navaka-bhikkhūhi c' eva khīṇāsavehi ca bhāvita-satipaṭṭhānā pubba-bhāgā, sattahi sekhehi bhāvitā missakā.

6.²

[146.] Chatthe: *sakunagghī* ti, sakuṇe³ hantī ti sakunagghi. Senass' etaṇ adhivacaṇaṇ. *Sahasā ajjhappattā* ti, lāpaṇ⁴ sahasena pattā. *Alakkhikā* ti, nissirikā. *Appapuññā* ti, paritta-puññā. *Sacajja*⁵ mayan ti, sace ajja mayan.

Nangala-katṭha-karaṇan ti, nangalena kasi-karaṇaṇ; adhunā katṭhaṇ⁶ khetta-ṭṭhānan ti attho. *Leḍḍu-ṭṭhānan* ti, leḍḍuṇaṇ⁷ ṭṭhānaṇ. *Saṇvadamānā*⁸ ti, sammā vadamānā; attano balassa suṭṭhu vaṇṇaṇ vadamānā ti attho.

Mahantaṇ leḍḍuṇ abhirūhitvā ti, uddhana-sukkh' ante⁹ ṭhitesu tiṣu leḍḍūsu 'ito sene āgacchante ito nikkhamissāmi; ito āgacchante ito' ti sallakkhetvā, tesu ekaṇ leḍḍuṇ abhirūhitvā atṭhāsi vadamāno.¹⁰ *Sannayhā* ti,¹¹ khurappaṇ sandahamāno viya sannayhitvā,¹² suṭṭhu ṭhapetvā. *Bahu-āgato kho myāyan* ti, mayhaṇ atthāya ayaṇ bahutaṇ ṭhānaṇ¹³ āgato: appaṇ avasiṭṭhaṇ. Idāni maṇ gaṇhissatī ti ñatvā dāru-cūlāya¹⁴ nivattitvā, tass' eva leḍḍussa antaraṇ paccupādi, paṭipanno pavitṭho ti attho. *Uraṇ paccatāḷesi* ti, ekap-

¹ A, G. ñāṇaṇ.² Cf. JA. ii, 59.³ B₁, C₁ -aṇ.⁴ C₁ lobha-.⁵ Text sacejja-.⁶ B₁ kattaṇ.⁷ C₁ bhejja-.⁸ Both text and Comy. evidently wrong. Text asaṇvadamānā; B₁ saṇvadamānā = sammā-vadamānā (?); A, G, C₁ avacamānā. At K.S. v, 125 I suggest avaḍḍhamānā.⁹ B₁, C₁ saṇṭhānena.¹⁰ A, G, B₁ avadamāno; text vadamāno; C₁ omits; JA. avhāyanto.¹¹ JA, A, G, C₁ sandhāya; text, B₁ sannāyha.¹² C. sandayhitvā; cf. JA. ii, 88, l. 26 for the phrase.¹³ A, G. bahutaṇ bhavanaṇ; B₁ bahutaṇ ṭhānaṇ; C₁ dūratara-ṭhānaṇ.¹⁴ C₁ dāru-gūlo viya (?); B₁, C₁ vinivatt.

pahāren' eva lāpassa sīsaṇ chinditvā gahessāmī ti pakkhandattā vegaṇ sandhāretuṇ asakkonto, tasmiṇ leḍḍusmiṇ uraṇ deti.¹ Tāva-d-eva 'ssa hadaya-maṇsaṇ pati.² Atha lāpo 'diṭṭhā vata no sattuno piṭṭhī' ti³ tuṭṭha-hatṭho tassa hadaye (ṭhatvā)⁴ aparāparaṇ caṅkami.

7.

Sattame: *duggā* ti, duggamā. *Cārī* ti, sañcāro. *Lepaṇ oḍḍentī* ti, vaṭa-rukkha-khīrādīhi yojetvā lepaṇ karonti. Taṇ makkaṭānaṇ dhuva-gamanan⁵ ti sallakkhetvā rukkha-sākhādīsu ṭhapenti. *Pañcoḍḍito* ti, pañcasu ṭhānesu kājādaṇḍakaṇ pavesetvā gahetabbo kāja-sikkā viya uḍḍito. *Thunaṇ seṭī* ti, thunanto sayati.

8.

Aṭṭhame: *sūdo* ti, bhatta-kārako. *Nānaccayehī* ti, nānācayehi nānā-vidhehī ti attho. Ayam eva vā pāṭho. *Ambilagehī* ti, ambila-kotṭhāsehi. Es' eva nayo sabbattha. *Abbiharatī* ti,⁶ gahan' atthāya hatthaṇ pasāreti. *Bahuṇ gaṇhātī* ti, eka-gahanena bahuṇ gaṇhanto punappunaṇ gaṇhanto pi bahuṇ gaṇhāt' eva.

Abbiḥārānaṇ ti, sataṇ vā sahasaṇ vā ukkhipitvā abbihaṭānaṇ dāyānaṇ. *Upakkilesā* ti, pañca nīvaraṇā. *Nimittaṇ na uggaṇhātī* ti, imaṇ me kammaṭṭhānaṇ anulomaṇ vā gotrabhuṇ vā āhacca ṭhitan ti na jānāti: attano cittassa nimittaṇ gaṇhituṇ na sakkoti. Imasmiṇ sutte pubba-bhāga-vipassanā sati-paṭṭhānā va kathitā.

9.

[Text v, 152.] Navame: *Beḷuvagāmake*⁷ ti, Vesāliyā samīpe evaṇ nāmako pāda-gāmo⁸ atthi; tasmiṇ. *Yathā mittan* ti ādīsu; *mittā* ti mittā va. *Sandiṭṭhā* ti, tattha tattha sangamma diṭṭha-mattā, nātidaḷha-mittā. *Sambhattā* ti, suṭṭhu bhattā sinehavanto daḷha-mittā. Yesaṇ yesaṇ yattha yattha evarūpā bhikkhū atthi, te te tattha tattha vassaṇ upethā ti attho. Kasmā evam āha? Tesaṇ phāsu-vihār' atthāya.

¹ B₁ paṭāleti; C₁ paṭālesi.

² JA. d. v. me paccāmittassa p.

³ B₁, C₁ g-ṭṭhānaṇ.

⁷ Cf. DA. ii, 546; UdA. 322.

² B₁, C₁ phāliyyittha.

⁴ So. JA.

⁶ B₁ atihar.

⁸ C₁ dvāra-g.

Tesaṇ hi Beḷuva-gāmake senāsanāṇ na ppahoti, bhikkhāpi mandā: Vesāliyā pana bahūnisenāsanāni, bhikkhāpi sulabhā. Tasmā evaṃ āha. Atha kasmā 'yathā sukhaṇ gacchathā' ti na vissajjesi? Tesaṇ anukampāya. Evaṇ kir' assa ahosi: Ahaṇ dasa-māsa-mattaṇ ṭhatvā parinibbāyissāmi; sace ime dūraṇ gacchissanti, maṇ parinibbāna-kāle daṭṭhuṇ na sakkhissanti. Atha nesaṇ: Satthā parinibbāyanto amhākaṇ paṭipattim¹ pi na adāsi. Sace jāneyyāma na evaṇ dūre vaseyyāmā ti, vippaṭisāro bhaveyya. Vesāli-samantā pana vasantā māsassa aṭṭha-vāre āgantvā dhammaṇ suṇissanti, Sugat' ovādaṇ labhissanti ti, na vissajjesi.

Kharo ti, pharuso. *Ābūdho* ti, visabhāga-rogo. *Bālā* ti, balavatiyo. *Māraṇ' antikā* ti, maraṇa-santikaṇ pāpana-samatthā. *Sato sampajāno adhivāsesi*² ti, satīṇ samuṭṭhitaṇ³ katvā nāṇena paricchinditvā adhivāsesi. *Avihaññamāno* ti, vedanānuvattana-vasena aparāparaṇ parivattanaṇ akaronto aṭṭhiyamāno adukkhiyamāno⁴ va adhivāsesi.

Anāmantetvā ti, ajānāpetvā.⁵ *Anapaloketvā* ti, anānāpetvā⁶; ovādānusāsaniṇ adatvā ti vuttaṇ hoti. *Viriyeṇā* ti, pubba-bhāga-viriyeṇa c' eva phala-samāpatti-viriyeṇa ca. *Paṭipañāmetvā* ti, vikkhambhetvā. *Jīvita-sankhāraṇ* ti, ettha jīvitam pi jīvita-sankhāro; yena jīvitaṇ sankharīyati, chij-jamānaṇ⁷ ghaṭetvā ṭhapīyati; yo⁸ phala-samāpatti-dhammo pi jīvita-sankhāro, so idha adhippeto. *Adhiṭṭhāyā* ti, adhiṭṭhahitvā⁹ pavattetvā jīvita-ṭhapana-samatthaṇ phala-samāpattiṇ samāpajjeyyan ti, ayam ettha sankhep' attho. Kim pana Bhagavā ito pubbe phala-samāpattiṇ na samāpajjati ti? Samāpajjati. Sā pana khaṇika-samāpatti; khaṇika-samāpatti ca anto¹⁰ samāpattiyaṇ yeva vedanaṇ vikkhambheti; samāpattito vuṭṭhita-mattassa kaṭṭha-pātena vā kaṭṭha-pātena vā chinna-sevālo viya udakaṇ puna sarīraṇ vedanā ajjhottharati. Yā pana rūpa-sattakaṇ ca arūpa-sattakaṇ ca niggumbaṇ nijjaṭaṇ katvā mahāvipassanā-vasena samāpannā

¹ DA. B₁, C₁ satimattam.

³ DA. C₁ supatṭhitaṇ.

⁵ DA. anavhetvā.

⁷ A, G. bhijja.

⁹ DA. adhiṭṭhitvā.

² A, B₁ -seti.

⁴ A, G, B₁ surakkhiyamāno.

⁶ DA, B₁ ajānāpetvā va.

⁸ So *all but* DA. (yo).

¹⁰ A, G, B₁ antara.

samāpatti, sā suṭṭhu vikkhambheti. Yathā nāma purisena pokkharaniṃ ogāhetvā hatthehi ca pādehi ca suṭṭhu apabbūlho sevālo cirena udakaṃ ottharati, evam eva tato vuṭṭhitassa cirena vedanā uppajjati. Iti Bhagavā taṃ divasaṃ Mahābodhi-pallanke abhinavaṃ vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapento viya rūpa-sattakaṃ arūpa-sattakaṃ niggumbaṃ nijjaṭaṃ katvā, cuddasaḥ¹ ākārehi sannetvā¹ mahāvīpassanāya vedanaṃ vikkhambhetvā, dasa-māse mā uppajjitthā ti, samāpattiṃ samāpajji. Samāpatti-vikkhambhitā vedanā dasa-māse na uppajji yeva.²

Gilānā vuṭṭhito ti, gilāno hutvā puna vuṭṭhito. *Madhurakajāto viyā* ti, sañjāta-garubhāvo sañjāta-thaddha-bhāvo, sūle uttāsita-sadiso³ viya. *Na pakkhāyanti* ti, na pakāsanti,⁴ na nānā-kāraṇato upaṭṭhahanti. *Dhammāpi maṃ na ppaṭibhanti* ti, sati-paṭṭhāna-dhammā⁵ mayhaṃ pākātā na honti ti dīpeti. Tanti-dhammā pana therassa suppaṇṇā. *Udāharatī* ti, pacchimaṃ ovādaṃ na detī ti sandhāya vadati.

*Anantaraṃ abāhiraṃ*⁶ ti, dhamma-vasena vā puggala-vasena vā ubhayaṃ akatvā: Ettakaṃ dhammaṃ parassa na desissāmi ti cintento dhammaṃ antaraṃ abbhantaraṃ karoti nāma. Ettakaṃ parassa desissāmi ti cintento dhammaṃ bāhiraṃ karoti nāma. Imassa puggalassa desissāmi ti cintento pana puggalaṃ abbhantaraṃ karoti nāma. Imassa na desissāmi ti cintento puggalaṃ bāhiraṃ karoti nāma. Evaṃ akatvā desito ti attho.

Ācariya-muṭṭhī ti, yathā bāhirakānaṃ ācariya-muṭṭhi nāma hoti dahara-kāle kassaci akathetvā pacchima-kāle maraṇa-mañce nipannā⁷ piya-manāpassa antevāsikassa kathenti, evaṃ Tathāgatassa: Idaṃ mahallaka-kāle pacchima-vāre⁸ kathessāmi ti muṭṭhiṃ katvā, pariharitvā,⁹ ṭhapitaṃ kiñci n'

¹ So DA., but A, G, C₁ santetvā; B₁ sannayhitvā.

² A, G. omit sentence.

³ Cf. AA. on A. iii, 69; SA. ii, 309; JA. ii, 499; *infr.* on t. 162; MA. ii, 418 (= ālasiyajāta).

⁴ DA. pakāsenti; C₁ pakāsayanti.

⁵ At SA. ii, = pariyaṭṭi-dhammā.

⁶ A, G. sabāhiraṃ . . . katvā.

⁷ DA, C₁ ṭhāne; B₁ dhāne; A. dvāre.

⁸ A, G, B₁ -assa.

⁹ A, G. -samitvā.

atthi ti dasseti. *Ahaṇ bhikkhu-sanghaṇ* ti, aham eva bhikkhu-sanghaṇ *pariharissāmi ti vā*. *Māṃ uddesiko* ti, ahaṇ uddisittabb' atthena uddeso¹ assā ti, māṃ uddesiko: maṇ yeva uddissa,² maṇ paccāsiṇsamāno³ bhikkhu-sangho hotu: māṃ accayena mā vā ahosi⁴: Yaṇ vā taṇ vā hotū ti, iti vā pana yassa assā ti attho.

Na evaṇ. hoti ti, bodhi-pallanke yeva issā-maccherāṇaṇ vītivattattā⁵ evaṇ na hoti. *Sakiṇ* ti,⁶ so kiṇ (?).

Asīṭiko ti, asīti-saṇvacchariko⁷: idaṇ pacchima-vayaṇ anupatta-bhāva-dīpaṇ' atthaṇ. *Vekha*⁸-missakenā ti, bāha-bandhana-cakka-bandhanādīnā-paṭisankharaṇena vekha-missakena. *Maññe* ti, jara-sakaṭaṇ viya vekha-missakena maññe yāpeti. Arahatta-phala-veṭhanena⁹. catu-iriyāpatha-kappaṇaṇ¹⁰ Tathāgatassa hoti ti dasseti. Idāni tam atthaṇ pakāsento *yasmiṇ Ānanda samaye* ti ādim āha.

[154] *Tattha sabba-nimittānaṇ* ti, rūpa-nimittādīnaṇ. *Ekacānaṇ vedanānaṇ* ti, lokiyānaṇ vedanānaṇ. *Tasmā-t-ih' Ānandā*¹¹ ti, yasmā iminā phala-samāpatti-vihārena phāsu hoti, tasmā tumhe pi tad-atthāya evaṇ viharathā ti dasseti. *Atta-dīpā* ti, mahāsamudda-gataṇ dīpaṇ viya attānaṇ dīpaṇ patitthāṇ katvā viharatha. *Atta-saraṇā* ti, atta-gatikā va hotha, mā añña-gatikā. *Dhamma-dīpa-dhamma-saraṇa* padesu pi es' eva nayo. Ettha ca dhammo ti nava-vidho lokutara-dhammo veditabbo.¹²

Tamatagge 'me te ti,¹³ tama-agge: majjhe *ta-kāro*. pada-sandhi-vasena vutto. Idaṇ vuttaṇ hoti: Ime agga-tamā ti

¹ A, G. add yo.

² A, G, C₁ uddisitvā; B₁ mayh' eva uddesitvā.

³ A, G. pucchamāno.

⁴ DA. ahesuṇ.

⁵ DA, B₁, C₁ vigatattā.

⁶ D (text) kiṇ only; A, G. omit.

⁷ A, G. sambandha-carito.

⁸ For the reading vekha see my note at UdA. 330, 370 (vekha-bandhanāni). Here (and in next line) A, G. vega; B₁ vedha; C₁ veḷu; DA. vegha.

⁹ A, G. vaḍḍhanena; B₁ vedhanena; C₁ veṭhanena; DA. veghanena.

¹⁰ Cf. SA. i, 15.

¹¹ DA. tasmā ih' Ā., but D. (text) tasmāt iha; cf. UdA. 90 (tīhā ti, nipāta-mattaṇ).

¹² DA. omits sentence, which is possibly a later insertion.

¹³ A, G. aggam etc.

tama-taggā ti.¹ Evaṃ sabbaṃ tama-sotaṃ² chinditvā (tamānaṃ B₁) ativiya agge uttama-bhāve³ te, Ānanda, mama bhikkhū bhavissanti. Kesaṃ ati-agge bhavissanti?⁴ *Ye keci sikkhā-kāmā*, sabbe⁵ te catu-sati-paṭṭhāna-gocarā ca bhikkhū agge bhavissantī ti, arahatta-nikūṭena desanaṃ sangahāti.⁶

10.

[154] Dasame: *Ten' upasankamī* ti, tasmiṃ upassaye kammaṭṭhāna-kammikā bhikkhuniyo atthi. Tāsaṃ ussukkāpetvā kammaṭṭhānaṃ kathissāmī ti upasankamī. *Uḷāraṃ pubbenāparaṃ visesaṃ*⁷ ti, pubba-visesato aparaṃ uḷāraṃ visesaṃ. Tattha mahābhūta-pariggaho pubba-viseso, upādā-rūpa-pariggaho apara-viseso nāma. Tathā sakala-ruppa⁸-pariggaho pubba-viseso, aruppa-pariggaho apara-viseso nāma: rūpārūpa-pariggaho pubba-viseso, paccaya-pariggaho apara-viseso: sappaccaya-nāma-rūpa-dassanaṃ pubba-viseso,⁹ tilakkhanāropaṇaṃ apara-viseso nāma. Evaṃ pubbenāparaṃ uḷāraṃ visesaṃ sampajānāti ti attho.

[156] *Kāyārammaṇo* ti, yaṃ kāyaṃ anupassati, tam eva ārammaṇaṃ katvā uppajjati kilesa-parilāho. *Bahiddhā vā cittaṃ vikkhipatī*,¹⁰ ti, bahiddhā vā puthuttārammaṇe cittaṃ uppādo pakkhipati.¹¹ *Kismiñci-d-eva pasādanīye nimitte cittaṃ paṇidāhitabban* ti, evaṃ kilesa-parilāhe ca līnatte ca bahiddhā vikkhepe ca uppanne kilesānurañjitena na vattitabbaṃ.¹² *Kismiñci-d-eva pasādanīye pasādāvahe Buddhādisu aññatarasmiṃ ṭhāne kammaṭṭhāna-cittaṃ ṭhapetabbaṃ. Cittaṃ samādhiyati* ti, ārammaṇe cittaṃ sammā ādhiyati,¹³ suṭhapitaṃ ṭhapīyati. *Paṭisaṃharāmī* ti, pasādanīya-ṭṭhānato paṭisaṃharāmi. Mūla-kammaṭṭhānābhimukhaṃ yeva karoṃī ti attho. *So paṭisaṃharati c' eva* ti, mūla-kammaṭṭhā-

¹ DA. aggatamā aggatamā ti (?): A, G. repeat first phrase. C₁ ime aggatamā only; DA. (Adyar MS.), aggamā (? -maggā).

² DA. yogaṃ.

³ C₁ bhāge.

⁴ C₁ omits sentence; B₁ tesāṃ agge bh.; A, G. kesaṃ magge.

⁵ DA. sabbesam pi te.

⁶ So DA. for gaṇhī ti of our MSS.

⁷ Cf. M. iii, 79.

⁸ B₁ rūpa.

⁹ A, G, C₁ omit.

¹⁰ A, G. vikkhambhati.

¹¹ Cf. VM. i, 244.

¹² A, G. veditabbaṃ; C₁ caritabbaṃ.

¹³ Cf. MA. i, 174.

nābhimukhañ ca peseti. Na ca vitakketi na ca vicāreti ti, kileśa-vitakkaṇ na vitakketi, kileśa-vicāraṇ na vicāreti. Avitakko 'mhi avicāro ti, kileśa-vitakka-vicārehi avitakkāvicāro. Ajjhataṇ satimā sukham asmī ti, gocar' ajjhatte pavatāya satiyā satimā asmī sukhito cā ti pajānāti.

Evaṇ kho Ānanda paṇidhāya bhāvanā hoti ti, evaṇ, Ānanda, ṭhapetvā bhāvanā hoti. Imassa hi bhikkhuno, yathā nāma purisassa mahantaṇ ucchu-bhāraṇ ukkhipitvā, yanta-sālaṇ nentassa kilanta-kāle¹ bhūmiyaṇ ṭhapetvā, ucchukhaṇḍaṇ khādītva, puna ukkhipitvā² gamanaṇ hoti, evam evam arahattaṇ pāpunituṇ uggaḥita-kammaṭṭhānassa kāya-pariḷāhādīsu uppannesu taṇ kammaṭṭhānaṇ ṭhapetvā, Budha-guṇādīsu anussaranena cittaṇ pasādetvā, kammaniyaṇ katvā, bhāvanā pavattā,³ tasmā 'paṇidhāya bhāvanā hoti' ti vuttaṇ. Tassa pana purisassa ucchu-bhāraṇ yanta-sālaṇ netvā piṇsetvā⁴ rasa-pānaṇ viya imassa bhikkhuno kammaṭṭhānaṇ matthakaṇ pāpetvā, arahattaṇ pattassa phala-samāpatti-sukh' ānubhavanaṇ veditabbaṇ.

Bahiddhā ti, mūla-kammaṭṭhānaṇ pahāya bahi aññasmiṇ ārammaṇe. Apanidhāyā ti, aṭṭhapetvā. Pacchāpure asankhittaṇ vimuttaṇ apanihitaṇ ti pajānāti ti, ettha kammaṭṭhānavasena vā sarīra-vasena vā desanā-vasena vā attho veditabbo. Tattha kammaṭṭhāne tāva kammaṭṭhānassa abhiniveso pure nāma: arahattaṇ pacchā nāma. Tattha yo bhikkhu mūla-kammaṭṭhānaṇ gahetvā kilēśa-pariḷāhassa vā līnattassa vā bahiddhā vikkhepassa vā uppajjituṇ okāsaṇ adento, sudanta-gaṇe yojetvā sārento viya, caturassa-cchiddesu tacchitaṇ caturassa-ghaṭikaṇ pakkhipento viya, vipassanaṇ paṭṭhapetvā atitṭhanto alagganto arahattaṇ pāpuṇāti. So pure-sankhātassa kammaṭṭhānābhinivesassa pacchā-sankhātassa arahattassa ca vasena pacchā-pure asankhittaṇ vimuttaṇ apanihitaṇ ti pajānāti nāma.

Sarīre pana pād' angulīnaṇ agga-pabbāni pure nāma: sīsa-kaṭṭhaṇ pacchā nāma. Tattha yo bhikkhu pād' angulīnaṇ

¹ B₁ yanta-kāle; C₁ kilanta-kilanta-kāle.

² A, G. nikkhip. caranaṇ; C₁ nikkhamitvā g.

³ A, G. bhāvanaṇ nāma pattā.

⁴ B₁, C₁ piḷetvā.

agga-pabba-aṭṭhikesu abhinivisitvā vebhangiyā¹ yava-kalāpaṇ mocento viya, vaṇṇa-saṇṭhāna-dis' okāsa-pariccheda-vasena² aṭṭhīni pariggaṇhanto antarā kilesa-parilāhādīnaṇ uppattiṇ vāretvā, yāva sīsa-kaṭāhā bhāvanaṇ pāpeti, so pure sankhātānaṇ agga-pād' anguli-pabbānaṇ pacchā-sankhātassa sīsa-kaṭāhassa ca vasena pacchā-pure asankhittaṇ vimuttaṇ appaṇihitaṇ ti pajānāti nāma.

Desanāya pi dvattiṇsākāra-desanāya kesā pure nāma: matthalungaṇ³ pacchā nāma. Tattha yo bhikkhu kesesu abhinivisitvā vaṇṇa-saṇṭhāna-dis' okāsa-vasena kesādayo pariggaṇhanto antarā kilesa-parilāhādīnaṇ uppattiṇ vāretvā yāva matthalungā bhāvanaṇ pāpeti, so pure-sankhātānaṇ kesānaṇ pacchā-sankhātassa matthalungassa ca vasena pacchā-pure asankhittaṇ vimuttaṇ appaṇihitaṇ ti pajānāti nāma.

[157] *Evaṇ kho Ānanda apaṇidhāya bhāvanā hoti* ti, evaṇ aṭhapetvā bhāvanā hoti. Imassa hi bhikkhuno yathā nāma guḷa-bhāraṇ labhitvā attano gāmaṇ atiharantassa antarā aṭhapetvā va ucchange pakkhittāni guḷa-kkhaṇḍādīni khādānīyāni khādantassa attano gāme yeva otaraṇaṇ hoti, evam eva arahattaṇ pāpuṇituṇ āradha-bhāvanassa kāya-parilāhādīnaṇ uppattiṇ vāretvā kammaṭṭhāna-bhāvanā pavattā. Tasmā apaṇidhāyā bhāvanā vuttā. Tassa pana purisassa taṇ guḷa-bhāraṇ attano gāmaṇ netvā ṇātīhi saddhiṇ paribhogo viya imassa bhikkhuno kammaṭṭhānaṇ matthakaṇ pāpetvā arahatta-pattassa phala-samāpatti-sukhānubhavanaṇ vedi-tabbāṇ.

Imasmiṇ sutte pubba-bhāga-vipassanā kathitā. Sesāṇ sabbattha uttānam evā ti.

II. NĀLANDĀ-VAGGA.

2.

[Text v, 159.] Dutiya-vaggassa dutiye: *Nālandāyaṇ*⁴ ti, evaṇ-nāmake nagare. Taṇ nagaraṇ gocara-gāmaṇ katvā. *Pāvārik' ambavane* ti,⁵ Dussa-Pāvārika-seṭṭhino amba-vane.

¹ B₁ byābhangiyā.

² Cf. VM. i, 183; VibhA. 238.

³ B₁ -lingaṇ.

⁴ D. ii, 81 = D. iii, 99; cf. DA. iii, 873.

⁵ DA. ii, 388.

Taṇ kira tassa uyyānaṇ ahoṣi. So Bhagavato dhamma-desanaṇ sutvā atippasanno tasmiṇ uyyāne kuṭi-leṇa-maṇḍa-pādi-paṭimanditaṇ Bhagavato vihāraṇ katvā nīyādesi. So vihāro Jīvak' ambavanaṇ viya Pāvārik' ambavane tveva sankhaṇ gato. Tasmiṇ Pāvārik' ambavane viharatī ti attho.

Evaṇ pasanno ti, evaṇ uppanna-saddho, evaṇ saddahāmi ti attho. *Bhiyyo 'bhiññātaro* ti, bhiyyo abhiññāto; bhiyyo ti atīva. Bhiyyataro 'bhiñño va uttara-ñāpo¹ ti attho. *Sambodhiyaṇ* ti, sabbaññuta-ñāṇena arahatta-magga-ñāṇena vā arahatta-maggen' eva hi Buddha-guṇā nippadesā gahitā honti. Dve hi agga-sāvaka arahatta-maggen' eva sāvaka-pāramī-ñāṇaṇ paṭilabhanti; pacceka-Buddhā pacceka-bodhi-ñāṇaṇ; Buddhā sabbaññuta-ñāṇaṇ c' eva sakale ca Buddha-guṇe. Sabbam hitesaṇ arahatta-maggen' eva ijjhati. Tasmā arahatta-magga-ñāṇaṇ sambodhi nāma hoti. Tena uttaritaro va n' atthi. Ten' āha Bhagavā 'bhiyyo 'bhiññātaro yad idaṇ sambodhiyaṇ' ti.

Uḷārā.ti,² seṭṭhā. Ayaṇ hi uḷāra-saddo: 'Uḷārāni khādani-yāni khādanti' ti [*] ādisu madhure āgacchati. 'Uḷārāya khalu bhavaṇ Kaccāyano³ samaṇaṇ Gotamaṇ pasaṇsāya pasaṇsatī' ti [†] ādisu seṭṭhe. 'Appamāṇo uḷāro obhāso' ti (M. iii, 123; S. v, 424) ādisu vipule. Svāyam idha seṭṭhe āgato. Tena vuttaṇ 'uḷārā' ti seṭṭhā ti.

Asabhī ti, usabha-vācā-sadisā⁴ acalā asampavedhī. *Ekaṇso gahito* ti, anussavena vā ācariya-paramparāya vā; iti-kirāya vā piṭaka-sampādanena vā ākāra-parivittakkena vā diṭṭhi-nijjhāna-kkhantiyā vā takka-hetu vā akathetvā paccakkhato ñāṇena paṭivijjhitvā viya ekaṇso gahito; sannitṭhāna-kathā vā kathitā ti attho.

Sīha-nādo ti, seṭṭha-nādo. N' eva dandhāyantena na gaggarāyantena⁵ sīhena viya uttama-nādo nadito ti attho.

¹ A, G. Bhagavatā uttaritara-ñāpo; B₁ bhiyatarā paññā, bhiyyo abhiññātā va; C₁ bhiyatarābhiññā vā.

² Cf. VvA. 10.

³ DA. Vacch-.

⁴ DA, B₁, C₁ sadisī.

⁵ I follow DA. A, G. seṭṭha-nāden' ev' atthāya ten' eva gaggarā-yakena viya (?); B₁ s-nādo vane unnādayantena sīhena viya; C₁ s-nādo; n' eva davāyantena na tatrāyantena sīhena viya. For further defe. cf. MA. ii, 7, 27 = AA. on A. ii, 9 = VibhA. 398.

Kinnu te Sāriputtā ti, imaṇṇ desanaṇ kasmā ārabhi? Anuyoga-dāpan' atthaṇ. Ekacco hi siha-nādaṇ naditvā attano siha-nāde anuyogaṇ dātun na sakkoti, nighaṇsanaṇ na khamati, silese¹ patita-makkaṭṭo² viya hoti. Yathā dhamamānaṇ aparisuddhaṇ lohaṇ jhāyitvā angāro hoti, evaṇ jhām' angāro viya hoti. Eko siha-nādo anuyogaṇ dāpiyamāno dātun sakkoti, nighaṇsanaṇ khamati, dhamamānaṇ niddosa-jāta-rūpaṇ viya adhikatarāṇ sobhati. Tādiso thero. Tena naṇ Bhagavā: Anuyoga-kkhamo 'yan ti ñatvā siha-nāde anuyoga-dāpan' atthaṇ imaṇṇ desanaṇ ārabhi.

Tattha *sabbe te* ti, sabbe te tayā. *Evaṇ-sīlā* ti magga-sīlena phala-sīlena lokiya-lokuttara-sīlena evaṇ-sīlā. *Evaṇ-dhammā* ti, ettha samādhī-pakkhika-dhammā adhippetā. Magga-samādhinā phala-samādhinā lokiya-lokuttarena samādhinā evaṇ-samādhino ti attho. *Evaṇ-paññā* ti, magga-paññādi-vasen' eva evaṇ-paññā. *Evaṇ-vihārino* ti, ettha pana heṭṭhā jhāna³-dhammānaṇ gahitattā vihāro gahito pi. 'Kasmā gahitam eva gaṇhātī?' ti ce, therena idaṇ gahitam eva. Idaṇ hi nirodha-samāpatti-dāpan' atthaṇ vuttaṇ. Tasmā evaṇ-nirodha-samāpatti-vihārino te Bhagavaṇto ahesun ti. Evam ettha attho daṭṭhabbo. *Evaṇ-vimuttā* ti, ettha vikkhambhana-vimutti tad-anga-vimutti samuccheda-vimutti paṭipassaddhi-vimutti nissaraṇa-vimutti ti pañca-vidhā vimutti.⁴ Tattha aṭṭha samāpattiyo sayāṇ vikkhambhitehi nīvaraṇādihi vimuttattā vikkhambhana-vimutti ti sankhaṇ gacchati. Aniccānupassanādikā satta anupassanā⁵ sayāṇ tassa tassa paccanika-vasena pariccattāhi nicca-saññādihi⁶ vimuttattā tadanga-vimutti ti sankhaṇ gacchati. Cattāro ariya-maggā sayāṇ paccanika⁷-kilesehi vimuttattā samuccheda-vimutti ti sankhaṇ gacchati. Cattāri sāmāñña-phalāni maggānubhāvena kilesānaṇ paṭipassaddhatte uppannattā paṭipassaddhi-vimutti ti sankhaṇ gacchati. Nibbānaṇ kilesehi nissatattā apagatattā dūre-ṭhitattā nissaraṇa-vimutti ti sankhaṇ gataṇ. Iti imāsaṇ pañcannaṇ vimuttīnaṇ vasena evaṇ vimuttā ti ettha attho daṭṭhabbo.

¹ DA. lepe. ² A, G. maggo (?).

⁴ Cf. UdA. 32; VM. ii, 410.

⁶ C₁ omits p. n-s.

³ B₁, C₁ samādhī-pakkhānaṇ.

⁵ Cf. Pts. i, 10.

⁷ B₁ samucchinnehi.

Kim pana te, Sārīputta, ye te bhavissantī ti, 'atīte niruddhā apaññattika-bhāvaṇ gatā, dīpa-sikhā viya nibbutā. Evaṇ niruddhe apaññattika-bhāvaṇ gate tvaṇ kathaṇ jānissasi?'¹ Anāgata-Buddhānaṇ pana guṇā kiṇ tayā attano cittena paricchinditvā veditā?' ti pucchanto evam āha. *Kim pana tyāhaṇ, Sārīputta, etarahī* ti, 'anāgatāpi Buddhā ajātā anibbattā anuppannā. Te kathaṇ jānissasi? Tesāṇ hi jānanaṇ apade ākāse pada-dassanaṇ viya hoti. Idāni mayā saddhiṇ eka-vihāre vasasi, ekato² bhikkhāya carasi, dhamma-desana-kāle dakkhiṇā-passe nisīdasi. Kim pana mayhaṇ guṇā attano cetasā paricchinditvā veditā tayā?' ti anuyuñjanto evam āha.

Thero pana pucchita-pucchite *no h' etaṇ, bhante* ti paṭikkhipati. Therassa ca veditam pi atthi aviditam pi. Kiṇ so attano vidita-tṭhāne paṭikkhepaṇ karoti avidita-tṭhāne ti? Vidita-tṭhāne na karoti, avidita-tṭhāne yeva karoti. Thero kira anuyoge āraddhe evaṇ aññasi: Nāyaṇ³ anuyogo sāvaka-pāramī-ñāṇe, sabbaññuta-ñāṇe pana ayam anuyogo ti attano sāvaka-pāramī-ñāṇe paṭikkhepaṇ akatvā va avidita-tṭhāne sabbaññuta-ñāṇe paṭikkhepaṇ karoti. Tena idam pi dīpeti: Bhagavā, mayhaṇ atitānāgata-paccuppannānaṇ Buddhānaṇ sila-samādhi-paññā-vimutti-kāraṇa-jānana-samatthaṇ sabbaññuta-ñāṇaṇ n' atthī ti.

Ettā ti, etesu atitādi-bhedesu Buddhesu. *Atha kiñcarahī* ti, 'atha kasmā evaṇ ñāṇe asati tayā evaṇ kathitan?' ti vadati. *Dhammanvayo* ti,⁴ dhammassa paccakkhato ñāṇassa⁵ anuyogaṇ anugantvā⁶ uppannaṇ anumāna-ñāṇaṇ nayaggāho vidito 'sāvaka-ñāṇe tṭhatvā iminā ākārena jānāmi Bhagavā' ti vadati. Therassa hi nayaggāho appamāṇo apariyanto, yathā ca sabbaññuta-ñāṇassa pamāṇaṇ⁷ vā pariyanto vā n' atthi evaṇ Dhammasenāpatino naya-ggāhassa. Tena so: Iminā evaṇ-vidho anuttaro Satthā⁸ ti jānāti. Therassa hi nayaggāho sabbaññuta-ñāṇa-gatiko eva.

¹ C₁ omits sentence down to anāgatāpi.

² A, G, C₁ ekattha; B₁ ekako.

³ DA. iii, 879 ayaṇ.

⁵ C₁ ñātassa.

⁷ A, G, C₁ tṭhānaṇ.

⁴ Cf. MA. ii, 25; SA. ii, 67.

⁶ B₁ agantvā.

⁸ DA. sati (?).

Idāni taṇṇa naya-ggāhaṇaṇa pākataṇa kātuṇa upamaṇa dassento *seyyathāpi*, *bhante* ti ādini āha.¹ Tattha yasmā Majjhima-dese nagarassa uddāpa-pākārāni thirāni vā hontu dubbalāni vā sabbaso vā pana² mā hontu corāsankā na hoti,³ tasmā taṇṇa agahetvā *paccantimaṇa nagaraṇa* ti āha.

Daḥuddāpaṇa daḥa-pākāra-toraṇaṇa ti, thira-pākāraṇa c' eva thira-piṭṭha⁴-sanghātaṇa ca. *Eka-dvāraṇa* ti, kasmā āha? Bahu-dvāre hi nagare bahūhi paṇḍita-dovārikehi bhavitabbaṇa. Eka-dvāre eko va vaṭṭati. Therassa ca paññāya sadiso añño n' atthi. Tasmā attano paṇḍita-bhāvassa opamm' atthaṇa ekaṇa yeva dovārikaṇa dassetuṇa 'eka-dvāraṇa' ti āha.

Paṇḍito ti, paṇḍiccena samannāgato. *Vyatto* ti, veyyattiyena samannāgato visada-ñāṇo. *Medhāvī* ti, ṭhān' uppatika-paññā-sankhātāya medhāya samannāgato. *Anupariyāya-pathaṇa* ti, anupariyāya-nāmakaṇa pākāra-maggaṇa.⁵ *Pākāra-sandhin* ti, dvinnaṇa iṭṭhakānaṇa apagata-tṭhānaṇa. *Pākāra-vivaraṇa* ti, pākārassa ca chinna-tṭhānaṇa.

Cetaso upakkilese ti, pañca nīvaraṇā cittaṇa upakkilissanti,⁶ kiliṭṭhaṇa karonti, upatāpenti, vihetṭhenti. Tasmā cetaso upakkilesā ti vuccanti. *Paññāya dubbalikaraṇe* ti, nīvaraṇā uppajjamānā anuppannāya paññāya uppajjituṇa⁷ na denti, tasmā paññāya dubbalikaraṇā ti vuccanti. *Supatīṭṭhita-cittā* ti, catusu satipaṭṭhānesu suṭṭhu-ṭhapita-cittā hutvā. *Satta bojjhange yathā-bhūtaṇa* ti, yathā sabhāvena bhāvetvā. *Anuttaraṇa sammāsambodhin* ti, arahattaṇa sabbaññuta-ñāṇaṇa paṭivijjhinsū ti dasseti.

Api c' ettha satipaṭṭhānā ti vipassanā, bojjhangā maggo, anuttarā sammāsambodhi arahattaṇa. Satipaṭṭhānā ti vā maggo ti vā bojjhanga-missakā; sammāsambodhi arahattam eva. Dīgha-bhāṇaka-Mahāsiva-tthero paṇḍita āha: 'Satipaṭṭhāne vipassanaṇa gahetvā, bojjhange maggo ca sabbaññuta-

¹ Cf. AA. on A. v, 194; DA. iii, 880.

² AA. sabbaso vā pana tesāṇa pākāraṇa hoti.

³ A, G, C₁ s. p. samāni vā raṇasankā na h.; B₁ s. vā pana mā hontu, corānaṇa āsankā na hoti; DA. corā sankā na hoti.

⁴ DA. piṭṭhi (?).

⁵ B₁ kāya-maggaṇa; AA. maggaṇa only.

⁶ DA. nīvaraṇa-cittaṇa upakkilesaṇa ti.

⁷ DA. vaḍḍhitaṇa.

ñāṇaṃ cā ti gahite sundaro pañho bhaveyya.¹ Na pan' evaṇ² gahitan' ti. Iti thero sabba-Buddhānaṃ nīvaraṇā-ppahāne satipaṭṭhāna-bhāvanāya sambodhiyaṃ ca majjhe-bhinna-suvaṇṇa-rajatānaṃ viya nānatta-bhāvaṃ dasseti.

Idha tḥatvā upamā saṃsandetabbā:—Āyasmā hi Sāriputto paccanta-nagaraṃ dassesi, pākāraṃ dassesi, pariyāya-pathaṃ dassesi, dvāraṃ dassesi, paṇḍita-dovārikaṃ dassesi, nagaraṃ pavisaṇake nikkhamanake oḷārike pāṇe dassesi, paṇḍita-dovārikassa tesāṃ pāṇānaṃ pākāṭa-bhāvaṃ dassesi. Tattha 'kiṃ kena sādisaṃ?' ti ce, nagaraṃ viya hi nibbānaṃ; pākāro viya sīlaṃ; pariyāya-patho viya samatho³; dvāraṃ viya ariya-maggo; paṇḍita-dovāriko viya Dhammasenāpati; nagaraṃ pavisaṇaka-nikkhamanaka-oḷārikā pāṇā viya atītā-nāgata-paccuppannā Buddhā. Dovārikassa tesāṃ pāṇānaṃ pākāṭa-bhāvo āyasmato Sāriputtassa atītānāgata-paccuppannānaṃ Buddhānaṃ sīla-samathādīhi pākāṭa-bhāvo. Ettāvata therena 'Bhagavā, evaṃ ahaṃ⁴ sāvaka-pāramī-ñāṇe tḥatvā dhamm' anvayena naya-ggāhena jānāmā' ti attano sīha-nādassa anuyogo dinno hoti.

[161] *Tasmā* ti, yasmā 'na kho me, bhante, atītānāgata-paccuppannesu arahantesu Sammāsambuddhesu ceto-pariya-ñāṇaṃ atthi, api ca dhamm' anvayo vidito' ti vadati, tasmā. *Abhikkhaṇaṃ bhāseyyāsi*⁵ ti, punappunaṃ bhāseyyāsi.⁶ 'Pubbaṇhe me kathitan' ti mā majjhantikādīsu na kathayittha. 'Ajja vā me kathitan' ti mā aparajju-divasādīsu na kathayitthā ti attho. *Sā pahīyissati*⁷ ti, Sāriputta-sadiso pi nāma ñāṇa-java-sampanno sāvako Buddhānaṃ cittācāraṃ jānituṃ na sakkoti, evaṃ appameyyā Tathāgatā ti cintentaṇam pi yā Tathāgate kankhā vā vimati vā, sā pahīyissati⁸ ti.

3.

[161 cont.] Tatiye: *Magadhesū* ti, evaṃ-nāmake janapade. *Nālakagāmake* ti, Rājagahassa avidūre attano kula-santake evaṃ-nāmake gāme. *Cundo samaṇ' uddeso* ti,⁷ ayaṃ thero

¹ *Texts and MSS. confuse the whole para.*

² A, G. na pare ca.

⁴ A, G, B. evaṃ āha.

⁶ A, G, B. pahīyati.

³ MSS. hiri.

⁵ A. bhāv.; G. bhav.

⁷ Cf. DA. iii, 907.

Dhammasenāpatissa kaniṭṭha-bhātiko. Taṃ bhikkhū anupasampanna-kāle 'Cundo saman' uddeso' ti samudācaritvā therā-kāle pi tath' eva samudācarisū. Tena vuttaṃ Cundo saman' uddeso ti. *Upatthāko hoti* ti, mukhodaka-danta-kaṭṭha-dānena c' eva pariveṇa-sammajjana-piṭṭhi-parikamma-karaṇa-patta-civara-gahanena ca upatthāna-karo hoti. *Parinibbāyī* ti, anupādisesāya nibbāna-dhātuyā parinibbuto. Katarasmiṃ kāle ti? Bhagavato parinibbāna-saṃvacchare.

Tatrāyaṃ anupubbī-kathā¹:—Bhagavā kira vuṭṭha-vasso Beḷugāmato nikkhamitvā Sāvatthiṃ gamissāmī ti āgata-maggen' eva paṇinivattanto² anupubbena Sāvatthiṃ patvā Jetavanāṃ pāvisi. Dhammasenāpati Bhagavato vattaṃ dassetvā divā-ṭhānaṃ gato. So tattha, attano antevāsikesu vattaṃ dassetvā, paṭikkantesu, divā-ṭhānaṃ sammajjitvā, camma-khaṇḍaṃ paññāpetvā, pāde pakkhāletvā, pallankaṃ ābhūjitvā phala-samāpattiyaṃ nisīdi. Ath' assa yathā³-paricchedena tato vuṭṭhitassa ayaṃ parivitakko udapādi: Buddhā nu kho paṭhamāṃ parinibbāyanti udāhu agga-sāvakaṃ nu kho ti? Tato agga-sāvakaṃ paṭhamāṃ ti ñatvā attano āyu-sankhāraṃ olokesi. So sattāham eva me āyu-sankhārā pavattisanti ti ñatvā, kattha parinibbāyissāmī? ti cintesi.

Tato: Rāhulo Tāvatiṃsesu parinibbuto, Aññākaṇḍaṇṇa-tthero Chaddantadahe, ahaṃ kattha parinibbāyissāmī? ti punappunaṃ cintento mātaraṃ ārabba satīṃ uppādesi: Mayhaṃ mātā sattannaṃ arahantānaṃ mātā hutvāpi Buddhadhamma-sanghesu appasannā. Atthi nu kho tassā upanissayo, n' atthi nu kho? ti āvajjetvā sotāpatti-maggassa upanissayaṃ disvā: Kassa desanāya abhisamayo bhavissatī? ti olovento: Mam' eva dhamma-desanāya bhavissati, na aññassa. Sace kho paṇ' āhaṃ app' ossukko bhavēyyaṃ bhavissanti me vattāro:—*Sāriputta-suttanta*⁴-desanā-divase koṭi-sata-sahassa-devatā arahattaṃ pattā; tayo magge paṭividdha-devatānaṃ gaṇanā n' atthi; aññesu ca ṭhānesu aneke abhisamayā dissanti; there ca cittaṃ pasādetvā sagge nibbattān' eva asītikula-sahassāni. So dāni mātu micchā-dassana-mattam pi⁵

¹ Cf. DA. ii, 549; in brief at PvA. 158, and without the miracles.

² MSS. -tento.

³ B₁ addhā.

⁴ A. i, 63.

⁵ DA. omits mattam.

harituṇ nāsakkhī ti. Tasmā mātaṇ micchā-dassanā¹ mocetvā jāt' ovarake yeva parinibbāyissāmī ti sannitthānaṇ katvā: Ajj' eva Bhagavantaṇ anujānāpetvā nikkhamissāmī ti Cunda-ttheraṇ āmantesi: 'Āvuso Cunda, amhākaṇ pañca-satāya bhikkhu-parisāya saññaṇ dehi "gaṇhath' āvuso pat-ta-cīvarāni. Dhammasenāpati Nāḷaka-gāmaṇ gantu-kamo"' ti. Thero tathā akāsi. Te bhikkhū senāsanaṇ saṅsāmetvā, patta-cīvaram ādāya, therassa santikaṇ agamaṇsu.

Thero senāsanaṇ saṅsāmetvā, divā-ṭhānaṇ sammajjitvā, divā-ṭhāna-dvāre ṭhatvā, divā-ṭhānaṇ oloketvā: Idaṇ dāni pacchima-dassanaṇ; puna-āgamaṇaṇ n' atthī ti pañca-sata-bhikkhu-parivuto Bhagavantaṇ upasankamitvā, vanditvā, Bhagavantaṇ etad avoca²:

('Chinno dāni bhavissāmi, Loka-nātha, Mahāmuni;
Gaman' āgamaṇaṇ n' atthi; pacchimā vandanā ayaṇ.

Jivitaṇ appakaṇ mayhaṇ, ito sattāhaṇ accaye
Nikkhipeyyāṃ' ahaṇ dehaṇ bhāra-voropanaṇ yathā.)

Anujānātu me bhante Bhagavā, anujānātu Sugato,
Parinibbāna-kālo me, ossaṭṭho āyu-sankhāro' ti.

Buddhā pana, yasmā 'parinibbāhī' ti vutte maraṇa-vaṇṇaṇ saṇvaṇṇenti nāma; 'mā parinibbāhī' ti vutte vaṭṭassa guṇaṇ kathenti nāma; micchā-ditṭhikā dosaṇ āropenti, tasmā tad-ubhayam pi na vadanti. Tena naṇ Bhagavā 'kattha parinibbāyissasi, Sāriputtā?' ti vatvā, 'atthi, bhante, Magadhesu Nāḷakagāme jāt' ovarako. Tatthāhaṇ parinibbāyissāmī' ti vutte, 'yassa dāni tvaṇ, Sāriputta, kālaṇ maññaṇsi. Idāni pana, te jeṭṭha³-kaṇitṭha-bhātikānaṇ tādissaṇsa bhikkhuno dassanaṇ dullabhaṇ bhavissati, desehi nesaṇ dhamman' ti āha.

Thero: Satthā mayhaṇ iddhi-vikubbana-pubbangamaṇ dhamma-desanaṇ paccāsiṇsaṭi ti ṇatvā, Bhagavantaṇ vanditvā, tāla-ppamāṇaṇ ākāsaṇ abbhugantvā, oruyha Dasabalassa pāde vandi. Puna dvi-tāla-ppamāṇaṇ abbhugantvā, oruyha Dasabalassa pāde vandi. Eten' upāyena satta-tāla-ppamāṇaṇ abbhugantvā anekāni pāṭihāriya-satāni dassento dhamma-

¹ DA. -aṇ.

² DA has also lines bracketed.

³ A, C₁ omit; B₁ heṭṭha.

kathaṇ ārabhi.¹ Dissamānena kāyena katheti, adissamānena pi. Uparimena vā hetthimena vā upaḍḍha-kāyena katheti. Adissamānena pi dissamānena pi kāyena kālena canda-vaṇṇaṇ dasseti, kālena suriya-vaṇṇaṇ, kālena pabbata-vaṇṇaṇ, kālena samudda-vaṇṇaṇ. Kālena cakka-vatti-rājā hoti, kālena Vessavana-mahārājā, kālena Sakko deva-rājā, kālena Mahābrahmā ti. Evaṇ anekāni pāṭihāriya-satāni dassento dhamma-kathaṇ kathesi. Sakala-nagaraṇ sannipati. Thero oruyha Dasabalassa pāde vanditvā aṭṭhāsi. Atha naṇ Satthā āha, 'Ko nāmo ayaṇ, Sāriputta, dhamma-pariyāyo?' ti. 'Sīha-nikīlito² nāma, bhante' ti. 'Taggha, Sāriputta, sīha-nikīlito. Taggha, Sāriputta, sīha-nikīlito' ti.

Thero alattaka-vaṇṇe hatthe pasāretvā Satthu suvaṇṇa-kacchapa-sadise pāde gopphakesu gahetvā, 'bhante, imesaṇ pādānaṇ vandan' atthāya kappa-sata-sahassādhikaṇ asankheyyaṇ pāramiyo puritā. Mam' eso³ mano-ratho mattha-kaṇ patto. Ito dāni paṭṭhāya paṭisandhi-vasena na puna eka-tṭhāne sannipāto samāgamo atthi. Chinno esa vissāso. Anekehi Buddha-sata-sahasseehi pavitṭhaṇ aṇaṇ amataṇ khemaṇ sītalaṇ abhayaṇ nibbāna-puraṇ pavisissāmi. Sace me kiñci kāyikaṇ vā vācasikaṇ vā na rocetha,⁴ kamatha taṇ, Bhagavā. Gamana-kālo mayhan' ti. 'Khamāmi te, Sāriputta. Na kho pana vo kiñci kāyikaṇ vā vācasikaṇ vā mayhaṇ aruccanakaṇ atthi. Yassa dāni tvaṇ, Sāriputta, kālaṇ maññasi' ti.

Iti Bhagavatā anuññatā-samanantaraṇ Satthu pāde vanditvā, utṭhita-matte āyasmante Sāriputte, Sineru-cakkavāla-Himavanta-paribhaṇḍa-pabbate dhārayamānāpi 'ajja imaṇ guṇa-rāsiṇ dhāretuṇ na sakkomī' ti vadantī viya eka-ppahāren' eva viravamānā mahāpaṭhavi yāva udaka-pariyantā akampi. Ākāse deva-dundubhiyo⁵ phaliṇsu. Mahāmegho utṭhahitvā pokkhara-vassaṇ vassi.

Satthā⁶ 'Dhammasenāpatiṇ paṭipādessāmi' ti dhammā-

¹ This part of our Comy. onwards is an elaboration of DA. Cf. the feats of Dabba at UdA. 432.

² G. nik-; B₁ vik-.

³ B₁, C₁ so me.

⁴ A, G. vā āroc.

⁵ B₁ dudrubhiyo.

⁶ Cf. DA. ii, 551.

sanā utthāya, gandha-kuṭi-abhimukho gantvā maṇi-phalake¹ atthāsi. Thero tikkhattuṇ padakkhiṇaṇ katvā, catusu ṭhānesu vanditvā, ‘Bhagavā, ito kappa-sata-sahassādhikassa asankheyyassa upari Anomadassi-Sammāsambuddhassa pādamūle nipatitvā² tumhākaṇ dassanaṇ patthesiṇ. Sā me patthanā samiddhā diṭṭhā. Tumhe taṇ paṭhamāṇ dassanaṇ; idaṇ pacchimaṇ dassanaṇ; puna tumhākaṇ dassanaṇ n’ atthī’ ti vatvā, dasa-nakha-samodhāna-samujjalaṇ añjaliṇ paggayha, yāva dassana-visayo tāva abhimukho va paṭik-kamitvā (ito paṭṭhāya cuti-paṭisandhi-vasena kismici ṭhāne gamanāgamaṇaṇ n’ atthī ti)³ vanditvā pakkāmi. Puna mahāpaṭṭhayaṇi dhāretuṇ asakkonti udaka-pariyantaṇ katvā akampi.

Bhagavā parivāretvā ṭhite bhikkhū āha: ‘Anugacchatha, bhikkhave, tumhākaṇ jeṭṭha-bhātikan’ ti. (Tasmiṇ khaṇe catasso pi parisā Sammāsambuddhaṇ ekakaṇ yeva Jeta-vane ohāya niravasesā nikkhamiṇsu. Sāvatti-nagara-vāsino pi ‘Sāriputta-tthero kira Sammāsambuddhaṇ āpucchitvā parinibbātu-kāmo nikkhanto. Passissāma nan’ ti nagara-dvārāni nirokāsāni karontā nikkhamitvā gandha-mālādi-hatthā kese parikiritvā,⁴ ‘idāni mayaṇ “Kahaṇ mahāpaṇṇo nisinno? Kahaṇ Dhammasenāpati nisinno?” ti pucchantā kassa santikaṇ gamissāma? Kassa hatthe Satthāraṇ ṭhape-tvā thero pakkanto?’ ti ādinā nayena paridevantā rodantā therāṇ anubandhiṇsu.)⁵ Thero mahāpaṇṇāya ṭhitattā ‘sabbesaṇ anatikkamaniyo esa maggo’ ti mahājanaṇ ovaditvā, ‘Tumhe pi, āvuso, tiṭṭhatha. Mā Dasabale⁶ pamādaṇ apaj-jitthā’ ti bhikkhu-sangham pi nivattetvā attano parisāy’ eva saddhiṇ pakkāmi. Ye pi manussā: pubbe ayyo paccā-gamana-cārikaṇ carati, idaṇ dāni gamaṇaṇ na puna paccā-gamanāyā ti paridevantā anubandhiṇsu, te pi ‘appamattā, āvuso, hotha. Evaṇ-bhāvino nāma sankhārā’ ti nivattesi.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto⁷ antara-magge sattāhaṇ manus-

¹ DA. pallanke (?).

² B₁, C₁ nipajj.

³ So DA, but not in our Comy.

⁴ B₁ vikir.; C₁ pakir.

⁵ Not in DA.

⁶ A, G. mādisse phale; DA. appamattā hotha only.

⁷ So A, G, DA.; but B₁, C₁ insert sabbattha ekaratti-vasena.

sānaṃ sangahaṇ¹ karonto sāyaṃ Nālaka-gāmaṃ patvā gāma-dvāre nigrodha-rukkha-mūle aṭṭhāsi. Atha Uparevato nāma therassa bhāgiṇeyyo bahi-gāmaṃ gacchanto therāṃ disvā, upasankamitvā, vanditvā, aṭṭhāsi. Thero taṃ āha, 'atthi gehe te ayyakā?' ti. 'Āma, bhante' ti. 'Gaccha, amhākaṃ idh' āgata-bhāvaṃ ārocehi; kasmā āgato?' ti ca vutte, 'ajja kira eka-divasaṃ anto-gāme bhavissati.² Jāt' ovarakaṃ paṭijaggatha, pañcannaṃ ca kira bhikkhu-satānaṃ vasana-tṭhānaṃ jānāthā' ti.

So gantvā 'ayyake, mayhaṃ mātulo āgato' ti āha. 'Idāni kuhin?' ti. 'Gāma-dvāre' ti. 'Ekako vā añño pi koci atthi?' ti. 'Atthi pañca-sata bhikkhū' ti. 'Kiṃkāraṇā āgato?' ti. So taṃ pavattiṃ ārocesi. Brāhmaṇi: Kin nu kho ettakānaṃ vasana-tṭhānaṃ paṭijaggāpeti? Dahara-kāle pabbajitvā mahallaka-kāle gihi hotu-kāmo? ti cintenti jāt' ovarakaṃ paṭijaggāpetvā, pañca-satānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vasana-tṭhānaṃ kāretvā, daṇḍa-dīpikāyo jāletvā, therassa pāhesi.

Thero bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ pāsādaṃ āruyha jāt' ovarakaṃ pavisitvā nisīdi. Nisajj' eva: 'Tumhākaṃ vasana-tṭhānaṃ gacchathā' ti bhikkhū uyyojesi. Tesu gata-māttesu yeva therassa kharo ābādho uppajjati. Lohita-pakkhandikā maraṇ' antikā vedanā vattanti. Ekaṃ bhājanaṃ pavisati, ekaṃ nikkhamati. Brāhmaṇi: Mama puttassa pavatti mayhaṃ na ruccatī ti attano vasana-gabbha-dvāraṃ nissāya aṭṭhāsi. Cattāro Mahārājāno: Dhammasenāpati kuhiṃ viharatī? ti oloKentā: Nālaka-gāme jāt' ovarake parinibbāna-māñce nipanno³; pacchima-dassanaṃ gamissāmā ti āgamma, vanditvā, aṭṭhaṃsu. Thero 'Ke tumhe?' ti. 'Mahārājāno, bhante' ti. 'Kasmā āgat' atthā?' ti. 'Gilān' upaṭṭhākā bhavissāmā' ti. 'Hotu. Atthi gilān' upaṭṭhāko. Gacchatha tumhe' ti uyyojesi. Tesāṃ gatāvasāne ten' eva naye-na Sakko devānam indo; tasmiṃ gate Suyāmādayo⁴ Mahābrahmā ca āgamiṃsu. Te pi tath' eva thero uyyojesi.

Brāhmaṇi devatānaṃ āgamaṇaṃ ca gamanaṃ ca disvā: Ke nu kho ete mama puttaṃ vanditvā vanditvā gacchantī? ti

¹ DA. anuggahaṇ.

² A, G. vasissati.

³ B₁ nisinno.

⁴ So A, G, DA.; B₁, C₁ omit. Cf. JA, N. 48; iv, 266.

therassa gabbha-dvāraṇ gantvā: 'Tāta Cunda, kā pavattī?' ti pucchi. So taṇ pavattiṇ ācikkhitvā: 'Mahā-upāsikā, bhante, āgatā' ti āha. Thero 'Kasmā avelāya āgat' atthā?' ti pucchi. Sā, 'tuyhaṇ, tāta, dassan' atthāyā' ti vatvā, 'tāta, paṭhamā ke āgatā?' ti. 'Cattāro Mahārājāno, upāsikā' ti. 'Tāta, tvaṇ catuhi mahārājehi mahantataro?' ti. 'Ārāmika-sadisā ete, upāsike; amhākaṇ Satthu-paṭisandhi-ggahaṇato¹ paṭṭhāya khagga-hatthā hutvā ārakkaṇ akaṇsū' ti. 'Tessaṇ, tāta, gatāvasāne ko āgato?' ti.

'Sakko devānam indo' ti. 'Deva-rājato pi tvaṇ, tāta, mahantataro?' ti. 'Bhaṇḍa-gāhaka-sāmaṇera-sadiso esa, upāsike; amhākaṇ Satthuno Tāvatiṇsato otaraṇa-kāle patta-cīvaraṇ gahetvā otiṇṇo' ti. 'Tassa, tāta, gatāvasāne jotamāno viya ko āgato?' ti. 'Upāsike, tuyhaṇ Bhagavā ca Satthā ca Mahābrahmā nāma eso' ti. 'Mayhaṇ Bhagavato Mahābrahmato pi tvaṇ, tāta, mahantataro?' ti. 'Āma, upāsike; ete nāma kira² amhākaṇ Satthu jāta-divase cattāro Mahābrahmāno Mahāpurisaṇ suvaṇṇa-jālena paṭigaṇhiṇsū' ti.

Atha brāhmaṇiyā: Puttassa tāva me ayaṇ ānubhāvo. Kīdiso vata mayhaṇ puttassa Bhagavato Satthu ānubhāvo bhavissatī? ti cintayantiyā sahasā pañca-vaṇṇā pīti uppajjivtvā sakala-sarīraṇ phari. Thero: Uppannaṇ me mātu pītisomanassaṇ; ayaṇ dāni kālo dhamma-desanāyā ti cintetvā, 'Kiṇ cintesi, mahā-upāsike?' ti āha.

Sā: 'puttassa me tāva ayaṇ guṇo; Satthu pan' assa kīdiso guṇo bhavissatī ti idaṇ, tāta, cintemī' ti āha. 'Mahāupāsike, mayhaṇ Satthu jāta-kkhaṇe, mahābhinnikkhamane, sambodhiyaṇ, dhamma-cakka-ppavattane ca dasa-sahassī loka-dhātu kampittha; silena samādhinā paññāya vimuttiyaṇ vimutti-nāṇa-dassanena samo nāma n' atthī' ti. Iti pi so Bhagavā ti vitthāretvā Buddha-guṇa-paṭisaṇyuttaṇ dhamma-desanaṇ kathesi. Brāhmaṇī piya-puttassa dhamma-desanāya pariyo-sāne sotāpatti-phale patiṭṭhāya puttaṇ āha: 'tāta Upatisa,³ kasmā evam akāsi? Evarūpaṇ nāma amataṇ mayhaṇ ettakaṇ kālaṇ na adāsī?' ti. Thero: Dinnaṇ dāni me mātu

¹ A, G. satthuno p. sandhino p.

² A, G. eso nāma kiṇ.

³ Cf. AA. i, 156; SnA. 326.

Rūpasāriyā brāhmaṇiyā posāvanika-mūlaṃ. Ettakena vaṭṭissatī ti cintetvā, 'gaccha, mahāupāsike' ti brāhmaṇiṃ uyyojetvā, 'Cunda, kā velā?' ti āha. 'Balava-paccūsa-kālo, bhante' ti. 'Tena hi bhikkhu-saṅhaṃ sannipātehi' ti. 'Sannipatito, bhante, bhikkhu-saṅho' ti. 'Maṃ ukkhipitvā nisīdāpehi, Cundā' ti. Ukkhipitvā nisīdāpesi. Thero bhikkhū āmantesi: 'Āvuso, catu-cattālisaṃ vo vassāni mayā saddhiṃ vicarantānaṃ yaṃ me kāyikaṃ vā vācasikaṃ vā na rocetha, khamatha taṃ, āvuso' ti. 'Ettakaṃ, bhante, kālaṃ amhākaṃ chāyā viya tumhe amuñcitvā vicarantānaṃ arucanakaṃ nāma no n' atthi. Tumhe pana amhākaṃ khamathā' ti.

Atha¹ kho mahā-cīvaraṃ sankaḍḍhitvā, mukhaṃ pidhāya, dakkhiṇena passena nippanno Satthā viya nava-anupubba-vihāra-samāpattiyo anuloma-paṭilomato samāpajjitvā, puna paṭhama-jjhānaṃ ādiṃ katvā yāva catuttha-jjhānaṃ samāpajji. Tato vuṭṭhāya anantaraṃ yeva mahā-paṭhaviṃ unnā-dento anupādisesāya nibbāna-dhātuyā parinibbāyi.

Upāsikā 'kin nu kho me putto na kiñci katheti?' ti utṭhāya piṭṭhi-pāde parimajjantī parinibbuta-bhāvaṃ ñatvā mahāsaddaṃ kurumānā padesu nipatitvā, 'Tāta, mayaṃ ito pubbe tava guṇaṃ na jānimha. Idāni pana tvaṃ ādiṃ katvā aneka-sahassa aneka-sata-sahassa bhikkhu-bhikkhuniyo imasmiṃ nivesane nisīdāpetvā bhojetuṃ nālabhimha, cīvarehi acchādetuṃ nālabhimha, vihāra-sata vihāra-sahasasāṃ kāretuṃ nālabhimhā' ti yāva aruṇ' uggamanā paridevi.

Aruṇe uggata-matte yeva suvaṇṇa-kāre pakkosāpetvā, suvaṇṇa-gabbhaṃ vivarāpetvā, suvaṇṇa-ghaṭṭiyo² mahātulāya tulāpetvā, 'pañca-kūṭāgāra-satāni pañc' agghika-satāni karoṭhā' ti dāpesi.³ Sakko pi deva-rājā Vissakammaṃ deva-puttaṃ āmantetvā, 'Tāta, Dhammasenāpati parinibbuto. Pañca-kūṭāgāra-satāni pañc' agghika-satāni ca māpehi' ti āha. Iti upāsikāya kārītāni ca Vissakammena nimmitāni ca sabbāni pi dve sahasāsāni ahesuṃ. Tato nagara-majjhe mahāmaṇḍapaṃ kāretvā, maṇḍapa-majjhe mahākūṭāgāraṃ ṭha-

¹ The rest is not in DA.

² A, G. kuṭṭiyo; B₁ kaṭṭiyo.

³ A, G. āṇāpesi; B₁ dāpeti; C₁ pesesi.

petvā sesāni parivāra-sankhepena¹ ṭhapetvā, sādhu-kīlikaṇ ārabhiṇsu. Devānaṇ antare manussā, manussānaṇ antare devā ahesuṇ.

Revatī² nāma ekā therassa upatṭhāyikā 'ahaṇ therassa pūjaṇ karissāmi' ti suvaṇṇa-pupphānaṇ tayo kumbhe kāresi. 'Therassa pūjaṇ karissāmi' ti Sakko deva-rājā aḍḍha-teyya-koṭi-nātikāhi parivārīto otari. Sakko otarī ti mahājano pacchā-mukho paṭikkami. Tattha sāpi upāsikā paṭikkama-mānā garu-bhārattā ekamantaṇ apasakkituṇ asakkonti manussānaṇ antare pati. Manussā apassantā taṇ madditvā va agamaṇsu. Sā tatth' eva kālaṇ katvā Tāvatiṇsa-bhavane kanaka-vimāne nibbatti. Nibbatta-ṭṭhāne yev' assa ratana-kkhandho viya ti-gāvuta-ppamāṇo atta-bhāvo ahosi. Saṭṭhi sakata-pūra-ppamāṇā alankāra-paṭimaṇḍitā accharā-sahassa-parivāritā. Ath' assā dibbaṇ sabba-kāyikādāsaṇ purato ṭhapayaṇsu.

Sā attano siri-sampattiṇ disvā 'ulārā ayaṇ sampatti. Kin nu kho me kammaṇ katan?' ti cintayamānā addasa 'mayā Sāriputta-ttherassa parinibbuta-ṭṭhāne tihi suvaṇṇa-puppha-kumbhehi pūjā katā. Mahājano maṇ madditvā gato. Sāhaṇ tattha kālaṇ katvā idh' upapannā. Therāṇ nissāya laddhaṇ idāni puñña-vipākaṇ manussānaṇ kathessāmi' ti saha vimānen' eva otari. Mahājano dūrato va disvā 'kin, nu kho dve suriyā utṭhitā?' ti olokento vimāne āgacchante, 'kūṭāgāra-saṇṭhānaṇ³ paññāyati. Nāyaṇ suriyo, vimānam etan' ti āha. Tam pi vimānaṇ tāva-d-eva āgantvā therassa dāru-citaka-matthake aṭṭhāsi. Deva-dhītā vimānaṇ ākāse yeva ṭhapetvā paṭhaviṇ otari. Mahājano 'kā tvaṇ ayyā?' ti pucchi. 'Na maṇ tumhe jānātha? Revatī nām' āhaṇ. Tihi suvaṇṇa-puppha-kumbhehi therassa pūjaṇ katvā manussehi madditā kālaṇ katvā Tāvatiṇsa-bhavane nibbattā. Passatha me siri-sampattiṇ. Tumhe pi dānāni detha, puññāni karoṭhā' ti kusala-kiriyāya vaṇṇaṇ kathetvā therassa citakaṇ padakkhiṇaṇ katvā, vanditvā, attano deva-ṭṭhānaṇ yeva gatā.

¹ A, G. sankhārena.

² At VvA. 168 the name is Pesavatī, who is trampled to death by an elephant in must.

³ A, G. sikhā.

Mahājano pi sattāhaṇ sādhu-kīḷikaṇ kīlitvā sabba-gandhehi citakaṇ akāsi. Citakā ekūna-ratana-satikā ahosi. Therassa sarīraṇ citakaṇ āropetvā dussa-telehi¹ ālimpesuṇ. Dayhamāne² sabba-rattikaṇ dhamma-savaṇaṇ pavatti. Anuruddha-tthero sabba-gandhodakena therassa citakaṇ nibbāpesi. Cunda-tthero dhātuyo parissāvaṇe pakkhipitvā 'na dāni mayā idh' eva sakkā vasituṇ.³ Mayhaṇ jeṭṭha-bhātikassa Dhammasenāpati-Sāriputta-ttherassa parinibbuta-bhāvaṇ Sammāsambuddhassa ārocemī' ti dhātu-parissāvaṇaṇ ca therassa ca patta-cīvaraṇ gahetvā Sāvatthiṇ agamāsi. Eka-tṭhāne pi dve rattiyo avasitvā sabbattha eka-ratti-vasen' eva Sāvatthiṇ pāpuni. Etam atthaṇ dassetuṇ *atha kho Cundo saman' uddeso* ti ādi vuttaṇ.

[161 cont.] Tattha *yen' āyasmā Ānando* ti, yena attano upajjhāyo Dhammabhaṇḍāgāriko āyasmā Ānando, ten' upasankami. Kasmā pan' esa ujukaṇ Satthu santikaṇ agantvā therassa santikaṇ agamāsi ti? Satthari ca there ca gāravena. Jetavana-mahāvihāre pokkharaniyaṇ kira 'ssa nahātvā pacuttaritvā sunivattha-supārutassa etad ahosi: 'Buddhā nāma mahā-pāsāna-chattaṇ viya garuno,⁴ pāvaka-pabbata⁵-siha-byaggha-matta-vāraṇādayo⁶ viya ca durāsadā. Na sakkā mayā ujukam eva Satthu santikaṇ gantvā kathetuṇ. Kassa nu kho santikaṇ gantabbaṇ?' ti. Tato cintesi: Upajjhāyo me Dhammabhaṇḍāgāriko jeṭṭha-bhātikassa uttara-sahāyo. Tassa santikaṇ gantvā, tam ādāya Satthu santikaṇ upasankamissāmi ti Satthari c' eva there ca gāravena upasankami.

Idam assa patta-cīvaran ti, ayam assa hi paribhoga-patto. *Idaṇ dhātu-parissāvaṇan* ti,⁷ evam ekekaṇ ācikkhi. Pāliyaṇ pana 'idam assa patta-cīvaran' ti ettakam eva vuttaṇ. *Kathā-pābhatan*⁸ ti, kathā-mūlaṇ. Mūlaṇ hi pābhatan ti vuccati. Yath' āha:

¹ B₁, C₁ usīrakalāpakehi.

² B₁, C₁ ālāhane.

³ A, G. vāsetuṇ; B₁ sandhāretuṇ; C₁ tṭhetuṇ.

⁴ Cf. UdA. 79, 369; SA. i, 313.

⁵ B₁ phañakata.

⁶ A, G. garuḷādayo.

⁷ Not in text.

⁸ Cf. DA. iii, 908.

Appakena pi medhāvi pābhatena vicakkhaṇo

Samuṭṭhāpeti attānaṇ, aṇum aggī 'va sandhaman ti.¹

(JA. i, 122.)

Bhagavantaṇ dassanāyā ti, Bhagavantaṇ dassan' atthāya. Kim pan' iminā Bhagavā na diṭṭha-pubbo ti ne na diṭṭha-pubbo? Ayaṇ hi āyasmā divā nava-vāre rattiṇ nava-vāre ti ekāhaṇ atṭhārassa-vāre upatṭhānaṇ gacchati. Divasassa pana sata-vāraṇ vā sahassa-vāraṇ vā gantu-kāmo samāno pi na akāraṇā gacchati. Ekaṇ pañh' uddhāraṇ² gahetvā va gacchati. So taṇ divasaṇ tena kathā-pābhatena gantu-kāmo evam āha.

Idam assa patta-cīvaraṇ ti, thero pi idaṇ tassa patta-cīvaraṇ idaṇ ca dhātu-parissāvaṇaṇ ti pāṭiyekkaṇ yeva dassetvā ācikkhi. Satthā hatthaṇ pasāretvā dhātu-parissāvaṇaṇ gahetvā, hattha-tale ṭhapetvā, bhikkhū āmantesi³:—

Yo so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu purima-divase anekāni pāṭi-hāriya-satāni katvā parinibbānaṇ anujānāpesi, tassa idāni imā sankha-vaṇṇa-sannibhā⁴ dhātuyo paññāyanti. Kappa-sahassādhikaṇ asankheyyaṇ pūrita-pārami esa, bhikkhave, bhikkhu. Mayā pavattita-dhamma-cakkaṇ anupavattiko esa bhikkhu. Paṭiladdha-dutiyaka-sāsano⁵ esa bhikkhu. Pūrita-sāvaka-sannipāto esa bhikkhu. Ṭhapetvā maṇ dasasu cakka-vāla-sahassesu paññāya asadiso esa bhikkhu. Mahāpañño esa bhikkhu, puthu-pañño, hāsa-pañño, javana-pañño, tikkha-pañño, nibbedhika-pañño esa bhikkhu. Appiccho esa bhikkhu, santuṭṭho, pavivitto, asaṇsaṭṭho, āradḍha-viriyo, codako, pāpa-garāhi esa bhikkhu. Pañca-jāti-satāni paṭiladdha-mahā-sampattiyo pahāya pabbajito esa bhikkhu. Mama sāsane paṭhavi-samakhantiko esa bhikkhu. Chinna-visāṇa-usabhasadiso esa bhikkhu. Caṇḍāla-putta-sadisa-nica-citto esa bhikkhu. Passatha, bhikkhave, mahāpaññassa dhātuyo. Passatha, bhikkhave, puthu-paññassa, hāsa-paññassa, javana-paññassa, tikkha-paññassa, nibbedhika-paññassa, appicchassa, santuṭṭhassa, pavivittassa, asaṇsaṭṭhassa, āradḍha-

¹ JA. santh.

² B₁, C₁ vāraṇ.

³ Cf. MA. iii, 25; SA. i, 118; Pts. ii, 190.

⁴ C₁ paṭibhāga.

⁵ B₁ āsano.

viriyassa, codakassa. Passatha, bhikkhave, pāpa-garahissa dhātuyo ti.

Yo pabbaji jāti-satāni pañca
Pahāya kāmāni manoramāni,
Taṇ vīta-rāgaṇ susamāhit' indriyaṇ
Parinibbutaṇ vandatha Sāriputtaṇ.¹

Khantī-balo paṭhavī-samo na² kuppati,
Na cāpi cittassa vasena vattati;
Anukampako kāruniko ca nibbuto.
Parinibbutaṇ vandatha Sāriputtaṇ.

Caṇḍāla-putto yathā nagaṇ pavitṭho
Nīca-mano carati khaḷopi-hattho,³
Tathā ayaṇ vicarati Sāriputto.
Parinibbutaṇ vandatha Sāriputtaṇ.

Usabho yathā chinna-visāṇako⁴
Aheṭṭhayanto carati pur' antare,⁵
Tathā ayaṇ vicarati Sāriputto.
Parinibbutaṇ vandatha Sāriputtaṇ.

Iti Bhagavā pañcahi gāthā-satehi therassa vaṇṇaṇ kathesi. Yathā yathā Bhagavā therassa vaṇṇaṇ katheti, tathā tathā Ānanda-tthero saṇṭhātuṇ na sakkoti. Biḷāra-mukhe pak-khanna-kukkuṭo viya pavedhati. Ten' āha *api ca madhuraka-jāto viya kāyo* ti, sabbaṇ vitthāretabbaṇ. Tattha *madhuraka-jāto* ti ādīnaṇ attho vutto yeva.⁶ Idha pana *dhammā* ti uddesa-paripucchā dhammā adhippetā. Tassa hi uddesa-paripucchā-dhamme gahite⁷ sajjhāyaṇ kātuṇ cittaṇ na ppa-vattati. Atha Satthā, pañca-pasāda-vicitrāni akkhini um-militvā, therāṇ olokento 'assāsessāmi nan' ti assāsento *kin nu kho, Ānanda, Sāriputto* ti ādim āha.

Tattha *sīlakkhandaṇ* ti, lokiya-lokuttara-sīlaṇ. *Samādhi-paññāsu* pi es' eva nayo. Vimutti pana lokuttarā va. Vi-

¹ AA. i, 128-30.

² A, G. samāno na.

³ C₁ kapāla-h. but cf. A. iv, 376 (*Sihanāda-vagga*).

⁴ B₁ visāṇasoneko(?); Siam. seto.

⁵ B₁ adds vane.

⁶ Supr. on T. 153.

⁷ B₁, C₁ aggahite vā gahetuṇ gahite vā.

mutti-ñāṇa-dassanaṃ paccavekkhana-ñāṇaṃ taṃ lokiyaṃ eva. *Ovādako* ti,¹ ovāda-dāyako. *Otiṇṇo* ti, tiṇṇesu vatthūsu nāna-ppakārena otaraṇa-sīlo. *Viññāpako* ti, dhamma-kathā-kāle atthaṇi ca kāraṇaṇi ca viññāpetā. *Sandassiko* ti, khandha-dhātu-āyatana-vasena tesaṃ tesaṃ dhammānaṃ dassetā. *Samādapako* ti, idaṇi c' idaṇi ca gaṇhathā ti, evaṃ gaṇhāpako. *Samuttejako* ti, sa-ussāhako. *Sampahaṇsako* ti, paṭiladdha-guṇehi modāpako² jotāpako. *Akilāsu-dhamma-desanāyā* ti, dhamma-desanaṃ ārabhivā 'sisaṃ vā me rujati, hadayaṃ vā kucchi vā piṭṭhi vā' ti³ evaṃ osakkanākāra-virahito, nikkilāsu visārado⁴ ekassa pi dvinnam pi siha-vegeṇ' eva pakkhandati. *Anuggāhako sabrahmacārīnaṃ* ti, padassa attho *Khandha-Vagge* (SA. ii, 256) vitthārīto va. *Dhammojaṃ dhammabhogaṇa* ti, ubhayena pi dhamma-paribhoga kathito. *Dhammānugahaṇa* ti, dhammena anuggahaṇaṃ.

Satthā 'ativiya ayaṃ bhikkhu kilamatī' ti puna taṃ assāsento na nu taṃ, *Ānanda*, mayā ti ādim āha. Tattha *piyehi manāpehi* ti, mātā-bhātā-bhāginī ti ādikehi; jātiyā, nānā-bhāvo; maraṇena, vinā-bhāvo; bhāvena aññathā-bhāvo. *Taṃ ku'* ettha labbhā ti, kasmā? Yasmā sabbehi piyehi manāpehi nānā-bhāvo vinā-bhāvo, tasmā. Dasa-pāramiyo pūretvā, bodhiṃ patvā, dhamma-cakkaṃ pavattetvā, yamaka-pāṭihāriyaṃ dassetvāpi, dev' orohanaṃ katvāpi, yaṃ taṃ jātaṃ bhūtaṃ sankhataṃ paloka-dhammaṃ, taṃ Tathāgatasāpi sarīraṃ mā palujjī ti n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati, rodantena pi kandantena pi na sakkā taṃ kāraṇaṃ laddhun ti.

So palujjeyyā ti, so bhijjeyya. *Evam eva kho* ti, ettha yojana-sat' ubbedho mahājambu-rukkho viya bhikkhu-saṅgho; tassa dakkhiṇā-disaṃ gato paṇṇāsa-yojaniko mahākhandho viya Dhammasenāpati. Tasmiṃ mahākhandhe bhinne tato paṭṭhāya anupubbeṇa vaddhitvā puppha-phalādihi taṃ thānaṃ pūretuṃ samatthassa aññassa khandhassa abhāvo viya there parinibbute soḷasannaṃ paññānaṃ matthakaṃ pat-tassa aññassa dakkhiṇāsāne nisīdana-samatthena Sāriputta-sadisassa bhikkhuno abhāvo. Tāya pana disāya, so rukkho

¹ For these terms cf. MA. ii, 147.

² A, G. parivattanī.

³ A, G. vod.; B₁ cod.

⁴ A, G. omī n. v.

viya, bhikkhu-sangho nattho yeva¹ jāto ti veditabbo. *Tas-mā* ti, yasmā sabbaṃ sāṅkhatāṃ paloka-dhammaṃ, taṃ mā palujji ti na sakkā laddhuṃ, tasmā.

4.

[163] Catutthe: *acira-parinibbutesu Sāriputta-Moggallānesū* ti, na cira parinibbutesu dvīsu agga-sāvakesu. Tesāṃ hi Dhammasenāpati-Sāriputta-tthero Kattika-māsa-puṇṇamāyaṃ parinibbuto, Mahāmoggallāno tato aḍḍha-māse atikkante² kāla-pakkh' uposathe. Satthā dvīsu agga-sāvakesu parinibbutesu mahābhikkhu-sangha-parivāro mahāmaṇḍale cārikaṃ caramāno anupubbena Ukkavela³-nagaraṃ patvā, tattha piṇḍāya caritvā, Gangā-piṭṭhe⁴ rajata-patta-vaṇṇa-vālikā-puline vihāsi. Tena vuttaṃ 'acira-parinibbutesu Sāriputta-Moggallānesū' ti.

Ye mahantatarā khandhā te palujjeyyūn ti, idhāpi yojana-sat' ubbedho mahājambu-rukko viya bhikkhu-sangho. Tassa dakkhiṇato ca uttarato ca gatā paṇṇāsa-yojanikā dve mahākhandhā viya dve agga-sāvaka ti. 'Sesaṃ purimānāyena' eva yojetabbaṃ.

5.

[Text v, 165.] Pañcame: *ditthi ti*, kamma-ssaka⁵-ditthi.

6.

Chatthe: *Maccudheyassa pāraṇ* ti, tebhūmaka-vaṭṭassa pāraṇ, nibbānaṃ.

8.

Atthame: *kāye vā bhikkhū* ti, tasmiṃ kāle bhikkhu yeva n' atthi; evaṃ sante yo sati-paṭṭhāne bhāveti, so kilesa-bhindaṇa bhikkhu yevā ti dassento evaṃ āha.

¹ A, G. tāya parisāya; . . . daṇḍo n' eva jāto; B₁ tāya paribhināya . . . khaṇḍo tveva; C₁ t. pana disāya . . . nattho yeva. *Of these the last seems preferable.*

² B₁ a-māsaṃ atikkamma; C₁ a-māsātikkaṃmena.

³ A, G. Ukkacela; B₁ Uttācela; cf. S. iv, 261.

⁴ A, G. tīre. Cf. SA. i, 346.

⁵ As above on T. 143; B₁, C₁ read kammassakatā.

[168] *Ekāyanan* ti, eka-maggaṇ. *Jāti-khayanta-dassī* ti, jātiyā khayoti ti ca anto ti ca nibbānaṇ. Taṇ passatī ti attho. *Maggaṇ pajānātī* ti, ekāyana-sankhātāṇ eka-magga-bhūtaṇ maggaṇ pajānāti. Ekāyana-maggo vuccati pubba-bhāga-satipatṭhāna-maggo¹; taṇ pajānātī ti attho.

9.

Navame: *Sumbhesū* ti, evaṇ-nāmake janapade. *Medakathālīkā* ti, evaṇ itthi-linga-vasena laddha-nāmaṇ. *Mamaṇ rakkha, ahaṇ taṇ rakkhissāmī* ti, ettha ayaṇ assa saddhiṇ²-ācariyo uggata³-vaṇsaṇ suggahitaṇ agaṇhanto antevāsikena pakkhanna-pakkhanna⁴-disaṇ agacchanto sabba-kālaṇ ca vaṇs' aggaṇ anulokento⁵ antevāsikaṇ na rakkhati nāma. Evaṇ arakkhito antevāsiko patitvā cuppa-vicuppaṇ hoti. Vaṇsaṇ pana suggahitaṇ gaṇhanto tena pakkhanna-pakkhanna-disaṇ gacchanto sabba-kālaṇ ca vaṇs' aggaṇ ullokento taṇ rakkhati nāma. Antevāsiko pi ito c' ito ca pakkhanditvā migo⁶ viya kīlanto ācariyaṇ na rakkhati nāma. Evaṇ hi sati tikhīṇa⁷-vaṇsa-kotī ācariyassa gala-vāṭake vā nalāṭe vā ṭhapita-ṭṭhānaṇ bhinditvā gaccheyya. Tāya pana yato vaṇso namati tato anāmento taṇ ākaḍḍhanto viya ekato-bhāgiyaṇ katvā, vāt' upatthambhaṇ⁸ gāhāpetvā, satīṇ supatitṭhitaṇ katvā, suniccal' eva nisīdanto ācariyaṇ rakkhati nāmā ti.

Tvaṇ, ācariya, attānaṇ rakkha. Aham attānaṇ rakkhissāmī ti, ettha ayam adhippāyo:—Ācariyo vaṇsaṇ suggahitaṇ gaṇhanto, antevāsikena pakkhanna-pakkhanna-disaṇ gacchanto, sabba-kālaṇ ca vaṇs' aggaṇ ullokento, attānam eva rakkhati, na antevāsikaṇ. Antevāsiko pi kāyam ekato-bhāgiyaṇ katvā, vāt' upatthambhaṇ gāhāpetvā, satīṇ supatitṭhitaṇ katvā, niccalo nisīdamāno attānaṇ yeva rakkhati nāma, na ācariyaṇ. *So tattha nāyo* ti, yaṇ Medakathālīkā āha, so tattha nāyo; so upāyo, taṇ kāraṇan ti attho.

¹ *Supr. on. T. 186.*² B₁, C₁ tassa laddhi(?).³ B₁, C₁ ukkhitta.⁴ *Al* pakkhanta.⁵ A, anulonto; G. anulokento; C₁ anavalok.⁶ A, G. ṭhito.⁷ A. khīṇāsava hoti(?); G. khīṇa-v.⁸ C₁ dhātu-patthambhaṇ.

Satipatthānaṃ sevitaḥḥan ti, catubbidhaṃ sati-patthānaṃ sevitaḥḥan. Asevanāyā ti, kamma-tṭhānāsevanāya. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, attānaṃ rakkhanto paraṃ rakkhatī ti, yo bhikkhu kammārāmādini pahāya ratti-tṭhāna-divā-tṭhānesu mūla-kamma-tṭhānaṃ asevento bhāvento arahattaṃ pāpunāti, atha naṃ paro disvā 'bhaddako vat' āyaṃ bhikkhu sammā-paṭipanno' ti, tasmiṃ cittaṃ pasādetvā sagga-parāyano hoti, ayaṃ attānaṃ rakkhanto paraṃ rakkhati nāma. Khantiyā ti, adhivāsana-khantiyā. Avihingsāyā ti, sa-pubba-bhāgāya karuṇāya. Mettattāyā ti, sa-pubba-bhāgāya mettāya. Anuddayatāyā ti,¹ anuddayāya sa-pubba-bhāgāya muditāyā ti attho. Paraṃ rakkhanto attānaṃ rakkhatī ti, ettha yo bhikkhu ratti-tṭhāna-divā-tṭhānaṃ gato imesu brahma-vihāresu tika-catukka-jhānāni nibbattetvā, jhānaṃ pāda-kaṃ katvā, sankhāre sammasanto vipassanaṃ vadḍhetvā, arahattaṃ pāpunāti. Ayaṃ paraṃ rakkhanto attānaṃ rakkhati nāma ti veditaḥḥan.

10.

[170] Dasame: *janapada-kalyāṇī ti,*² *janapadamhi kalyāṇī uttamā, cha-sarīra-dosa-rahitā, pañca-kalyāṇa-samannāgatā. Sā hi yasmā nātidighā nātirassā nātikisā nātithulā nātikālī naccodātā, atikkanta-mānusaka-vaṇṇā appatthadibba-vaṇṇā, tasmā cha-sarīra-dosa-rahitā. Chavi-kalyāṇaṃ maṃsa-kalyāṇaṃ nahāru³-kalyāṇaṃ atthi-kalyāṇaṃ vaya-kalyāṇaṃ ti imehi pañcahi kalyāṇehi samannāgatattā pañca-kalyāṇa-samannāgatā nāma. Tassā hi āgantuka-obhāsakiccaṃ n' atthi. Attano sarīr' obhāsen' eva dvādasa-hattha-tṭhāne ālokaṃ karoti. Piyangu-sāmā vā hoti suvaṇṇa-sāmā vā; ayam assā chavi-kalyāṇatā. Cattāro paṇ' assā hattha-pāda-mukha-pariyosānaṃ ca lākhā-rasa-parikamma-kataṃ viya ratta-pavāḷa-ratta-kambala-sadisā honti. Ayam assā maṃsa-kalyāṇatā. Vīsati nakha-pattāni⁴ maṃsato amutta-tṭhāne lākhā-rasa-pūritāni viya, mutta-tṭhāne khīra-dhāra-sadisāni. Ayam assā nahāru-kalyāṇatā. Dvattiṃsa dantā*

¹ Text, B₁ anud-.² =UdA. 170; JA. i, 394. Cf. MA. on M. ii, 40.³ UdA. nakha.⁴ B- mattāni.

suphassitā,¹ sudhota-vajira-pantī viya khāyanti. Ayam assā aṭṭhi-kalyānatā. Visati vassa-satikāpi samānā soḷasa-vass' uddesikā viya hoti, nipphalitā²-valitā. Ayam assā vaya-kalyānatā.

Parama-pāsāvinī ti, ettha pana pasavanaṇ pasavo, pavat-tī ti attho. Pasāvo yeva pāsāvo, paramo pāsāvo parama-pāsāvo. So assā atthī ti, parama-pāsāvinī. Nacce ca gīte ca uttama-ppavatti, seṭṭha-kiriya. Uttamam eva naccaṇ naccati, gitaṇ ca gāyati ti vuttaṇ hoti.

Sesaṇ³ sabbattha uttānam eva. Imesu pana dvīsu suttesu pubba-bhāga-vipassanā va kathitā ti.

III. SĪLAṬṬHITI-VAGGA.

1.

[Text v, 171.] Tatiya-vaggassa paṭhame: *sīlānī* ti, catu-ppārisuddha-sīlaṇ. *Ummaggo* ti, pañhā-maggo, pañhā-gavesanaṇ.⁴

3.

Tatiye: *parihānaṇ hotī* ti, puggala-vasena parihānaṇ hoti. Yo hi Buddhesu dharantesu cattāro satipaṭṭhāne na bhāveti, tassa saddhammo antarahito nāma hoti, Deva-dattādīnaṇ viya. Iti imasmiṇ sutte tassa puggalass' eva dhamm' antaradhānaṇ kathiteṇ.

4, 5.

Catuttha-pañcamesu uttān' attho.

6.

[175] Chatṭhe: *padesaṇ bhāvitattā* ti, padesaṇ bhāvitā: cattāro hi maggā tīpi ca phalāni nibbattentena satipaṭṭhānā padesaṇ bhāvitā nāma honti.

¹ UdA. *inserts* parisuddha-pavāḷa p.

² A, G. nip. valitā; C₁ nippalitā; JĀ. nibbalipalitā.

³ JĀ. *comments further*.

⁴ So B₁; but A, G, C₁ pañhā-. See above on S. v, 10.

7.

Sattame: *samattaṃ bhāvitattā* ti, *samattaṃ bhāvitā*. Arahatta-phalaṃ uppādentena hi *satipaṭṭhānā* *samattaṃ bhāvitā* nāma honti.

8.

Aṭṭhame: *mahābhinnātan* ti, *channaṃ abhinñānaṃ* *vasena* *vuttaṃ*. *Sahassaṃ lokaṃ abhijānāmī* ti, *satta-vihāra-vasen'* *eva vuttaṃ*. Thero kira pāto va uttāhāya, mukhaṃ dho-vitvā, senāsane nisinno atīte kappā-sahassaṃ anāgate kappā-sahassaṃ anussarati. Paccuppanne pi ca *sahassaṃ cakkavālānaṃ tassāvajjanassa gati anubandhati*. Iti so dibbena cakkhunā *sahassa-lokaṃ abhijānāti*. Ayam assa *satta-vihāro*. *Sesaṃ sabbattha uttān' attham evā* ti.

IV. ANUSSUTA-VAGGA.

5.

[180] Catuttha-vaggassa pañcame: *viditā vedanā* ti, *yā vedanā sammāsītṭvā arahattaṃ patvā*,¹ *tā v' assa*² *viditā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbatthāṇaṃ gacchanti nāma*. *Yā ca pana sunnigahītesu vatthārammaṇesu pavattā vedanā, tāpi viditā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbatthāṇaṃ gacchanti nāma*. *Vitakkādīsu pi es' eva nayo*. *Sesaṃ sabbattha uttānam evā* ti.

V. AMATA-VAGGA.

2.

[184] Pañcama-vaggassa dutiye: *āhāra-samudayā kāya-samudayā* ti, *āhāra-samudayena kāya-samudayo*. *Es' eva nayo sesesu*. *Manasikāra-samudayā* ti, *ettha pana yoniso manasikāra-samudayā bojjhanga-dhammānaṃ samudayo, ayo-niso-manasikāra-samudayā nīvaraṇa-dhammānaṃ*. Iti *imasmiṃ sutte sārammaṇa-satipaṭṭhānā kathitā*.

¹ A, G, B₁ *patṭā*; C₁ *patto*.

² A, G. *kā v'*; B₁ *tāva*; C₁ *tā ca*.

4.

Catutthaṇ suddhikaṇ katvā bujjhanakānaṇ ajjhāsayena kathitaṇ.

6.

Chaṭṭhe: *pāṭimokkha-saṅvara-saṅvuto* ti,¹ catunnaṇ sīlānaṇ jeṭṭhaka-sīlaṇ dassento evam āha. Tipiṭaka-Cūḷabhaya-tthero² pan' āha, 'Pāṭimokkha-saṅvaro va sīlaṇ. Itarāni tīṇi sīlaṇ ti vutta-tṭhānaṇ nāma n' atthī' ti vatvā ananujānanto āha, 'Indriya-saṅvaro nāma cha-dvāra-rakkhaṇa-mattam eva. Ājīva-pārisuddhi-dhammen' eva samena paccay' up-patti-mattakaṇ. Paccaya-nissitaṇ paṭiladdha-paccaye idam atthan ti paccavekkhitvā paribhuñjana-mattakaṇ. Nippariyāyena pāṭimokkha-saṅvaro va sīlaṇ. Yassa so bhinno, ayaṇ, chinna-sīso viya puriso hattha-pāde, sesāni rakkhissatī ti na vattaḅbo. Yassa pana so arogo, ayaṇ, acchinna-sīso viya puriso jīvitaṇ, sesāni pana pākatikāni katvā rakkhituṇ sakkotī' ti. Tasmā pāṭimokkha-saṅvaro va sīlaṇ. Tena pāṭimokkhasaṅvarena saṅvuto ti pāṭimokkha-saṅvaraṇ saṅvuto, upagato, samannāgato ti attho.

Ācāra-gocara-sampanno ti, ācārena ca gocarena ca sampanno. *Aṇumattesū* ti, appamattakesu. *Vajjesū* ti, akusala-dhammesu. *Bhayaḍassāvī* ti, bhaya-dassī. *Samādayā* ti, sammā ādiyitvā. *Sikkhassu*³ *sikkhāpadesū* ti, sikkhāpadesu taṇ taṇ sikkhāpadaṇ samādayitvā sikkha; yaṇ kiñci vā sikkhāpadesu sikkhā-koṭṭhāsesu sikkhitabbaṇ, kāyikaṇ vā cetasiṇaṇ vā, taṇ sabbaṇ sammā ādāya sikkhassū ti. Ayam ettha sankhepo; vitthāro pana *Visuddhi-Magge*⁴ vutto. Iti imasmiṇ sutte pāṭimokkha-saṅvaram eva vuttaṇ.

7.

Sattame kāya-sucarita-vacī-sucaritāni pāṭimokkha-saṅvara-sīlaṇ, mano-sucaritaṇ itarāni tīṇi sīlāni ti catu-pārisuddha-sīlaṇ kathitaṇ hoti. Iminā nayena pañca-satta-nava⁵-dasa-

¹ MA. i, 155; cf. VibhA. 323; VM. i, 16.

² With MA. I read bhaya for nāga of MSS. and eds.

³ Text sikkhasu: A, G. sikkhati.

⁴ VM. i, 16.

⁵ C₁ pañca-sutte nacasu (? navasu) k. (?)

kusala-kamma-pathesu pacchimāpi tayo sīlato veditabbā.
Sesaṃ uttānam evā ti.

Chaṭṭha¹-sattamesu (vaggesu) heṭṭhā vutta-nayen' eva
attho veditabbo.

S a t i p a ṭ ṭ h ā n a - s a ṃ y u t t a - v a ṇ ṇ a n ā s a m a t t ā.

¹ A, G. atṭha (*ref. evidently to suttas*); C₁ chaḷa-vaggesu.

IV.

INDRIYA-SANJYUTTA-VANĀNĀ

I. SUDDHIKA-VAGGA.

1.

[*Text* v, 194.] Indriya-sañjyuttassa paṭhame: *saddh' indriyaṇ paññ' indriyaṇ sat' indriyaṇ* ti, imāni tīṇi catu-bhūmaka-sabba-sangāhika¹-kusala-vipākesu c' eva kiriyāsu ca labbhanti. Viriy' indriya-samādh' indriyāni catu-bhūmaka-kusalesu akusala-vipāke kiriyāyā ti sabbattha labbhanti. Iti idaṇ² suttan catu-bhūmaka-sabba-sangāhika-dhamma-pariccheda-vasena vuttan ti veditabbaṇ.

Sattame: *saddhindriyaṇ nappajānanti* ti, dukkha-sacca-vasena na ppajānanti.³ *Saddhindriya-samudayaṇ nappajānanti* ti, samudaya-sacca-vasena na ppajānanti. Evaṇ nirodhaṇ nirodha-sacca-vasena, paṭipadaṇ magga-sacca-vasenā ti. Sesaṇ pi es' eva nayo. Sukka-pakkhe pana adhimokkha-vasena āvajjana-samudayā saddh' indriya-samudayo hoti. Paggaha⁴-vasena āvajjana-samudayā viriy' indriya-samudayo,⁵ upatṭhāna-vasena āvajjana-samudayā sat' indriya-samudayo, avikkhepa-vasena āvajjana-samudayā samādh' indriya - samudayo, dassana - vasena āvajjana - samudayā paññ' indriya-samudayo hoti.

Tathā chanda-vasena āvajjana-samudayā saddh' indriya-samudayo hoti. Chanda-vasena āvajjana-samudayā viriya-sati-samādhī-paññ' indriya-samudayo hoti. Manasikāra-vasena āvajjana-samudayā saddh' indriya-samudayo hoti. Manasikāra-vasena āvajjana-samudayā viriya-sati-samādhī-paññ' indriya-samudayo hoti ti evaṇ pi attho veditabbo.

Imesu⁶ paṭipātiyā chasu suttesu catu-saccam eva kathitaṇ.

¹ B₁, C₁ omit s. s.

² C₁ omits sentence.

³ Cf. DA. i, 63.

⁴ A, G. pada.

⁵ A, G. magga.

⁶ A, G, B₁ imesaṇ.

8.

Atthame: *kattha ca, bhikkhave, saddhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ?* *Catusu sotāpatti-angesū* ti ādi,¹ imesaṃ indriyānaṃ savisaṃ ye jettḥaka-bhāva-dassan' atthaṃ vuttaṃ. Yathā hi cattāro setṭhi-puttā, rājā ti rāja-pañcamesu sahāyesu nekkhattaṃ kilissāmā ti vīthiṃ otiṇṇesu ekassa setṭhi-puttassa gehaṃ gata-kāle itare cattāro tuṇhī nisīdanti; geha-sāmiko va 'imesaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ detha, gandha-mālā-lankārādīni dethā' ti gehe vicāreti. Dutiyassa, tatiyassa, catutthassa gehaṃ gata-kāle itare cattāro tuṇhī nisīdanti; geha-sāmiko va 'imesaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ detha, gandha-mālā-lankārādīni dethā' ti gehe vicāreti. Atha sabba-pacchā rañño gehaṃ gata-kāle, kiñcāpi rājā sabbattha issaro va, imasmiṃ pana kāle attano gehe yeva 'imesaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ detha, gandha-mālā-lankārādīni dethā' ti vicāreti.

Evam eva saddhā-pañcamakesu indriyesu tesu sahāyesu ekato vīthiṃ otarantesu viya, ekārammaṇe uppajjamānesu pi yathā paṭhamassa gehe itare cattāro tuṇhī nisīdanti, geha-sāmiko vicāreti, evaṃ sotāpattiyangāni patvā adhi-mokkha-lakkhaṇaṃ saddh' indriyam eva jettḥakaṃ hoti pubbangamaṃ. Sesāni tad-anvayāni honti.

Yathā dutiyassa gehe itare cattāro tuṇhī nisīdanti, evaṃ sammappadhānāni patvā paggaha-lakkhaṇaṃ viriy' indriyam eva jettḥakaṃ hoti pubbangamaṃ. Sesāni tad-anvayāni honti. Yathā tatiyassa gehe itare cattāro tuṇhī nisīdanti, geha-sāmiko va vicāreti, evaṃ satipatṭhānāni patvā upaṭṭhāna-lakkhaṇaṃ sat' indriyānam eva jettḥakaṃ hoti pubbangamaṃ. Sesāni tad-anvayāni honti. Yathā catutthassa gehe itare cattāro tuṇhī nisīdanti, geha-sāmiko va vicāreti, evaṃ jhāna-vimokkhe patvā avikkhepa-lakkhaṇaṃ samādh' indriyam eva jettḥakaṃ hoti pubbangamaṃ. Sesāni tad-anvayāni honti.

Sabba-pacchā rañño gehaṃ gata-kāle pana yathā itare cattāro tuṇhī nisīdanti, rājā va gehe vicāreti, evam eva ariya-saccāni patvā pajānana-lakkhaṇaṃ paññ' indriyam eva jettḥakaṃ hoti pubbangamaṃ. Sesāni tad-anvayāni honti ti.

¹ Cf. MA. ii, 340; Asl. 119.

9.

Navame: *sati-nepakkenā* ti,¹ ettha nipaka-bhāvo nepakkan ti. Paññāy' etaṇ nāmaṇ. Kasmā pana sati-bhājane paññā vuttā ti? Satiyā balava-bhāva-dassan' atthaṇ. Balava-sati hi idha adhippetā. Sā ca paññāya sampayuttā balavati hoti, na vippayuttā ti. Paññā-sampayutta-satiṇ dassento evam āha. *Cira-katan* ti, cira-kālaṇ katan dānaṇ vā sīlaṇ vā uposatha-kammaṇ vā. *Cira-bhāsitan* ti, asukasmiṇ ṭhāne asukaṇ nāma me bhāsitan ti, evaṇ cira-kāle bhāsitaṇ.

Vossaggārammaṇaṇ karivā ti, nibbānārammaṇaṇ katvā. Udayattha-gāminiyā ti, udayaṇ ca atthaṇ ca gacchantiyā. Udayabbaya-pariggāhikāyā ti attho. Imasmiṇ sutte saddhā-sati-paññ' indriyāni pubba-bhāgāni, viriy' indriya-missakaṇ, samādh' indriyaṇ nibbattitaṇ² lokuttaram eva kathitaṇ.

10.

Dasame pi ayam eva dhamma-paricchedo ti.

II. MUDUTARA-VAGGA.

1.

[199] Dutiya-vaggassa paṭhame: *sammappadhāne ārabbhā* ti, sammappadhāne paṭicca, sammappadhāne bhāvento ti attho. Saddh' indriye pi es' eva nayo.

2.

Dutiye: *tato* ti, vipassanā-magga-phala-vasena nissakkaṇ³ veditabbaṇ. *Samattā* ti, paripuṇṇāni pañc' indriyāni, arahatta-maggassa vipassan' indriyāni nāma honti. *Tato mudutarehī* ti, tehi arahatta-maggassa vipassan' indriyehi mudutarāni anāgāmi-maggassa vipassan' indriyāni nāma honti. *Tato mudutarāni sakadāgāmi-maggassa*, *tato mudutarāni sotāpatti-maggassa* vipassan' indriyāni nāma honti, *tato mudutarāni dhammānusāri⁴-maggassa*, *tato mudutarāni saddhānusāri-maggassa* vipassan' indriyāni nāma honti.

¹ Cf. VibhA. 311.

² A, G. nibbaddhita; B₁ nibbatti ti.

³ A, G. nepakkaṇ; C₁ missakaṇ (*till end of Sutta*).

⁴ Cf. VM. ii, 659.

Tathā samattāni paripuṇṇāni pañc' indriyāni arahatta-magga-phal' indriyāni nāma honti; tato mudutarāni anāgāmi-sakadāgāmi-sotāpatti-magg' indriyāni nāma honti; tato mudutarāni dhammānusāri-magg' indriyāni; tato mudutarāni saddhānusāri-magg' indriyāni nāma honti.

Samattāni paripuṇṇāni pañc' indriyāni arahatta-phal' indriyāni nāma honti. Tato mudutarāni anāgāmi-phal' indriyāni; tato mudutarāni sakadāgāmi-phal' indriyāni; tato mudutarāni sotāpatti-phal' indriyāni nāma honti. Dhammānusāri-saddhānusārino pana dve pi sotāpatti-magga-puggale; magga-phala-puggala-vasena¹ nesaṃ nānattaṃ jātan ti,² āgama³ pi maggena pi. Saddhānusāri-puggalo hi uddisāpento, paripucchanto, anupubbena maggaṃ pāpuṇāti. Dhammānusāri ekena vā dvīhi vā savaṇehi. Evaṃ tāva nesaṃ āgama nānattaṃ veditabbaṃ. Dhammānusārino nāma maggo tikkho hoti, sūraṃ ñāṇaṃ vahati, asankhārena appayogena kilese sañchindati, kadali-kkhandhaṃ viya ti-khiṇā asi-dhārā. Saddhānusārino na tassa viya maggo tikkho hoti, na sūraṃ ñāṇaṃ vahati, sasankhārena sappayogena kilese chindati, kadali-kkhandhaṃ viya atikhiṇā asi-dhārā. Kilesa-kkhaṇḍaṃ pana tesaṃ nānattaṃ n' atthi, avasesā ca kilesā khiyanti.

3.

Tatiye: *tato* ti, phala-vasena nissakkaṃ⁴ veditabbaṃ. Samattāni hi paripuṇṇāni pañc' indriyāni arahatta-phal' indriyāni nāma honti. Arahatta-phalena samannāgato puggalo arahā nāma hoti⁵; arahatta-phalato mudutarāni anāgāmi-phal' indriyāni nāma honti . . . *pe* . . . tato mudutarāni sotāpatti-phal' indriyāni. Sotāpatti-phalena samannāgato puggalo sotāpanno nāma hoti. *Indriya-vemattatā phala-vemattatā* hoti ti, indriya, nānattena phala-nānattena puggala-nānattaṃ ti.

4.

Catutthe: *paripūrakārī ārādheti* ti, paripūraṃ arahatta-maggaṃ karonto arahatta-phalaṃ ārādheti. *Padesaṃ pade-*

¹ A, G, B₁ omit m. p. p. v.

² A, G, C₁ jānanti (?).

³ A, G, C₁ āgamaṇa.

⁴ As above C₁ missakaṃ; A, G. omit.

⁵ C₁ inserts n. h. and reads *tato* mudut.

sakārī ti, avasese tayo padesa-magge karonto padesaṇ phala-ttayam¹ eva ārādheti. Iti imesu catusu suttesu missakān' eva indriyāni kathitāni.

5.

Pañcame: *tato mudutarehī* ti, vipassanā vasena nissakkaṇ² veditabbaṇ. Paripunnāni pañc' indriyāni arahatta-maggassa vipassan' indriyāni honti. Tato mudutarāni antarā-parinibbāyissa vipassan' indriyāni. Tato mudutarāni upahacca-parinibbāyissa. Tato mudutarāni asankhāra-parinibbāyissa. Tato mudutarāni sasankhāra-parinibbāyissa. Tato mudutarāni uddhaṇ-sota-akaniṭṭha-gāmissa vipassan' indriyāni nāma honti. Imasmiṇ pana ṭhāne arahatta-magge yeva ṭhatvā pañca-nissakkāni³ niharitabbāni. Arahatta-maggassa hi vipassan' indriyehi mudutarāni paṭhama-antarā-parinibbāyissa hi vipassan' indriyāni; tato mudutarāni dutiya-antarā-parinibbāyissa; tato mudutarāni tatiya-antarā-parinibbāyissa; tato mudutarāni upahacca-parinibbāyissa; tato mudutarāni uddhaṇ-sota-akaniṭṭha-gāmissa vipassan' indriyāni. Asankhāra-parinibbāyissa sasankhāra-parinibbāyissa pi ete va pañca janā.

Idāni tīni nissakkāni⁴; sakadāgāmi-maggassa hi indriyehi mudutarāni sotāpatti-magg' indriyāni; sotāpatti-magge yeva indriyehi mudutarāni dhammānusāri-magg' indriyāni; tehi pi mudutarāni saddhānusāri-magg' indriyāni.

6, 7.

Chaṭṭha-sattamāni vutta-nayen' eva. Imesu pana tīsu suttesu pubba-bhāga-vipassan' indriyān' eva kathitāni.

8.

[202] Aṭṭhame: *tato mudutarehī* ti, magga-phala-vasena nissakkaṇ⁵ veditabbaṇ. Taṇ Pāliyaṇ vutta-nayam eva.

¹ C₁ mattam.

² A, G. nibbattaṇ; C₁ missakkaṇ.

³ As above C₁ missakāni; A, G. nayasatāni.

⁴ C₁ missakāni; A, G. satāni.

⁵ A, G. C₁ at last all read nissakkaṇ !

Bāhiro ti, imehi aṭṭhahi puggalehi bahi-bhūto. *Puthujjana-pakkhe* *ṭhito* ti, puthujjana-koṭṭhāse *ṭhito*. Imasmiṇ sutte lokuttarān' eva indriyāni kathitāni.

9, 10.

Navame: *indriya-sampanno* ti, paripuṇṇ' indriyo. Dasa-maṇ uttānam eva. Imasmiṇ sutta-dvaye missakāni indriyāni kathitāni ti.

III. CHAḬINDRIYA-VAGGA.

2.

[*Text v. 204.*] Tatiyassa dutiye: *itth' indriyan* ti¹ ādisu itthi-bhāve ind' aṭṭhaṇ kāreti ti² itth' indriyaṇ. Purisa-bhāve ind' aṭṭhaṇ kāreti ti, *purisindriyaṇ*. Jīvite ind' aṭṭhaṇ kāreti ti, *jīvit' indriyaṇ*. Atth' uppattikaṇ kir' etaṇ suttaṇ. Sangha-majjhe hi 'kati nu kho vaṭṭ' indriyāni?' ti kathā udapādi. Atha Bhagavā vaṭṭ' indriyāni dassento 'tīṇ' imāni, bhikkhave' ti ādim āha.

3.

Tatiye: *anaññāt' aññassāmī-t-indriyan* ti, anamatagge sansāre ajānita-pubbaṇ dhammaṇ jānissāmī ti paṭipannassa sotāpatti-magga-kkhaṇe uppannaṇ indriyaṇ. *Aññindriyan* ti, tesā yeva ñāta-dhammānaṇ jānan' ākārena sotāpatti-phalādisu chasu ṭhānesu uppannaṇ indriyaṇ. *Aññātāvindriyan* ti, aññātāvīsu arahatta-phala-dhammesu uppannaṇ indriyaṇ. Tattha tattha tena ten' ākārena uppannassa ñāṇass' ev' etaṇ adhvacaṇaṇ. Idam pi suttaṇ atth' uppattikam eva. Sangha-majjhasmiṇ 'kati nu kho lokuttar' indriyāni?' ti kathā udapādi. Tattha Bhagavā tāni dassento 'tīṇ' imāni, bhikkhave' ti ādim āha.

4.

Catutthe: *mudutarehī* ti, vipassanato nissakkaṇ veditabbaṇ. Samattāni hi pañc' indriyāni arahatta-maggassa vipassan' indriyāni nāma honti. Tato mudutarāni antarā-pari-

¹ Cf. VM. ii, 447; VibhA. 125.

² MSS. *ahvays* karoti.

nibbāyissa vipassan' indriyāni; tato mudutarāni upahacca-parinibbāyissa . . . *pe* . . . Idhāpi purima-nayen' eva arahatta-magge ṭhatvā pañca nissakkāni nīharitabbāni. Yathā pana purima-naye sakadāgāmi-magge ṭhatvā tīpi nissakkāni, evam idha pañca nīharitabbāni. Sakadāgāmi-maggassa vipassan' indriyāni mudutarāni sotāpatti-maggassa vipassan' indriyāni. Sotāpatti-maggass' eva tehi tehi vipassan' indriyāni mudutarāni eka-bījī-ādīnaṃ maggassa vipassan' indriyāni.

Ettha ca eka-bījī¹ ti ādisu yo sotāpanno hutvā ekam eva atta-bhāvaṃ janetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇāti, ayaṃ eka-bījī nāma. Yath' āha: 'Katamo puggalo eka-bījī? Idh' ekacco puggalo tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpanno hoti, avinipāta-dhammo, niyato, sambodhi-parāyano: so ekaṃ² yeva mānusakaṃ bhavaṃ nibbattetvā dukkhass' antaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ vuccati puggalo eka-bījī ti' ti (Pugg. § 38). Tattha *kulāni* ti, bhavā veditabbā. *Dve vā tīni vā* ti, idaṃ desanā-mattam eva. Yāva chaṭṭha-bhavā saṃsaranto pana kolaṅkolo va hoti.³

Yassa sattakkhattuṃ paramā uppatti aṭṭhamāṃ bhavaṃ nādiyati, ayaṃ *sattakkhattu-paramo* nāma. Yath' āha: 'Katamo ca puggalo sattakkhattu-paramo? Idh' ekacco puggalo tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpanno⁴ hoti, avinipāta-dhammo; niyato, sambodhi-parāyano. So sattakkhattuṃ deve manusse ca sandhāvitvā saṃsaritvā dukkhass' antaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ vuccati puggalo sattakkhattu-paramo ti' ti (Pugg. § 36).

Bhagavatā⁵ gahita-nāma vasen' eva c' etāni tesāṃ nāmāni. Ettakaṃ hi ṭhānaṃ gato eka-bījī nāma hoti, ettakaṃ kolaṅkolo, ettakaṃ sattakkhattu-paramo ti, Bhagavatā etesaṃ nāmaṃ gahitaṃ. Niyamato pana ayaṃ eka-bījī, ayaṃ kolaṅkolo, ayaṃ sattakkhattu-paramo ti n' atthi. Ko pana tesāṃ etaṃ pabhedaṃ niyameti ti? Keci pana therā 'pubba-hetu niyameti' ti vadanti, keci 'paṭhamo maggo,' keci 'upari-tayo maggā,' keci 'tiṇṇaṃ maggānaṃ vipassanā' ti.

Tattha 'pubba-hetu niyameti' ti vāde paṭhama-maggassa

¹ Cf. AA. ii, 349.

² PuggA. 196.

³ Cf. PuggA. 196.

⁴ Pugg. text etaṃ.

⁵ Pugg. text paṭipanno.

upanissayo kato nāma hoti, upari-tayo maggā nirupanissayā¹ uppannā² ti vacanaṃ āpajjati. 'Paṭhama-maggo niyametī' ti vāde upari-tiṇṇaṃ maggānaṃ niraṭṭha-katā āpajjati. 'Upari-tayo maggā niyamentī' ti vāde paṭhama-magge anuppanne yeva upari-tayo maggā uppannā ti āpajjati. 'Tiṇṇaṃ maggānaṃ vipassanā niyametī' ti vādo pana yujjati. Sace hi upari-tiṇṇaṃ maggānaṃ vipassanā balavati hoti, eka-bījī nāma hoti. Tato mandatarāya kolaṇ-kolo; tato mandatarāya sattakkhattu-paramo ti.

Ekacco hi sotāpanno vaṭṭ' ajjhāsayo hoti, vaṭṭābhīrato, punappunaṃ vaṭṭasmiṃ yeva vicarati, sandissati; Anātha-piṇḍika-seṭṭhi, Visākhā upāsikā, Cūlaratha-Mahārathā devaputtā, Anekavaṇṇa-devaputto, Sakko deva-rājā, Nāga-datto devaputto ti, ime hi ettakā janā vaṭṭ' ajjhāsaya vaṭṭābhīratā ādito paṭṭhāya cha devaloke sodhetvā, Akanitṭhe ṭhatvā, parinibbāyissanti. Ime idha na gahitā. Na kevalaṇ c' ime; yo pi manussesu yeva sattakkhattuṃ saṃsaritvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇāti, yo pi devaloke nibbatta devesu yeva sattakkhattuṃ aparāparaṃ saṃsaritvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇāti, ime pi idha na gahitā. Yo kālena deve kālena manusse saṃsaritvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇāti nāma idha gahito. Tasmā *sattakkhattu-paramo* ti, idaṃ idh' atṭhaka-vokiṇṇa²-sukkha-vipassakassa nāmaṃ kathitaṃ ti veditabbaṃ.

Dhammānusārī saddhānusārī ti,³ ettha pana imasmiṃ sāsane lokuttara-dhammaṃ nibbattentassa dve dhurāṇi nāma, dve abhinivesā nāma, dve sīsāṇi nāma.⁴ Tattha saddhā-dhuraṃ paññā-dhuraṃ ti dve dhurāṇi nāma; saddhābhiniveso paññābhiniveso ti; (eko ca matthakaṃ pāpuṇanto ubhato-bhāga-niveso hoti, eko paññā-vimutto ti, imāṇi dve sīsāṇi nāma).⁵ Tattha yo bhikkhu 'sace saddhāya sakkā nibbattetuṃ, nibbattissāmi lokuttara-maggaṃ' ti saddhā-dhuraṃ katvā sotāpatti-maggaṃ nibbatteti, so magga-kkhaṇe saddhānusārī nāma hoti. Phala-kkhaṇe pana saddhā-vimutto⁶ nāma hutvā eka-bījī kolaṇ-kolo sattakkhattu-paramo tividho hoti. Tat-

¹ So A, G. PuggA., but B₁ anup; C₁ upan.

² A, G. idh' atṭhaka-bhave tiṇṇaṃ s. v. -ānaṃ.

³ Pugg. §§ 35, 36; cf. PuggA. 194.

⁴ So PuggA.; but our Comy. omits.

⁵ C₁ omits sīsāṇi.

⁶ B₁ adhimutto.

tha 'ekeko¹ dukkha-paṭipadādi-vasena catubbidha-bhavaṇ apajjati' ti saddhā-dhurena dvādasa janā honti. Yo pana, 'sace paññāya sakkā nibbattetuṇ, nibbattissāmi lokuttara-maggaṇ' ti paññā-dhuraṇ katvā sotāpatti-maggaṇ nibbatteti, so magga-kkhaṇe dhammānusārī nāma hoti. Phala-kkhaṇe pana paññā-vimutto nāma hutvā eka-bijī-ādi-bhedena dvādasa-bhedo hoti. Evaṇ dve magg' aṭṭhā phala-kkhaṇe catu-vīsati sotāpannā honti.²

Tipiṭaka-Tissa-tthero kira 'tīpi piṭakāni sodhessāmi' ti paratiraṇ gato. Taṇ eko upāsako³ catuhi paccayehi upaṭṭhāsi. Thero āgamaṇa-kāle 'gacchāmi, upāsake' ti āha. 'Kahaṇ, bhante?' ti. 'Amhākaṇ ācariy' upajjhāyānaṇ santikaṇ' ti. 'Na sakkā, bhante, mayā gantuṇ. Bhaddantaṇ pana nissāya mayā sāsanaṇsa guṇo ñāto. Tumhākaṇ parammukhā kīdisaṇ bhikkhuṇ upasankamāmi?' ti. Atha naṇ thero āha: 'Yo bhikkhu catu-vīsati sotāpanne, dvādasa sakadāgāmi, aṭṭha-cattālisa anāgāmi, dvādasa arahante dassetvā dhamma-kathaṇ kathetuṇ sakkoti, evarūpaṇ bhikkhuṇ upaṭṭhātuṇ vaṭṭati' ti.

Iti imasmiṇ sutte vipassanā kathitā.

5-10.

[205] Pañcame: cakkhu ca cakkhu-dvāre nibbattānaṇ dhammānaṇ ādhipateyya-sankhātena ind' aṭṭhena indriyaṇ cā ti, *cakkhundriyaṇ*. Sot' indriyādīsu es' eva nayo.⁴ Sesaṇ sabbattha uttānam eva. Imasmiṇ vagge paṭhama-suttaṇ c' eva chaṭṭhādīni ca pañca suttāni catu-sacca-vasena kathitāni ti.

IV. SUKHINDRIYA-VAGGA.

1.

[207] Catuttha-vaggassa paṭhame: Sukhaṇ ca taṇ saha-jātānaṇ ādhipateyya-sankhātena ind' aṭṭhena indriyaṇ cā ti, *sukh' indriyaṇ*. Dukkha' indriyādīsu pi es' eva nayo.

¹ A, G. eko; B₁ eke ko.

² B₁, C₁ kuṭumbiko.

³ Fuller at PuggA. 197.

⁴ Cf. VibhA. 125.

Ettha ca sukh' indriya-dukkh' indriya-domanass' indriyāni kāmāvacarān' eva, somanass' indriyaṇ ṭhapetvā rūpāvacaraṇ,¹ sesaṇ tebhūmaṇ. Upekkh' indriyaṇ catu-bhūmaṇ.

2-5.

Tatīyādīni cattāri catu-sacca-vasen' eva kathitāni.

6.

[209] Chatṭhe: *kāyikaṇ* ti, kāya-ppasāda-vatthukaṇ. *Sukhaṇ* ti, ayam assa sarūpa-niddeso. *Sātaṇ* ti, tass' eva vevacanaṇ; madhuraṇ ti vuttaṇ hoti. *Kāya-samphassaṇ* ti, kāya-samphassato jātaṇ sukhaṇ. *Sātaṇ* ti vutta-nayam eva. *Vedayitaṇ* ti, ayam assa sabba-vedanā-sādhāraṇo añña-dhamma-viṣiṭṭho sabhāva-niddeso. Iminā nayena sesu pi attho veditabbo. *Kāyikaṇ vā cetasikaṇ vā* ti, ettha pana cakkhādayo cattāro pasāda-kāye vatthuṇ katvā uppat-ti-vasena kāyikaṇ ti vuttaṇ. *Kāya-ppasāda-vatthukaṇ* pana adukkham-asukhaṇ nāma n' atthi.

9.

Navame: *dvinnāṇ katthānaṇ* ti,² dvinnāṇ araṇīnaṇ. *Saṅghaṭṭanā samodhānā* ti, saṅghaṭṭanena c' eva samodhānena ca. *Usmā* ti, usumākāro. *Tejo* ti, aggi-dhūmo. Ettha ca adhar' araṇī³ viya vatthārammaṇaṇ,⁴ uttar' araṇī viya phasso, saṅghaṭṭanaṇ viya phassa-saṅghaṭṭanaṇ, aggi viya vedanā daṭṭhabbā. *Vatthārammaṇaṇ vā uttar' araṇī viya*, phasso adhar' araṇī viya daṭṭhabbo.

10.

Dasamaṇ yathā-dhammārammaṇa-vasena paṭipātiyā vuttaṇ pi imasmiṇ indriya-vibhange, sesa-suttāni viya adesi-tattā uppaṭipātika-suttaṇ nāmā ti veditabbaṇ. Tattha *nimittaṇ* ti ādīni sabbāni paccaya-vevacanān' eva. *Dukkhindriyaṇ ca pajānāti* ti, dukkha-sacca-vasen' eva pajānāti. *Dukkhindriya-samudayaṇ* ti, kaṇṭakena vā visama-guṇena-

¹ A, G, B₁ arūp.

² A, G. ādhārār.

³ Cf. SA. ii, 101.

⁴ A, G. pasād-.

vā gahaṇiyā phutthassa¹ dukkha-sahagataṇ kāya-viññāṇaṇ uppajjati. Taṇ etassa samudayo ti pajānāti.

[213] Parato *domanass'* *indriya-samudayan* ti ādisu tesāṇ tesāṇ kāraṇa-vasen' eva samudayo veditabbo. Patta-civā-rādīnaṇ bāhira-sankhārānaṇ² saddhiṇ-vihārikādīnaṇ³ vā sat-tānaṇ vināsena domanass' indriyaṇ uppajjati ti tesāṇ vināsaṇ tassa samudayo ti pajānāti. Subhojanaṇ bhuñjitvā, vara-sayane nippannassa hattha-pāda-sambāhana-tāla-vaṇṭa-vātādi-samphassena sukh' indriyaṇ uppajjati. Taṇ phassaṇ tassa samudayo ti pajānāti. Vutta-ppakārānaṇ⁴ pana satta-sankhārānaṇ manāpikānaṇ paṭilābha-vasena somanass' indriyaṇ uppajjati. Taṇ paṭilābhaṇ tassa samudayo ti pajānāti. Majjhattākārena pana upekkh' indriyaṇ uppajjati. Taṇ satta-sankhāresu majjhattākāraṇ tassa samudayo ti pajānāti.

Kattha c' uppannaṇ dukkh' indriyaṇ aparisesaṇ nirujjhati? *Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi* ti ādisu pana ayaṇ ekato vā vinicchaya-kathā⁵: Dukk' indriyaṇ hi paṭhama-jjhānassa upacāra-kkhaṇe yeva nirujjhati, pahīnaṇ hoti; domanassādīni dutiya-jjhānādīnaṇ. Evaṇ sante pi tesāṇ atisaya-nirodhattā ayaṇ jhānesu yeva nirodho vutto. Atisaya-nirodho hi tesāṇ paṭhama-jjhānādīsu nirodho. Nirodho yeva pana⁶ upacāra-kkhaṇe nātisaya-nirodho. Tathā⁷ hi nānāvajjane paṭhama-jjhānūpacāre niruddhassāpi dukkh' indriyassa daṇsa-makasādi-samphassena vā visamānupatāpena⁸ vā siyā uppatti: na tveva anto-appanāyaṇ. Upacāre (vā) niruddhaṇ p' etaṇ na suṭṭhu niruddhaṇ hoti dukkh' indriyaṇ, paṭipakkhena abhihatattā.⁹ Anto-appanāyaṇ pana pīti-pharaṇena sabbo kāyo sukh' okkanto hoti. Sukh' okkanta-kāyassa suṭṭhu niruddhaṇ hoti dukkh' indriyaṇ,

¹ So A, G.; but B₁ viddhassa mankulena vā daṭṭhassa paccattharaṇena vā valiṇā vā puttḥassa; C₁ v. mankuṇena vā ḍ. paccattharaṇe vā v. ph.

² A, G, B₁ vā hi sankh.

³ A, G. sannidhikārakānaṇ.

⁴ A, G. vuttaṇ pan' ākāraṇ; B₁ putta-pp.

⁵ Cf. Asl. 176 ff.

⁶ Cf. Asl (Expos. i, 236). Our MSS. and texts confuse.

⁷ A, G, C₁ yathā.

⁸ Asl. āsanup; Comy. all ānup.

⁹ Asl. C₁ punctuate wrongly from na tveva; Asl. B₁, C₁ avih.

paṭipakkhena vihatattā: nānāvajjane yeva ca dutiya-jjhān' upacāre pahīnassa domanass' indriyassa. Kasmā¹ etaṇ vitakka-vicāra-paccaye pi kāya-kilamathe citt' upaghāte ca sati uppajjati, vitakka-vicārābhāve n' eva uppajjati? Yattha uppajjati, tattha vitakka-vicāra-bhāve: appahīna dutiya-jjhān' upacāre vitakka-vicārā ti. Tatth' assa siyā uppatti, na tveva dutiya-jjhān' upacāre pahīna-paccayattā. Tathā tatiya-jjhān' upacāre pahīnassāpi sukh' indriyassa pīti-samutthāna-paṇīta-rūpa-phutthā-kāyassa siyā uppatti, na tveva tatiya-jjhāne. Tatiya-jjhāne hi sukhassa paccaya-bhūtā pīti sabbaso niruddhā ti. Tathā catuttha-jjhān' upacāre pahīnassāpi somanass' indriyassa āsannattā appanā-pattāya upekkhāya abhāvena sammā anatikkantatāya ca siyā uppatti; na tveva catuttha-jjhāne. Tasmā *ettha c' uppannaṃ dukkh' indriyaṃ aparisesaṃ nirujjhatī* ti. Tattha tattha aparisesa-gaḥaṇaṃ katan ti.

Yam pan' ettha *tathattāya cittaṃ upasaṃhāsī* ti vuttaṇ, tattha alābhī samāno uppādan' atthāya cittaṃ upasaṃharati; lābhī samāno samāpajjan' atthāyā ti. Evam attho veditabbo. Imesu dvīsu pi suttesu sammasana-vāro va kathito ti.

V. JARĀ-VAGGA.

1.

[Text v, 216.] Pañcamassa paṭhame: *pacchātape* ti, pāsāda-cchāyāya puratthimaṇ disaṇ paṭicchannattā pāsādassa pacchima-disā-bhāge ātapo hoti. Tasmiṇ ṭhāne paññattavara-Buddhāsane nisinno ti attho. *Piṭṭhiṃ otāpayamāno* ti, Sammāsambuddhassāpi upādinnaka-sarīre uṇha-kāle uṇhaṇ hoti, sīta-kāle sītaṇ hoti; ayañ ca himapāta-sīta-samayo. Tasmā mahācīvaraṇ otāretvā suriya-rasmihi piṭṭhiṃ otāpayamāno nisīdi.

Kim pana Buddha-rasmiyo madditvā suriya-rasmi anto pavisituṇ sakkotī ti? Na sakkoti. Evaṇ sante kiṇ tappatī ti? Rasmi-tejaṇ. Yatth' eva hi ṭhita-majjhantike pari-

¹ *Texts and MSS. obscure this sentence by reading tasmā. I read kasmā with Expos. i, 236.*

maṇḍalāya chāyāya rukkhā-mūle nisinnassa kiñcāpi suriya-rasmiyo sarīraṇ na phusanti, sabba-disāsu pana tejo pharati, aggi-jāla-parikkhitto viya hoti. Evaṇ suriya-rasmīsu Buddha-rasmiyo madditvā anto pavisituṇ asakkhūnantīsu pi Satthā tejaṇ tāpento nisinno ti veditabbo.

Anomajjanto ti, piṭṭhi-kamma-karaṇa-vasena anumajjanto. *Acchariyaṇ bhante* ti, thero Bhagavato piṭṭhito mahācīvaraṇ otāretvā nisinnassa dvinnāṇ aṇsa-kūṭānaṇ antare suvaṇṇa-vaṭṭaṇ viya kes' agga-ppamaṇaṇ valīyā-vaṭṭaṇ¹ disvā 'evarūpe pi nāma sarīre jarā paññāyati' ti sañjāta-saṇvigo jaraṇ garahanto evam āha. Garahan' acchariyaṇ nāma kir' etaṇ.

Na c' eva dāni, bhante, Bhagavato tāva parisuddho ti, yathā pakatiyā chavi-vaṇṇo parisuddho, na evam etarahi ti dīpento evam āha. Tathāgatassa hi dahara-kāle sanku-satasamabbhāhataṇ usabha-cammaṇ viya² vihata-valiko kāyo hoti. Tasmiṇ ṭhapito hattho bhassat' eva, na santiṭṭhati. Tela-puñchanākāra-ppatto viya hoti. Mahallaka-kāle pana sirā jalā milāyanti, sandhi-pabbāni sithilāni honti; maṇsaṇ atṭhito muñcitvā sithila-bhāvaṇ āpajjitvā tattha tattha olambati. Buddhānaṇ pana evarūpaṇ na hoti. Aññesaṇ apākaṭaṇ: santikāvacarattā Ānanda-ttherass' eva pākaṭaṇ hoti. Tasmā evam āha.

Sithilāni ca gattāni ti, aññesaṇ mukhe ca aṇsa-kūṭ' antarādisu ca valīyo santiṭṭhanti. Satthu pan' etaṇ n' atthi. Thero ca dvinnāṇ aṇsa-kūṭānaṇ antare valīya-vaṭṭakaṇ disvā evam āha. *Sabbāni valīya-jātāni* ti, idaṇ attano pākaṭa-vasena evam āha. Satthu pana aññesaṇ viya valīyo nāma n' atthi. *Purato pabbhāro ca kāyo* ti, Satthā Brahm' ujugatto,³ deva-nagare samussita-suvaṇṇa-toraṇaṇ viya 'ssa kāyo ujukam eva uggato. Mahallaka-kāle pana kāyo purato vanko hoti. Svāyaṇ aññesaṇ apākaṭo, santikāvacarattā pana therass' eva pākaṭo. Tasmā evam āha. *Disati ca indriyānaṇ aññathattaṇ* ti, indriyāni nāma ca cakkhaviññeyyāni. Yato pana pakatiyā parisuddho chavi-vaṇṇo idāni na tathā parisuddho. Aṇsa-kūṭ' antare vali pañ-

¹ So read at UdA. 219.

² Cf. VM. i, 153.

³ Cf. D. ii, 18; DA. ii, 447.

ñāyati. Brahm' ujjukāyo purato vanko, iminā ca kāraṇena cakkhādīnam pi indriyānaṃ aññathatte na bhavitabban ti. Naya-ggāhato evam āha.

Dhī taṇ¹ jammī jare atthū ti, lāmake jare, dhī taṇ tuyhaṇ hotu, dhi-kkāro² taṇ phusatu. Bimban ti, atta-bhāvo.

2.

Dutiye: *gocara-visayaṇ ti,³ gocāra-bhūtaṇ visayaṇ. Aññam aññassā ti, cakkhu sotassa, sotaṇ vā cakkhussā ti, evam ekaṇ ekassa gocara-visayaṇ na paccanubhoti. Sace hi nīlādibhedāṇ rūpārammaṇaṇ samodhānetvā sot' indriyassa upaneyya, 'ingha tāva taṇ vavatthapehi, vibhāvehi. Kinnām' etaṇ ārammaṇan ti? (Rūpārammaṇaṇ nām' etaṇ' ti.)⁴ Cakkhu-viññāṇaṇ vināpi mukhena attano dhammatāya evaṇ vadeyya: 'Are, andha-bāla. Vassa-satam pi vassa-sahassam pi paridhāvamāno aññatra mayā kuhiṇ etassa jānanataṇ labhissasi?⁵ Taṇ āhara! Cakkhu-pasāde upanehi. Aham etaṇ ārammaṇaṇ jānissāmi, yadi vā nīlaṇ, yadi vā pītakaṇ, na hi eso aññassa visayo. Mayham ev' eso visayo' ti. Sesa-dvāresu pi es' eva nayo. Evam etāni aññamaññassa gocara-visayaṇ na paccanubhonti nāma.*

Kiṇ paṭisaraṇan ti, etesaṇ kiṇ paṭisaraṇaṇ, kiṇ etāni paṭisaraṇti? ti pucchati. Mano paṭisaraṇan ti, javana-mano paṭisaraṇaṇ. Mano va nesaṇ ti, mano-dvārika-javana-mano vā pañca-dvārika-javana-mano vā etesaṇ gocara-visayaṇ rajjanādi-vasena anubhoti. Cakkhu-viññāṇaṇ hi rūpa-dassana-mattam eva: ettha rajjanaṇ vā dussanaṇ vā muyhanaṇ vā n' atthi. Ekasmiṇ⁶ pana dvāre javanaṇ rajjati vā dussati vā muyhaṭi vā. Sota-viññāṇādisu pi es' eva nayo.

Tatrāyaṇ upamā: Pañca kira dubbala-bhojakā rājānāṇ sevitvā kicchena kasirena ekasmiṇ pañca-kulika-gāme parittakaṇ āyaṇ labhiṇsu. Tesāṇ tattha maccha-bhāgo maṇsa-bhāgo, addha-kahāpaṇo vā,⁷ yotta-kahāpaṇo vā, andu⁸.

¹ A, G. dhikkaṇ.

² =MA. ii, 348.

³ A, G. ti āha.

⁷ So A, G, C₁.

² A, G. vikāyo.

⁴ A, G, C₁ omī phrase.

⁶ A, G, B₁ etasmiṇ; MA. masmiṇ.

⁸ B₁ addu; the rest omī.

kaḥāpaṇo vā, māsa-kaḥāpaṇo vā, aṭṭha-kaḥāpaṇo vā, soḷasa-kaḥāpaṇo vā, catu-saṭṭhi-kaḥāpaṇo vā daṇḍo ti ettaka-mattam eva pāpuṇāti. Sata-vatthukaṇ pañca-sata-vatthukaṇ saḥassa-vatthukaṇ mahā-baliṇ rājā gaṇhāti.

Tattha pañca-kulika-gāmo viya pañca pasādā daṭṭhabbā; pañca dubbala-bhojakā viya pañca viññāṇāni; rājā viya javanaṇ; dubbala-bhojakānaṇ parittaka-āya-pāpuṇanaṇ viya cakkhu-viññāṇādīnaṇ rūpa-dassanādi-mattaṇ; rajjanādīni pana etesu n' atthi. Rañño mahābali-ggahanaṇ viya tesu dvāresu javanassa rajjanādīni veditabbāni.

Evam ettha *mano* ti kusalākusala-javanaṇ vuttaṇ; *sati paṭisaraṇaṇ* ti, magga-sati-paṭisaraṇaṇ. Javana-mano hi magga-sati-paṭisaraṇaṇ.¹ *Vimuttī* ti, phala-vimutti. *Nibbāna paṭisaraṇaṇ* ti, phala-vimuttiyā nibbānaṇ-paṭisaraṇaṇ. *Nāsakkhi pañhassa pariyaṇaṇ gaḥetun* ti,² pañhassa paricchedaṇ pamāṇaṇ gaḥetuṇ nāsakkhi: apaṭisaraṇa-dhammassa paṭisaraṇaṇ ti pucchi. Nibbānaṇ nām' etaṇ apaṭisaraṇaṇ, na kiñci paṭisarati. *Nibbān' ogadhaṇ* ti, nibbān' abbhantaṇ, nibbānaṇ anupaviṭṭhaṇ. *Brahmacariyaṇ* ti, magga-brahmacariyaṇ. *Nibbāna-parāyaṇaṇ* ti, nibbānaṇ paraṇ ayanam assa, parā gati.³ Na tato paraṇ gacchatī ti attho. Nibbānaṇ pariyoṣānaṇ avasānam assā ti,⁴ *nibbāna-pariyoṣānaṇ*.

Mūlajātā patitṭhitā ti, maggen' āgata-saddhā vuccati. *Imamhi ca bhikkhave samaye* ti, kiṇ sandhāy' āha? Jhāna-anāgāmitaṇ. Tasmiṇ hi samaye brāhmaṇassa paṭhama-maggena pañca akusala-cittāni pahīnāni; paṭhama-jjhānena pañca nīvaraṇāni ti jhāna-anāgāmi-tṭhāne tṭhito so aparihīna-jjhāno kālaṇ katvā tatth' eva parinibbāyeyya. Sace pan' assa putta-dāraṇ anusāsantassa kammante vicārentassa iṭṭhe jhānaṇ nassati; iṭṭhe jhāna-gati anibaddhā hoti, anitṭhe⁵ pana nibaddhā ti. Imaṇ jhāna-anāgāmitaṇ sandhāya evam āha.

¹ G. maggassa pana arahati; B₁ paṭissarati.

² Cf. MA. ii, 370 on M. i, 304 (where the question is nibbānassa kiṇ paṭibhāgo?).

³ A, G. ayaṇaṇ ayati only.

⁴ A, G. n. p. āsavānaṇ khayāti.

⁵ B₁, C₁ naṭṭhe jhāne gati an. hoti, anattṭhe p. n.

3.

Tatiye: *Añjana-vane* ti, añjana-vaṇṇa-pupphānaṃ rukkhānaṃ ropita-vane. *Yaṃ hi bhikkhave saddhindriyaṃ taṃ saddhā-balaṃ* ti, taṃ hi adhimokkha-lakkhaṇe ind' atthēna saddh' indriyaṃ assaddhiye akampanena saddhā-balaṃ. Itaresaṃ paggaha-upatthāna-avikkhepa-pajānana-lakkhaṇesu ind' atthēna indriya-bhāvo kosajja-muṭṭhasacca-vikkhepā-vijjāsu akampanena bala-bhāvo veditabbo.

Evam eva kho ti, tassa nadiyā eka-sotaṃ viya saddhā-viriya-sati-samādhi-paññā-vasena etesaṃ¹ ninnānā-karaṇaṃ veditabbaṃ. Dve sotāni viya ind' attha-akampan' atthehi indriya-bala-vasena nānā-karaṇaṃ veditabbaṃ.

4.

Catutthe: *amatogadhaṃ* ti, amata-abbhantaṃ.² *Amata-parāyanaṃ* ti,³ amata-nibbattiṃ.⁴ *Amata-pariyosānaṃ* ti, amata-niṭṭhaṃ.

Sādhū sādhu ti, therassa byākaraṇaṃ pasaṃsanto sādhu-kāraṇaṃ deti.

5-9.

Pañcame: *tadanvayā* ti, taṃ anugacchamānā; anuvattamānā ti attho. Pubba-kotṭhakaṃ ādiṃ katvā paṭipātiyā chasu suttesu bal' indriyān' eva kathitāni.

10.

[226] Dasame: *Ime kho te dhammā* ti, upari saha-vipassanā tayo maggā. *Ye me pubbe sutavā ahesun* ti, ye mayā pubbe arahatta-phal' indriyaṃ nāma atthi ti kathentānaṃ yeva sutā.⁵ *Kāyena phusitvā* ti, nāma-kāyena phusitvā, paṭilabbhitvā. *Paññāya ca ativijjha passāmī* ti, paccavekkhanā-paññāya ca paṭivijjhitaṃ passāmi. *Yā hi 'ssa bhante saddhā* ti, ayaṃ katara⁶-saddhā? Catūhi indriyehi sam-

¹ A, G. etassa kiṇṇānak; B₁ ekassa ninn. (as if from ninna). (N.B. ninnānā=na nānā.)

² At AA. (Sinh.) 629, 674, 723; it=nibbāna-paṭiṭṭha.

³ At AA.=nibbānāvasāna.

⁴ C₁ nipphatt.

⁵ A, G. vutta; B₁ kathentass' eva sutavā ahesuṇ.

⁶ A, G. kira.

payuttā saddhā heṭṭhā kathitā. Ayaṇ pana paccavekkhanā-saddhā; sampayuttā saddhā missakā; paccavekkhanā-saddhā lokikā va. Sesaṇ sabbattha uttān' attham evā ti.

VI. SŪKARA-KHATA-VAGGA.¹

1.

[Text v, 227.] Chatṭhassa paṭhame: sūrenā² ti, sūra-bhā-vena. Bodhāyā ti, bujhan' atthāya.

2.

Dutiye: Mallakesū ti, evaṇ-nāmake janapade. Imasmiṇ sutte cattāri indriyāni missakāni, ariya-ñāṇaṇ lokuttaraṇ. Tam pi pana catukk'³ indriya-nissitaṇ katvā missakan ti bhājetuṇ vaṭṭati.

3.

Tatiye: na h' eva kho kāyena phusitvā⁴ viharatī ti, na nāma-kāyena phusitvā paṭilabhitvā viharati. Phusituṇ paṭilabhituṇ na sakkoti. Paññāya ca paṭivijjha passatī ti, paccavekkhanā-paññāya pana upari-arahatta-phal' indriyaṇ nāma atthī ti jānāti. Asekha-bhūmiyaṇ phusitvā viharatī ti paṭilabhitvā viharati. Paññāyā ti, paccavekkhanā-paññāya arahatta-phal' indriyaṇ nāma atthī ti pajānāti. Na kuhiñci kismiñci ti, dve pi aññamañña-vevacanān' eva. Kismiñ ci bhava na⁵ uppajjissanti ti attho.

Imasmiṇ sutte pañc' indriyāni lokuttarāni, cha lokikāni vaṭṭa-nissitāni gahitāni.

4, 5.

Catutthe: yāni kānici padāni⁶ bodhāya saṇvattanti ti, yāni kānici dhamma-padāni. Ye keci dhamma-kotṭhāsā bujhan' atthāya saṇvattanti. Pañcamaṇ uttānam eva.

¹ In text called Chatṭho only.

² C₁ sūrayena.

³ A, G. catutth'; C₁ catu.

⁴ A, G. phassitvā.

⁵ A, G. kismiñci vibhāvena uppajjati; B₁ kismiñci vibhāvena.

⁶ Cf. MA. ii, 218.

6, 7.

Chatṭhe: *cittaṇ rakkhati āsavesu ca sāsavesu ca dhammesū* ti, tebhūmaka-dhamme ārabha āsav' uppattiṇ vārento āsavesu ca sāsavesu ca dhammesu cittaṇ rakkhati nāma. Sattamaṇ uttānam eva.

8.

Aṭṭhame: *Sūkarakhatāyaṇ* ti, sūkara-khata-leṇe. Kasapa-Buddha-kāle kira taṇ leṇaṇ ekasmiṇ Buddh' antare paṭhaviyā vaḍḍhamānāya anto-bhūmi-gataṇ jātaṇ. Ath' eka-divasaṇ eko sūkaro tassa chadana-pariyanta-samīpe paṇsuṇ khaṇi. Deve vuṭṭhe paṇsu-dhoto chadana-pariyanto pākato ahosi. Eko vana-carako disvā 'pubbe sīlavantehi paribhutta-tṭhānena bhavitabbaṇ. Paṭijaggissāmi nan' ti samantato paṇsuṇ apanetvā, leṇaṇ sodhetvā, vati¹-parikkhepaṇ katvā, dvāra-vāta-pānaṇ yojetvā, supariniṭṭhita-parikamma-cittakammaṇ rajata-patta-sadisāya vālikāya siñcitaṇ² pariveṇa-leṇaṇ katvā, mañca-pīṭhaṇ paññāpetvā, Bhagavato vasan' atthāya adāsi. Leṇaṇ gambhīraṇ ahosi. Otaritvā āruyhitabbaṇ. Taṇ sandhāy' etaṇ vuttaṇ.

Parama-nipaccākāraṇ ti, bhāva-na-puṇsakaṇ. Parama-nipaccākārī hutvā vattamāno pavattatī ti vuttaṇ hoti. *Anuttaraṇ yoga-kkheṇa* ti, ārahattaṇ. *Sappatisso* ti, sa-jeṭṭhako. Sesāṇ sabbattha uttān' attham evā ti.

VII. BODHI-PAKKHIYA-VAGGA.

Sattama-vagge satta phalāni³ [237] pubba-bhāgāni. Tesāṇ heṭṭhā dve phalāni ādiṇ katvā missakāni. Sesam p' ettha ito parañ ca sabbaṇ uttān' attham eva.

Indriya-saṅgyutta-vaṇṇanā samattā.

¹ B₁, C₁ kuṭi.

² B₁ santharitaṇ.

³ B₁ balāni. A, G. omit this §.

V.

SAMMAPPADHĀNA-SĀṆYUTTA- VAṆṆANĀ

Sammappadhāna-sāṇyutte sakale pi pubba-bhāga-vipassanā kathitā ti.

VI.

BALA-SĀṆYUTTA-VĀṆṆANĀ

Bala-sāṇyutte [249] balāni missakān' eva kathitāni. Sesaṇ sabbattha uttānam evā ti.

VII.

IDDHIPĀDA-SĀṆYUTTA-VĀṆṆANĀ

I. CĀPĀLA-VAGGA.

1.

[Text v, 254.] Iddhipāda-sāṇyuttassa paṭhame¹: chandaṇ nissāya² pavatto samādhī, *chanda-samādhī*. Padhāna-bhūtā sankhārā, *padhāna-sankhārā*. *Samannāgatan* ti, tehi dhammehi upetaṇ. Iddhiyā pādaṇ iddhi-bhūtaṇ vā pādan ti, *iddhi-pādaṇ*. Sesusu pi es' eva nayo. Ayam ettha sankhepo, vitthāro pana *Iddhipāda-Vibhange* (Vib. 216) āgato va. *Visuddhi-Magge*³ pana tesāṇ attho dīpito. Tathā *Magga-Bojjhanga-Satipatthāna-Sāṇyuttesu* c' eva idha ca eka-paricchedo eva.

¹ Cf. VibhA. 303; M. ii, 11.

² Cf. S. v, 268 *infr.*

³ VM. ii, 385.

5.

Pañcame: *iddhipāda-padesan*¹ ti, tayo ca magge tīpi ca phalāni.

6-9.

[256] Chaṭṭhe: *saṃattāṇ iddhiṇ* ti, arahatta-phalam eva. Ādito paṭṭhāya pana navasu pi suttesu vivaṭṭa²-pāḍakā eva iddhi-pādā kathitā

10.

[259] Dasame: *nisīdanan*³ ti, camma-khaṇḍaṇ adhippettaṇ.

Udena-cetiyaṇ ti, Udena-yakkhassa cetiya-tṭhāne kata-vihāro vuccati. *Gotamakāḍḍisu* pi es' eva nayo. *Bhāvūtā* ti, vaḍḍhitā. *Bahulīkatā* ti, punappunaṇ katā. *Yānikatā* ti, yutta-yānaṇ viya katā. *Vatthukatā* ti, patitṭhān' atṭhena vatthu viya katā. *Anuṭṭhitā* ti, adhititṭhitā.⁴ *Paricītā* ti, samantato citā suvaḍḍhitā. *Susamāraddhā* ti, suṭṭhu samāraddhā. Iti aniyamena kathetvā puna niyametvā⁵ dasento *Tathāgatassa kho* ti ādim āha.

Ettha ca *kappan* ti, āyu-kappaṇ. Tasmiṇ tasmiṇ kāle yaṇ manussānaṇ āyu-ppamāṇaṇ, taṇ paripunṇaṇ karonto. *Titṭheyya kappāvusesan* ti, appaṇ⁶ vā bhiyyo ti, vutta-vassasatato atirekaṇ vā.

Mahāsīva-tthero pan' āha: 'Buddhānaṇ atṭhāne gajjitaṇ nāma n' atthi; yath' eva hi Beḷuva-gāmake uppannaṇ maraṇ' antikaṇ vedanaṇ dasa-māse vikkhambhesi, evaṇ punappunaṇ taṇ samāpattiṇ samāpajjitvā dasa-māse pi karonto imaṇ bhadda-kappam eva titṭheyya. Kasmā pana na ṭhito ti? Upādinnaka-sarīraṇ nāma khaṇḍiccādihi abbi-bhuyyati. Buddhā nāma khaṇḍiccādi-bhāvaṇ appatvā pañcame⁷ āyu-koṭṭhāse bahujaṇassa piya-manāpa-kāle yeva parinibbāyanti. Buddhānubuddhesu ca mahāsāvakesu⁸ parinibbutesu ekaken' eva khāṇukena viya ṭhātabbaṇ hoti,

¹ *Text* iddhi-padesaṇ; B₁ iddhipāde santi; A, G. iddhipāde ti.

² A, G. citta.

³ Cf. DA. ii, 554; UdA. 322; Pts. i, 172.

⁴ DA, A, G. niyām.

⁵ UdA. pacchime.

⁶ All but D A. adhiṭṭhitā.

⁷ A, G. kappaṇ.

⁸ DA adds. ca.

dahara-sāmaṇera-parivārena vā. Tato 'aho Buddhānaṃ parisa' ti hīletabbataṃ vā āpajjeyya. Tasmā 'na tthito' ti. Evaṃ vutte pi so pana 'na ruccati¹ āyu-kappo' ti; idam eva Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ niyamitaṃ.

Yathā taṃ Mārena pariyuṭṭhita-citto ti, ettha *tan* ti nipāta-mattaṃ; *yathā Mārena pariyuṭṭhita-citto* ajjhotthaṭṭa-citto añño pi koci puthujjano paṭivijjhitaṃ na sakuṇeyya, evam eva nāsakkhi paṭivi² itun ti attho. Māro hi yassa sabbena sabbaṃ dvādasa vipallāsā appahinā, ten' assa Māro cittaṃ pariyuṭṭhāti. Therassa cattāro vipallāsā appahinā, ten' assa Māro cittaṃ pariyuṭṭhāsi. So pana citta-pariyuṭṭhānaṃ karonto kiṃ karoti ti? Bherava-rūpārammaṇaṃ vā dasseti, saddhārammaṇaṃ vā sāveti. Tato sattā taṃ disvā sutvā vā satīṃ vissajjetvā vivaṭa-mukhā honti. Tesāṃ mukhena hatthaṃ pavesetvā hadayaṃ maddati; te visaññino hutvā tiṭṭhanti. Therassa paṇ' esa mukhena hatthaṃ pavesetun kiṃ sakkhissati? Bheravārammaṇaṃ pana dassesi. Taṃ disvā therō nimitt' obhāsaṃ na paṭivijjhi. Jānanto yeva Bhagavā kimatthaṃ yāva tatiyaṃ āmantesi? Parato *tiṭṭhatu bhante Bhagavā* ti yācite, 'tuyh' ev' etaṃ dukkataṃ, tuyh' ev' etaṃ aparaddhaṃ' ti dosāropanena soka-tarukaraṃ' atthaṃ.

Māro pāpimā ti, ettha satte anatthe niyojento māreti ti, Māro. *Pāpimā* ti, tass' eva vevacanaṃ. So hi pāpa-dhamma-samannāgatattā Pāpimā ti vuccati. Kaṇho Antako Namuci Pamatta-bandhū ti pi tass' eva nāmāni. *Bhāsītā kho paṇ' esā* ti, ayaṃ hi Bhagavato sambodhi-ppattiyā aṭṭhame sattāhe bodhi-maṇḍaṃ² yeva āgantvā, 'Bhagavā, yad-atthaṃ tumhehi pāramiyo pūritā, so vo attho anuppatto. Paṭividdhaṃ sabbaññuta-ñāṇaṃ. Kiṃ vo loka-vicāraṇena?' ti³ vatvā yathā ajja evam evaṃ *parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā*; *parinibbātu Sugato* ti yāci. Bhagavā c' assa *na tāvāhaṇ* ti ādini vatvā paṭikkhipi. Taṃ sandhāya 'bhāsītā kho paṇ' esā' ti ādim āha.

[261] Tattha *viyattā* ti, magga-vasena viyattā; tath' eva *vinūtā*, tathā *visārādā*. *Bahussutā* ti, teṭṭhaka-vasena bahu-

¹ UdA. vuccati; DA. omits na.

² DA, B₁ maṇḍe.

³ UdA. viharanāya; DA, A, G. vicār.

ssutaṇ etesan ti, bahu-ssutā; tam eva dhammaṇ dhārentī ti, *dhamma-dharā*. Atha vā: pariyatti-bahussutā c' eva paṭivedha-bahussutā ca, pariyatti-paṭivedha-dhammānaṇ ye-va dhāraṇato *dhamma-dharā* ti. Evam p' ettha attho daṭṭhabbo. *Dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā* ti, ariyassa dhammassa anudhamma-bhūtaṇ vipassanā-dhammaṇ paṭipannā. *Sāmīci-paṭipannā* ti, anucchavika-paṭipadaṇ paṭipannā. *Anudhamma-cārino* ti, anudhamma-carāṇa-silā. *Sakaṇ ācariyakan* ti, attano ācariya-vādaṇ. *Ācikkhissantī* ti ādini sabbāni aññaṃ aññassa vevacanāni. *Saha-dhammenā* ti, sa-hetukena sa-kāraṇena vacanena. *Sappaṭihāriyaṇ* ti, yā-va niyyānikaṇ katvā dhammaṇ desessanti. *Brahma-cariyaṇ* ti, sikkhā-ttaya-sangahitaṇ sakalaṇ sāsana-brahma-cariyaṇ. *Iddhaṇ* ti, samiddhaṇ jhān' assāda-vasena. *Phūtaṇ* ti, vuddhi-ppattaṇ sabba-phāli-phullaṇ¹ viya abhiññā-sampatti-vasena. *Vitthārikaṇ* ti, vitthaṭaṇ: tasmiṇ tasmiṇ disā-bhāge paṭiṭṭhita-vasena. *Bahujanānaṇ* ti, bahūhi nātaṇ paṭividdhaṇ mahājan' ābhisamaya-vasena. *Puthubhūtaṇ* ti, sabbākāra-vasena puthula-bhāva-ppattaṇ. Kathaṇ? *Yāva-deva²-manussehi suppakāsitaṇ* ti, yattakā viññu-jātikā devā c' eva manussā ca atthi, sabbehi suṭṭhu pakāsitaṇ ti attho.

[262] *Appossukko* ti, nirālayo: 'Tvaṇ hi, Pāpima, atṭhama-sattāhato paṭṭhāya "parinibbātu dāni, bhante, Bhagavā; parinibbātu Sugato" ti viravanto āhiṇḍittha. Ajja dāni paṭṭhāya vigat' ussāho hohi. Mā mayhaṇ parinibbān' atthāya vāyāmaṇ karohi' ti vadati.

Sato sampajāno āyu-sankhāraṇ ossajī ti, satiṇ supaṭṭhitaṇ katvā nāṇena paricchinditvā āyu-sankhāraṇ vissaji, pajahi. Tattha na Bhagavā hatthena leḍḍuṇ viya āyu-sankhāraṇ ossaji, temāsa-mattam eva pana phala³-samāpattiṇ samāpajjitvā; tato paraṇ na samāpajjissāmī ti cittaṇ uppādesi. Taṇ sandhāya vuttaṇ 'ossajī' ti; ussajī ti pi pāṭho.

Mahābhūmi-calo ti, mahanto paṭhavi-kampo. Tadā kira dasa-sahassī loka-dhātu akampittha. *Bhīṣanako* ti, bhaya-

¹ G. pāli; C₁ pāli; UdA. phali; DA. phāli-pullaṇ (pāli *prob.*=*pari. Some Sinh. MSS. read paribhūtaṇ*).

² DA. c' eva.

³ DA, UdA. *omit.*

janako. *Deva-dundubhiyo*¹ ca *phaliṅsu*² ti, deva-bheriyo phaliṅsu,³ devo sukkha-gajjitaṅ gajji : akāla-vijjullatā nicchariṅsu, khaṇika-vassaṅ vassī ti vuttaṅ hoti.

Udānaṅ udānesī ti, kasmā udānesi ? Koci nāma vadeyya : ‘Bhagavā pacchato pacchato anubandhitvā ‘Parinibbāyatha, bhante. Parinibbāyatha, bhante’ ti, upadduto bhayena āyu-sankhāraṅ vissajjesī’ ti. Tass’ okāso mā hotu ; bhītassa⁴ udānaṅ nāma n’ atthī ti, etassa dīpan’ atthaṅ pīti-vega-vissatṭhaṅ udānaṅ udānesi.

[263] Tattha sabbesaṅ soṇa-sigālādīnaṅ paccakkha-bhāvato tulitaṅ paricchinnan ti *tulaṅ*. Kiṅ taṅ ? Kāmāvacara-kammaṅ na tulaṅ ; na vā assa tulaṅ, sadisam assa aññaṅ lokiya-kammaṅ atthī ti, *atulaṅ*.⁵ Kiṅ taṅ ? Mahagataṅ kammaṅ. Atha vā : Kāmāvacaraṅ rūpāvacaraṅ ca tulaṅ, arūpāvacaraṅ atulaṅ. Appa-vipākaṅ vā tulaṅ, bahu-vipākaṅ atulaṅ. *Sambhavan* ti, sambhavassa hetu-bhūtaṅ piṇḍa-kārakaṅ rāsi-kārakan ti attho. *Bhava-sankhāran* ti, puna-bbhava-sankhāraṅ. *Avassaṇi* ti, vissajjesi. *Munī* ti, Buddha-muni. *Ajjhatta-rato* ti, niyak’ ajjhatta-rato. *Samāhito* ti, upacār’ appanā-samādhi-vasena samāhito. *Abhidā*⁶ *kavacam ivā* ti, kavacaṅ viya bhindi. *Atta-sambhavan* ti, attani sañjātaṅ kilesaṅ. Idaṅ vuttaṅ hoti : Sa-vipāk’ atṭhena sambhavaṅ bhavābhisankhāran’ atṭhena bhava-sankhāran ti ca laddha-nāmaṅ tulātula-sankhātaṅ lokiya-kammaṅ ca ossaji. Sangāma-sīse mahāyodho kavacaṅ viya *atta-sambhavaṅ* kilesaṅ ca *ajjhatta-rato* samāhito hutvā *abhidā* ti.

Atha vā *tulan* ti, tulento tīrento ; *atulaṅ ca sambhavan* ti, nibbānaṅ c’ eva bhavaṅ ca. *Bhava-sankhāran* ti, bhava-gāmi-kammaṅ ca *avassaṇi munī* ti. Pañca-kkhandhā aniccā, pañcannaṅ khandhānaṅ nirodho nibbānaṅ niccan ti ādinā nayena tulayanto Buddha-muni bhava ādinavaṅ nibbāne ca ānisaṅsaṅ disvā taṅ khandhānaṅ mūla-bhūtaṅ bhava-sankhāraṅ kammaṅ kamma-kkayaṃ saṅvattatī ti, evaṅ-

¹ B₁ dudrabhiyo.

² Text, A, G. cal-.

³ UdA. naḍiṅsu ; A, G. caliṅsu.

⁴ A, G, B₁ tassa only.

⁵ All punctuate differently.

⁶ Text, B₁, C₁ abhindi (see UdA. 329 n.).

vuttena kamma-kkhaya-karena ariya-maggena avassaji. Kathaṇ? *Ajjhatta-rato samāhito abhida kavacam iva attasambhavaṇ*. So hi vipassanā-vasena ajjhata-rato, samatha-vasena samāhito ti, evaṇ pubba-bhāgato paṭṭhāya samatha-vipassanā-balena kavacam iva attā-bhāvaṇ pariyonandhitvā ṭhitaṇ attani sambhavattā attā-sambhavan ti laddha-nāmaṇ sabbaṇ kilesa-jātaṇ¹ abhindi. Kilesābhāven' eva kammaṇ appaṭisandhikattā avassaṭṭhaṇ nāma hoti ti. Evaṇ kilesa-ppahānena kammaṇ pajahi. Pahīna-kilesassa ca bhayaṇ nāma n' atthi. Tasmā abhito va āyu-sankhāraṇ ossaji, abhīta-bhāva-ñāpan' atthaṇ ca udānaṇ udānesi ti veditabbo.

II. PĀSĀDA-KAMPANA-VAGGA.

1, 2.

[263] Dutiyassa paṭhame: *na ca atilīno* ti ādini parato āvibhavissanti. Imasmiṇ sutte cha abhiññā-pādakā iddhipādā kathitā. Tathā dutiye ca.

3.

[268] Tatiye: *chandan*² ti, kattu-kamyatā chandaṇ. *Nissāyā* ti, nissayaṇ katvā, adhipatiṇ katvā ti attho. *Padhāna-sankhārā* ti, padhāna-bhūtā sankhārā, catu-kicca-sādhakassa sammapadhāna-viriyass' etaṇ adhivacanaṇ.

Iti ayaṇ ca chando ti ādisu chando chanda-samādhinā c' eva padhāna-sankhārehi ca; padhāna-sankhārāpi chandena c' eva samādhinā ca samannāgatā. Tasmā sabbe v' ete dhamme ekato katvā *ayaṇ vuccati, bhikkhave, chanda-samādhī-padhāna-sankhāra-samannāgato iddhi-pādo* ti vuttaṇ.

Iddhi-pāda-Vibhange³ pana yo *tathā-bhūtassa vedanā-kkhandho* ti ādinā nayena imehi dhammehi samannāgatā sesa-arūpino dhammā iddhipādā ti vuttā. Api ca ime pi tayo dhammā iddhi pi honti iddhi-pādāpi. Kathaṇ? Chandaṇ hi bhāvayato⁴ chando iddhi nāma hoti, samādhī-padhāna-sankhārā chand' iddhi-pādo nāma. Samādhī bhāventassa samādhī-iddhi nāma hoti, chanda-padhāna-san-

¹ DA. jālaṇ.

² Vibh. 216 ff.; VibhA. 307.

³ Cf. VibhA. 303; VM. ii, 385.

⁴ A, G. sā pi yathā chande.

khārā samādh' iddhiyā¹ pādo nāma. Padhāna-sankhāre bhāventassa padhāna-sankhārā iddhi nāma hoti, chānda-samādhī-padhāna-sankhār' iddhiyā pādo nāma, sampayutta-dhammesu hi ekasmiṃ ijhamāne sesāpi ijjhanti yeva. Api ca tesāṃ tesāṃ dhammānaṃ pubba-bhāga-vasena pi etesaṃ iddhi-pādatā veditabbā. Paṭhama-jjhānaṃ iddhi nāma.² Paṭhama - jjhānassa pubba - bhāga - parikamma - sampayuttā chandādayo iddhi-pādo nāma. Eten' upāyena yāva n' eva-saññā-nāsaññāyatana iddhi-vidhaṃ ādiṃ katvā, yāva dibba-cakkhu-ñāṇā³ sotāpatti-maggaṃ ādiṃ katvā, yāva arahatta-maggā nayo netabbo. Ses' iddhi-pādesu pi es' eva nayo.

Keci pana 'anipphanno⁴ iddhi-pādo' ti vadanti. Idaṃ tesāṃ vāda-maddan' atthāya Abhidhamme Uttaracūla-vāro⁵ nāma āgato: 'Cattāro iddhipādā; chand' iddhipādo viriy' iddhipādo citta' iddhipādo vīmaṇs' iddhipādo ti. Tattha katamo chand' iddhipādo? Idha bhikkhu, yasmiṃ samaye lokuttaraṃ jhānaṃ bhāveti, niyyānikaṃ apacaya-gāmiṃ dīṭṭhi-gatānaṃ pahānāya paṭhamāya bhūmiyā pattiya, vivicca' eva kāmehi . . . *pe* . . . paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati dukkhā-paṭipadaṃ dandhābhīññaṃ, yo tasmiṃ samaye chando chandikatā kattu-kāmyatā kusalo dhamma-cchando, ayaṃ vuccati chand' iddhipādo. Avasesā dhammā chand' iddhi-pāda-sampayuttā' ti (Vibh. 223). Ime pana lokuttara-vasen' eva āgatā.

Tattha Raṭṭhapāla-tthero⁶ chandaṃ dhuraṃ katvā lokuttara-dhammaṃ nibbattesi: Soṇa-tthero viriyaṃ dhuraṃ katvā: Sambhūta-tthero cittaṃ dhuraṃ katvā, āyasmā Mogharājā vīmaṇsaṃ dhuraṃ katvā ti. Tattha yathā catusu amaccesu ṭhān' antaraṃ paṭthetvā rājānaṃ upanissāya viharantesu eko upaṭṭhāne chanda-jāto rañño ajjhāsayañ ca ruciñ ca ñatvā, divā ca ratto ca upaṭṭhahanto rājānaṃ āradhetvā ṭhān' antaraṃ pāpuṇi. Yathā so evaṃ chanda-dhurena lokuttara-dhammaṃ nibbattako veditabbo.

Eko pana 'divase divase upaṭṭhātuṃ na sakkomi. Up-panne kicce parakkamena ārādhessāmi' ti kūpita paccante

¹ C₁ indriyā.

² B₁ abhiññā.

³ B₁ -vādo.

⁴ A, G, B. omī.

⁵ A, G. anippanno; B₁ anibbatto.

⁶ VibhA. 306 and notes.

raññā pahito parakkamena satta-maddanaṃ katvā pāpuṇi. Yathā so, evaṃ viriya-dhurena lokuttara-dhammaṃ nibbat-tako veditabbo.

Eko 'divase divase upaṭṭhānaṃ urena satti-sara¹-sampa-ticchanam pi bhāro eva. Manta-balena ārādhessāmi' ti khatta²-vijjāya kata-paricayatā manta-saṃvidhānena rājā-naṃ ārāhetvā pāpuṇi. Yathā so, evaṃ citta-dhurena lokut-tara-dhammaṃ nibbattako veditabbo.

Aparo 'kiṃ imehi upaṭṭhānādiṇi? Rājāno nāma jāti-sampannassa ṭhān' antaraṃ denti. Tādisassa dento mayhaṃ dassati' ti jātimā jāti-sampattim³ eva nissāya ṭhān' antaraṃ pāpuṇi. Yathā so, evaṃ supariśuddhaṃ vīmaṃsaṃ nissāya vīmaṃsa-dhuro lokuttara-dhammaṃ nibbattako veditabbo ti.

Iti imasmiṃ sutte vivaṭṭa-pādaḥ' iddhi kathitā.

4.

[269] Catutthe: *uddhatā*⁴ ti, uddhacca-pakatikā vipphanda-māna-cittā. Uddhaccena hi ekārammaṇe cittaṃ vipphanda-ti, dhaja-yaṭṭhi vātena pahatā viya. *Unnaḷā* ti, uggata⁵-nalā utṭhita-tuccha-mānā ti vuttaṃ hoti. *Capalā* ti, pat-ta-cīvara-maṇḍanādi-cāpallena yuttā. *Mukharā* ti, mukha-kharā; khara-vacanā ti vuttan hoti. *Vikiṇṇa-vācā* ti, asaṃ-yata-vacanā, divasam pi niratthaka-vacana-palāpino. *Muṭ-ṭha-satino* ti, naṭṭha-satino. *Asampajānā* ti, paññā-rahitā. *Asamāhitā* ti, upacār' appaṇā-samādhī-rahitā.⁶ *Vibbhanta*⁷-cittā ti, ubbhanta-cittā samādhī-virahena laddh' okāseṇa uddhaccena. *Pākat' indriyā* ti, asaṃvut' indriyā.

[270] *Iddhābhisaṅkhāraṇ*⁸ ti, āpo-kasiṇaṃ samāpajjitvā, vutṭhāya, pāsāde patiṭṭhitaṃ paṭhavi-bhāgaṃ udakan ti adhiṭṭhāya, udaka-piṭṭhe viya pattaṃ,⁹ pāsādaṃ vehāsaṃ abbhuggantvā, pād' anguṭṭhakena pahari.

¹ A, G. patissa; B₁ sattiyaṃ sampaticchannaṃ.

² A, G. khattiya; B₁ khatti.

³ B₁ sampannam.

⁴ Cf. SnA. ii, 337; MA. i, 152; SA. i, 115; AA. ii, 43; PuggA. 217; UdA. 238.

⁵ B₁ uddhata.

⁶ C₁ omits sentence.

⁷ A, G, B₁ bhanta.

⁸ Cf. MA. ii, 304.

⁹ So A, G, MA.; but B₁, C₁ -piṭṭhe; ṭhita-p. At SnA. nāvaṇ.

Gambhīra-nemo ti, gambhīra-āvāto; gambhīra-bhūmiyaṇ anupatiṭṭhite ti attho. *Sunikhāto* ti,¹ suṭṭhu nikhāto, koṭṭetvā suṭṭhu nissaya²-ṭṭhapito ti. Idha abhiññā-pādak' iddhi kathitā.

5.

[272] Pañcame: *chanda-pahānatthan* ti, idha taṇhā-chandassa pahān' atthaṇ, idhāpi vivaṭṭa-pādak' iddhi kathitā.

9.

[276] Navame: *yo bhikkhave maggo* ti, abhiññā-pādakaṇ catuttha-jjhānaṇ adhippetāṇ.

10.

Dasame: *kosajja-sahagato* ti, idha bhikkhu chandaṇ uppādetvā kamma-ṭṭhānaṇ manasikaronto nisīdati. Ath' assa citte līnākāro okkamati. So 'līnākaro me okkanto' ti ñatvā, apāya-bhayena cittaṇ tajjetvā, puna chandaṇ uppādetvā, kammaṭṭhānaṇ manasikaroti. Ath' assa puna līnākāro okkamati. So puna apāya-bhayena cittaṇ tajjetvā, chandaṇ uppādetvā, kammaṭṭhānaṇ manasikaroti ti, evam assa kosajjena vokiṇṇatā chando kosajja-sahagato nāma hoti. *Kosajja-sampayutto* ti,³ tass' eva vevacanaṇ.

Uddhacca-sahagato ti, idha bhikkhu chandaṇ uppādetvā, kammaṭṭhānaṇ manasi karonto nisīdati. Ath' assa cittaṇ uddhacce patati. So Buddha-dhamma-sangha-guṇe āvajjetvā, cittaṇ hāsetvā, tosetvā, kammaniyaṇ katvā, chandaṇ uppādetvā, kammaṭṭhānaṇ manasikaroti. Ath' assa puna cittaṇ uddhacce patati. So puna Buddha-dhamma-sangha-guṇe āvajjetvā, cittaṇ hāsetvā, tosetvā, kammaniyaṇ katvā, chandaṇ uppādetvā, kammaṭṭhānaṇ manasikaroti ti. Evam assa uddhaccena vokiṇṇatā chando uddhacca-sahagato nāma hoti.

Thīna-middha-sahagato ti, idha bhikkhu . . . *pe* . . . thīna-middhaṇ uppajjati. So 'uppannaṇ me thīna-middhan' ti ñatvā, udakena mukhaṇ puñchitvā, kaṇṇe ākaḍḍhitvā,

¹ Cf. AA. on A. iv, 106.

² B₁, C₁ omit n.

³ A, G. insert cintati.

paṇaṇaṇ dhamman sajjhāyitvā, divā ti gahitaṇ āloka-saññaṇ manasi karitvā, thīna-middhaṇ vinodetvā, puna chandaṇ uppādetvā, kammaṭṭhānaṇ manasi-karoti. Ath' assa puna thīna-middhaṇ uppajjati. So vutta-nayen' eva puna thīna-middhaṇ vinodetvā, chandaṇ uppādetvā, kammaṭṭhānaṇ manasi karoti. Evam assa thīna-middhena vokiṇṇatā chando thīna-middha-sahagato nāma hoti.

Anuvikkhitto ti, idha bhikkhu . . . *pe* . . . Ath' assa kāma-guṇārammane cittaṇ vikkhipati. So 'bahiddhā vikkhittaṇ me cittaṇ' ti ñatvā *Anamatagga*¹-*Devadūta*²-*Celopama*³-*Anāgata-bhaya*⁴-suttādīni āvajjento sutta-daṇḍena⁵ cittaṇ tajjetvā, kammaniyaṇ katvā, puna chandaṇ uppādetvā, kammaṭṭhānaṇ manasi karoti.

Ath' assa puna cittaṇ vikkhipati. So puna sutta⁶-daṇḍena . . . *pe* . . . manasi-karoti. Evam assa kāma-vitakka-vokiṇṇatā chando bahiddhā pañca kāma-guṇe ārabha *anuvikkhitto anuvisaṭṭo*⁷ hoti.

Yathā pure tathā pacchā ti, kammaṭṭhāna-vasena pi desanā-vasena pi purima-pacchimatā veditabbā. Kathaṇ? Kammaṭṭhāne tāva kammaṭṭhānassa abhiniveso pure nāma, arahattaṇ pacchā nāma. Tattha yo bhikkhu mūla-kammaṭṭhāne abhinivisitvā, atilīnādīsu catusu ṭhānesu cittaṇ okkamaṇaṇ paṭisedhetvā,⁸ duṭṭha⁹-goṇe yojetvā sārento viya, caturassa-ghaṭikaṇ otārento¹⁰ viya, catunnaṇ ṭhānaṇ ekaṭṭhāne pi asajjanto,¹¹ sankhāre sammāsivā arahattaṇ pāpuṇāti,—ayam pi yathā pure tathā pacchā viharati nāma. Ayaṇ kammaṭṭhāna-vasena purima-pacchimatā. Desanā-vasena pana kesā pure nāma, matthalungaṇ pacchā nāma. Tattha yo bhikkhu kesesu abhinivisitvā vaṇṇa-saṇṭhānādi-vasena kesādayo parigaṇhanto catusu ṭhānesu asajjanto yāva matthalungaṇ bhāvanaṇ pāpeti,—ayam pi yathā pure

¹ S. ii, 178.² M. iii, 178; A. i, 132.³ S. v, 440; C₁ Velāma (?); A, G. Colopama.⁴ ? S. ii, 70.⁵ A, G. ayuttaṇ atta-d.; B₁ atta-d.⁶ A, G, B. atta.⁷ C₁ anuvisaṭṭo.⁸ A, G. ṭhapetvā.⁹ A, G. kuṭa.¹⁰ A, G. c. ṭhitaṇ otāretvā.¹¹ G. asajjento; B₁ āpajjanto (*and below*).

tathā pacchā viharati nāma. Evaṇṇ desanā-vasena purima-pacchimatā veditabbā.

[278] *Yathā pacchā tathā pure* ti, idaṇṇ purimass' eva vevacanaṇṇ. *Yathā adho tathā uddhan* ti, idaṇṇ sarīra-vasena veditabbaṇṇ. Ten' ev' āha *uddhaṇṇ pāda-talā adho kesa-matthakā* ti. Tattha yo bhikkhu pāda-talato paṭṭhāya yāva kesa-matthakā dvattiṇṇsākāra-vasena vā pād' angulīnaṇṇ agga-pabb' aṭṭhito yāva sīsa-kaṭāhaṇṇ, sīsa-kaṭāhato yāva pād' angulīnaṇṇ agga-pabb' aṭṭhīni, tāva aṭṭhi-vasena vā bhāvanaṇṇ pāpeti, catusu ṭhānesu eka-ṭṭhāne pi asajjanto,—ayam pi yathā adho tathā uddhaṇṇ viharati nāma.

Yeh' ākārehi ti, yehi koṭṭhāsehi. *Yehi lingehi* ti, yehi saṇṭhānehi. *Yehi nimittehi* ti, yehi upaṭṭhānehi. *Āloka-saññā suggahitā hoti* ti, yo bhikkhu angane nisīditvā āloka-saññāṇṇ manasi karoti, kālena nimmīleti, kālena ummīleti: ath' assa yadā nimmīlentassāpi ummīletvā olokontassa viya eka-sadisam eva upaṭṭhāti, tadā āloka-saññā jātā nāma hoti. *Divā-saññā* ti pi tass' eva nāmaṇṇ. Sā puna rattinṇ uppajjamānā suggahitā nāma hoti. *Svādhiṭṭhitā* ti pi tass' eva vevacanaṇṇ. Suṭṭhu adhiṭṭhitā, suṭṭhu ṭhapitā svādhiṭṭhitā nāma vuccati. Sā atthato suggahitā yeva. Yo vā ālokena thīna-middhaṇṇ vinodetvā, chandaṇṇ uppādetvā kammaṭṭhānaṇṇ manasi karoti, tassa divāpi āloka-saññā suggahitā svādhiṭṭhitā nāma. Ratti vā hotu divā vā yena ālokena thīna-middhaṇṇ vinodetvā kammaṭṭhānaṇṇ manasi—karoti, tasmiṇṇ thīna-middha-vinodane āloke uppannā saññā suggahitā yeva nāma. Viriyādīsu pi es' eva nayo.

Imasmiṇṇ sutte channaṇ¹ abhiññānaṇṇ pāda² iddhi kathitā.

III.

2.

[282] Tatiyassa dutiye: *iminā catu-mahābhūtikena kāyenā* ti,² catu-mahābhūta-mayena evaṇṇ bhārikena garukena samānena pi. (*Opapātiniyā*) *pahotī* ti,³ taṇṇ sakkoti. Idaṇṇ Tepitaka-Buddha-vacane asaṃbhinna-padaṇṇ.

¹ A, G. chandaṇṇ. ² C₁ omits, and inserts abhiññānāti ti, ussahati.

³ Text opapāti ha; A, G. opātihamā ti; C₁ pahotī ti only; B₁ omāti ti. P. Dict. suggests to omit. I bracket what seems to me the probable reading.

[283] *Kāyam pi citte samādahatī* ti, kāyaṇ gahetvā citte āropeti,¹ citta-sannissitaṇ karoti, citta-gatiyā peseti; cittaṇ nāma mahaggata-cittaṇ; citta-gati-gamaṇaṇ lahuṇaṇ hoti. *Cittam pi kāye samādahatī* ti, cittaṇ gahetvā kāye āropeti, kāya-sannissitaṇ karoti, kāya-gatiyā peseti: kāyo nāma kara-ja-kāyo: kara-ja-kāya-gati-gamaṇaṇ dandhaṇ hoti. *Sukha-saññaṇ ca lahu-saññaṇ cā* ti, abhiññā-citta-sahajāta-saññā. Sā hi santa²-sukha-samannāgatattā sukha-saññā nāma hoti. Kilesa-dandhāyitattassa ca abhāvā lahu-saññā nāma. *Ayo-gulo divasaṇ santatto lahutarō c' eva hotī* ti, so hi dvīhi tīhi janehi ukkhipitvā kammār' uddhane pakkhitto pi divasaṇ dhamamāno³ vivarānupaviṭṭhena⁴ tejena c' eva vāyena ca vāyo-sahagato ca usmā-sahagato ca tejo-sahagato ca hutvā evaṇ lahuṇaṇ hoti. Yathā naṇ kammāro mahā-saṇḍāsena gahetvā ekato parivatteti, ukkhipati, paharati,⁵ evaṇ pana mudu ca hoti kammaniyo ca. Yathā naṇ so khaṇḍākhaṇḍaṇ bhindati,⁶ kuṭena hananto dīgha-caturassādi-bhedam pi ka-roti.

Imasmiṇ sutte vikubban' iddhi kathitā.

3-11.

[284-293] Tatiye vivaṭṭa-pāda⁷ iddhi kathitā. Tathā catutthe. Api ca dve phalāni⁷ ādiṇ katvā heṭṭhā missak' iddhipādā kathitā. Sattasu phalesu⁸ sabba-bhāgā. Sat-tamādāni cattāri heṭṭhā kathita-nayen' eva. Ekādasama-dvādasamesu cha abhiññā. Sesāṇ sabbattha uttān' attham evā ti.

I d d h i p ā d a - s a ṅ g u t t a - v a ṇ ṇ a n ā s a m a t t ā .

¹ Cf. VM. ii, 404 ; Pts. ii, 209.

² B₁ yanta.

³ B₁, C₁ paccamāno.

⁴ So B; A, G. vivarānuhitena; C₁ cirānuppavattena.

⁵ B₁, C₁ bahi nīharati.

⁶ B₁ vicchindati; C₁ chindati.

⁷ A, G, B₁ balāni.

⁸ A, G, B₁ balesu.

VIII.

ANURUDDHA-SAṆYUTTA-VANṆANĀ

I. RAHOGATA-VAGGA.

1.

[294] Anuruddha-saṇyuttassa paṭhame: *āradhā* ti, paripunnā. Sankhepato pan' ettha chaṭṭiṇsāya-tṭhānesu arahattaṇ paṭetvā vipassanā kathitā.

2.

Dutiye: dvādasa tṭhānesu arahattaṇ paṭetvā vipassanā kathitā.

3.

[298] Tatiye: *mahābhinnātan* ti, cha abhiññā-bhāvaṇ. *Hīnaṇ dhamman* ti ādisu imāya pāliya attho veditabbo. 'Katame dhammā hīnā? Dvādasa akusala-citt' uppādā. Ime dhammā hīnā. Katame dhammā majjhimā? Tīsu bhūmisu kusalaṇ, tīsu bhūmisu vipāko, tīsu bhūmisu kiriyā-byākataṇ sabbañ ca rūpaṇ. Ime dhammā majjhimā. Katame dhammā paṇītā? Cattāro maggā अपariyāpannā, cattāri ca sāmāñña-phalāni nibbānañ ca. Ime dhammā paṇītā' ti.¹

Catutthe: *Kaṇṭakīvane* ti, mahā-karamadda²-vane.

6, 7.

Chaṭṭhe: *sahassa-lokan* ti, iminā therassa padhāna³-vihāro dassito. Thero hi pāto va mukhaṇ dhovitvā atitānāgate kappa-sahassaṇ anussarati; paccuppanne pan' assa⁴ cakka-vāla-sahassaṇ ekāvajjanassa āpāthaṇ⁵ āgacchatī. Sattamaṇ uttānam eva.

¹ Cf. Dhs. §§, 1025, 1027.

² So A, G. Cf. SA. ii, 293 n.; B₁ manda; C₁ maṇḍa.

³ B₁, C₁ satata. ⁴ B₁, C₁ pana dasa. ⁵ A, G. pākataṇ.

8.

[300] Atṭhe: *Salalāgāre* ti, salalā-rukkha-mayāya paṇṇa-sālāya; salalā-rukkhassa vā dvāre ṭhitattā evaṇ-nāmake agāre. Imasmiṇ sutte vipassanāya saddhiṇ vipassaka-pugalo kathito ti.

9.

[302] Navame: *āsabhiṇ vācan* ti, arahatta-bhāva-dīpakaṇ uttama-vācaṇ. Sesañ sabbattha uttān' attham eva.

II.

[304] Dutiya-vagge: *ṭhānañ ca ṭhānato* ti ādihi. Thero dasabala-ñāṇaṇ paṭijānāti. Kim pan' etaṇ sāvakānaṇ hoti? Eka-desena hoti. Sabbaññu-Buddhānaṇ pan' etaṇ nipadesaṇ sabbākāra-paripūran ti.

A n u r u d d h a - s a ṅ y u t t a - v a ṇ ṇ a n ā s a m a t t ā .

IX.

JHĀNA-SAṆYUTTA-VANṆANĀ

[307] Jhāna-saṅyuttaṇ uttān' attham eva.

X.

ĀNĀPĀNA-SAṆYUTTA-VANṆANA

I.

1.

[311] Ānāpāna-saṅyuttassa paṭhame: *ekadhammo* ti, eko dhammo. Sesam ettha yaṇ vattabbaṇ siyā taṇ sabbākārena *Visuddhi-Magge Ānāpāna-sati-kammattḥāna-niddese* vuttam eva.¹

6.

[314] Chatṭhe: *bhāvētha no* ti, bhāvētha nu? *Kāmacchando* ti, pañca-kāma-guṇika-rago. *Ajjhattaṇ bahiddhā ca dhammesū* ti, ajjhattika-bāhiresu dvādasesu āyatana-

dhammesu. *Paṭigha-saññā sappatvivinītā* ti, paṭigha-sampayutta-saññā sutṭhu paṭiviniṭā samucchinṇā ti attho. Iminā attano anāgāmi-maggaṇ katheti. Idāni arahatta-maggassa vipassanaṇ dassento *so sato va assasissāmī* ti ādim āha.

7.

[315] Sattame: *injitattaṇ vā phanditattaṇ vā* ti, ubhayaṇ eva acalanaṇ kathitaṇ.

8.

[317] Atṭhame: *n' eva kāyo kilamati vā cakkhūnī* ti, aññesu hi kammaṭṭhānesu kammaṇ karontassa kāyo pi kilamati, cakkhūnī pi vihaññanti.¹ Dhātu-kammaṭṭhānasmiṇ hi kammaṇ karontassa kāyo kilamati, yante pakkhipitvā pīlanākāra-ppatto viya hoti. Kasīṇa²-kammaṭṭhāne kammaṇ karontassa cakkhūnī phandanti, kilamanti, nikkhamitvā patanākāra-pattāni viya honti. Imasmiṇ pana kammaṭṭhāne kammaṇ karontassa n' eva kāyo kilamati, na akkhūnī vihaññanti. Tasmā evam āha.

[318] *Sabbaso rūpa-saññan*³ ti ādi kasmā vuttaṇ? Kiṇ ānāpāne kasīṇa-ugghāṭanaṇ⁴ labbhatī ti? Labbhati. Tipiṭaka-Cūḷābhaya-tthero pan' āha: 'Yasmā ānāpāna-nimittaṇ tāraka-rūpa-muttā-guḷikādi-sadisāṇ⁵ hutvā paññāyati, tasmā tattha kasīṇ' ugghāṭanaṇ labbhatī' ti.⁶ Tipiṭaka-Cūlanāga-tthero 'na labbhate vā' ti āha. Alabhante⁷ ayaṇ ariy' iddhi-ādiko pabhedo kasmā gahito ti? Ānisaṇsa-dassan' atthaṇ. Ariyaṇ vā hi iddhiṇ cattāri vā rūpāvacara-jjhānāni catasso vā arūpa-samāpattiyo nirodha-samāpattiṇ vā patthayamānena bhikkhunā ayaṇ ānāpāna-sati-samādhi sādhuṇaṇ manasi kātabbo.

Yathā hi, nagare laddhe yaṇ catusu disāsu utṭhānaka-bhaṇḍaṇ catuhi dvārehi nagaram eva pavisati, janapado laddho ca hoti, nagarass' eva so ānisaṇso, evaṇ ānāpāna-sati-samādhi-bhāvanā ānisaṇso esa ariy' iddhi-ādiko pabhedo;

¹ C₁ omits sentence.

² Cf. VM. i, 328.

³ Cf. VM. i, 285.

⁷ A, G. ahaṇ bhante alaṇ (?); C₁ ahaṇ bhante.

² A, G. tasmiṇ.

⁴ A, G. jhānaṇ.

⁶ Cf. VM. ii, 627.

sabbākārena bhāvite ānāpāna-sati-samādhimhi sabbam etaṃ yogino nipphajjatī ti ānisaṃsa-dassan' atthaṃ vuttaṃ.

[319] *Sukhaṃ ce ti, ettha so ti kasmā na vuttaṃ? Yasmā bhikkhū ti imasmiṃ vāre nāgataṃ.*

9.

[320] Navame: *Vesāliyan* ti,¹ evaṃ-nāmake itthi-linga-vasena patta²-vohāre nagare. Taṃ hi nagaraṃ tikkhattuṃ pākāra-parikkhepa-vaḍḍhanena³ visāla⁴-bhūtattā Vesālī ti vuccati. Idam pi ca nagaraṃ sabbaññutaṃ patte yeva Sammāsambuddhe sabbākāra-vepullataṃ pattan ti veditabbaṃ. Evaṃ gocara-gāmaṃ dassetvā nivāsana-tṭhānam āha *Mahāvane Kūṭāgāra-sālāyā* ti. Tattha Mahāvanaṃ nāma sayanjātam aropimaṃ saparicchedaṃ mahantaṃ vanaṃ. Kapi-lavatthu-sāmantā pana mahāvanaṃ Himavanta saha ekā-baddhaṃ aparicchedaṃ hutvā mahāsamuddaṃ āhacca tiṭṭhati. Idaṃ tādisaṃ na hoti. Saparicchedaṃ⁵ mahantaṃ vanaṃ ti, Mahāvanaṃ. Kūṭāgāra-sālā pana Mahāvanaṃ nissāya kate ārāme kūṭāgāraṃ anto katvā haṃsa-vaṭṭaka-channena katā sabbākāra-sampannā Buddhassa Bhagavato gandha-kuṭī ti veditabbā.

Aneka-pariyāyena asubha-kathaṃ kathetī ti, anekehi kāraṇehi asubhākāra-sandassana-ppavattaṃ kāya-vicchandaṇiyaṃ⁶ kathaṃ katheti, seyyath' idaṃ:—'Atthi imasmiṃ kāye kesā, lomā, nakhā, dantā . . . pe . . . muttan' ti (M. i, 57, etc.). Kiṃ vuttaṃ hoti? 'Bhikkhave, imasmiṃ byāma-matte kaḷebare⁷ sabbādarena⁸ pi vicinanta na koci kiñci muttaṃ vā maṇiṃ vā veḷuriyaṃ vā (agaruṃ vā)⁹ candanaṃ vā kunkumaṃ vā kappūraṃ vā vāsa-cuṇṇādiṃ vā aṇumattam pi suci-bhāvaṃ passati. Atha kho parama-duggandhaṃ jeguccham assirika-dassanaṃ kesa-lomādi-nāna-ppakāraṃ asucim eva passati. Tasmā na ettha chando vā rāgo vā karaṇiyo. Ye pi uttam' ange sirasmiṃ jātā kesā nāma, te pi asubhā c' eva

¹ Cf. DA. i, 309; MA. ii, 268; UdA. 184. *The Comy. is derived from VinA. ii, 393 (on Pārājika III.).*

² A, G. kata.

⁴ B₁, C₁ Vesālī.

⁶ MSS. vicchind.

⁸ A, G. ākārena.

³ C₁ chaḍḍh.

⁵ So read at UdA. 184.

⁷ S. i, 62; A. ii, 48.

⁹ So VinA.

asucino ca paṭikkūlā ca. So ca nesaṇ asubhāsuci-paṭikkūla-bhāvo vaṇṇato pi saṇṭhānato pi gandhato pi āsayato pi okāsato pi ti pañcah' ākārehi¹ veditabbo. Evaṇ lomādīnan ti. Ayam ettha sankhepo. Vitthāro pana *Visuddhi-Magge*² vutta-nayen' eva veditabbo. Iti Bhagavā ekam-ekasmiṇ koṭṭhāse pañca-pañca-ppabhedena aneka-pariyāyena asubha-kathaṇ katheti.

Asubhāya vaṇṇaṇ bhāsati ti, uddhumātakādi-vasena asubha-mātikaṇ nikkhipitvā pada-bhājanīyena taṇ taṇ vibhajanto vaṇṇento saṇvaṇṇento asubhāya vaṇṇaṇ bhāsati. *Asubha-bhāvanāya vaṇṇaṇ bhāsati* ti, yā ayaṇ kesādīsu vā uddhumātakādīsu vā ajjhatta-bahiddhā vatthusu asubhākāraṇ gahetvā pavattassa cittassa bhāvanā vaḍḍhanā phātikammaṇ,³ tassa asubha-bhāvanāya ānisansaṇ dassento vaṇṇaṇ bhāsati, guṇaṇ parikitteti, seyyath' idaṇ:—'Asubha-bhāvanābhīyutto, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kesādīsu vā vatthūsu uddhumātakādīsu vā pañc' anga-vippahīnaṇ pañc' anga-samannāgataṇ tividha-kalyāṇaṇ dasa-lakkhaṇa-sampannaṇ paṭhama-jjhānaṇ paṭilabhati. So taṇ paṭhama-jjhāna-sankhātaṇ citta-mañjūsaṇ⁴ nissāya vipassanaṇ vaḍḍhetvā uttam' atthaṇ arahattaṇ pāpuṇāti' ti.

*Ichhām' ahaṇ, bhikkhave, aḍḍha-māsaṇ paṭisallīyitun*⁵ ti, 'ahaṇ, bhikkhave, ekaṇ aḍḍha-māsaṇ paṭisallīyitun, nilīyitun, ekako va hutvā, viharitun icchāmi' ti attho. *Nāmhī kenaci upasankamitabbo aññatra ekena piṇḍa-pāta-nīhārakenā* ti, yo attanā payutta⁶-vācaṇ akatvā, mam' atthāya saddhesu kulesu paṭiyattaṇ piṇḍa-pātaṇ nīharitvā, mayhaṇ upanāmeti, taṇ piṇḍa-pāta-nīhāraṇ ekaṇ bhikkhuṇ ṭhapetvā nāmhī aññena kenaci bhikkhunā vā gahaṭṭhena vā upasankamitabbo ti.

Kasmā pana evam āhā ti? Atīte kira pañca-satā miga-luddhakā leḍḍu⁷-daṇḍa-vākurādihi araññaṇ parikkhipitvā haṭṭha-tuṭṭhā⁸ ekato yeva yāva-jīvaṇ miga-pakkhi-ghāta-

¹ VinA. kāraṇehi.² VM. cap. vi.³ A, G. addhanā kāthik: C₁ vaḍḍhanā hoti.⁴ A, G. paññassaṇ (? pañjasas).⁵ Cf. *supr.* on text 12.⁶ ? payuta; cf. UdA. 61.⁷ VinA, C₁ mahatīhi.⁸ A, G. tattha hutvā.

kammena jīvikaṃ kappetvā niraye upapannā. Te tattha paccitvā pubba-katena kenaci-d-eva kusala-kammena manussesu upapannā kalyāṇūpanissaya-vasena sabbe pi Bhagavato santike pabbajjāṇi ca upasampadaṇi ca labhiṃsu. Tesañ tato mūlākusala-kammato¹ avipakka-vipākā aparāpara-cetanā² tasmiṃ aḍḍha-mās' abbhantare att' upakkamena ca par' upakkamena ca jīvit' ūpacchedāya okāsam akāsi. Taṃ Bhagavā addasa. Kamma-vipāko nāma na sakkā kenaci paṭibāhituṃ. Tesu ca bhikkhūsu puthujjanāpi atthi, sotāpannā, sakadāgāmi-anāgāmi-(arahā)³-khīṇāsavāpi. Tattha khīṇāsavā appaṭisandhikā; itare ariya-sāvakaṃ niyati-gatikā sugati-parāyanā; puthujjanānaṃ gati aniyatā.

Atha Bhagavā cintesi: Ime atta-bhāve chanda-rāgena maraṇa-bhaya-bhītā na sakkhissanti gatiṃ visodhetuṃ. Handa nesaṃ chanda-rāga-pahānāya asubha-kathaṃ kathe-mi. Taṃ sutvā atta-bhāve vigata-cchanda-rāgatāya gati-visodhanaṃ katvā sagge paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhissanti. Evaṃ tesāṃ mama santike pabbajjā sātthikā⁴ bhavissati ti. Tato tesāṃ anuggahāya asubha-kathaṃ kathesi, kammaṭṭhāna-sīsena, no maraṇa-vaṇṇa-saṃvaṇṇanādhippāyena, kathetvā ca pan' assa etad ahosi: Sace maṃ imaṃ aḍḍha-māsaṃ bhikkhū passissanti, ajja eko bhikkhu mato, ajja dve . . . pe . . . ajja dasā ti āgantvā ārocessanti. Ahaṇ ca taṃ nivāretuṃ na sakkā⁵: ayaṇ ca kamma-vipāko na sakkā mayā vā aññena vā paṭibāhituṃ.⁶ Svāhaṃ taṃ sutvāpi kiṃ karissāmi? Kiṃ me anattthikena anaya-byasanena sutena? Handāhaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ adassanaṃ upagacchāmi ti. Tasmā evam āha: 'icchāmāhaṃ, bhikkhave, aḍḍha-māsaṃ paṭisalliyituṃ. Nāmhī kenaci upasankamitabbo aññatra ekena piṇḍapāta nihārakenā' ti.

Apare pan' āhu: 'Parūpavāda-vivajjan' atthaṃ evaṃ vatvā paṭisallīno' ti. Pare kira Bhagavantaṃ upavadisanti⁷: 'Ahaṃ sabbaññu. Ahaṃ saddhammaṃ vara-cak-

¹ A, G. kamma-patho paripakka.

² A, G. vedanā.

³ VinA. omits.

⁴ A, G. dhamma-santitāya jhāna-santikā (?).

⁵ VinA, C₁ omits sent.

⁶ A, G. garble the sentence.

⁷ MSS. upavad.

ka-vatti' ti paṭijānamāno attano pi sāvake aññamaññaṇ gḥātente nivāretuṇ na sakkoti. 'Kim aññaṇ sakkhissati?' ti. Tatra paṇḍitā vakkhanti: 'Bhagavā paṭisallānam anu-yutto na imaṇ pavattiṇ jānāti. Koci 'ssa ārocayitāpi n' atthi. Sace jāneyya addhā nivāreyyā' ti. Idaṇ pana icchā-mattaṇ. Paṭhamam¹ ev' ettha kāraṇaṇ.

Nāssudhā ti, ettha *assudhā* ti pada-pūraṇa-matte ava-dhāraṇ' atṭhe vā nipāto. N' eva koci Bhagavantaṇ upa-sankamī ti attho. Anekehi vanna-saṇṭhānādīhi kāraṇehi vokāro assā ti, *anekākāra-vokāro*. Anekākāra-vokiṇṇo ane-kākāra-sammisso ti vuttaṇ hoti. Ko so? *Asubha-bhāva-nānuyogo*. Taṇ *anekākāra-vokāraṇ*. *Asubha-bhāvanānuyoga-m anuyuttā viharanti* ti, yutta-payuttā viharanti. *Atṭi-yamānā* ti,² tena kāyena atṭā, dukkhitā honti. *Harāya-mānā* ti, lajjamānā. *Jigucchamānā* ti, vijigucchayamānā.³ *Sattha-hāraṇaṇ pariyesanti* ti, jīvita-haraṇaka-satthaṇ pari-yesanti. Na kevalaṇ ca te satthaṇ pariyesitvā attanā va attānaṇ jīvita voropenti, Migalaṇḍikaṇ pana samaṇa-kut-takaṇ upasankamitvā, 'Sādhu no, āvuso, jīvita voropehi' ti vadanti.⁴ Ettha ca ariyā n' eva pāpātīpātaṇ kariṇsu, na samādāpesuṇ, na samanūññā ahesuṇ. Puthujjanā pana sabbam akaṇsu.

*Paṭisallānā vutṭhito*⁵ ti, tesā pañcannaṇ bhikkhu-satā-naṇ jīvita-kkḥaya-patti-bhāvaṇ ñatvā tato eki-bhāvato vuṭṭhito; jānanto pi ajānanto viya kathā-samuṭṭhāpan' atthaṇ āyasmantaṇ Ānandaṇ āmantesi. Kinnu kho, Ānanda, tanu-bhūto viya bhikkhu-saṅgho ti, Ānanda, ito pubbe bahū bhik-khū upaṭṭhānaṇ āgacchanti, uddesaṇ paripucchaṇ gāṇhan-ti, sajjhāyanti, eka-pajjoto viya ārāmo dissati. Idāni pana aḍḍha-māsa-mattassa accayena tanu-bhūto viya, ta-nuko, mando, appako, viralo viya jāto bhikkhu-saṅgho. Kinnu kho kāraṇaṇ? Kiṇ disāsu pakkantā⁶ bhikkhū ti?

Ath' āyasmā Ānando kamma-vipākena tesā jīvita-kkḥa-ya-pattiṇ asallakkhento asubha-kammaṭṭhānānuyoga-pac-

¹ MSS. paṭhame va.

² Cf. MA. ii, 90.

³ B₁, C₁ jigucchaṇ uppādayamānā.

⁴ Vin. iii, 68, Migalaṇḍika; but VinA. Migaladdhika.

⁵ Cont. at VinA. ii, 40.

⁶ A, G. pakkh.

cayā pana sallakkhento *tathā hi pana bhante Bhagavā* ti ādin vatvā bhikkhūnaṃ arahatta-ppattiyā aññaṃ kamma-tṭhānaṃ yācanto, *sādhū bhante Bhagavā* ti ādim āha [321]. Tass' attho: Sādhū, bhante, Bhagavā aññaṃ kāraṇaṃ ācikkhatu yena bhikkhu-saṅgho arahatte patitṭhaheyya. Mahāsamuddaṃ orohana¹-titthāni viya aññāni pi dasānussati-dasakasiṇa-catudhātu-vavatthāna-brahmavihār' ānāpāna-sati-ppabhedāni bahūni nibbān' ārohana-kammaṭṭhānāni santi. Tesu Bhagavā bhikkhū samassāsetvā² aññatarāṃ kammaṭṭhānaṃ ācikkhatū ti adhippāyo.

Atha Bhagavā tathā kātu-kāmo therāṃ uyyojento *tena h' Ānandā* ti ādim āha. Tattha *Vesāliyaṃ upanissāyā* ti, Vesāliyaṃ upanissāya samantā gāvute pi addha-yojane pi *yāvaticā bhikkhū viharanti* sabbe sannipātehi ti attho. *Sabbe upatṭhāna-sālāyaṃ sannipātetvā* ti, attanā gantuṃ yutta-tṭhānaṃ sayāṃ gantvā, aññattha dahara-bhikkhū pahinivā, muhutten' eva anavasase bhikkhū upatṭhāna-sālāyaṃ samūhaṃ katvā. *Yassa dāni, bhante, Bhagavā kālaṃ maññati* ti, ettha ayaṃ adhippāyo: Bhagavā, bhikkhu-saṅgho sannipatito. Esa³ kālo bhikkhūnaṃ dhamma-kathaṃ kātuṃ, anusāsaniṃ dātuṃ. Idāni yassa tumhe kālaṃ jānātha, taṃ kattabban ti.

Atha *kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi. Ayam pi kho, bhikkhave* ti, āmantetvā ca pana bhikkhūnaṃ arahatta-pattiyā pubbe ācikkhita-asubha-kammaṭṭhānato aññaṃ pariyāyaṃ ācikkhanto *ānāpāna-sati-samādhī* ti ādim āha. Tattha *ānāpāna-sati-samādhī* ti,⁴ ānāpāna-pariggāhikāya satiyā saddhiṃ sampayutto samādhī, ānāpāna-satiyaṃ vā samādhī, ānāpāna-sati-samādhī. *Bhāvito* ti, uppādito vadḍhito ca.⁵ *Bahulikato* ti, punappunaṃ kato. *Santo c' eva paṇīto cā* ti, santo c' eva paṇīto c' eva. Ubhayattha eva saddena niyamo veditabbo. Kiṃ vuttaṃ hoti? Ayaṃ hi yathā asubha-kammaṭṭhānaṃ kevalaṃ paṭivedha-vasena santañ ca paṇītañ ca: olārikārammaṇattā pana paṭikkulārammaṇattā ca ārammaṇa-vasena n' eva santaṃ na paṇītaṃ. Na evaṃ kenaci

¹ A, G, B₁ oropana.² A, G. sanghaṃ yācāpetvā.³ MSS. desanā.⁴ Cf. Pts. i, 172.⁵ MSS. vā.

pariyāyena asanto vā appaṇīto vā. Atha kho ārammaṇa-santatāya pi santo, vūpasanto, nibbuto, paṭivedha-sankhātāya anga-santatāya pi: ārammaṇa-paṇītatāya pi paṇīto atitti-karo anga-paṇītatāya pi ti. Tena vuttaṇ *santo c' eva paṇīto cā* ti.

Asecanako ca sukho ca vihāro ti, ettha pana n' āssa secanan ti asecanako; anāsittako, abbokinno, pāṭekko,¹ āveṇiko, n' atth' ettha parikkamma vā upacārena vā santatā-ādiṇ manasi-karoto pabhuti; attano sabhāven' eva santo ca paṇīto cā ti attho. Keci pana *asecanako* ti anāsittako, ojavanto; sabhāven' eva madhuro ti vadanti. Evam ayaṇ asecanako ca appit' appita-kkhaṇe kāya-cetasika-sukha-paṭilābhāya saṇvattanato sukho ca vihāro ti veditabbo.

Uppann' uppanne ti, avikkhambhite avikkhambhite. *Pāpake* ti, lāmake. *Akusale dhamme* ti, akosalla-sambhūte dhamme. *Thānaso antarādhāpeti* ti, khaṇen' eva antarādhāpeti, vikkhambheti. *Vūpasametī* ti, suṭṭhu upasameti; nibbedha-bhāgiyattā vā anupubbena ariya-magga-vuḍḍhippatto samucchindati, paṭipassambhetī ti pi vuttaṇ hoti.

Gimhānaṇ pacchime māse ti, Āsālha-māse. *Ūhataṇ rajojallan* ti, aḍḍha-māse vātātapa-sukkhāya go-mahisādi-pādapahāra-sambhinnāya paṭhaviyā uddhaṇ hataṇ ūhataṇ, ākāse samuṭṭhitaṇ rajaṇ ca renuṇ ca. *Mahā akālamegho* ti, sabbaṇ nabhaṇ ajjhottharivā utṭhito, Āsālha-juṇhapakkhe sakalaṇ aḍḍha-māsaṇ vassanaka-megho. So hi asampatte vassa-kāle uppannattā akāla-megho ti idha adhippeto. *Thānaso antarādhāpeti vūpasametī* ti, khaṇen' eva adassanaṇ neti, paṭhaviyaṇ sannisidāpeti. *Evam eva kho* ti, opamma-nidassanaṇ etaṇ. Tato paraṇ vutta-nayam evā ti.

10.

Dasame [322]: *Kimbilāyan* ti, evaṇ-nāmake nagare. *Etaḍ avocā* ti, thero kira cintesi: Ayaṇ desanā na yathānusandhiṇ katā. Yathānusandhiṇ gamessāmi ti desanānusandhiṇ ghaṭento avoca.

Kāyaññātaran ti, paṭhavi-kāyādisu kāyesu aññātaraṇ

¹ MSS. pāṭiyekko.

vadāmi, vāyo-kāyaṃ vadāmi ti attho. Atha vā cakkhāyatanaṃ . . . *pe* . . . kabalinkāro āhāro ti pañca-vīsati rūpa-kotṭhāsā rūpa-kāyo nāma. Tesu ānāpānaṃ phoṭṭhabbāyatanaena sangahitattā kāyaṃ aññatarāṃ hoti. Tasmāpi evam āha. *Tasmā-t-ihā* ti, yasmā catusu kotṭhāsesu rūpa-kāye aññatarāṃ vāyo-kāyaṃ, pañca-vīsati-kotṭhāse vā rūpa-kāye aññatarāṃ ānāpānaṃ anupassati, tasmā kāye kāyānupassī ti attho. Evaṃ sabbattha attho veditabbo.

[324] *Vedanāññatarānaṃ* ti, tīsu vedanāsu aññatarāṃ sukhā-vedanaṃ sandhāy' etaṃ vuttaṃ. *Sādhukaṃ manasikāraṇaṃ* ti, pīti-paṭisaṃveditādi-vasena uppann' uppannaṃ sundaraṃ manasi-kāraṇaṃ. Kim pana manasi-kāro sukha-vedanā hoti ti? Na hoti. Desanā-sīsaṃ pan' etaṃ: Yath' eva hi anicca-saññā-bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā ti ettha paññā-nāmena paññā vuttā, evam idhāpi manasikāra-nāmena jhāna-vedanā vuttā ti veditabbā. Etasmiṃ hi catukke paṭhama-pade pīti-sīseṇa vedanā vuttā; dutiya-pade sukhaṇaṃ ti sarūpeṇ' eva vuttā. Citta-sankhāra-pada-dvaye saññā ca vedanā ca cetasikā ete dhammā citta-paṭiladdhā¹ citta-sankhārā ti vacanato vitakka-vicāre ṭhapetvā sabbe pi citta-sampayuttakā dhammā citta-sankhāre sangahitā ti vacanato citta-sankhāra-nāmena vedanā vuttā. Taṃ sabbaṃ manasikāra-nāmena sangahetvā idha 'sādhukaṃ manasikāraṇaṃ' ti āha.

Evaṃ sante pi yasmā esā vedanā ārammaṇaṃ na hoti, tasmā vedanānupassanā na yujjati ti. Mahā-satipaṭṭhānādisu pi hi taṃ taṃ sukhādi-vatthuṃ ārammaṇaṃ katvā vedanā vediyati. Taṃ pana vedanā-pavattiṃ upādāya āha 'ahaṃ vediyāmi' ti vohāra-mattaṃ hoti.² Taṃ sandhāya *sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedayamāno sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedayāmi* ti ādi³ vuttaṃ.

Api ca *pīti-paṭisaṃvedī* ti ādīnaṃ attha-vaṇṇanāyama etassa parihāro vutto yeva. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ *Visuddhi-Magge*: 'Dvīhākārehi pīti paṭisaṃveditā hoti: ārammaṇato ca asam-mohato ca. Kathaṃ ārammaṇato pīti paṭisaṃveditā hoti? Sappīti ke dve jhāne samāpajjati: tassa samāpatti-kkhaṇe jhāna-paṭilābhena ārammaṇato pīti paṭisaṃveditā hoti,

¹ A, G, B₁ baddhā.

² VibhA. 264.

³ Not in text, but in the *pe* above [323].

ārammaṇassa paṭisaṇveditattā. Kathanāsamamohato? Sapphīke dve jhāne samāpajjitvā vuttāya jhāna-sampayuttaṇ pītiṇ khayato vayato sammasati, tassa vipassanā-kkhaṇe lakkhaṇa-paṭivedhena asamamohato pīti paṭisaṇveditā hoti. Vuttaṇ h' etaṇ *Paṭisambhidāyaṇ*: “Dighaṇ assāsa-vasena cittassa ekaggataṇ avikkhepaṇ pajānato sati upatṭhitā hoti; tāya satiyā, tena ñāṇena sā pīti paṭisaṇveditā hoti” ti (Pts. i, 187). Eten' eva nayena avasesa-padāni pi atthato veditabbāni¹ ti (VM. i, 287). Iti yath' eva jhāna-paṭilābhena ārammaṇato pīti-sukha-citta-sankhārā paṭisaṇviditā honti, evaṇ imināpi jhāna-sampayuttena vedanā-sankhāta-manasikāra-paṭilābhena ārammaṇato vedanā paṭisaṇviditā hoti. Tasmā suvattam etaṇ *vedanāsu vedanānupassī bhikkhu tasmiṇ samaye viharatī* ti.

Nāhaṇ Ānanda muṭṭhassatissa asampajjānassā ti, ettha ayaṇ adhippāyo: Yasmā 'citta-paṭisaṇvedī assāsissāmi'² ti ādinā nayena pavatto bhikkhu kiñcāpi assāsa-pāssāsa-nimittaṇ ārammaṇaṇ karoti, tassa pana cittassa ārammaṇe satīñ ca sampajaññañ ca upatṭhapetvā pavattanato citte cittānupassī nām' esa hoti, na hi muṭṭha-ssatissa asampajjānassa ānāpāna-sati-bhāvanā atthi, tasmā ārammaṇe citta-paṭisaṇvedī-vasena citte cittānupassī bhikkhu tasmiṇ samaye viharatī ti.

So yaṇ taṇ hoti abhijjhā-domanassaṇ pahānaṇ, taṇ paññāya disvā sādhukaṇ ajjhupekkhitā hotī ti, ettha abhijjhā kāmaccanda-nīvaraṇam eva: domanassa-vasena byāpāda-nīvaraṇaṇ dassitaṇ. Idaṇ hi catukkaṇ vipassanā-vasena vuttaṇ. Dhammānupassanā ca nīvaraṇa-pabbādi-vasena chabbidhā¹ hoti. Tassa nīvaraṇa-pabbam-ādi tassāpi idaṇ nīvaraṇa-dvayam-ādi. Iti dhammānupassanāya-ādi dassetuṇ 'abhijjhā-domanassan' ti āha. *Pahānan* ti, aniccānupassanāya nicca-saññaṇ pajahatī ti evaṇ pahāna-karaṇ ñāṇaṇ² adhippetāṇ. *Taṇ paññāya disvā* ti, taṇ anicca-virāga-nirodha-paṭinissagga-ñāṇa-sankhātaṇ pahāna-ñāṇaṇ aparāya-vipassanā-paññāya tam pi aparāyā ti evaṇ vipassanā-paramparaṇ dasseti. *Ajjhupekkhitā hotī* ti, yañ c' assa samatha³-paṭi-

¹ C₁ pañca-vidhā. ² B₁ pahānaññāṇaṇ; C₁ pahānaka-ñāṇaṇ.

³ Cf. VibhA. 313. A, G. paṭhama; B₁ patha.

pannaṃ ajjhupekkhati, yañ ca ekato va upaṭṭhānaṃ ajjhupekkhati ti dvidhā ajjhupekkhati nāma. Tattha saha-jātānaṃ pi ajjhupekkhanā hoti,¹ ārammaṇassa pi ajjhupekkhanā: idha ārammaṇ' ajjhupekkhanā adhippetā.

Tasmā-t-ih' Ānandā ti, yasmā aniccānupassī assāsissāmi ti ādinā nayena pavatto² na kevalaṃ nīvaraṇādi-dhamme, abhiijhā-domanassa-sīsenā pana vuttānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahāna-karaṃ ṇāṇaṃ paññāya disvā, ajjhupekkhitā hoti, tasmā *dhammesu dhammānupassī bhikkhu tasmiṃ samaye viharatī* ti veditabbo.

[325] *Evam eva kho* ti, ettha cātu-mmahāpatho viya āyatanāni daṭṭhabbāni: tasmiṃ paṇsu-puñjo viya chasu āyatanesu kilesā: catūhi disāhi āgacchantā sakata-rathā viya catusu ārammaṇesu pavattā cattāro satipaṭṭhānā: ekena sakatena vā rathena vā paṇsu-puñjassa upahananaṃ viya kāyānupassanādihi pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upa-ghāto veditabbo ti.

II.

1.

[326] Dutiyassa paṭhame: *evaṃ byākareyyāthā* ti, kasmā attano vihāra-samāpattiṃ ācikkhati? Upārambha-mocan' atthaṃ. Sace hi te 'na jānāmā' ti vadeyyuṃ, atha nesaṃ titthiyā 'tumhe "asuka-samāpattiyā nāma no Satthā temāsaṃ vihāsi" ti pi na jānātha. Atha kasmā? Naṃ upaṭṭhahantā viharathā' ti upārambhaṃ āropeyyuṃ. Tassa mocan' atthaṃ evam āha.

Atha kasmā, yathā aññattha sato va assasati, dīghaṃ vā assasanto ti evaṃ vā-kāro vutto, evam idha na vutto ti? Ekanta-santattā. Aññesaṃ hi assāso vā pākato hoti, passāso vā. Bhagavato ubhayam etaṃ pākataṃ eva. 'Niccaṃ upaṭṭhita-ssatitāyā' ti ekanta-santattā na vutto. Atha 'sikkhāmi' ti avatvā, kasmā 'assasāmi' ti³ ettakam eva vuttan ti? Sikkhitabbābhāvā. Satta hi sekhā nāma sik-

¹ C₁ saha-jātāni ajjhupekkhati.

² A, G. *insert* na pavatto.

³ A, G. *assasissāmi*.

khitabba-bhāvā sekhā nāma: khīṇāsavā asikkhitabbā-bhāvā-asekhā nāma.¹ N' atthi tesañ sikkhitabba-kiccan ti sikkhitabbābhāvā na vuttaṇ.

2.

Dutiyaṇ uttānam eva.

3.

[331] Tatiye: *pavicinatī* ti, aniccādi-vasena pavicinati. Itaraṇ pada-dvayaṇ etass' eva vevacanaṇ.

[332] *Nirāmisā* ti,² nikkilesā. Kāyika-cetasika-daratha-paṭipassaddhiyā kāyo pi cittam pi passambhati. *Samā-dhiyatī* ti, sammā ṭhapiyati, appanā cittaṇ viya hoti. *Ajjhupekkhitā hotī* ti, saha-jāta-ajjhupekkhanāya ajjhupekkhitā hoti. Evaṇ cuddasa-vidhena kāya-pariggāhakassa bhikkhuno tasmiṇ kāye³ sati sati-sambojjh' anga, tāya satiyā sampayuttaṇ ñāṇaṇ dhamma-vicaya-sambojjh' anga, taṇ sampayuttam eva kāyika-cetasika-viriyaṇ viriya-sambojjh' anga, pīti-passaddhi-citt'ekagga-tā pīti-passaddhi-samādhi-sambojjh' anga ti imesaṇ channaṇ bojjhangānaṇ anosakkana-anativattana-sankhāto majjhat-tākāro upekkha-sambojjhango. Yath' eva hi samappavattesu assesu⁴ sārathino 'ayaṇ oliyatī' ti⁵ tudanaṇ vā, 'ayaṇ atidhāvati' ti ākaḍḍhanaṇ vā n' atthi, kevalaṇ davaṇ passamānassa⁶ ṭhitākāro va hoti, evam eva imesaṇ channaṇ bojjhangānaṇ anosakkana-anativattana-sankhāto majjhat-tākāro upekkhā-sambojjhango nāma hoti.

Ettāvatā kiṇ kathitaṇ? Eka-citta-kkhanikā nānā-saraṇa-lakkhaṇā⁷-vipassanā-bojjhangā nāma kathitā.

[333] *Viveka-nissītan* ti ādīni vutt' atthān' eva.⁸ Ettha pana soḷasa-kkhattukā ānāpāna-sati missakā kathitā. Ānāpāna-mūlaka-satipaṭṭhānā pubba-bhāgā. Tesāṇ mūla-bhūta-

¹ C₁ *confuses and adds* Tathāgatā asikkhitabbā.

² Cf. MA. on M. iii, 85.

³ B₁ *samaye*.

⁴ Cf. SA. i, 76.

⁵ A, G. *ilīyati*.

⁶ A, G. davaṇ passadānassa; B₁ evaṇ passamānassa; C₁ *javamānassa*.

⁷ C₁ *sallakhaṇā only*.

⁸ VibhA. 316; MA. on M. iii, 88; Pts.A. i, 216.

ānāpāna-sati pubba-bhāgā, bojjhanga-pūrakā satipaṭṭhānā te pi bojjhangā pubba-bhāgā va. Vijjā-vimutti-pūrakā pana bojjhangā nibbattita-lokuttarā, vijjā-vimuttiyo ariya-phala-sampayuttā. Vijjā vā catuttha-magga-sampayuttā vimutti phala-sampayuttā ti.

4-6.

Catuttha-pañcama-chaṭṭhāni pi iminā va samāna-paricchedāni. Sesaṃ sabbattha uttānam evā ti.

Ā n ā p ā n a - s a ṃ y u t t a - v a ṇ ṇ a n ā s a m a t t ā .

XI.

SOTĀPATTI-SANYUTTA-VANṆANĀ

I. VELUDVĀRA-VAGGA.

1.

[342] Sotāpatti-sanyuttassa paṭhame: *kiñcāpi* ti, anugaha-garahāṇesu nipāto. Catunnaṇ hi dīpānaṇ issariyādhipaccaṇ rajjaṇ anuggaṇhanto catunnañ ca apāyānaṇ appahīna-bhāvaṇ garahanto. Satthā *kiñcāpi*, *bhikkhave*, *rājā cakkavattī* ādim āha. Tattha *catunnaṇ dīpānaṇ* ti, dvi-sahas-sa-parivārānaṇ catunnaṇ mahādīpānaṇ. *Issariyādhipaccaṇ* ti,¹ issariya-bhāvo, issariyaṇ; adhipati-bhāvo, adhipaccaṇ: issariyaṇ adhipaccaṇ etasmiṇ rajje, na² chedana-bhedanādi issariyādhipaccaṇ kāretvā ti evarūpaṇ rajjaṇ pavattāpetvā.

Kiñcāpi bhikkhave ariya-sāvako ti, ettha *kiñcāpi* ti anugaha-pasaṅsāsu nipāto. Piṇḍiyālopena hi yāpanaṇ anuggahanto catunnañ ca apāyānaṇ pahīna-bhāvaṇ pasaṅsanto. Satthā³ 'kiñcāpi, bhikkhave, ariya-sāvako' ti ādim āha. Tattha *nantakānī* ti,⁴ na antakāni. Terasa-hattho pi hi vattha-sāṭako dasa-cchedanato paṭṭhāya nantakan t' eva sankhaṇ gacchati.

Avecca-pasādenā ti, acala-ppasādena. So pañāyaṇ pasādo eko aneko ti⁵ ? Eko va so maggena āgata-ppasādo. Yesu pana vatthusu apubbaṇ acarimaṇ rūhati, tesāṇ vasena 'Buddhe avecca-ppasādenā' ti ādinā nayena tidhā vutto. Yasmā ca eko, tasmā va ni-nnānākārako hoti. Ariya-sāvakassa hi Buddhe yeva pasādo ca pemañ ca gāravañ ca mahantaṇ, na Dhamme vā Sanghe vā: Dhamme yeva vā

¹ MA. on M. ii, 120.

² A, G. rajjana; B₁ rajjena.

³ C₁ omits §.

⁴ (AA. on A. iii, 187=pilotika-khaṇḍaṇ; on A. iv, 376, anta-cchinna-pilotika).

⁵ C₁ eko aneko va.

mahantaṇ, na Buddhhe vā Sanghe vā: Sanghe yeva vā mahantaṇ, na Buddhhe vā Dhamme vā ti etaṇ n' atthi.

Iti pi so Bhagavā ti ādini *Visuddhi-Magge* (VM. i, 198) vitthāritān' eva.

Ariya-kantehi ti, Ariyānaṇ kantehi piya-manāpehi. Pañca hi sīlāni bhav' antara-gatāpi Ariyā na kopenti. Evaṇ tesāṇ piyāni tāni taṇ sandhāy' etaṇ vuttaṇ. *Akhaṇḍehi* ti¹ ādi sadisam eva vuttaṇ.² Mukha-vaṭṭiyamhi bhinne kaṇsa-pāti³ khaṇḍā ti vuccati. Majjhe bhinnā chiddā ti: ekasmiṇ padese visabhāga-vaṇṇā gāvī sabalā ti: nānā-binducitrā⁴ (gāvī viya) kammāsā ti. Evam eva paṭipātiyā ādimhi ante vā bhinnaṇ sīlaṇ *khaṇḍaṇ* nāma: majjhe bhinnaṇ *chiddaṇ*. Yattha katthaci dvinnaṇ vā tiṇṇaṇ vā paṭipātiyā bhinnattā *sabalaṇ*: ekantaraṇ bhinnaṇ *kammāsaṇ*. Tesāṇ dosānaṇ abhāvena akhaṇḍādītā veditabbā. *Bhujissehi* ti, bhujissa-bhāva-karehi duvattādihi.⁵ *Viññū-pasatthehi* ti, Buddhādihi viññūhi pasaṇsitehi. *Aparāmatthehi* ti, 'idaṇ nāma tayā kataṇ, idaṇ vitakkitaṇ' ti evaṇ parāmasituṇ asakkuṇeyyehi. *Samādhi-saṇvattanikehi* ti, appanā-samādhin upacāra-samādhin saṇvattetuṇ samatthehi.

2.

[344] *Dutiye: yesaṇ saddhā* ti padena Buddhhe pasādo gahito. *Sīlan* ti padena Ariyakantāni sīlāni gahitāni. *Pasādo* ti padena sanghe pasādo gahito. *Dhammadassanaṇ* ti padena dhamma-pasādo gahito ti. Evaṇ cattāri sotāpattiyangāni vuttāni. *Kālena paccantī* ti,⁶ kālena pāpuṇanti. *Brahmacariyogadhaṇ sukhān* ti, brahma-cariyaṇ ogāhetvā ṭhitaṇ upari-magga-ttaya-sampayuttaṇ sukhāṇ. Yo pan' esa gāthāya āgato pasādo, so katara-pasādo hoti ti? Tipiṭaka-cūlabhaya-tthero 'āgata-maggassa pasādo' ti āha. Tipiṭaka-Cūlanāga-tthero 'āgata-maggassa paccavekhanā-pasādo' ti. Ubho pi therā paṇḍitā, bahussutā. Ubhinnaṇ subhāsitaṇ. Missaka-pasādo eso ti.

¹ For terms see DA. ii, 536; MA. ii, 400.

² A, G. ariya-kanta-sīla-vasena.

³ C₁ ekadesā pāti.

⁵ B₁, C₁ omī.

⁴ A, G, B₁ bhinna-cittā.

⁶ Text, A, G. paccanti.

3, 4.

[345] Tatiye: *tasmā* ti, *yasmā* catusu sotāpattiyangesu sandissasi,¹ *tasmā*. *Cha-vijjā-bhāgiye* ti, vijjā-kotṭhāsike. *Sabba-sankhāresū* ti, sabbesu tebhūmaka-sankhāresu. Evam assa upari tinnāṇ maggānaṇ vipassanā kathitā. *Vighātan* ti, dukkhaṇ. Catutthaṇ uttānam eva.

5.

[347] Pañcame: *sotāpattiyangan* ti, sotāpattiyā pubba-bhāga-paṭilābhaṇ. Buddhe avecca-pasādādayo pana paṭiladdha-guṇā sotāpannassa angā nāma. Te pi pana sotāpattiyangan ti āgatā. Tatrāyaṇ dvinnam pi vacan' attho: Sappurisaṇ sevanto, bhajanto, payirupāsanto, dhammaṇ suṇanto, yoniso manasi-karonto, dhammānudhammaṇ pubba-bhāga-paṭipadaṇ paṭipajjanto sotāpattiṇ paṭilabhatī ti sappurisa-sevanādayo sotāpatti-atthāya angan ti sotāpattiyangaṇ nāma. Itare paṭhama-magga-sankhātāya sotāpattiyā angan ti sotāpattiyangaṇ. Paṭividdha-sotāpatti-maggassa sotāpatti-maggo angan ti pi sotāpattiyangaṇ.

6.

[348] Chaṭṭhe: *Sādhuke paṭivasanti* ti, Sādhuka-nāmake attano bhoga-gāmake vasanti. Tesu Isidatto² sakadāgāmi, Purāṇo sotāpanno sadāra³-santutṭho. *Magge purisaṇ ṭhapesun* ti, tesāṇ kira gāma-dvārena Bhagavato gamana-maggo. Tasmā 'Bhagavā kāle vā akāle vā amhākaṇ suddhānaṇ vā pamattānaṇ vā gaccheyya. Atha passitūṇ na labheyyāmā' ti magga-majjhe purisaṇ ṭhapesun.

Anubandhiṇsū ti, purakkhatvā va⁴ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhiṇsu. Bhagavā sakaṭa-maggassa majjhe jangha-maggena agamāsi. Itare ubhosu passesu anugacchantā agamaṇsu. *Maggā okammā* ti,⁵ Buddhānaṇ hi kenaci saddhiṇ gacchantānaṇ yeva paṭisanthāraṇ kātūṇ vaṭṭati: kenaci saddhiṇ ṭhi-

¹ A, G. suddhisi; B₁ sannissati.

² Cf. M. ii, 123.

³ A, G. aparā (?).

⁴ B₁ purakkhato; C₁ na dūrato va.

⁵ A, G. ukkamā, but okk. below; B₁ ukkamā.

takānaṇ; kenaci saddhiṇ divasa-bhāgaṇ nisinnānaṇ. Tasmā Bhagavā cintesi: Imehi me saddhiṇ gacchantassa paṭisanthāraṇ kātuṇ ayuttaṇ. Thitakena kātuṇ na yuttaṇ. Ime hi mayhaṇ sāsane sāmīno, āgata-phalā. Imehi saddhiṇ nisīditvā va sadisa¹-bhāgaṇ paṭisanthāraṇ karissāmi ti *maggā okkamma yena aññatarāṇ rukkha-mūlaṇ ten' upasankami.*

[349] *Paññatte āsane nisīdi* ti, te kira chatt' upāhanaṇ kattara-daṇḍa-pāda-bbhañjana-telāni c' evā aṭṭha-vidhañ ca pānakaṇ sarabha-pāda-pallankañ ca gāhāpetvā āgamaṇsu. Ābhaṇaṇ pallankam pi utthāpetvā adaṇsu. Bhagavā nisīdi. *Ekam antaṇ nisīdiṇsu* ti, 'sesāni chatt' upāhanādīni bhikkhu-saṅghassa dethā' ti vatvā sayam pi Bhagavantaṇ vanditvā ekam antaṇ nisīdiṇsu.

Sāvattiya Kosalessu cārikaṇ pakkamissatī ti ādi sabbaṇ Majjhima-padesa-vasena vuttaṇ. Kasmā niyatattā? Bhagavato hi cārikā-caraṇam pi aruṇ' utthāpanam pi niyataṇ. Majjhima-padese yeva cārikaṇ carati. Majjhima-padese aruṇaṇ utthāpeti ti niyatattā Majjhima-desa-vasena vuttaṇ.²

[350] *Āsanne no Bhagavā bhavissatī* ti, ettha na kevaṇa āsannattā yeva tesāṇ somanassaṇ hoti, atha kho 'idāni dānaṇ dātuṇ, gandha-mālādi-pūjaṇ kātuṇ, dhammaṇ so-tuṇ, pañhaṇ pucchituṇ laḍḍhissāmā' ti somanassaṇ hoti ti.

Tasmā-t-īha, thapatayo, sambādho gharāvāso ti, 'thapatayo, yasmā tumhākaṇ mayi dūri-bhūte anappakaṇ domanassaṇ, āsanne anappakaṇ somanassaṇ hoti, tasmāpi veditabbam etaṇ "sambādho gharāvāso" ti. Gharāvāsassa hi dosena tumhākaṇ evaṇ hoti. Sace pana gharāvāsaṇ pahāya pabbajitā assatha, evaṇ vo³ mayā santike gacchantānañ ca āgacchantānañ ca taṇ na bhavēyyā' ti imam atthaṇ dīpento evam āha.

Tattha sakiñcana-sapalibodh' aṭṭhena sambādhatā veditabbā. Mahāvāse vasantassa pi hi sakiñcana-sapalibodh' aṭṭhena gharāvāso sambādho. *Rajāpatho* ti, rāga-dosa-moha-rajānaṇ āpatho, āgamaṇa-tṭhānaṇ ti attho. *Abbh'*⁴

¹ B₁, C₁ divasa (?).

² A, G. omī para.

³ A, G, B, ath' assa evaṇ te; C₁ atha evaṇ vo.

⁴ Cf. M. ii, 204 (*where* abbhokāso=kusala-kiriya ā okāsa-sabbhāva); SA. ii, 179.

okāso pabbajjā ti, pabbajjā pana akiñcana-apalibodh' atthena abbh' okāso. Catu-ratanike pi hi gabbhe dvinnan bhikkhūnan pallanke ghaṭetvā nisinnānam pi akiñcana-apalibodh' atthena pabbajjā abbh' okāso nāma hoti.

Alañ ca pana vo, thapatayo, appamādāyā ti, evaṇ sambādha-gharāvāse vasantānan tumhākan appamādam eva kātuṇ yuttan ti attho.

[351] *Ekaṇ purato ekaṇ pacchato nisīdāpemā* ti, te kira dve pi janā sabbālankāra-paṭimaṇḍitesu dvīsu nāgesu itthiyo evaṇ nisīdāpetvā, rañño nāgan majjhe katvā, ubhosu passesu gacchanti. Tasmā evam āhaṇsu. *Nāgo pi rakkhitaṭṭho* ti, yathā kiñci visevitaṇ¹ na karoti, evaṇ rakkhitaṭṭho hoti. *Tāpi bhaginiyo* ti, yathā pamādan nāpajjanti evaṇ rakkhitaṭṭhā honti. *Attāpi* ti, sita-hasita-kathita-vipekkhitādīni² akarontehi attāpi rakkhitaṭṭho hoti. Tathā karonto hi 'sāmi-dubbho eso' ti niggaḥetaṭṭho ti.

Tasmā-t-īha, thapatayo ti, yasmā tumhe rājā niccaṇ rājābhaṇḍan paṭicchāpeti,³ tasmāpi sambādho gharāvāso rājāpatho. Yasmā pana paṇsu-kūlika-bhikkhuṇ⁴ evaṇ paṭicchāpento n' atthi, tasmā abbh' okāso pabbajjā. Evaṇ sabbattha pi *alañ ca pana vo, thapatayo, appamādāyā* ti appamādam eva karoṭhā ti dasseti.

Muttacāgo ti, vissattha-cāgo. *Payatapānī* ti, āgatāgatānan dān' atthāya dhota-hattho. *Vossaggarato* ti, vossagga-sankhāte cāge rato. *Yācayogo* ti, yācitabbaka-yutto. *Dāna-saṇvibhāga-rato* ti, dānena c' eva appamattakam pi kiñci laddhā tato pi saṇvibhāga-rato. *Appaṭivibhātan* ti,⁵ 'idaṇ amhākan bhavissati, idaṇ bhikkhūnan' ti evaṇ akata-vibhāgan sabbaṇ dātabbam eva hutvā ṭhitan ti attho.

7.

Sattame: *Veḷudvāran* ti, gāma-dvāre paveni-āgatassa veḷugacchassa atthitāya evaṇ-laddha-nāma.⁶

¹ A, G. vāsevitaṇ; B₁ nītepitaṇ (?).

² B₁ vikkhepaka-akaronto pi.

³ Not in P. Dict., but see Childers s.v.; B₁ -chādeti.

⁴ A, G, B₁ bhikkhu.

⁵ Cf. MA. ii, 396.

⁶ C₁ -nāmo gāmo.

[353] *Attūpanāyikan* ti, attani upanetabbaṇ.

[355] *Samphabhāsenā* ti,¹ amanta-bhāsenā. *Samphap-palāpa-bhāsenā* ti, nīratthakena aññāṇa-vacanenā ti attho.

8.

[356] Atthame: *Ñātike* ti,² ekaṇ talākaṇ nissāya dvinnāṇ cūla-pitu-mahāpitu³-puttānaṇ dve gāmā. *Ñātike* ti laddha-nāmake ekasmiṇ ñāti-gāmāke.

Giṇṇakāvasathe ti, iṭṭhaka-maye āvasathe.

Orambhāgiyānaṇ ti, heṭṭhā-bhāgiyānaṇ, kāma-bhave yeva paṭisandhi-gāhāpakānaṇ ti attho. Oran ti laddha-nāmehi vā tīhi maggehi pahātabbānī ti pi oraṇ-bhāgiyānī. Tattha kāma-cchando byāpādo ti, imāni dve samāpattiyā vā avik-khambhitāni maggena vā asamucchinnāni nibbatti-vasena uddhaṇ-bhāgaṇ rūpa-bhāvaṇ vā arūpa-bhāvaṇ vā gantaṇ na denti. Sakkāya-diṭṭhi-ādīni tīpi tattha nibbattam pi ānetvā puna idh' eva nibbattāpentī ti. Sabbāni pi oram-bhāgiyān' eva.

Anāvatti-dhammā ti, paṭisandhi-vasena anāgamana-sa-bhāvā. *Rāga-dosa-moha-tanuttā* ti, ettha kadāci uppattiyā ca pariyaṭṭhāna-mandatāya cā ti: dvedhāpi tanu-bhāvo veditabbo. Sakad-āgāmiṣṣa hi puthujjanānaṇ viya abhinhaṇ rāgādayo na uppajjanti, kadāci karahaci uppajjanti, uppaj-jamāne ca puthujjanānaṇ viya bahala-bahalā na uppajjanti, makkhikā pattaṇ⁴ viya, tanukā uppajjanti. *Dīgha-bhāṇaka-Tiṭṭhaka-Mahāsīva-tthero* pan' āha: 'Yasmā sakadāgāmiṣṣa putta-dhītaro honti, orodhā ca honti, tasmā bahalā va kilesā; idaṇ pana bhava-tanuka-vasena kathitan' ti. Taṇ *Attha-kathāya* pana: 'Sotāpannassa satta bhave ṭhapetvā atthame bhave bhava-tanukaṇ n' atthi: sakadāgāmiṣṣa dve bhave ṭhapetvā pañcasu bhavesu bhava-tanukaṇ n' atthi; anāgā-miṣṣa rūpārūpa-bhavaṇ ṭhapetvā kāma-bhave bhava-tanukaṇ n' atthi; khīṇāsavassa kismici bhave bhava-tanukaṇ n' atthi' ti vuttattā paṭikkhittaṇ hoti.

¹ C₁ omits phrase; A, G. sampa-b. (=samanta-b.). I follow B₁.

² So all MSS.; but at DA. ii, 543 Nāḍika. Cf. Vol. ii, 75.

³ MSS. piti.

⁴ DA. macchika-puttaṇ; A, G. m. pattaṇ. Cf. MA. i, 163.

[357] *Imaṇ lokan* ti, idaṇ kāmāvacara-lokaṇ sandhāya vuttaṇ. Ayaṇ h' ettha adhippāyo: Sace hi manussesu sakad-āgāmi-phalaṇ patto devesu nibbattitvā arahattaṇ sacchikaroti, icc' etaṇ kusalaṇ. Asakkonto pana avassaṇ manussa¹-lokaṇ āgantvā sacchikaroti; (devesu sakad-āgāmi-phalaṇ patto pi sace manussesu nibbattitvā arahattaṇ sacchikaroti, icc' etaṇ kusalaṇ; asakkonto pana avassaṇ deva-lokaṇ gantvā sacchikaroti ti).

Avinipāta-dhammo ti, vinipatanaṇ vinipāto. Nāssa vini-pāto dhammo ti, avinipāta-dhammo, catusu apāyesu avini-pāta-sabhāvo ti attho. *Niyato* ti, dhamma-niyāmena² niyato. *Sambodhi-parāyano* ti, upari-magga-ttaya-sankhātā sambodhi paraṇ ayaṇaṇ assa gati paṭisaraṇaṇ avassaṇ pattabbā ti sambodhi-parāyano.

*Viheṣā h' esā*³ ti, tesāṇ tesāṇ ñāṇa-gati-uppattiṇ ñāṇābhi-samparāyaṇ olokontassa kāya-kilamatho va esa, Ānanda, Tathāgatassā ti dīpeti. Citta-viheṣā pana Buddhānaṇ n' atthi. *Dhammādāsan* ti, dhamma-mayaṇ ādāsaṇ. *Yenā* ti, yena dhammādāsenā sammanāgato. *Khīṇāpāya-duggati-vinipāto* ti, idaṇ nirayādīnaṇ yeva vevacana-vasen' eva vuttaṇ. Nirayādayo hi vaḍḍhi-sankhātato ayato apetattā apāyā. Dukkhasa gati paṭisaraṇaṇ ti, *duggati*: dukkhata-kārino ettha vivasā nipatantī ti, *vinipāto*.

9.

Navamaṇ uttānam eva.

10.

[359] Dasame: *paropañṇāsā* ti, atireka-pañṇāsa. *Sādhi-ka-navutī* ti, atireka-navuti. *Cha-atirekānī* ti, chahi adhikāni. So kira gāmo kiñcāpi nātimahā ahosi, ariya-sāvaka pan' ettha bahū. Tattha tattha ahi-vāta-rogena eka-ppahāren' eva catubbisati-pāṇa-sata-sahassāni kālam akaṇsu. Tesu ariya-sāvaka ettakā nāma ahesuṇ. Sesāṇ sabbattha uttānam evā ti.

¹ A, G, B₁ deva- and omī part bracketed.

² DA. niyamena.

³ Text p' esā; B₁ p' ethā; DA, C₁ v' esa.

II. RĀJAKĀRĀMA-VAGGA.

1.

[360] Dutiyassa paṭhame: *Rājakārāme* ti, raññā kārī-tattā evaṃ laddha-nāma' etaṃ raññā Pasenadi-Kosalena kattaṃ.

Paṭhama-bodhiyaṃ kira¹ lābh' agga-yas' agga-ppattaṃ Satthāraṃ disvā titthiyā cintayaṃsu: Samaṇo Gotamo lābh' agga-yas' agga-ppatto. Na kho paṇ' esa aññaṃ kiñci sīlaṃ vā samādhin vā nissāya evaṃ lābh' agga-yas' agga-ppatto, bhūmi-sīlaṃ² pana tena gahitaṃ. Sace mayam pi Jetavana-samīpe ārāmaṃ kārapetun sakkuṇeyyāma, lābh' agga-yas' agga-ppattā bhaveyyāmā ti. Te, attano upaṭṭhāke samādapetvā sata-sahassa-mattaṃ kaḥapaṇe labhitvā, te ādāya rañño santikaṃ agamaṃsu. Rājā 'kim etaṃ?' ti pucchi. 'Mayaṃ Jetavana-samīpe titthiyārāmaṃ karoma. Sace samaṇo Gotamo samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvaka vā āgantvā vāressanti,³ vāretun mā adatthā' ti lañcaṃ⁴ adaṃsu. Rājā lañcaṃ gahetvā 'gacchatha, kārethā' ti āha.

Te gantvā, attano upaṭṭhākehi dabbā-sambhāre āharāpetvā, thambh' ussāpanādīni karontā, uccā-saddā mahā-saddā eka-kolāhalaṃ akaṃsu. Satthā gandha-kuṭito nikkhamma, pamukhe ṭhatvā 'Ke pana te, Ānanda, uccā-saddā mahā-saddā? Kevaṭṭā maññe macche vilopenti?' ti pucchi. 'Titthiyā, bhante, Jetavana-samīpe titthiyārāmaṃ karonti' ti. 'Ānanda, ime sāsanaṇa paṭiviruddhā bhikkhu-saṅghassa aphāsu-vihāraṃ karissanti. Rañño ārocetvā vārāpehi' ti.

Thero bhikkhu-saṅghena saddhiṃ gantvā rāja-dvāre aṭṭhāsi. Rañño 'therā, deva, āgatā' ti nivedayaṃsu. Rājā lañcassa gahitattā na nikkhami. Therā gantvā Satthu ārocayaṃsu. Satthā Sāriputta-Moggallāne peseti. Rājā tesam pi dassanaṃ na adāsi. Te āgantvā Satthu ārocayaṃsu 'na, bhante, rājā nikkhanto' ti. Satthā taṃ khaṇaṃ yeva byākāsi 'attano rajje ṭhatvā kālaṃ kātun na labhissati' ti.

Dutiya-divase sāmaṃ yeva bhikkhu-saṅgha-parivāro gan-

¹ Cf. JA. ii, 169 (*Bharu-jātaka*).

² Inserted by C₁.

³ A, G. sīlaṃ.

⁴ B₁ lañjaṃ.

tvā rāja-dvāre atṭhāsi. Rājā 'Satthā āgato' ti sutvā, nikkhamitvā, nivesanaṃ pavesetvā, pallanke nisīdāpetvā, yāgu-khajjanaṃ adāsi. Satthā paribhutta-yāgu-khādanīyo 'yāva bhattaṃ niṭṭhāti tāva Satthu santike nisīdissāmi' ti āgantvā nisinnaṃ rājānaṃ 'Tayā, mahārāja, idaṃ nāma katan' ti avatvā kāraṇen' eva naṃ saññāpessāmi' ti idaṃ atīta-kāraṇaṃ āhari.

'Mahārāja, pabbajite nāma aññamaññaṃ yujjhāpetuṃ na vaṭṭati. Atīte pi isayo aññamaññaṃ yujjhāpetvā saharatṭhena¹ rājā samuddaṃ pavitṭho' ti. 'Kadā, Bhagavā?' ti.

'Atīte, mahārāja, Bharu²-ratṭhe Bharu-rājā nāma rajjaṃ kāreti. Pañca-sata-pañca-satā dve isi-gaṇā pabbata-pādato loṇ' ambila-sevan' atthāya Bharu-nagaraṃ gantvā,—nagarassa avidūre dve rukkhā atthi—, paṭhamāgato isi-gaṇo ekassa rukkhassa mūle nisīdi, pacchāgato ti ekassā ti. Te yathā-bhirantaṃ viharitvā pabbata-pādaṃ agamaṃsu. Te puna agacchantā pi attano rukkha-mūle yeva nisīdanti. Addhāne gacchante eko rukkho sukkhi. Tasmiṃ rukkhe āgatā tāpasā 'ayaṃ rukkho mahā. Amhākam pi tesam pi pahotī' ti,³ itaresaṃ rukkha-mūlassa eka-dese nisīdiṃsu. Te pacchā āgantvā rukkha-mūlaṃ apavisitvā bahi-ṭṭhitā va 'kasmā tumhe ettha nisīdathā?' ri āhaṃsu. 'Ācariya, amhākaṃ rukkho sukkho. Ayaṃ rukkho mahā. Tumhe pi pavisaṭṭha. Tumhākam pi pahossatī' ti. Te 'na mayaṃ pavisisāma. Nikkhamatha tumhe' ti. 'Kathaṃ vaḍḍhetvā na tumhe attano manena⁴ nikkhamissathā?' ti hatthādīsu gahetvā nikkaḍḍhiṃsu.⁵

Te 'hotu, sikkhāpessāma ne' ti iddhiyā sovaṇṇa-mayāni dve cakkāni rajata-mayaṃ ca akkhaṃ māpetvā pavattentā rāja-dvāraṃ agamaṃsu. Rañño 'evarūpaṃ, deva, tāpasā paṇṇākāraṃ gahetvā ṭṭhitā' ti nivedayiṃsu. Rājā tuṭṭho, 'pakkosathā' ti. Te pakkosāpetvā 'mahākammanṃ tumhehi katan'. Atthi vo kiñci mayā kattaḃban' ti. 'Āma, mahārāja, amhākaṃ nisinna-ṭṭhānaṃ ekaṃ rukkha-mūlaṃ atthi. Taṃ aññehi isihi gahitaṃ. Taṃ no dāpehi' ti.

¹ A, G. pasād' atṭhena (?).

² A, G, B₁ Kuru.

³ B₁, C₁ pahossati.

⁴ A, G. vacanena; B₁ mānena.

⁵ A, G. nīhāṃsu.

Rājā purise pesetvā tāpase nikkaḍḍhāpesi. Te bahi-
tṭhitā 'kinnu kho datvā¹ labhiṃsū?' ti olokayamānā 'idaṇ
nāmā' ti disvā, 'mayam pi lañcaṇ datvā puna gaṇhissāmā'
ti iddhiyā sovaṇṇa-mayaṇ ratha-pañjaraṇ māpetvā ādāya
agamaṇsu. Rājā disvā tuṭṭho 'kiṇ, bhante, kātabban?'
ti āha. 'Mahārāja, amhākaṇ rukkha-mūle añño isi-gaṇo ni-
sinno. Taṇ rukkha-mūlaṇ dāpehi' ti. Rājā purise pesetvā
te nikkaḍḍhāpesi. Tāpasā aññamaññaṇ kalahaṇ katvā
'ananucchavikaṇ amhehi katan' ti vipphaṇisārino hutvā
pabbata-pādam eva agamaṇsu.

Tato devatā 'ayaṇ rājā dvinnaṇ isi-gaṇānaṇ hatthato
lañcaṇ gahetvā aññamaññaṇ kalahaṇ kāresi' ti kujjhitvā
mañāsamuddaṇ ubbaṭṭetvā² tassa rañño vijitaṇ yojana-
sahassa-matta-tṭhānaṇ samuddam eva akaṇsu.

Isiṇaṇ antaraṇ katvā Bharurājā³ ti me sutāṇ

Ucchinno saha raṭṭhe hi sa rājā vibhavaṇ gato ti.

Evaṇ Bhagavā imasmiṇ atīte dassite,⁴ yasmā Buddhānaṇ
nāma kathā okappaniyā hoti, tasmā rājā attano kiriyaṇ
sallakkhetvā anupparikkhitvā⁵ 'mayā⁶ katan' ti, 'gaccha,
bhane, titthiye nikkaḍḍhathā' ti nikkaḍḍhāpetvā cintesi:
Mayā kārīto vihāro nāma n' atthi. Tasmiṇ yeva thāne
vihāraṇ karissāmī ti tesāṇ dabba-sambhāre pi adatvā vihā-
raṇ kāresi. Taṇ sandhāy' etaṇ vuttaṇ.

2, 3.

[361] Dutiye: *udaya-gāminin* ti, attano samaye vaḍḍhi-
gāminiṇ. *Marāṇaṇ āgaccheyyāsi* ti, marāṇaṇ iccheyyāsi,
pattheyyāsi vā.⁷ Tatiyaṇ uttānam eva.

4.

Catutthe: *sabba-duggati-bhayaṇ samatikkanto* ti, manussa-
dobhaggena paṭikkhittaṇ.

¹ B₁ disvā.

² B₁ uppattetvā.

³ As above, A, G, B₁ Kuru (quoted also JĀ. v, 118).

⁴ B₁ im. kathite only.

⁵ B₁, C₁ anupadhāretvā.

⁶ B₁ inserts akatabbaṇ; C₁ kammaṇ akatabbaṇ.

⁷ C₁ omits; A, G. seṭṭhavāsi (?).

5.

Pañcame: *sabba-duggati-vinipāta-bhayaṇ samatikkanto* ti, manussa-dobhaggena saddhiṇ cattāro apāyā paṭikkhattā.

6.

Chatṭhe: *mittā* ti, aññamaññassa gehe āmisa-paribhoga-vasena vohāra-mittā. *Amaccā* ti, āmantana-paṭimantana-iriyāpathādīsu ekato pavatta-kiccā. *Ñātī* ti, sassu-sasura-pakkhikā. *Sālohitā* ti, samāna-lohitā bhāti-bhagini-mātulā-dayo.

7.

[365] Sattame: *aññathattaṇ* nāma pasād' aññathattaṇ, bhāv' aññathattaṇ, gati-aññathattaṇ, lakkhaṇ' aññathattaṇ, vipariṇām'¹ aññathattan ti aneka-vidhaṇ. Tattha mahābhūtesu bhāv' aññathattaṇ adhipetaṇ. Suvannādi-bhāvena hi ghana-saṇṭhitāya² paṭhavī-dhātuyā vilīyitvā udaka-bhāvaṇ āpajjamānāya purima-bhāvo vigacchati, bhāv' aññathattaṇ paññāyati; lakkhaṇaṇ pana na vigacchati, kakkhaḷa-lakkhaṇā va hoti. Uccu-rasādi-bhāvena ca yūsākārāpattitāya³ āpo-dhātuyā pacchiṇ patvā⁴ ghana-paṭhavī-bhāvaṇ āpajjamānāya purima-bhāvo vigacchati, bhāv' aññathattaṇ paññāyati. Lakkhaṇaṇ pana na vigacchati, ābandhana⁵-lakkhaṇā va hoti. *Tatr' idaṇ aññathattan* ti, ettha pana gati-aññathattaṇ adhippettaṇ. Taṇ hi ariya-sāvakassa n' atthi. Pasād' aññathattam pi n' atthi. Idha pana pasāda-phalaṇ⁶ pakāsetuṇ gati-aññathattam eva dassitaṇ.

Sesaṇ sabbattha uttānam eva.

¹ A, G. mano-.

² B₁ sandhikāya.

³ A, G. vayassāk; B₁ o' assa rasāk; C₁ yūsākāra-saṇṭhitāya.

⁴ A, G. paccimatvā; C₁ sussitvā. *I follow B₁ in this doubtful reading.*

⁵ Cf. VM. i, 352.

⁶ A, G. balaṇ.

III. SARAKĀNI-VAGGA.¹

1, 2.

[369] Tatiyassa paṭhame: *iddhan* ti, tela-madhu-phāṇi-tādīhi samiddhaṇ. *Phītan*² ti, hatth' ūpaga-sīs' ūpaga-gīv' ūpagādi alankāra-vasena supupphitaṇ. *Ākiṇṇa-manussan* ti, nirantara-manussaṇ. *Sambādha-byūhan* ti, *byūhā* vucanti anibbiddha³-racchāyo yā pavitṭha-maggen' eva nigacchanti. Tā sambādha bahukā etthā ti, sambādha-byūhaṇ. Imināpi nagarassa ghana-vāsam eva dīpeti. *Bhantenā* ti, ito c' ito ca paribbhamantena uddhata-cārinā. Dutiyam uttānam eva.

3.

[372] Tatiye: *Bhagavā va etaṇ jāneyya etehi dhammehi samannāgataṇ vā asamannāgataṇ vā* ti, idaṇ so Sakko tihi vā dhammehi samannāgatassa puggalassa sotāpanna-bhāvaṇ Bhagavā catūhi vā dhammehi samannāgatassa sotāpanna-bhāvaṇ Bhagavā jānāti ti adhippāyena āha.

[374] *Koci-d-eva dhamma-samuppādo uppañjeyyā* ti, kiñci-d-eva kāraṇaṇ uppañjeyya. *Ekato assa*⁴ *Bhagavā, ekato bhikkhu-sangho* ti, yasmiṇ kāraṇe⁵ uppanne Bhagavā bhikkhu-sanghena nānā-laddhiko hutvā ekaṇ vādaṇ vadanto ekato assa, bhikkhu-sangho pi ekaṇ vattento⁶ ekato ti attho. *Ten' evdhan* ti, ahaṇ hi yaṇ vādaṇ tumhe vadetha tam ev' āhaṇ gaṇheyyan ti. Nanu ca ariya-sāvakassa ratana-ttaye pasāda-nānattaṇ n' atthi? Atha kasmā esa evam āhā ti? Bhagavato sabbaññutāya. Evaṇ hi 'ssa hoti: Bhikkhu-sangho attano asabbaññutāya ajānitvā pi katheyya, Satthu pana aññānaṇ nāma n' atthi. Tasmā evam āha. *Aññatra kalyāṇā aññatra kusalā* ti, kalyāṇam eva kusalam eva vadāmi. Na kalyāṇa-kusala-vimuttan ti. Api c' assa anāvajja, na doso eso ti.⁷

¹ Text Saranāni.² Cf. SA. ii, 117.³ B₁, C₁ avinib.⁴ A, G. B₁ ayaṇ.⁵ A, G. samaye uppannaṇ; B₁ kāraṇe uppannaṇ.⁶ B₁, C₁ vadanto.⁷ B₁ assā anāvajja, na doso. The rest anāvajjana-doso.

4.

[376] Catutthe: *idha, Mahānāma, ekacco puggalo* ti, idaṇ na kevaḷaṇ Ṣarakāni eva apāyato mutto. Ime pi puggalā muttā ti dassetuṇ āradḍhaṇ. [377] *Mattaso nījjhānaṇ khamatī* ti,¹ pamāṇena va olokaṇaṇ khamati. Iminā dhammānusāriṇ magga-tṭha-puggalaṇ dasseti. *Agantvā nirayaṇ* ti, magga-tṭha-puggalo hi apāyato parimutto ti vā parimuccissatī ti vā vattuṇ na vaṭṭati. Parimuccatī ti pana vattuṇ vaṭṭati.² Yasmā ca parimuccati, tasmā gantā nāma na hotī ti, *agantā* ti vutto. Na gacchatī ti attho.

Saddhā-mattaṇ hoti pema-mattan ti, iminā saddhānusāriṇ magga-tṭha-puggalaṇ dasseti. *Mahāsālā* ti, samīpe ṭhite cattāro mahāsāle sāra-rukkhe dassento āha. *Marāṇa-kāle sikkhaṇ samādiyī* ti, marāṇa-samaye tīsu sikkhāsu paripūrakārī ahoṣī ti dasseti.

5.

[379] Pañcame: *dukkhettaṇ* ti, visama-khettaṇ. *Dubbhūmin* ti, visama-bhūmiṇ; upari-bhūmi loṇ' ūpahaṭaṇ.³ *Khaṇḍānī* ti,⁴ paribhinnāni. *Pūṭinī* ti, udakena temetvā pūti-bhāva-sampannāni. *Vātāṭapa-hatānī* ti, vātāṭapena hatattā niroja-bhāvaṇ gatāni.⁵ *Asārādānī* ti,⁶ nirassādāni,⁷ adinna-sārāni. *Asukha-sayitānī* ti,⁸ na koṭṭhāsādisu pakkipitvā suṭṭhu ṭhapitāni. *Sukha-sayitānī* ti,⁹ vassa-vutthato¹⁰ cattāro māse acalitāni.

6.

[381] Chaṭṭhe: *ṭhānaso vedanā paṭippassambheyyā*¹¹ ti, khaṇena vedanā paṭippassambheyya. [384] *Micchā-ñāṇenā*

¹ Cf. MA. ii, 106; SA. ii, 346.

² C₁ confuses the whole sentence; A, G, C₁ mufic. for muc.

³ C₁ rewrites.

⁴ Cf. SA. ii, 272; AA. ii, 210.

⁵ A, G. v-ahatāni only.

⁶ Text, B₁ asārāni; C₁ asārād-; A, G. asarad-. (AA. nissārāni.)

⁷ B₁, C₁ omī.

⁸ B₁ passitāni.

⁹ Here text sahitāni; B₁ passitāni.

¹⁰ A, G. vassaka-tṭhānato; B₁ vassika-t; C₁ ṭhapita-ṭh.

¹¹ Text -uṇ.

ti, micchā-paccavekkhaṇena. *Micchā-vimuttiyā* ti, aniy-
yānika-vimuttiyā.

Tasmā saddhañ ca sīlañ cā ti, gāthā vutt' atthā eva.¹
[385] *Yatra hi nāmā* ti, yo nāma.

7.

[386] Sattame: *samparāyikaṇ maraṇa-bhayaṇ* ti, sampa-
rāya-hetukaṇ maraṇa-bhayaṇ. [387] *Gihī-sāmicikānī* ti,
gihīnaṇ anucchavikānī. Sesāṇ sabbattha uttānam evā ti.

IV. PUÑÑĀBHIŚANDA-VAGGA.

1.

[391] Catutthassa paṭhame: *puññābhiśandā kusalābhi-
sandā* ti, puñña-nadiyo kusala-nadiyo. *Sukhassāhārā* ti,
sukhassa paccayā.

4.

Catutthe: *devapadānī* ti, devānaṇ ñāṇena devehi² vā
ñāṇena akkanta-padānī. *Visuddhiyā* ti, visuddhattāya pari-
yodapanāya.³

Imasmiṇ sutte cattāro pi phala-tṭha-puggalā visuddh'
atṭhena devā nāma jātā.

8.

[396] Atṭhame: *pāraṇ gantvā* ti, pāraṇ vuccati nibbānaṇ.
Taṇ patvā ti attho. *Āsavānaṇ khayāya saṇvattantī* ti, na
paṭhamāṇ nibbānaṇ gantvā pacchā saṇvattanti; gacchamānā
eva saṇvattantī ti. Desanā pana evaṇ katā.

10.

[398] Dasame: *divā pavivekāya rattiṇ paṭisallānāyā* ti,
divā pavivek' atthāya rattiṇ paṭisallān' atthāya.

Dhammā pātubhavanti ti, samatha-vipassanā dhammā
uppajjanti. Sesāṇ sabbattha uttānam evā ti.

¹ *Supr. on text, 344.*

² A, G. devo; C₁ devassa.

³ B₁, C₁ atthāya.

V. SAGĀTHA-PUÑÑĀBHISANDA-VAGGA.

1.

[400] Pañcamassa paṭhame: *asankheyyo* ti, āḷhaka-ga-
ṇanāya *asankheyyo*. Yojana-vasena pan' assa *sankhā* atthi.
Bahubheravan ti, saviññāṇaka-aviññāṇakāṇaṃ bheravāram-
maṇāṇaṃ vasena bahu-bheravaṇ. *Puthū* ti, bahu. *Savantī*
ti, sandamānā. *Upayanti* ti, upagacchanti.

2.

Dutiye: *yatth' imā*¹ *mahānadiyo saṃsandanti samentī* ti,
yasmiṃ sambhijje etā mahānadiyo ekī-bhavanti; nirantarā
*savantī*² ti attho.

3.

[402] Tatiye: *puññakāmo* ti, puññatthiko.³ *Kusale pa-
tiṭṭhito* ti, magga-kusale patiṭṭhito. *Bhāveti maggaṃ amatassa
pattiyā* ti, nibbānassa pāpupaṇ' atthaṃ arahatta-maggaṃ
bhāveti. *Dhamma-sārādhigamo* ti, dhamma-sāro vuccati
ariya-phala-dhamma-sāro. So adhigamo assā ti, dhamma-
sārādhigamo. Adhigata-phalo ti attho. *Khaye rato* ti,
kilesa-kkhave rato.

4.

Catutthe: *aḍḍho-mahaḍḍhano* ti, satta-vidhena ariya-dha-
nena aḍḍho c' eva mahaḍḍhano ca. Ten' eva bhogena
mahābhogo. Sesaṃ sabbattha uttānam evā ti.

VI. SAPAÑÑA-VAGGA.

2.

[405] Chaṭṭhassa dutiye ayam adhippāyo:—Sotāpanno
bhikkhu ettakena vosāṇaṃ anāpajjitvā tān' eva indriya-
bala-bojjhangāni samodhānetvā, vipassanaṃ vadḍhitvā, sa-
kad-āgāmi-maggaṃ anāgāmi-arahatta-maggaṃ pāpuṇissatī ti.
Imam atthaṃ sandhāya Bhagavatā imasmiṃ sutte sāsane
tanti-paveṇi kathitā ti.

¹ B₁, C₁ yatthimā; text, A, G. yatthavā.

² B₁ bhavanti; C₁ hontī.

³ A, G. atthi-rato.

3.

[407] Tatiye: *Dhammadinno* ti, sattasu janesu eko. Buddha-kālasmiṃ hi Dhammadinno upāsako, Visākho upāsako, Uggo gahapati, Citto gahapati, Hatthako Ālavako, Cūla-Anāthapiṇḍiko, Mahā-Anāthapiṇḍiko ti ime satta janā pañca-sata-upāsaka-parivārā ahesuṇ. Tesu esa aññataro.

Gambhīrā ti, dhamma-gambhīrā: *Sallasuttādayo*.¹ *Gambhīratthā* ti, attha-gambhīrā: *Cetanā-suttantādayo*.² *Lokuttarā* ti, lokuttar' attha-dīpakā; *Asankhata-Saṅguttādayo*.³ *Suññatā-paṭisaṅguttā* ti, satta suññatā-dīpakā: *Khajjanīya-suttantādayo*.⁴ *Upasampajja viharissāmā* ti, paṭilabhitvā viharissāmā. *Evaṇ hi vo, Dhammadinna, sikkhitabban* ti, evaṇ tumhehi Candopama-paṭipadaṇ,⁵ *Ratha-vinīta-paṭipadaṇ*,⁶ *Moneyya-paṭipadaṇ*,⁷ *Mahā-Ariya-vaṇsa-paṭipadaṇ*⁸ pūrentehi sikkhitabbaṇ.

Iti Satthā imesaṇ upāsakānaṇ asayha-bhāraṇ āropesi. Kasmā? Ete kira na attano bhūmiyaṇ ṭhatvā ovādaṇ yāciṇsu, avisesena pana sabba-bhāraṇ ukkhipituṇ samathā viya 'ovadatu no, bhante, Bhagavā' ti yāciṇsu. Tesāṇ Satthā asayha-bhāraṇ āropento evam āha. *Na kho n' etan* ti,⁹ *na kho etaṇ. Na-kāro pan' ettha byañjana-sandhi-mattam evā ti veditabbo. Tasmā* ti, yasmā idāni attano bhūmiyaṇ ṭhatvā ovādaṇ yācatha, tasmā.

4.

[408] Catutthe: *na kho n' etan* ti,¹⁰ *na kho amhehi*¹¹ *etaṇ. Sappañño upāsako* ti, sotāpanno adhippeto. *Assāsaniyehi dhammehi* ti, assāsa-karehi dhammehi. *Assasatāyasmā* ti,¹² *assasatu āyasmā. [409] Māriso* ti, maraṇa-paṭibaddho(?). *Maraṇa-dhammo* ti, maraṇa-sabhāvo. *Adhimocehi* ti, ṭhappehi. *Adhimocītan* ti, ṭhapitaṇ.

¹ At SA. ii, 229, Sallekha-. ? S. iv, 207.

² ? A. ii, 157 (*Saṅcetanika-vagga*).

³ S. iv, 359.

⁴ S. iii, 81.

⁵ (Cf. VM. i, 93) e.g., S. iii, 131.

⁶ Cf. M. i, 145.

⁷ Cf. A. i, 273.

⁸ Cf. A. ii, 26.

⁹ A, G. pan' etaṇ; and pana-karo (see next sutta).

¹⁰ Text te etaṇ; A, G, B₁ pan' etaṇ.

¹¹ B₁ aṅgehi (?).

¹² Text assāsāt.

[410] *Evaṃ vimuttassā* ti,¹ evaṃ arahatta-vimuttassa.² *Yadidaṃ vimuttiyā vimuttin* ti,³ yam idaṃ vimuttiṃ ārabha vimuttiyā nānā-karaṇaṃ vattabbaṃ siyā, taṃ na vadāmi. Bhikkhu-saṅghassa hi cetiy' angana-bodhiyangana-vattesu c' eva asīti-kkhandhaka-vattesu cā ti āgamaṇīya-guṇesu pamāṇaṃ nāma n' atthi. Paṭividdhe pana magge vā phale vā upāsakānañ ca nānā-karaṇaṃ n' atthi.

9, 10.

[411] Navame: *paññā-paṭilābhāya saṃvattantī* ti, ettha satta-sekha-paññā-paṭilābhan ti nāma. Khīṇāsavo paṭiladdha-pañño nāma veditabbo. Parato *paññā-vuḍḍhiyā* ti ādisu pi es' eva nayo. Sesaṃ sabbattha uttānam evā ti.

VII. MAHĀPAÑÑĀ-VAGGA.

1-13.

[412] Sattame: *mahāpaññatāya saṃvattantī* ti, mahante atthe parigaṇhātī ti. Mahāpaññā ti ādinā *Paṭisambhidāya*⁴ vutta-nayen' eva sabbattha sabba-padesu attho veditabbo. Sesaṃ sabbattha uttānam evā ti.

Sotāpatti-saṃyutta-vaṇṇanā samattā.

¹ *Text* vuttassa (?); A, G. vimuttaṃ; C₁ vimutta-cittassa.

² A, G. vimutti; B₁ vimuttaṃ; C₁ rewrites.

³ A, G. vimuttiyā vimuttiyaṃ; B₁ v. vimuttaṃ. Cf. M. ii, 129.

⁴ Pts. ii. 189.

XII.

SACCA-SANYUTTA-VANĀNĀ

I. SAMĀDHI-VAGGA.

1, 2.

[414] Sacca-sanyuttassa paṭhame: *samādhin, bhikkhave* ti, te kira bhikkhū citt' ekaggatāya parihāyanti. Atha nesañ Satthā: Evam ete citt' ekaggataṇ labhitvā, kammaṭṭhānaṇ vaḍḍhetvā, visesaṇ pāpuṇissanti ti imaṇ desanaṇ ārabhi. *Tasmā-t-īha, bhikkhave, idaṇ dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo* ti, ettha yathā-bhūtādi-vasena kāraṇa-cchedo veditabbo. Idaṇ vuttaṇ hoti: Bhikkhave, yasmā samāhito bhikkhu cattāri saccāni yathā-bhūtaṇ pajānāti, tasmā tumhehi pi samāhitehi catunnaṇ saccānaṇ yathā-bhūtaṇ pajānaṇ' atthāya idaṇ dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo. Tathā yasmā cattāri saccāni¹ Tathāgatass' eva pātubhāvā pakatāni honti, yasmā ca Tathāgatena suvivhattāni, yasmā ca tesu aparimāṇā vaṇṇā aparimāṇāni pada-byañjanaṇi, yasmā ca duppaṭividdhattā vaṭṭaṇ vaḍḍhati, tesañ paṭividdha-kālato paṭṭhāya na vaḍḍhanti, tasmā 'evaṇ no vaṭṭaṇ na vaḍḍhissatī' ti tumhehi idaṇ dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo.

Dutiyaṇ kāya-viveka-vikalānaṇ kāya-viveka-paṭilābh' atthāya vuttaṇ.

3-5.

[415] Tatiye: *abhisamayāyā* ti, abhisamay' atthāya.

[416] *Samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā* ti c' ettha sāsana-vacaraṇ adhippetā, catuttha-pañcamesu tena tena abhilāpena: buj-jhanakānaṇ pana ajjhāsayena tāni vuttāni.

6.

[417] Chaṭṭhe: *abhisambuddhaṇ pakāsesu* ti, 'abhisambuddho ahan' ti evaṇ attānaṇ abhisambuddhaṇ pakāsa-yiṇsu. Imasmiṇ hi sutte sabbaññu-buddhā ca samaṇa-gahanena gahitā.

10.

[419] Dasame: *anekavihitaṇ* ti, *aneka-vidhaṇ*. *Tiracchāna-kathaṇ* ti,¹ anīyānikattā sagga-mokkha-maggānaṇ ti-raccha-bhūta-kathaṇ. *Rājakathaṇ* ti ādīsu rājānaṇ ārabha 'Mahāsammato Mandhātā Dhammāsoko evaṇ mahānubhāvo' ti ādinā nayena pavatta-kathā. Esa nayo *corakathā* dīsu. Tesu 'asuko rājā abhirūpo dassanīyo' ti ādinā nayena gehasita-kathā va tiracchāna-kathā hoti. 'So pi nāma evaṇ mahānubhāvo khayaṇ gato' ti evaṇ pavattā pana kammaṭṭhāna-bhāve tiṭṭhati.² Coresu pi 'Mūladevo evaṇ mahānubhāvo, Meghamālo evaṇ mahānubhāvo' ti³ tesāṇ kammaṇ paṭicca 'aho surā!' ti⁴ gehasita-kathā va tiracchāna-kathā. Yuddhe pi 'Bhārata⁵-yuddhādīsu asukena asuko evaṇ mārito, evaṇ viddho' ti kām' assāda-vasen' eva kathā tiracchāna-kathā. 'Te pi nāma khayaṇ gatā' ti evaṇ pavattā pana sabbattha kammaṭṭhānam eva hoti. Api ca *annādīsu* 'evaṇ vaṇṇa-gandha-rasa-phassa-sampannaṇ khādimha bhuñjimha pivimha paribhuñjimhā' ti kām' assāda-vasena kathetun na vaṭṭati. Sātthakaṇ pana katvā 'pubbe evaṇ vaṇṇādi-sampannaṇ anna-pāna-vattha-sayana-mālā-gandha-vilepanaṇ sīlavantānaṇ adamha, cetiyesu pūjaṇ akamhā' ti kathetun vaṭṭati.

Ñāti-kathā dīsu pi 'amhākaṇ ñātakā sūrā samatthā' ti vā, 'pubbe evaṇ mayaṇ vicitrehi yānehi vicarimhā' ti vā assāda-vasena vattun na vaṭṭati. Sātthakaṇ pana katvā 'te pi no ñātakā khayaṇ gatā' ti vā, 'pubbe mayaṇ evarūpā upāhanā sanghassa adamhā' ti vā kathetabbaṇ.

Gāma-kathā dīsu pi sunivīṭṭhā dunnivīṭṭhā subhikkhā dubbhikkhādi-vasena vā, 'asuka-gāma-vāsino sūrā samatthā' ti vā evaṇ assāda-vasena vattun na vaṭṭati. Sātthakaṇ pana katvā 'saddhā pasannā' ti vā, 'khayaṇ gatā' ti vā vattun vaṭṭati.

Nigama-nagara-janapada-kathā dīsu pi es' eva nayo.

¹ Cf. DA. i, 89; M. ii, 1 and VinA. iv, 882 (ariya-maggassa tiracchā-nabhutā kathā).

² B₁ bhāveti (?).

⁴ C₁ evam ahesun ti.

³ C₁ omits second.

⁵ C₁ omits.

Itthi-kathā pi vaṇṇa-saṅghānādini paṭicca assāda-vasena na vaṭṭati. 'Saddhā pasannā khayañ gatā' ti evam eva vaṭṭati.

*Sūra*¹-*kathā* pi 'Nandimitto nāma yodho sūro ahosi' ti assāda-vasena na vaṭṭati. 'Saddho ahosi khayañ gato' ti evam eva vaṭṭati.

Surā-kathā ti pi pāṭho. Sāpi ce surā-kathā 'evarūpā nāma surā-pītā-rati-jananī hotī ti assāda-vasena na vaṭṭati. Ādinava-vasena pana 'ummattaka-saṅvattanikā' ti ādinā nayena vaṭṭati.²

[420] *Visikhā-kathā* pi 'asuka-visikhā suniviṭṭhā' ti vā, 'asuka-visikhāya vāsino sūrā samatthā' ti vā assāda-vasen' eva vattuṇ na vaṭṭati. 'Saddhā pasannā khayañ gatā' ti evam eva vaṭṭati.

Kumbha-tṭhāna-kathā ti, udaka-tittha-kathā ti vuccati, kumbha-dāsi-kathā vā. 'Sāpi pāsādikā naccituṇ gāyituṇ chekā' ti assāda-vasena na vaṭṭati. 'Saddhā pasannā' ti ādinā nayena vaṭṭati.

Pubba-peta-kathā ti, atīta-ñāti-kathā. Tattha vattamānā ñāti-kathā sadiso va vinicchayo.

Nānatta-kathā ti, purima-pacchima-kathāhi vimuttā avasesā nāna-sabhāvā niratthaka-kathā.

Lok' akkhāyikā ti, 'ayaṇ loko kena nimmito?' 'Asukena nāma nimmito.' 'Kāko seto aṭṭhīnaṇ setattā.' 'Balākā' rattā lohitassa rattattā' evam-ādikā lokāyata-vitaṇḍa-sallāpa-kathā.

Samudd' akkhāyikā nāma 'kasmā samuddo sāgaro?' 'Sagara-deven' eva khatattā⁴ sāgaro. "Khato⁵ me" ti hattha-muddāya taṇṇ niveditattā samuddo' ti evam-ādikā niratthaka-samudd' akkhāyikā⁶-kathā.

Itibhavābhava-kathā ti (bhavo ti vuḍḍhi, abhavo ti hāni)⁷: iti bhavo iti abhavo ti yaṇ vā taṇ vā niratthaka-kāraṇaṇ vatvā pavattita-kathā, iti-bhavābhava-kathā. Ettha ca bhavo ti sassataṇ, abhavo ti ucchedaṇ; bhavo ti vuḍḍhi,

¹ Text surā.² Not in DA.³ B₁ bakā.⁴ A, G. khaṇit.⁵ A, G. kato.⁶ A, G, B₁ akkhāna (? akkhāta or -khāta).⁷ So DA, which omits from ettha ca.

abhavo ti hāni; bhavo ti kāma-sukhaṇ, abhavo ti atta-kilamatho. Iti imāya chabbidhāya iti-bhavābhava-kathāya sad-dhiṇ battiṇsa¹ tiracchāna-kathā nāma honti. Sesāṇ sabbattha uttānam evā ti.

II. DHAMMA-CAKKA-PPAVATTANA-VAGGA.

1.

[420] Dutiyassa paṭhame: *Bārāṇasiyaṇ* ti,² evaṇ-nāmake nagare. *Isipatane Migadāye* ti, isiṇaṇ patan' uppatana-vasena evaṇ-laddha-nāme. Migānaṇ abhaya-dāna-vasena dinnattā Migadāya-sankhāte ārāme.

Ettha ni uppann' uppannā sabbaññū isiyo patanti, dhamma-cakka-ppavattan' atthaṇ nisīdanti ti attho. Nandamūlaka-pabbhārato sattāh' accayena nirodha-samāpattito vuṭṭhitā Anotattadahe kata-mukha-dhovanādi-kiccā ākāsen' āgantvā Pacceka-Buddha-isiyo p' ettha osīdana³-vasena patanti, uposathaṇ ca anuposathaṇ ca sannipatanti, gandhamādanaṇ paṭigacchantā va tato va uppatanti⁴ ti iminā isiṇaṇ patan' uppatana-vasena taṇ Isipatanan ti vuccati.⁵

Āmantesi ti, Dīpankara-pāda-mūle kat' abhinīhārato paṭṭhāya, pāramiyo pūrento, anupubbena pacchima-bhave kat' ābhiniikkhamano,⁶ anupubbena bodhi-maṇḍaṇ patvā, tattha aparājita-pallanke nisinno Māra-balaṇ bhinditvā, paṭhama-yāme pubbe-nivāsaṇ anussaritvā, majjhima-yāme dibba-cakkuṇ visodhetvā, pacchima-yāmāvasāne dasa-sahassī-loka-dhātun unnādentto sabbaññutaṇ patvā satta-sattāhāni bodhi-maṇḍe vītināmetvā, Mahābrahmunā āyācita-dhamma-desano Buddha-cakkuṇa lokaṇ voloketvā, lokānuggahena Bārāṇasiṇ gantvā, pañca-vaggiye saññāpetvā, dhamma-cakkaṇ pavattetu-kāmo āmantesi.

[421] *Dve 'me, bhikkhave, antā* ti, dve ime, bhikkhave, lāmaka-koṭṭhāsā. Imassa pana samudāhāra-nigghoso heṭṭhā avicito upari-bhav' aggaṇ patvā, dasa-sahassī-loka-dhātun

¹ A, G. pavatti (?).

² Cf. VinA. on Vin. i, 10.

³ C₁ otarāṇa.

⁴ A, G. utṭahanti.

⁵ AA. ii, 180 (Isipadane ti pi pāṭho).

⁶ B₁ bhavaṇ ca patvā mahābhiniikkamanena.

pattharivā, atthāsi. Tasmiṃ yeva samaye atthārasi-koṭi-sankhā Brahmāno samāgacchiṃsu. Pacchima-disāya suriyo attham eti, pācīna-disāya Āsālha-nakkhattena yutto punṇa-cando uggacchati. Tasmiṃ samaye Bhagavā imaṃ *Dhamma-cakka-ppavattana-suttaṃ* ārabhanto 'dve ime, bhikkhave, antā' ti ādim āha.

Tattha *pabbajitenā* ti, gihī-saṃyojanaṃ chinditvā, pabbajj' upagatena. *Na sevītabbā* ti, na valaṇṇetabbā. *Yo c' āyaṃ kāmesu kāma-sukkhallikānuyogo* ti, yo c' āyaṃ vatthu-kāmesu kilesa-kāma-sukhassa anuyogo. *Hīno* ti, lāmako. *Gammo* ti, gāma-vāsīnaṃ santako. *Pothujjaniko* ti, puthujjan' andhabāla-janena āciṇṇo. *Anariyo* ti, na Ariyo, na visuddho, na uttamo, na Ariyānaṃ santako. *Anattha-saṃhito* ti, na attha-saṃhito. *Hita-sukhāvaha-kāraṇaṃ* anissito ti attho. *Attakilamathānuyogo* ti, attano kilamathassa anuyogo. Attano dukkha-kāraṇaṃ ti attho. *Dukkho* ti, kaṇṭak' āpassaya-seyyādīhi¹ attamāraṇehi dukkhāvaho. Paññā-cakkhuṃ karoti ti, *cakkhu-karaṇī*. Dutiya-padaṃ tass' eva vevacanaṃ. *Upasamāyā* ti, kiles' upasamathāya. *Abhiññāyā* ti, catunnaṃ saccānaṃ abhiñjānaṃ atthāya. *Sambodhāyā* ti, tesanaṃ yeva sambujjhaṃ atthāya. *Nibbānāyā* ti, nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya. Sesam ettha yaṃ vattabbaṃ siyā, taṃ heṭṭhā tattha tattha vuttam eva. Sacca-kathāpi sabbākāraṇa' eva² *Visuddhi-Magge*³ vittharitā.

[422] *Tiparivattana* ti, sacca-ñāṇa-kicca-ñāṇa-kata-ñāṇa-sankhātānaṃ tiṇṇaṃ parivattānaṃ vasena tiparivattānaṃ. Ettha hi 'idaṃ dukkhaṃ Ariya-saccaṃ, idaṃ dukkha-samudayaṃ' ti evaṃ catusu saccesu yathā-bhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ sacca-ñāṇaṃ nāma. Tesu yeva pariññeyyaṃ pahātabbaṃ ti, evaṃ kattabba-kicca-jānana-ñāṇaṃ kicca-ñāṇaṃ nāma. *Pariññātaṃ pahīnaṃ* ti, evaṃ tassa kiccassa kata-bhāva-jānana-ñāṇaṃ kata-ñāṇaṃ nāma.

Dvādasākāraṇa ti, tesanaṃ yeva ekekasmiṃ sacce tiṇṇaṃ tiṇṇaṃ ākārānaṃ vasena dvādasākāraṇaṃ. *Ñāṇa-dassanaṃ* ti, etesanaṃ tiparivattānaṃ dvādasannaṃ ākārānaṃ vasena uppannaṃ ñāṇa-sankhātanaṃ dassanaṃ. *Dhamma-cakkhūna* ti, aññat-

¹ B₁ kaṇṭakāpassatha.

² C₁ sabbappakār.

³ VM. ii, 494.

tha tayo maggā tīṇi ca phalāni dhamma-cakkhu nāma honti. Idha paṭhama-maggo kathito.

[423] *Dhamma-cakke* ti, paṭivedha-ñāṇe c' eva desanā-ñāṇe ca, bodhi-pallanke nisinnassa hi catusu saccesu uppannaṃ dvādasākāraṃ paṭivedha-ñāṇam pi, Isipatane nisinnassa dvādasākāraya sacca-desanāya pavattitaṃ desanā-ñāṇam pi dhamma-cakkaṃ nāma ubhayam pi h' etaṃ Dasabalassa uddesa-ppavatta¹-ñāṇam eva.² Taṃ imāya desanāya pakāsentena Bhagavatā dhamma-cakkaṃ pavattitaṃ nāma. Tam paṇ' etaṃ dhamma-cakkaṃ yāva Añña-kondañña-tthero aṭṭhārasahi Brahma-koṭṭhi saddhiṃ sotāpatti-phale patiṭṭhāti, tāva naṃ Bhagavā pavatteti nāma. Patiṭṭhite sati³ pavattitaṃ nāma. Taṃ sandhāya pavattite ca Bhagavatā dhamma-cakke bhumma-devā saddam anussāvesun ti ādi vuttaṃ.

Tattha bhumma ti, bhumma-ṭṭhaka-devatā. Saddam anusāvesun ti, eka-ppahāren' eva sādhu-kāraṃ datvā. Etaṃ Bhagavatā ti ādīni vadantā anusāvayaṃsu.

[424] *Obhāso* ti, sabbañña-ñāṇ' obhāso. So hi tadā devānubhāvaṃ atikkamitvā virocittha. Aññāsi vata bho Kondañño ti, imassa pi udānassa udāhāra-nigghoso dasa-sahassī-loka-dhātuṃ pharitvā aṭṭhāsi.

9.

[430] Navame: aparimāṇā vaṇṇā ti,⁴ appamāṇāni akkharāni. *Byañjanā* ti, tesāṃ yeva vevacanaṃ: vaṇṇānaṃ vā ekadeso yadi byañjanā nāma. *Sankāsānā* ti, vibhattiyo. Ekam ekasmiṃ hi sacce sabbākārena vitthāriyamāne vaṇṇādīnaṃ anto nāma n' atthi. Tasmā evam āha.

10.

Dasame: sabhāva-vijahan' aṭṭhena tathaṃ.⁵ Dukkhaṃ hi dukkham eva vuttaṃ sabhāvassa amoghatāya avitathaṃ. Na dukkhaṃ adukkhaṃ nāma hoti. Añña-sabhāvānupagāmena anaññathaṃ. Na hi dukkhaṃ samudayādi-sabhāvaṃ upagacchati. Samudayādīsu pi es' eva nayo ti.

¹ So B₁; but C₁ ure-p (?); A, G. ubhaya (?). ² A, G, B. ev' etaṃ.

³ A, G. patiṭṭhite twice, and omit sati; C₁ patiṭṭhite va only.

⁴ Cf. MA. iii, 423.

⁵ Cf. MA. i, 49; VM. ii, 494.

III. KOTIGĀMA-VAGGA.

1.

[431] Tatiyassa paṭhame: *ananubodhā* ti, *ananubujjha-*
nena. Appaṭivedhā ti, *apaṭivijjhanena.*

2.

[433] Dutiye¹: *ceto-vimutti paññā-vimutti* ti, *phala-samā-*
patti-phala-paññānaṃ nāma.

7.

[435] Sattame²: *tasmā Ariyānaṃ saccānī* ti, *yasmā tathāni*
avitathāni anaññathāni ca, tasmā Ariyānaṃ saccānī ti *vuc-*
canti. Na hi tathāni Ariyāni, Ariyā pana Ariya-saccena
*tāni paṭivijjhanti.*³

8.

Aṭṭhame: Tathāgato Ariyo, tasmā Ariya-saccānī ti, *yasmā*
Ariyena Tathāgatena paṭividdhattā ca tāni Ariya-saccāni
honti, tasmā Ariyassa saccattā Ariya-saccānī ti *attho.*

10.

[436] Dasame: *Sahajātiyaṃ*⁴ ti, *Sahajātiya-nagare. Yo*
bhikkhave dukkhaṃ passati dukkha-samudayaṃ pi so passatī
ti ādi eka-paṭivedha-vasena vuttaṃ. Imasmiṃ sutte eka-
paṭivedho va kathito.

IV. SIṆSAPĀ-VANA-VAGGA.

1.

[437] Catutthassa paṭhame: *yad idaṃ uparī* ti, *yāni*
*imāni uparī Siṅsapā-vane*⁵ ti, *siṅsapā-rukkhesu.*⁶

¹ C₁ omits the sutta.

² A, G, B₁ tatiye; C₁ dutiye. (It is No. 7 of our text, which reads ari-
ya-s.)

³ All confuse, but see VM. ii, 495.

⁴ So A. iii, 355; but our text, B₁ sahañcanike; A, G. sahaṇṭāyaṇ;
C₁ sahañaniye.

⁵ A, G. siṅsapāye.

⁶ A, G. sisānutto (?).

2.

Dutiye: *anabhisameccā* ti, ñāpena anabhisamāgantvā: apaṭivijjhivā ti attho.

3.

Tatiye: *asmā lokā paraṇ lokan* ti, imamhā manussa-lokā paraṇ nirayam pi tiracchāna-yonim pi pitti¹-visayam pi manussa-lokam pi deva-lokam pi gacchanti. Punappunaṇ vaṭṭasmiṇ yeva nibbattantī ti attho.

5.

Pañcame: *evaṇ ce taṇ, bhikkhave, assā* ti, bhikkhave, evaṇ ce etaṇ bhaveyya. Nirantaṇ satti-satehi haññamānassa dukkha-domanasseh' ev' esa saccābhisamayo bhaveyya ce ti attho.

9.

[443] Navame: *mukhaṇ oloketī* ti, ajjhāsayaṇ oloketi: ajjhāsayo idha mukhan ti adhippeto.

10.

Dasame: *silā-yūpo* ti, silā-thambho. *Soḷasa-kukkuko* ti, soḷasa-hattho. *Soḷasa-kukkū* ti pi pāṭho. *Heṭṭhā nemangamā* ti, heṭṭhā aṭṭha-kukku upari nemassā ti, aṭṭha hatthā āvāṭassa upari uggantvā ṭṭhiti bhaveyyuṇ. *Bhusā* ti, bala-vatī. *Sesaṇ sabbattha uttānam evā* ti.

V. PAPĀTA-VAGGA.

1.

[447] Pañcamassa paṭhame: *Sumāgadha²-pokkharāṇiyā* ti, evaṇ-nāmikāya pokkharāṇiyā. *Lokacintaṇ cinto* ti, 'kena nu kho candima-suriyā katā? Kena mahāpaṭhavī, kena mahāsamuddo, kena sattā uppāditā, kena pabbatā, kena amba-tāla-nāḷikerādayo?' ti evarūpaṇ loka-cintaṇ cinto nisīdi.

¹ B₁ vitti; C₁ petti.

² A, G. Sumāgav.; B₁ Māgadhāya.

Viceto ti, *vigata*¹-citto *vikkhitta*-citto *vā*. *Bhūtaṇ yeva addasā* ti, te kira *asurā sambarimāyā parivattetvā*, *yathā ne*² so *puriso hatthi-assādisu ārūhante ukkhipitvā*, *bhisa-muḷāla-chiddehi pavisante passati*, *evaṇ adhiṭṭhahiṇsu*. *Taṇ sandhāya Satthā* ' *bhūtaṇ yeva addasā* ' ti āha.

[448] *Devānaṇ yeva mohayamānā* ti,³ *devānaṇ cittaṇ mohantā*. *Tasmā* ti, *yasmā loka-cintaṇ cinto ummattako pi hoti*, *tasmā*.

2.

Dutiye: *Paṭibhānakūṭo* ti, *eko mahanto pabbata-sadiso dariyāda*⁴-*pāsāṇo*.

3.

[450] *Tatiye: anitṭha-rūpaṇ* ti, *anitṭha-sabhāvaṇ*.

4.

[452] *Catutthe: hetṭhimaṇ gharāṇ akaritvā* ti, *thambha-bhitti-pād'* *ussāpanādinā gharassa hetṭhima-ḥhāgaṇ akatvā*.

5.

[453] *Pañcame: santhāgāre* ti, *sippa-gaṇhana-sālāyaṇ*. *Upāsanaṇ karonte* ti, *kaṇḍa-kkhipana-sikkhanaṇ karonte*. *Asanaṇ atipātente* ti, *kaṇḍaṇ atikkamante*. *Ponkhānuponkhan* ti,⁵ *ekaṇ kaṇḍaṇ khipitvā yathā aparassa*⁶ *ponkhaṇ vijjhati*; *aparaṇ anuponkhaṇ nāma dutiyassa ponkhaṇ*, *puna paraṇ tassa ponkhan* ti⁷ *evaṇ atipātente addasa*. *Yatra hi nāmā* ti, *yo nāma*.

[454] *Durabhisambhavataran* ti, *dukkatarāṇ*. *Sattadhā*⁸ *bhinnassa vāḷassa koṭiyā koṭiṇ paṭivijjheyā* ti, *ekaṇ vāḷaṇ sattadhā bhinditvā tassa ekaṇ bhedaṇ gahetvā*, *vātingaṇaṇ majjhe bandhitvā*, *aparaṇ bhedaṇ kaṇḍassa agga-koṭiyaṇ*

¹ C₁ *vīta*-.
² *Text* *bhāyamānā*.
³ Cf. DA. ii, 516.
⁴ A, G. *aparassa*; C₁ *rewrites*.
⁵ Cf. JA. v, 131; VibhA. 92; DhA. i, 288. *Text* *sattadhā*; C₁ *sattadhā* (which is more reasonable).

⁶ B₁ *ṭhāne*.

⁷ B₁, C₁ *mariyāda*.

⁸ B₁ *assa sarantassa*; C₁ *aparantassa*.

bandhitvā, usabha-matte t̥hito kaṇḍa-baddhāya koṭiyā taṇ vātingaṇa-baddha-koṭiṇ paṭivijjheyyā ti attho.

Tasmā ti, *yasmā* evaṇ duppaṭivijjhāni cattāri saccāni, *tasmā*.

7.

[456] Sattame: *aññamaññā-khādikā* ti, aññamaññaṇ khādanaṇ. *Dubbala-khādikā* ti, balavantehi macchādīhi dubbalānaṇ macchādīnaṇ khādanaṇ.

8.

Atthame¹: *mahāpaṭhavī* ti, cakka-vāḷ' antarā² mahāpaṭhavī. *Adhiccam idaṇ, bhante* ti, idaṇ adhicc' uppattikaṇ. Sace taṇ yugaṇ na pūtibhaveyya, samudde udakaṇ na susseyya, so ca kacchapo na mareyya. Apī nāma yad-icchāvasena siyā ti attho. *Evaṇ adhiccam idaṇ, bhikkhave* ti, ettha Mahāsīva-tthero cattāri yugāni dassesi:—Puratthima-cakkavaḷa-mukha-vaṭṭiyaṇ t̥hitena purisena pakkhitta-yugassa chiggaḷena tassa kāṇa³-kacchapassa gīvāya pavesanaṇ viya manussa-paṭilābho adhicca-paṭilābhī. Dakkhiṇa-cakkavāḷa-mukha-vaṭṭiyaṇ t̥hitena pakkhittassa pana paribbhamantassa purima-yugaṇ patvā chiggaḷena chiggaḷ' upari-ārulhassa chiggaḷena gīva-ppavesanaṇ viya Tathāgat' uppādo adhiccatara-sambhavo. Pacchima-cakkavāḷa-mukha-vaṭṭiyaṇ t̥hitena pakkhittassa pana paribbhamantassa purima-yuga-dvayaṇ patvā chiggaḷena chiggaḷ' upari-ārulhassa chiggaḷena gīva-ppavesanaṇ viya Tathāgata-ppaveditassa dhamma-vinayassa dīpanaṇ adhiccatara-sambhavo. Uttara-cakkavāḷa-mukha-vaṭṭiyaṇ t̥hitena pakkhittassa pana paribbhamantassa purima-yuga-ttayaṇ patvā chiggaḷena chiggaḷ' upari-ārulhassa chiggaḷena gīva-ppavesanaṇ viya catu-sacca-paṭivedho ativiya adhiccatara-sambhavo veditabbo.

Navamādīni *Abhisamaya-saṅgutte*⁴ vutta-nayān' evā ti.

¹ Cf. MA. on M. iii, 169.

² B₁, C₁ andha.

³ B₁ o. v. gabbh' antarā nāma.

⁴ S. ii, 133 ff.

VI. ABHISAMAYA-VAGGA.

[459] Abhisamaya-vaggo *Abhisamaya-saṇyutte* vitthārito va.

VII. CAKKA-PEYYĀLA.

3.

[467] Cakka-peyyāle¹: *Ariyena paññā-cakkhunā* ti, vi-passanaṇ ãdiṇ katvā lokiya-lokuttarena ñāṇa-cakkhunā.

Surā-meraya-majja-pamāda-tthānā paṭiviratā ti, ettha *surā*² nāma piṭṭha-surā odana-surā pūva-surā kiṇṇa-pakkhittā sambhāra-saṇyuttā ti pañca-vidhā. *Merayaṇ* nāma pupphāsavo, phalāsavo ti evaṇ-vutto yo koci āsavo. *Majjan* ti, tad eva ubhayaṇ, yaṇ vā pan' aññaṃ pi surāsava-vinimuttaṇ madaniyaṇ. Yāya cetanāya taṇ pivanti sā pamā-dassa karaṇattā *pamāda-tthānaṇ* nāma: tato paṭiviratā ti attho.

*Matteyyā*³ ti, mātu-hitā: mātari sammā paṭipannā ti attho. *Petteyyādisu* pitu-hitā *petteyyā*. Samaṇānaṇ hitā *sāmaññā*. Brāhmaṇānaṇ hitā *brahmaññā*. Tesu tesu sammā-paṭipannānaṇ yev' etaṇ adhivacanaṇ. *Kule jettāpacāyino* ti, kule jettāṇ apacāyino, nīca-vuttino ti attho.

VIII. APPAKĀ-VIRATAṆ.

[470] *Bija-gāma-bhūta-gāma-samārambhā* ti,⁴ mūla-bijaṇ, khandha-bijaṇ, agga-bijaṇ, phaḷu-bijaṇ, bīja-bijaṇ ti pañca-vidhassa bīja-gāmassa c' eva yassa kassaci nīla⁵-tiṇa-rukkhādhikassa bhūta-gāmassa ca samārambhā: chedana-pacanaḍi-bhāvena⁶ vikopanaṇ paṭiviratā ti attho.

Vikāla-bhojana ti, kālātikkanta-bhojana: majjhantikā-tikkamato paṭṭhāya yāva-kālīka-paribhogo ti attho.

Mālādisu, *mālā* ti, yaṇ kiñci pupphaṇ. *Gandhan* ti, yaṇ

¹ *All āmaka-dhañña-p.*

² *Cf. KhpA. 26.*

³ *Cf. PvA. 104 (metteyya).*

⁴ *For this section cf. DA. i, 77; MA. ii, 208; PugGA. 238.*

⁵ *DA. alla.*

⁶ *A, G, DA. bhedaṇādi.*

kiñci gandha-jātaṇ. *Vilepanan* ti, chavi-rāga-karaṇaṇ. Tattha pilandhanto *dhāreti* nāma, ūna-tṭhānaṇ pūrento *maṇḍeti* nāma, gandha-vasena chavi-rāga-vasena ca sādhiyanto *vibhūseti* nāma. *Thānaṇ* vuccati kārāṇaṇ, tasmā. Yāya dussīlya-cetanāya tāni mālā-dhāraṇādini mahājano karoti, tato paṭiviratā ti attho.

IX. ĀMAKADHAÑÑA-PEYYĀLA.

Sāsanassa ananulomattā visūkaṇ paṭāpi-bhūtaṇ dassanan ti *visūka-dassanaṇ*.¹ Attanā naccana-naccāpanādi-vasena naccā ca gītā ca vāditā ca, antamaso mayūra-naccanādi-vasenāpi pavattānaṇ naccādīnaṇ visūka-bhūtā dassanā ca ti *nacca-gīta-vādita-visūka-dassanā*. Naccādīni hi attanā payojetuṇ vā parehi payojāpetuṇ vā, payuttāni passituṇ vā n' eva bhikkhūnaṇ na bhikkhunīnaṇ vaṭṭanti.

[471] *Uccā-sayanaṇ* vuccati pamāṇātikkantaṇ. *Mahā-sayanaṇ* akappiy' atthataṇ.² Tato paṭiviratā ti attho.

Jāta-rūpan ti, suvaṇṇaṇ. *Rajatan* ti, kahāpaṇo, lohamāsako, jatu-māsako, dāru-māsako ti ye vohāraṇ gacchanti. Tassa ubhayassāpi paṭiggahaṇā paṭiviratā. N' eva naṇ uggaṇhanti, na uggaṇhāpentī, na upanikkhittaṇ sādhiyanti ti attho.

Āmaka-dhañña-paṭiggahaṇā ti, sāli-vīhi-yava-godhūma-kangu-varaka-kudrūsaka-sankhātassa satta-vidhassāpi āmaka-dhaññaassa paṭiggahaṇā. Na kevalaṇ ca etesaṇ paṭiggahaṇam eva, āmasanam pi bhikkhūnaṇ na vaṭṭati yeva.

Āmaka-maṇsa-paṭiggahaṇā ti, ettha aññatra odissa-anuññātā āmaka-maṇsa-macchānaṇ paṭiggahaṇam eva bhikkhūnaṇ na vaṭṭati, no āmasanaṇ.

Itthi-kumārīka-paṭiggahaṇā ti, ettha *itthi* ti puris' antargatā. Itarā *kumārīkā* nāma. Tāsaṇ paṭiggahaṇam pi āmasanam pi akappiyam eva.

[472] *Dāsi-dāsa-paṭiggahaṇā* ti, ettha dāsi-dāsa-vasen' eva tesāṇ paṭiggahaṇaṇ na vaṭṭati: 'kappiya-kārakaṇ dammi; ārāmikaṇ dammi' ti evaṇ vutte pana vaṭṭati.

¹ =DA. i, 57.

² So DA, MA.; the rest attharaṇaṇ.

X. BAHUTARA-SATTĀ.

Ajelakādīsu pi khetta-vatthu-pariyosānesu kappiyākappiya-nayo Vinaya-vasena upaparikkhitabbo. Tattha *khettaṇ* nāma yasmiṇ pubbaṇṇaṇ rūhati. *Vatthu* nāma yasmiṇ aparannaṇ rūhati. Yattha vā ubhayam pi rūhati, taṇ khettaṇ. Tad-atthāya kata¹-bhūmi-bhāgo vatthu. Khetta-vatthu-sīsena c' ettha vāpi-talākādīni sangahitān' eva.² *Kaya-vikkayā* ti, kayā ca vikkayā ca.

Dūteyyaṇ vuccati dūta-kammaṇ, gihīnaṇ paṇṇaṇ vā sāsanaṇ vā gahetvā tattha tattha gamanaṇ. *Pahīṇa*³-gamaṇaṇ vuccati gharā gharaṇ pesitassa khuddaka-gamaṇaṇ. *Anu-yogo* nāma tad-ubhaya-karaṇaṇ. Tasmā *dūteyya-pahīṇa-gamaṇānuyogā* ti evam ettha attho veditabbo.

Tulā-kūṭādīsu *kūṭaṇ* ti, vañcanaṇ. Tattha tulā-kūṭaṇ tāva rūpa-kūṭaṇ, anga-kūṭaṇ, gahaṇa-kūṭaṇ, paṭicchanna-kūṭaṇ ti catubbidhaṇ hoti. Tattha rūpa-kūṭaṇ nāma dve tulā sarūpā⁴ katvā gaṇhanto mahatiyā gaṇhāti, dadanto khuddikāya deti. Anga-kūṭaṇ nāma gaṇhanto pacchābhāge hatthena tulaṇ akkamati, dadanto pubba-bhāge. Gahaṇa-kūṭaṇ nāma gaṇhanto mūle rajjuṇ gaṇhāti, dadanto agge. Paṭicchanna-kūṭaṇ nāma tulaṇ susiraṇ katvā, anto aya-cunṇaṇ pakkipitvā gaṇhanto taṇ pacchā-bhāge karoti, dadanto agga-bhāge.

Kaṇso vuccati suvaṇṇa-pāti. Tāya vañcanaṇ *kaṇsa-kūṭaṇ*. Kathaṇ? Ekaṇ suvaṇṇa-pātiṇ katvā aññā dve tisso loha-pātiyo suvaṇṇa-vaṇṇā karonti. Tato janapadaṇ gantvā, kiñcid eva aḍḍha-kulaṇ pavisitvā 'suvaṇṇa-bhājanāni kiṇāthā⁵?' ti vatvā, agghe pucchite, samagghataṇaṇ dātu-kāmā honti. Tato tehi 'kathaṇ imesaṇ suvaṇṇa-bhāvo jānitabbo?' ti vutte, 'vīmaṇsitvā gaṇhathā' ti suvaṇṇa-pātiṇ pāsāne ghaṇsitvā sabbā pātiyo datvā gacchanti.

Māna-kūṭaṇ hadaya-bheda-sikhā-bheda-rajju-bheda-vasena tividhaṇ. Tattha hadaya-bhedo sappi-telādi-minana-kāle lab-

¹ All but PuggA. akata.² PuggA. -ā n' eva.³ Text, PuggA. pahīṇa.⁴ B, DA. samarūpā.⁵ All kiṇātha; but PuggA. kin athā.

bhati. Tāni hi gaṇhanto hetṭhā chiddena mānena, 'saṇi-kaṇ āsiñcā' ti vatvā anto-bhājane bahuṇ paggaḥarāpetvā gaṇhāti. Dadanto chiddaṇ pidhāya, siḅhaṇ pūretvā deti. Sikhā-bhedo tila-taṇḍulādi-minana-kāle labbhati. Tāni hi gaṇhanto saṇikaṇ sikhāṇ ussāpetvā gaṇhāti. Dento vegena pūretvā sikhāṇ bhindanto deti. Rajju-bhedo khetta-vatthu-minana-kāle labbhati. Lañcaṇ alabhantā hi khettaṇ amahantam pi mahantaṇ katvā minanti.

Ukkotaṇādīsu *ukkoṭanan* ti, sāmike assāmike kātuṇ lañca-gaḥaṇaṇ. *Vañcanan* ti, tehi tehi upāyehi paresaṇ vañcanaṇ. Tatr' idaṇ ekaṇ vatthu:—Eko kira luddako migañ ca miga-potakañ ca gaḥetvā āgacchati. Tam eko dhutto 'Kiṇ, bho, migo agghati, kiṇ miga-potako?' ti āha. 'Migo dve kahāpaṇe, miga-potako ekan' ti ca vutte kahāpaṇaṇ datvā, miga-potakaṇ gaḥetvā, thokaṇ gantvā nivatto, 'Na me, bho, miga-potakena attho. Migaṇ me dehī' ti āha. 'Tena hi dve kahāpaṇe dehī' ti. So āha 'na nu, bho, mayā paṭhamaṇ eko kahāpaṇo dinno?' ti. 'Āma, dinno' ti. 'Imam pi miga-potakaṇ gaṇha, evaṇ so ca kahāpaṇo ayañ ca kahāpaṇ' agghaṇako miga-potako ti dve kahāpaṇā bhavisanti' ti. So 'kāraṇaṇ vadatī' ti sallakkhetvā miga-potakaṇ gaḥetvā migaṇ adāsī ti.

Nikatī ti, yoga-vasena vā māyā-vasena vā apāmangaṇ pāmangaṇ ti, amaṇiṇ maṇin ti, asuvaṇṇaṇ suvaṇṇan ti katvā paṭirūpakena vañcanaṇ.

Sāci-yogo ti, kuṭila-yogo. Etesaṇ yeva ukkoṭaṇādīnaṇ etaṇ nāmaṇ. Tasmā ukkoṭana-sāciyoga-vañcana-sāciyoga-nikati-sāciyogā ti evam ettha attho daṭṭhabbo. Keci 'aññaṇ dassetvā aññassa parivattanaṇ sāciyogo' ti vadanti. Taṇ pana vañcanen' eva sangahītaṇ.

Chedanādīsu *chedanan* ti, hattha-cchedanādi. *Vadho* ti, maraṇaṇ. *Bandho* ti, rajju-bandhanādīhi bandhanaṇ. *Viparāmoso* ti, hima-viparāmoso, gumba-viparāmoso ti duvidho. Yaṇ hima-pāta-samaye himena paṭicchannā hutvā magga-paṭipannaṇ janaṇ musanti, ayaṇ hima-parāmoso. Yaṇ gumbādīhi paṭicchannā musanti, ayaṇ gumba-parāmoso.

Ālopo vuccati gāma-nigamādīnaṃ vilopa-karaṇaṃ. *Sahasā-kāro* ti, sāhasa-kiriyā. Gehaṃ pavisitvā manussānaṃ ure satthaṃ t̥hapetvā icchita-bhaṇḍa-gahaṇaṃ. Evam etasmā *chedana* . . . pe . . . *sahasākārā* paṭiviratā.

Sesaṃ sabbattha uttān' attham evā ti.

Sāraṭṭhappakāsiniyā Saṅgutta-Nikāya-
yaṭṭhakathāya Sacca-Saṅgutta-Vaṇṇanā
Samattā.

Saṅgutta-Nikāyaṭṭhakathā Niṭṭhitā.

Ettāvatā ca:—

Bahukārassa yatīnaṃ, vipassanācāra-nipuna-buddhīnaṃ
Saṃyutta-vara-nikāyassa attha-saṃvaṇṇanaṃ kātuṃ,

Saddhammassa cira-ttḥit' atthaṃ niṭṭhapentena yā mayā
Nipuna Atṭhakathā āradhā Sāraṭṭhapakāsini nāma.

Sā hi Mahā-atṭhakathāya sāram ādāya niṭṭhitā esā,
Atṭha-sattati-mattāya pāliya bhāṇavārehi.

Ekūna-saṭṭhi-matto *Visuddhi-Maggo* pi bhāṇavārehi,
Atṭha-ppakāsan' atthāya āgamānaṃ kato yasmā,

Tasmā tena sahāyaṃ atṭha-kathā bhāṇavāra-gaṇanāya
Thokena aparipūraṃ sattatiṃsa-sataṃ hoti.

Satta-tiṃsādhika-sata-parimāṇaṃ bhāṇavārato
Evaṃ samayaṃ pakāsayanti Mahāvihāra-vāsīnaṃ

Mūlaṭṭhakathāya sāram ādāya mayā imaṃ karontena
Yaṃ puññaṃ upacitaṃ tena hotu sabbo sukhī loko.

Etissa karaṇ' atthaṃ therena Bhadanta-Jotipālena
Suci-sīlena subhāsitaṃsa pakāsayantaṃ ṇāṇena

Sāsana-vibhūti-kāmena yācamānena me suta-guṇena
Yaṃ samadhigataṃ puññaṃ tenāpi jano sukhī bhavatū ti.

Parama-visuddha-saddhā-buddhi-viriya-paṭimaṇḍitena sī-
lācārajjava-maddavādiguṇa-samudāya-samuditenasaka-sama-
yantara-gahaṇ' ajjhogahaṇa-samatthena paññā-veyyattiya-
samannāgatena tipīṭaka-pariyatti-ppabhede sātṭhakathe Sat-
thusāsane appaṭīhata-ñāṇa-ppabhāvena mahāveyyākaraṇe-
na karaṇa-sampatti-janita-sukha-viniggata-madhurodara-va-
cana-lāvaṇya-yutta-mutta-vādinā vādi-varena ma-
hākavinā, pabhinna-paṭisambhidā-parivāre chalabhiññādi-
ppabheda-guṇa-paṭimaṇḍite uttari-manussa-dhamme suppa-
tiṭṭhita-buddhīnaṃ theravaṇsa-ppadīpānaṃ therānaṃ Mahā-

vihāra-vāsinaṃ vaṇṣālankāra-bhūtena vipula-visuddha-buddhinā *Buddhaghoso* ti garuhi gahita-nāma-dheyyena there-na katāyaṃ *Saṃyutta-Nikāyassa Aṭṭhakathā*.

Tāva tiṭṭhatu lokasmiṃ loka-niṭṭharaṇesinaṃ,
 Dassenti kula-puttānaṃ nayaṃ sīla-visuddhiyā,
 Yāva Buddhō ti nāmaṃ pi, suddha-cittassa tādino
 Lokamhi loka-jetṭhassa pavattati mahesino ti.

SIDDHIRASTU SUBHAMASTU SIRI
 ASTU KALYĀṆAM ASTU.

INDEX OF WORDS

Words commented on are printed, with reference, in **heavy type**.

Names of works, suttas, etc., referred to in the Text are in *italics*.

Numbers without prefix refer to Vol. I.

Words of common occurrence are indexed thrice only to each volume, names excepted.

A

a-kāra 186
aṅsa: -kūta 86, 242, 257; ii, 124; iii, 92, 244: mett° 305: catur° iii, 66
aṅsu 300; iii, 96
Akanittha (Br. loka) 124, 167: -devatī-bhavana 218; iii, 2, 67, 236 (-gāmin)
akāraṇa iii, 52
akāla 312; ii, 1; -cārī ii, 171: -megha iii, 270
akālika 43
akāricana 63
akāśa iii, 224
akāśava 215
akutobhaya 278
akuppa 124, 170; ii, 154; iii, 63, 98; -tā ii, 154
akusala iii, 141, 167, 270; -sam-angitā 25: mūl° iii, 267
akūjana 87
akkanta 236; -tthāna iii, 45, 54; -padaṇ iii, 289; -matta ii, 90
akkhandati iii, 76
akkamati 117, 282; iii, 305
akkamana iii, 141
akkosa ii, 301; -vatthu 37, 163, 229; ii, 374
Akkosaka-Bhāradvāja 229
akkosati 163, 342; ii, 147; akkositu-kāma 217; ii, 301; iii, 102
akkosana ii, 147
akkha (*axe*) 87, 113; ii, 325; iii, 121, 284
akkha (*eye*) 199; -bhañjana iii, 189
akkha (*die*) 216
akkhama 40
akkhara 94, 133, 275: appamān° iii, 298; catu ii, 246: citt° ii, 229; pātiyekka° ii, 389; -bhāṇaka ii, 59; -sampilāna ii, 389

akkhāta 279; -atta ii, 387: an° 277: iii, 57
akkhātā 45
akkhāti 57; ii, 387; aggam iii, 134; akkhātabba 45
akkhāna 44; dhamm° ii, 385
akkhāyin: kim° ii, 258
akkhāyika: lok° samudd° iii, 295
akkhi: -kūpaka ii, 354; -dala iii, 191; -patala ii, 354; -padesa ii, 100; -bheda 189
akkheyya: -to 44; -saññi 44
akkhaṇḍa: -sīla 42; iii, 277
agati 193: -gamana iii, 101
agada: -ālepa ii, 101
agaru (*gem*) iii, 265
agāra 52, 204; -sahita ii, 180: āgantuka° (*s.v.*): uposath° iii, 38: santh° iii, 43, 301: naḷ° iii, 53: suññi° iii, 111
agāriya ii, 180; an° ii, 2, 180
agga 221, 279, 351; ii, 50, 160; -āsana ii, 167; -upatthāka 313; -odaka ii, 167; etad° ii, 125, 139, 180; -khagga 227; -cetiya 268; -jivhā iii, 197; -tama iii, 204; -thana ii, 224; -dakkhiṇeyya 206; ii, 239; -danta 65; -nagara ii, 117; -nanguttha ii, 29; -pada iii, 114; -paḍḍa iii, 280; -pāyāsa 231, 277; -piṇḍa ii, 167; -puggala 16, 66, 149; -phal° ādhigamana 57; -bija 250; iii, 303; bhav° 321 (*s.v.*); -bhūta ii, 11; -mahesī 140; yas° iii, 283; -yuga 210; lābh° iii, 1; lok° iii, 49; -sāvaka 121, 215-6; -m akkhāyati iii, 134; aggato 192, 261; see ajja-t-aggā
aggatā 241
agga (agāra) 305
aggala: -dāna ii, 170; iii, 194; -dvāra 145; -sūci 48

Aggaḷava (cetiya) 268
aggi: -āyatana 233; -kkhandha 41, 280, 306; ii, 81; -ggahaṇaka iii, 196; -cuppa ii, 101; -jaggika ii, 81; -jalana ii, 167; -jāla 200; -juhaṇa 233; -tatta 320; -daḍḍha ii, 172; -dhūma iii, 241; -paricaraṇa 231; -mukha iii, 6; -sālā iii, 37; -huta 233; ekā-dasa 82
Aggikkhandhopama 5; ii, 4
Aggika-Bhāradvāja 231
Aggivessana 35
aggha 59; iii, 305
agghati 69, 321; ii, 377; iii, 152
agghanaka 159, 227, 241-3; pañ-casat° iii, 119; sahaṣṣ° ii, 68; Jambudīp° ii, 195
agghika (suvanna) 303; iii, 46, 219
agha (pañca -kkhandha -dukkha) 112, 193, 265
agha (sky): -gāmin 128
anka 88, 163, 309; ii, 20; -pangula iii, 15 (? vanka-)
ankura 250; ii, 293; -agga ii, 84; suvaṇṇ° 125
Ankura-valthu 61
ankusa 170
Anga-Magadha 15, 351; ii, 362
anga 272: agun° iii, 86; -m-anga 227; -ābhimukha iii, 182; ārammaṇ° ii, 126; uttam° iii, 265; kāy° 30; kārak° iii, 118; -kicca iii, 191; -kūta iii, 305; catur° 154; tad° (s.v.); -pac-caya 242, 279; ii, 386; -padesa iii, 182; -paridīpana 273; boj-jh° (s.v.); bhav° (s.v.); magg° 238, (rahassaṇ) ii, 220; -va-vatthāna ii, 352; -vijjā 248; santatā 192; ii, 126; iii, 270; -sampatti ii, 348; sotāpatti° iii, 233, 278
angana (space, court); rāj° 241; ek° ii, 75; cetiy° iii, 33; bodhi° iii, 33, 184, 292
angana (blemish); an° 49
angāra 152; -katāha ii, 153, 222; -kapalla 296; -kāsu ii, 112; iii, 54; -citaka ii, 221; -jāta 190; -pakkamaṇsa ii, 273; vassa 323; vitaccik° iii, 96, 166; -samparikkha ii, 221
angika; pañc° 191; iii, 48, 117; ti° iii, 29

Angīrasa 152
angutṭhaka 165, 290; pād° iii, 257
angulā 227, ii, 152; pañc° 242; -antare iii, 76
angulī 16, 241, 285; -pabba 33, 108; ii, 89; -mudda iii, 113
Angulimāla-pitaka ii, 201
acala: -pallanka ii, 287; -pasāda ii, 74; iii, 90, 276; -muddikā iii, 113, 119
acavana-dhamma 208
acittaka iii, 94, 95
acira 217; iii, 44 (see cira)
acetana 235; iii, 49, 195
Acela-Kassapa ii, 34; **Acelaka**; -sāvaka, -sīla ii, 343
accagamā 65
accatari iii, 3
accanta: -atthangama ii, 74; -kā-laka ii, 280; -khāra ii, 290; -saṇyoga 11; -santi 23
accaya 65; ii, 14; iii, 214
accayati 186
accayana (see acceti)
accasārā 355 (cf. J.P.T.S. 1889, p. 200); ii, 336
accādhāya 79 (accādhāti); iii, 28
accāyika 66
accāraddha 87, 252
accāvadati ii, 173
accāsanna (ati-ā) 17; ii, 376; iii, 49
acoi (acchi) 234; ii, 255
accikā ii, 112
accuggata ii, 235; iii, 154
accuggamma 201
accunha 323
accuta: -pada ii, 324
acceti 23, 330
accodaka (ati-) 38
accodāta 125; n° iii, 227
accha (bear): -pitta ii, 212
accha (bright) ii, 239
acchati 296; iii, 29
accharā (nymph) 30; ii, 239; iii, 220; -gana 85, 86; -sangha 111, 340
accharā (blow) 79, 293; ii, 57; -khaṇa ii, 99, 322
acchariya 236, 321; ii, 37; iii, 112, 244; -abbhuta 157; ii, 57, 125
acchādeti 152; ii, 167, 180, 362; iii, 219
acchiddaka: -gaṇana iii, 113
acchindana ii, 340
acchinnatā iii, 33

acchecchi 46

acchera 265

aja: -pada (daṇḍa) 135; -patha iii, 54; -pasu etc. ii, 157; -vata 81

ajagara ii, 232; iii, 161

ajajara iii, 112

ajataḥāsa 213; iii, 69, 70

Ajapāla-nigrodha 195; ii, 286

ajara 93

Ajātasattu 77, 154

Ajita 130; ii, 253

Ajita-paṇḍa ii, 60

ajina 181; khara° ii, 399

ajeyya 324

ajelaka iii, 305

ajja 239; -t-agge 136

ajjaka (ajjuka) ii, 272

ajjatana ii, 177

ajjhagamā 270

ajjhagā 141, 178, 348

ajjhatta iii, 74, (dhammesu) 170;

kāmacchando; byāpādo, vici-

kicchā iii, 170; gocara° iii, 66,

145, 206; -niyaka 137, 236;

-bahiddhā iii, 263; -rata iii,

254; -vimokkha, -vuttāna,

-sankhāra ii, 63

ajjhattika ii, 356; -āyatana 49,

96; iii, 40; -upādā ii, 15;

-bāhira iii, 203; (vera) ii, 73;

-santati ii, 25

ajjhappatta iii, 200

ajjhabhavi 355

ajjhagamun 46

ajjhācāra 123; ii, 168

ajjhāpanna; an° ii, 163

ajjhārūhati 343; ajjhārūha iii, 151

ajjhārūhaka iii, 151

ajjhāvasati 224; ii, 301, 325

ajjhāsaya; att° ii, 170; atta-para°

ii, 3; araññ° iii, 44; ākāś° iii,

70; kalyāṇ° ii, 139, 141; -jā-

nana 149; puggal° iii, 2; vatt°

iii, 239; -vasena ii, 5; -samut-

thāna 5

ajjhitttha; an° ii, 3, 205

ajjhupekkhati 43; iii, 272

ajjhupekkhaṇatā iii, 163

ajjhupekkhaṇā iii, 273

ajjhupekkhita iii, 272

ajjhūpagato ii, 1

ajjhesati 305; iii, 91

ajjhesana 200

ajjhokāsa 178

ajjhogāhati 133; ii, 171

ajjhogāha 294

ajjhotthata 81, 218, 247; ii, 363;

iii, 252; -atta 139

ajjhottharāṇa ii, 80

ajjhottharati 60, 206, 304; iii, 35, 87, 120

ajjholambati ii, 319

ajjhosati ii, 261

ajjhosāna iii, 150

ajjhosita ii, 98

ajjhohāra ii, 88

ajjhoharāṇa iii, 185

ajjhoharati ii, 24, 153; iii, 34, 176, 270

ajjhoharitabbaka ii, 23

añchatī 258; ii, 48

añjana ii, 239; -pīḷaṇa ii, 387;

-makkhita 198; -mutthi iii, 6;

-vaṇṇa 242; iii, 247; susital°

ii, 50

Añjanavāna iii, 247

añjanī 132

añjali: -kamma 123; 228, 353;

ii, 196; -matta ii, 273

añjasa ii, 116; iii, 177, 197

añjeti ii, 239; (akkhīni) ii, 240

añña: -m-añña 223; ii, 293; -khādi-

kaiii, 302; -gatikaiii, 204; añño

karoti ii, 36; aññaṇ jīvaṇ ii,

69; -titthiya ii, 36, 179; -d-eva

ii, 99; -nāmika 231; vihitaka

iii, 168; -sabhāva iii, 298; añ-

ññato 55, 64

aññatara 13, 30, 205; 'aññatara

ii, 137; -tā ii, 39

aññatra 111; iii, 245, 287

aññatha iii, 298 (gati-pasāda-

bhāva-lakkhaṇa-vipariṇāma°)

iii, 286

aññathatā; an° ii, 41

aññathā 64; -atta ii, 266, 298,

299, 368; iii, 298; -pakāra ii,

43; -bhāva 355; -bhāvin ii,

364; an° iii, 298

aññattha 105

aññadatthu 51; -dasa 209; iii, 122

Añña-Kondañña 280; ii, 47, 117,

278; iii, 213, 298

añña ii, 199; -indriya iii, 237; an°

311; byākata ii, 126, 335, 403;

(ārādheti) iii, 143

aññapaṇ 17, 80, 265; iii, 175;

-bala 343; -bhūta ii, 270, 333;

dukkhe ii, 17

aññāṇī 80, 209; ii, 55
aññāta (abhiññāta) 197; -atta 280;
 ii, 92; -uñcha ii, 239: ān° in-
 driya iii, 237
 aññāta (a-ñ) 19; ii, 66
aññātāvīn; -indriya iii, 237
 aññu; pamāṇ° iii, 23; vipaṇcit°
 iii, 6: sabb° 25, 131, 304
 aññutā 331
 atañī 302
afāla 346
 atavī 56, 238, 261; ii, 212, 295;
 iii, 54, 119
 atta (attha) 147, 154; ii, 20
attha (attiyati) 191; -sara ii, 217;
 iii, 268
 attālaka 321
attiyati 191; ii, 170; iii, 268
attha (eight): -attha (katvā) ii,
 189; -atthaka ii, 185; -tiṇsa
 104; -dōsa iii, 30; -puggalā
 123; -maka ii, 25, 109; -miyā
 ii, 199; -mī 276, 307; -vanka
 (maṇi) 146; -samāpattiyo 104,
 235
Aṭṭhakathā iii, 281 (see attha°)
 Aṭṭhakathācariya iii, 13, 39, 138,
 185
atthaka: tatr° 221, 265; -vaggiya
 ii, 258; idh° iii, 239
 atthārasa 175, 238; ii, 15
 atthi (bone) 218, 300; -kankala ii,
 158; -kacchaka iii, 151; -kac-
 chapa ii, 206; -kalyāṇatā iii,
 227; -kāla ii, 158; -kumma iii,
 29; khandh° ii, 209; -nissita ii,
 104; -miñja 309; ii, 375; rāsi
 ii, 218; -**sankhalika** ii, 216,
 217; -sanghāta 79; ii, 217; iii,
 27, 190; -sara-vedhī 212; ha-
 nuka° iii, 197
atthika (bony) 314; -**saññā** iii, 175;
 sarir° iii, 9; set° iii, 106; agga-
 pabba° iii, 207, 260
 atthi (fruit-stone) 281; kol° ii, 130
atthi-karoti iii, 147; -**katvā** 177;
 ii, 198
addha (wealthy) 137; -kula 162;
 iii, 290
addha (half): -**kamma** ii, 342;
 -gāvuta 74; -cūla ii, 100;
 -tinta ii, 352; -tiya 69, 341;
 -teyya 243, 248; -māsa 10;
 iii, 128; -māsaka 190, 307;
 -yojana 74, 348; ii, 180

apa: an° ii, 199; iii, 43
apu 196; iii, 222; -**matta** iii, 230,
 265; -**sahagata** ii, 316
apāda: -**saṅghāna** 301 -kosa ii, 13,
 22, 330; -**ja** ii, 13, 22, 348;
 iii, 7; -**bhārin** ii, 220; -**bhūta**
 ii, 250
apāva 181
 apāva: udak° iii, 11; kiles° iii,
 20; saṅsār° 330
ataṅka; -**āvacara** 195
 Atappā iii, 143
atī: -**agga** iii, 204; -**abbha** ii, 351;
 -**ādāhati** iii, 28; -**icchatā** 100;
 -**ittha** -**manāpa** -**sundara** 135;
 -**issara** 151; -**unha** ii, 351; iii,
 140 (accunha 323); -**ulāra** ii,
 234; -**kāla** 294; ii, 37; -**kālī** iii,
 227; -**kisā** iii, 227; -**gaṇhāti** 185;
 -**gambhīra** ii, 86; -**cira** iii, 193;
 -**cehātā** 35; iii, 140; -**jeguccha**
 151; -**tthāna** -**dosa** (cha) 16, 17;
 -**taratī** iii, 3; -**tikhīna** iii, 92;
 -**thaddha** ii, 153; -**thūla** iii,
 227; -**dalha** iii, 201; -**dahara** ii,
 257; -**daharatta** 311, 336;
 -**divā** 294; -**dīgha** iii, 227;
 -**duggata** 151; -**dūra** ii, 367,
 376; -**maggā** iii, 140; -**deva**
 iii, 50; -**devapatta** -**bhāva** 207;
 -**dhātā** iii, 140; -**dhāvati** 19;
 iii, 81, 157, 274; -**nāmeti** ii,
 153; -**neti** 190; -**paga** ii, 56;
 -**papañca** ii, 63, 144; -**pamāṇa**
 66; -**paritta** 22; -**pasanna** iii,
 208; -**pākata** ii, 259; -**pāteti**
 117; iii, 301; -**pāta** ii, 144;
 -**bhojana** iii, 166; -**Brahmā**
 207; -**maññati** 271; ii, 106,
 207; -**madhura** 151; -**manda**
 176; -**mahatī** ii, 189; -**māpeti**
 (pāṇa) ii, 339; -**rassa** iii, 227;
 -**rocana** 349; **līna** 252; iii, 255;
 -**vattati** 19; -**vatteti** 296;
 -**vattana** iii, 274; -**vikāla** ii, 257;
 -**vijjhati** 250, 279; -**viya** 186;
 (atīva) 35; -**virocati** iii, 50;
 -**vissattha** ii, 312; -**vissāsa** 135;
 -**vela** 292, 310; ii, 230; -**san-**
kiliṭṭha 198; -**sambādha** 74;
 -**saya** 327; iii, 242; -**sarati**
 (accasārā) 355; **atīvitvā** ii, 388;
 -**sallekhaka** 87; -**sāra** 139;
 -**sithila** iii, 163; -**sīgha** iii, 49;
 -**sīta** ii, 351; iii, 140; -**sukhuma**

15; ii, 158; -sundara 265; -haraṇa ii, 99; -haratī iii, 197, 207; -harāpeti 140; -manāpa iii, 15
atikkanta 185, 261, 292; -tā iii, 243; -pamāṇa ii, 229; -mariyāda ii, 155; iii, 87; -satthuka 12
atikkama 139, 279
atikkamati 23, 117, 201; iii, 3, 28; atikkamma 79, 355; **atikkamītabba** 80; aticca (atikkamitvā) 110; anatikkamaniya iii, 216
atitta 248; ii, 282
atireka 15, 87, 260; ii, 99; iii, 251, 282; -okāsa ii, 176; -daṇḍa ii, 374; -atara iii, 51
atīta 22, 100, 205; ii, 279; -ābhimukha ii, 28
atīva iii, 208
atula 92; iii, 152, 254
atulya 92
ato (hence) 52; iii, 81
atta (ādadāti) 354; ii, 398 (-daṇḍa)
Atta-daṇḍa-sutta 68
atta (attā): -ajjhāsayā ii, 3, -atta ii, 170; -attha ii, 51; iii, 22, 174; -atthika 274; -upaladdhi ii, 107; -ūpanāyika iii, 281; -kilamatha 20, 47, 169; iii, 108, 297; -gatika iii, 204; -gavesaka iii, 57; -gāha ii, 318; (=citta) 237; -tatiya 293; -dīpa ii, 268; iii, 204; -dutiya 293; -nidassana 326; -paccakkha-ñāṇa ii, 33; -paccakkhāya iii, 178; -paṭilābha ii, 324; -pema 33; -bhāva 13, (olārika) 14, 86; (anantara) 96; 262, 304; -tā 110; -bhūta ii, 51; -māraṇa iii, 297; -mokkha ii, 274; -rūpa ii, 390; -vadha ii, 211; -vāda ii, 14, 15; -saṇyasa 173; -saññā 254; -sāmpatti 58; -sāmpadā iii, 133; -sambhava iii, 254; -sambhūta 137, 304; -saraṇa ii, 268; iii, 204; -sineha ii, 276; **attato** 272; ii, 99, 254; **attani** ii, 255, 316; anattani iii, 139
attaniya ii, 371; iii, 122
attamāna 31; an° 79, 155, 248; ii, 10, 136, 169; -sadda ii, 20; -tā ii, 179
attha (atta) 147

attha (truth, profit, aim, meaning) 5, 324; att° iii, 174; -anusāsani iii, 43; -ābhisaṃmaya 10, 156, 159; avadhāraṇ° 5; ākāra° 5; -ānattha ii, 198; iii, 182; -ānisaṇsa 266; -āvaha 202, 273; -uddhāra 334; -uppatti 138, 164, 278; ii, 2, 102, 141; -upattika ii, 3; iii, 237; karaṇ° 11, 139; -kāma ii, 82, 207; -kāraṇa 266; kāla° 11; -kusala 5; -gambhīra ii, 57; -gavesin ii, 258; -cara 4, 212; iii, 8, 9, 10; -caraka iii, 8; -jāta 345; dāh° 15; -dassī 85; -dvaya 6; -dhamma 6; nidassan° 5; -pakāsana 16; -patisaraṇa 274; -paṭilābha 159; -pativedha 7; -pābheda 416; -parigaṇhana iii, 182, 193; -pekkhana iii, 93; -byañjana 5, 129; ii, 3; -bhañjaka ii, 144-6; bhāvalakkhaṇ° 11; -yutti 331; -yojanā ii, 38, 218; -rasa 329; lep° iii, 51; -vaṇṇanā 334; ii, 3; -vatī 81; -vasaṇ (causā) 266; -vasika ii, 301; -vinicchaya ii, 11; vipariṇām° 10; -vuddhi 204; -vokinna iii, 239; -saṇhita ii, 75, 201; iii, 297; sankhāt° 10; -saddisa ii, 298; santāp° 10; -sannissita ii, 201; samip° 12, 13; samūh° 11; -siddhi 249
Attha (Attha) -kathā 84, 271; ii, 25, 73; iii, 252, 281; -ācariya iii, 13, 39, 138, 185
attha (end): suriy° angata 291, 309
atthagama ii, 74; iii, 177
atthaka 30; tatr° 38
atthara: katth° ii, 303
attharaka: hatthi - assa - siha - vyaggha - kacana - suriya - citta° iii, 45
attharaṇa: citt° 302; ii, 325
attharati 302; atthata 4, 238; ii, 394; iii, 11, 52; setuṇ iii, 129
atthi: khaṇa ii, 267; -bhāva 264; ii, 52, 135; assasi ii, 239
atthika: att° 274; an° 116, 317; iii, 67; upasampad° ii, 37; kammattāṇ° ii, 175; nibbān° iii, 177; puññ° 233, 352; byañjan° ii, 240; sabb° iii, 171
atthitā 353; ii, 32, 115, 267; iii, 162; n° ii, 357

- adaṇḍa-kara** 229
adassanā 80; iii, 175
aditthi-ppatta 215
adinnāḍāna ii, 145
adūhala ii, 273
adda iii, 76
addha (*time*): -gata 163; ii, 249;
addhagu 316; iii, 129; -bhūta
 ii, 363; **addhā** ii, 9, 42; **ad-**
dhunā 149; **mās°** ii, 361
addhaniya: **an°** iii, 164
addhā (*vero*) 188, 235, 247; ii,
 192; iii, 88
addhāna 23, 56; -iriyāpatha iii,
 198; **digh°** 170; -pariccheda
 iii, 94; -**pariññā** iii, 133; -**mag-**
ga 58; ii, 180, 197, 395; **saṅsār°**
 iii, 133
addhika 56, 114
adhara (*lower*) iii, 241
adhi: -olambati ii, 319
adhika 60, 204, 324; **an°** 6; **kapp°**
 ii, 95; -**dukkha** ii, 381; **dvādas°**
 iii, 8; -**payoga** ii, 39, 278; iii,
 169; -**mattā** iii, 103; **sa°** ii, 112;
adhikātara 80; iii 209: **cha°**
 iii, 282
adhikaraṇa; -**attha** 11; ii, 59
adhikāra: -**atta** 248; **kat°** 246;
 iii, 114; **vipassan°** iii, 127
adhikicca 255
adhikuttana 189
adhikuśala iii, 140
adhigacchati 61, 177, 185; **adhi-**
gata 195, 270, -**dhamma** 61,
 -**phala** 43; iii, 290; -**magga** iii,
 55, 56
adhigraṇhāti iii, 90
adhigama 16; **nibbān°** 269; -**abhā-**
va iii, 65; **an°** iii, 163; **ñāyassa**
 iii, 177; **sār°** iii, 290
adhicinna ii, 261
adhiceitta 27, 104; -**samuppatti** ii,
 41
adhicca ii, 35; iii, 302 (=yad-
 icchā)
adhitthahati 183, 210, 323; **adhit-**
thāti ii, 312; **adhitthita** iii,
 251; **adhiṭṭhāya** ii, 375; iii,
 202, 257
adhitthāna 236, 266; ii, 140;
 -**iddhi** iii, 92; -**citta** 212; **ceta-**
so° ii, 33, 259; **puggal°** 273;
 -**bala** ii, 129; -**bhāva** 31
adhipa; **jan°** 155
adhipati 130; iii, 255; **ārammaṇ°**
 iii, 181; **dhamm°** 9; **lok°** 265;
 iii, 72; -**bhāva** iii, 276 (**adhi-**
pacca)
Adhipati (**Māra**) 169
adhipanna 81
adhipañña 27, 104
adhippāya 115, 246, 325; ii, 39,
 278; -**anurūpa** ii, 66; **sankhep°**
 iii, 154
adhippāyoso iii, 169
adhibhavati ii, 403
adhibhāseti: **ajjhabhāsi** 40, 60,
 171
adhimatta: -**ārammaṇa** iii, 4;
 -**gāha** ii, 98; -**gilāna** 215; -**pat-**
thana ii, 174; -**balavatā** ii,
 356; -**vedanā** ii, 179; (*opp. to*
omatta) iii, 190
adhimānika ii, 314
adhimuccati (*determine*) 181, 183;
 ii, 81, 346; iii, 53; (*obsess*) 127,
 307; ii, 399
adhimuccana iii, 53
adhimucchita 178
adhimutta 220, 307; iii, 59; -**tā**
 iii, 156
Adhimuttaka (**sāmaṇera**) 56
adhimuttika 298
adhimokkha ii, 81; -**kicca** iii, 157;
 -**bahulatā** iii, 167; -**maṇḍa** ii,
 51; -**lakkhaṇa** iii, 233, 247
adhimocati iii, 291
adhivacana 196; iii, 67
adhivattati 168
adhivattā (**adhiyasati**) 40, 109;
 ii, 350; iii, 101, 187; -**atta** ii,
 249
adhivaha ii, 381
adhivāsana 230, 342; -**khanti** 26,
 166; iii, 122, 227; **vedan°** 78
adhivāsaya ii, 177
adhivāseti 186, 209, 225; ii, 253,
 385; iii, 202; **an°** 214
adhivāha: **dukkh°** ii, 381
adhivāhana 255
adhivāhanaka ii, 381
adhisayita ii, 328
adhisīla 27, 104
adhiyati 297
adhunā (=idāni) 30, 44; ii, 103,
 240; iii, 43
adho (**disa**) 74; iii, 260; -**gacchati**
 iii, 49, 104; -**gamana** 18;
 -**gāmin** iii, 104; -**nata** 182;

-bhāva 20; -mukha 48, 86, 165; ii, 348; iii, 88; -virecana iii, 156; -sira 48, 106
anacchariya 196; iii, 54
anajjhosiṭṭa ii, 78
anañña: -posā 207; -sarapa ii, 268; -sādhāraṇa 328
Anaṇḍasāpāya-sutta ii, 119
 anatta 121; ii, 278, (anattato) 334
Anatta-lakkhaṇa-sutta, ii, 4, 118
anattā-saṅghita iii, 297; -gahaṇa iii, 13
 anattāhvahaṇ 98, 169
 anadhika 5, 242
 ananta: -dassī 209; -dukkha 208; -dosa iii, 13, 15
 anantara: -attabhāva 293, 306, 348; -koti, ii, 396; -gāthā 28; tad° 31; iii, 2; dve ii, 275; magg° ii, 306; -sutta 215: votthappan° iii, 54: *see* tad°
 anapekkha (jivite) 183
 anapeta 273; -atta 275
 anappaka 6, 195; ii, 105
 anabbhañjita 87
anabbhāva-kata 107; ii, 69, 137
anabhirata: -sañña iii, 176
 anabhirati 70, 306; ii, 171, 274; iii, 140, 176
 anabhiramanā iii, 140
anabhisamecca iii, 300
 anabhisamāgacchati iii, 300
anamatagga ii, 156; -kantāra 58; saṅsāra 144, 304; iii, 237; -sutta iii, 65, 259
 anaya: -byasana 218; ii, 137, 206, 309; iii, 15, 267
anariya iii, 297
anavajja 114, 272; -dhammā ii, 165; iii, 141; -vacana iii, 92
 anavatṭhita (citta) 115; ii, 208
 anasanaṇ (fasting) 276
 anāgata 170, 202, 209; ii, 390
Anāgata-bhaya-sutta iii, 65, 259
 anāgamin; -phala 215, 319; -magga 24, 331; -tṭhāna iii, 246
 anāgāmitā: jhāna° iii, 246
anāgāriya 105
 anācāra 132
Anāthapiṇḍika 13, 89, 99, 311; iii, 239, (Mahā° Cūḷa°) 291
anātha 116; ii, 195
 anādara 124
 anādiyati 274; ii, 167; iii, 187
anānuraiddha ii, 382

anāpucchā ii, 167, 256
anāyūhaṇ 13
 anālaya 187; iii, 112
 anāloka: -tṭhāna iii, 175
anāvata 110
anāvatti-dhamma iii, 281
anāvila 237
anāsaka ii, 398
anāsava 185; ii, 175; iii, 112
 anāsittaka 316
 anāhāraka ii, 398
anikṣitāvi 42
anicca ii, 41, 63, 152, 213; -Anu-passī iii, 77; -dassāvi ii, 249; -saṅkhārā 36, 292; -sañña ii, 331; aniccato 15, 121, 271; ii, 334; iii, 76: anicca-k-opama iii, 136
anicchā iii, 122
 anīṇjati 44, 293
anīṭṭha 44, 293; -rūpa iii, 301
anidassana iii, 112
 aniyamita 9, 80
 anila-patha (sky) 73
 anika: assa-hattha° ii, 194
anigha 46, 207; iii, 93
anītika iii, 112
 anīyānika 23; iii, 294
anu-d-eva iii, 116
 anu: -abhāva ii, 137; -amatagga ii, 156
 anukatheti 278
anukampaka iii, 111; hit° 336
 anukampati 177; iii, 111
anukampā 5, 131, 249; ii, 169; iii, 51, 111
 anukampitabba-yutta ii, 104
 anukampin 197
 anukkaṇṭhāti 196, 286; anukkaṇṭhanatā iii, 89
 anukkama; -ādhigata iii, 173; anukkamena 76, 286; ii, 83; iii, 40, 56
anukkamati 132
 anukkamaṇ (bridle) 53
 anugacchati 307; ii, 338; iii, 247
 anugata (anuvattita) 201; rāg° 80, 197; iii, 174
 anugati: diṭṭh° iii, 128
 anugamana 258; ii, 67; iii, 42
 anugāmika 328
 anuggaṇḍhāti ii, 257, 299
 anuggata 201
 anuggamana ii, 258

anuggaha 19, 244; ii, 23; iii, 183;
 āmisa-dhamma° ii, 256: -ni-
 pāto iii, 276: lokān° iii, 296
anuggahana 196; iii, 224
anuggaheti 245, 256
anuggāhaka ii, 256; iii, 224
anugharaj iii, 188
anucankamati iii, 145
anucchavika 107, 164, 220; ii, 34,
 202, 362; iii, 44, 119, 253, 285
anujānāti 15, 280, 317; ii, 38
anujānāpeti 282; iii, 214, 222
anujivin 162
anunāṇata 35, 259, 317; iii, 159,
 304; -samanantaraṇ iii, 215
anutthāna 330
anutthāpeti (vīciṇ) 39
anupphita 181; ii, 224; iii, 251
anupphati iii, 55
anupphana ii, 258
anutapeti 176
anutīra iii, 29
anuttara 52; iii, 122: -yoga-
 kkhema iii, 249
anuddiṭṭhi ii, 269
anudisā 352; -pekkhana iii, 190
anuddayā ii, 169, 284; iii, 227;
 anuddayatā ii, 178, 284; iii,
 227
anuddhaṇseti 271
anuddharaniya ii, 350
anudhamma: ii, 258; -caraṇa iii,
 253; -cārin ii, 77; iii, 253;
 dhamm° iii, 253: -bhūta iii,
 253
anudhāvati 42; iii, 132
anunadi iii, 29
anunaya: patigh° iii, 178
anunāda ii, 284
anunetā ii, 39
anupakkkhipati 79
anupakhajjati ii, 311
anupagacchati ii, 141, 338
anupagamana 265
anupacāra 220
anupacchindati 146
anupaccheda ii, 33
anupatipātiyā (anupubbena) 244
anupatati 63, 67, 95; ii, 257; duk-
 khānupatita ii, 155
anupatana ii, 258
anupatāpa: visam° iii, 242
anupatti: haday° 104
anupada (*gradatim*) 209, 290; -vaṇ-
 ṇanā ii, 175; iii, 78

anupadesa iii, 81
anupabandha ii, 23
anupabbajja iii, 142 (*and* anupab-
 bajati)
anupaya 265
anuparikkhati ii, 121
anuparigacchati: anupariyagā 186;
 iii, 104
anupariyāya iii, 211
anupariyāyati 175
anuparivattana ii, 327
anuparivatti ii, 262
anuparisakkati iii, 104
anuparodha 275
anupalabhati: anupalabbha 120
anupalippati iii, 49; **anupalitta**
 207; ii, 243, 282
anupavajja ii, 145, 371
anupavatteti 278: anupavattika
 iii, 222
anupavāsini iii, 81
anupavisati 178, 265; ii, 67, 235;
 iii, 246, 261
anupassana iii, 23, 179
anupassi: kāya-anicca-vaya-virā-
 ga-patinissagga° iii, 77, 179
anupāta ii, 258
anupādā ii, 262; -parinibbāna iii,
 133
anupādiṇṇaka 21, 138; -sarīra ii,
 81
anupādisesa, ii, 81, 84, 190: nib-
 bāna-dhātu iii, 219
anupādiyati ii, 78, 268
anupāya: -āpariggaha, -pariccāga
 iii, 180: -manasikāra iii, 139
anupālaka ii, 26
anupālāṇa 7; ii, 266
anupāleti iii, 197
anupubba 24; -ādhigata ii, 330;
 -gamana 171: -vihāra iii, 219;
 anupubbena 202, 217; ii, 5
anupubbī-kathā 67, 77, 208, 315,
 338; iii, 135, 213
anupekkhita 8
anupeti ii, 338
anuponkha iii, 301
anuposatha iii, 126
anuppatta 57, 248; (vaya) 164;
 ii, 3, 21; iii, 204; -saddattha 138
anuppatti 251; kiles° ii, 164; iii,
 53; -ka ii, 371
anup(p)adāna 145
anupparikkhati iii, 285
anuppavaḍḍhati ii, 64

anuppāda ii, 10; -dhammatā 107, 205
anubandhati; (=phusati) 58; 185, 247; iii, 9, 28, 278; anubandhāpeti 395; anubaddha 48
 anubujjhati 187; iii, 138
 anubujjhana; an° iii, 299
 anubuddha 81, 185, 282
anubodha; an° ii, 96; iii, 299
 anubyākaraṇa ii, 258
 anubyañjana 247; iii, 48
anubyañjanaso iii, 4
 anubhavati 302, 318; **anubhoti** 148, 320, 311: ii, 121, 311: iii, 83, 245; anubhavitu-kāma 42; anubhūta ii, 156; anubhon-to iii, 61, 111; an° ii, 164
 anubhavana 30, 42, 86; ii, 134, 155, 322; dukkh°-kāla iii, 158; sukh° iii, 206
 anubhāga iii, 26
 anumajjati iii, 244
 anumati: -pucchā ii, 8
 anumarati ii, 266
 anumāna 113; -ñāna iii, 210
anumiyati ii, 266
 anumodati 38; ii, 7, 10, 62
 anumodanaṇ 161, 179, 291; ii, 152; iii, 50
 anuyāta: -magga ii, 117
 anuyāti ii, 338
 anuyāyana: -samattha iii, 154
anuyujjati 67, 220, 298
anuyutta 6, 108, 314; iii, 268
anuyoga 20, 120, 219; iii, 108, 297, 305; -āropana ii, 81; -dāpana iii, 209; -vatta ii, 310, 313
 anurakkhaka: vaṇs° 259: Sa-math° iii, 66
 anurakkhati 56, 253
 anurañjita iii, 34, 205
 Anurādha ii, 313; -vāpi iii, 182
 Anurādhapura 222; -ppamāṇa ii, 194
 Anuruddha 15, 83, 223, 284; ii, 6, 125, 140; iii, 189, 221
 anurūpa 13, 24, 79, 245; (=anudhamma) ii, 34: sūra-bhāvassa iii, 28: dassan° iii, 58: bala° satti° iii, 109
anurodha 177
 anulimpatii, 83; anulitta ii, 326
 anuloma ii, 10, 19; an°-atta iii, 304; -dhamma ii, 267; -paccaya ii, 33; -paṭipadā 204; -paṭiloma 286

anulomika: an° iii, 186
 anuvāta (civara) ii, 185
 anuvāda 272; ii, 258
 anuvattati 225: iii, 55; an° iii, 76
 anuvattana: vedanā° iii, 202
 anuvatti 225
anuvikkhitta iii, 259
anuvicarati 283; ii, 282, 338
 anuvijjhati 283
anuvitakketi iii, 143
 anuvidhāna iii, 69
 anuvidhāyakatta ii, 2
anuvidhiyati iii, 69 (v.l. anuvidhey-yun)
 anuviloketi 233, 276; ii, 284
 anuvisaṭa iii, 259
 anusaṇvacchāra 351
 anusañcarati 141; ii, 338
 anusatthi 103, 110, 298
 anusandhi 172; an° -ka 249; -ku-sala ii, 135: iii, 40, 149; -ga-mana ii, 119; desanā° ii, 30; pāṭiyekka° ii, 374: iii, 80; ya-thā° ii, 75: iii, 145
 anusambandha iii, 190
anusaya 44, 293; ārammaṇ° iii, 75: kāmarāg° iii, 137; -jāta ii, 71: patigh° ii, 95: -bhūta ii, 33, 259; (satta) 366; ii, 70
 anusarati 52; ii, 266
 anusahagata 255; ii, 95
 anusāra 6; desan° 305; pād° iii, 8; vutt° ii, 138, 170; anusārena (causā) 48
anusārin: bhava-sot° 52; dhamm° saddh° iii, 239: -vinñāṇa iii, 90
 anusāsaka 156; ii, 174
anusāsati (dhammaṇ) 84, 123, 153; ii, 250; atte ii, 20; rajjaṇ iii, 60: sabbe ii, 43
anusāsani 19, 103, 116; ii, 250; iii, 43, 111, 202
anusikkhati 110, 279
 anusittha 124, 153; ii, 83; iii, 89; yathā° ii, 2
anuseti ii, 70, 71, 265; iii, 55
 anusocati 28; ii, 108: iii, 84
 anusocana ii, 108
 anusota iii, 31
anusatti ii, 44; iii, 142, 161
Anussati-Niddesa (VM) ii, 74
 anussarati 89, 227, 313; ii, 158, 216, 289: iii, 143, 296
 anussaraṇa ii, 30: iii, 142, 163
 anussava 229; ii, 122, 403; iii, 208

anussavati ii, 64
anussāveti 314: saddaṇ iii, 298
anussuka 52
anussuta ii, 22
anūna 6, 241, 331
Anekavanna (devaputta) iii, 239
aneka: -ākāra iii, 268; -kūta 166;
 -koti 42; -jāti ii, 89; -tthāna
 ii, 168; -dhātu 265; -ppakāra
 41, 221, 304; -pariyāya iii, 4,
 265; -vāra 170; -vidhā 251;
 ii, 126; iii, 294; -vihāta ii, 126,
 175; iii, 294
aneja 27, 207, 224; ii, 282
anelaka iii, 7
anelagala (eja=dosa) 275; ii, 239
anesanā 116; ii, 27, 163; iii, 34,
 41; -āpatti ii, 163
anoka 107-8; iii, 132
anokāsa 186
Anojā (devī) ii, 244
Anotatta; -daha 117, 160; ii, 190,
 344; iii, 296
anoma: -nāma 85, 353; -satta 93;
 iii, 152
anomajjati iii, 244
Anomadassī (Buddha) 121; iii,
 216
Anoma-nadī ii, 286
anta (end, view) ii, 301; iii, 75, 108,
 112; ananta ii, 89; -tā 344;
 -anta 175; ii, 199; -kara 271;
 karoti 10; -kiriya 117, 275,
 297; ii, 326; (=koṭṭhāsa) ii,
 332; -gamana 12; -ggāhika iii,
 137; cuppa° ii, 117; dve iii, 296;
 nikat° ii, 34; (=maraṇaṇ) 82;
 lāmak° ii, 34; ved° 235
anta, anto (inside): -kasambhu
 231; -gata iii, 30; -gadha ii,
 17, 97; -gabbha iii, 36; -guṇa
 (intestines) 23; -gāma ii, 34;
 iii, 33; -gharaṇ 146, 312;
 -jaṭṭā 49; -dosa 48; -nagara
 114; -nimugga 201; -nivesanaṇ
 ii, 34; parivattati 156; -paviṭ-
 ṭha 30; -pubba-lohita 40;
 -pūtibhāva ii, 331; -pūti iii, 42;
 -vihāra 309; -sākha iii, 30, 33;
 -sāṇi ii, 360
antaka iii, 276
Antaka (Māra) 139, 169; ii, 13;
 iii, 252
antamaso 133, 178, 246; ii, 19, 210;
 314

antara: an°-abāhira iii, 203; 'an-
 tara 239, 258; ii, 231; āyatan°
 ii, 139; ūmi° iii, 31; kico° iii,
 118; -kappa ii, 342; khandh°
 ii, 139; -ghara ii, 34, 167; ja-
 napada -cakkavāla -samudda°
 ii, 141; thān° ii, 75, 93; dant°
 161; -dhana ii, 13, 52; dhātu°
 ii, 139; pakkh° ii, 225; pabbat°
 iii, 30; -peyyāla ii, 128; -bhatta
 263; bhav° iii, 277; ii, 225;
 bhum° iii, 98; -vithi 313; ii,
 59; -Satthi iii, 27; -setu iii, 39;
 antarato 119; antarena 223
antaradhāyati 20, 203, 306; ii,
 229; **antarādhāpeti iii, 270:**
 a. dhāna iii, 228
Antaravaddhamāna (pabbata) ii,
 150
antarahita 203; ii, 66, 203; iii, 228
antarā 117; 'antarā ii, 12; -kathā
 iii, 91; -parinibbāyin iii, 143,
 236 ff.; bhava ii, 373; -vithi
 258; -satthi 79; an° ii, 306
antarāya 118, 142, 307; -kara 90;
 iii, 30, 180, 195; jivit° iii, 198;
 lābh° 317; an° 117, 314; ii, 314
antarāyika ii, 45, 206
antarikā 38, 223
antariya: -kamma iii, 95
antalikkha 108, 128, 152; -cara
 177; -tthaka ii, 392
antavā (loka) ii, 345
antika 96
antima 209; ii, 154; -mariyād'anta
 iii, 75; -vaya 261; -vatthu
 215-6
antepura 140
antevāsin 87, 177; antevāsika 57,
 171, 265; ii, 86; an° ii, 403;
 vejj° iii, 59
andu: -kahāpaṇa iii, 245
Andhakavinda (gāma) 220; ii, 102
andha 43; -kāraṇa iii, 152; -kāra
 108, 170, 314; ii, 20, 135, 283;
 iii, 175; -puthujjana ii, 98;
 -bāla 80, 235, 290; ii, 237; iii,
 297; -tā iii, 57; -bhūta 209;
 ii, 18; iii, 152
Andhavāna 167, 189; ii, 392
anna (food): -da 82; -dāyaka 84;
 -pāna 58, 145, 232; ii, 102,
 349; iii, 51, 294
anvagu 95
anvabhavi 95

anvavīsati 127, 179
anvaya ii, 67: tad° iii, 144, 233:
 dharm° iii, 210
anvāya 190, 306; **anvāyika** 251:
 pamādam iii, 65
anvāvitṭha 178
anvāssavati (*Text* iv, 104)
anvessa 178
apakattha: an° ii, 168
apakassati (kāyaṃ, cittaṃ) ii, 49,
 165; **apakassa** (*ger.*) ii, 165;
 an° ii, 168
apakkamati 169, 186
apagacchati 186, 188; **apagata** 66;
 (*causal*) ii, 124
apacaya 353; ii, 98; **apacāya-nata**:
 piṇḍa-pāt° iii, 158
apacāyati 347: iii, 159: **apacāya-**
 na: **apacāyin** iii, 303
apacita 259, 264; ii, 102, 124
apacināti ii, 296
apaciti 259, 264, 347; ii, 240, 250,
 313
apacīneyya 259
apacca: pād° ii, 397
apajjhāyati 185
apaññāna ii, 81
apannakata iii, 110
apannattika (apaññ.) ii, 326, 331;
 iii, 30, 32: **bhāva** iii, 210
Apadāna ii, 160
apadisati 9
apadesa ii, 3
apanata 80
apanāmeti 302; iii, 182
apaneti 39, 261; ii, 165, 316; **sā-**
 taṇaṃ ii, 124; **paṇsuṇ** iii, 249;
 an° 132, 164; **apanīta** 153: iii,
 92; an° 164
apabbūha iii, 203
apabyāma 346
apabyūhati 348
apayāti: **apehi** 185, 188; ii, 124
Apara-Goyāna 74
apara: -anna iii, 33, 34; -āparaṃ
 39, 116; ii, 21, 54, 88; iii, 64;
 -āp. **cetanā** 23; iii, 267; **aparā-**
 pāraṇ iii, 132; -āpariya ii, 218;
 -**paccaya** ii, 33, 282; -**bhāga**
 35, 145, 258; **aparantaṇ** ii, 42,
 269
aparajjhati 80, 217; ii, 27; **aparad-**
 dha 169, 215; iii, 252: **aparajju**
 iii, 212
aparājita: -**pallanka** iii, 296

aparādha 65, 216; an° iii, 110
aparimāṇa iii, 298
apaladdhi 51
apalāyin 268
apalujjatta iii, 112
apaloki ii, 120: **apalokina** iii, 112
apaloketi ii, 256; iii, 100, 202
apavāda 317; ii, 399
apaviddha 116, 296
apasakkati iii, 220
apassaya iii, 45, 297
apassitabbatta iii, 112
apācīna ii, 282
apāpurati 199
apāya ii, 97: **catu** 49, 236; iii, 42;
 -**ūpaga** ii, 195; -**dukkha** 31;
 -**pūra** 266, 282; ii, 195;
 -**bhaya** iii, 158, 258: -**magga**
 206, 231
aparajju 269
apāruta 203
apālamba 87
api: **apissu** 196; **apisudan** 74
apubbaṇ (acarimaṇ) iii (*see carima*)
apekkha 185; **apekkhā** 147; an°
 ii, 239
apekkhati 185: **apekkhatā** iii, 153
apekkhavā ii, 262
apeta (**apagata**) 199: -**atta** iii,
 282
appa 22, 146, 209; -**aggha** ii, 202;
 -**atthi-kāla** ii, 158; -**ātanka** 4,
 129; -**ābādha** 4, 129; -**āhāra**
 53; -**iccha** iii, 222; -**odaka** 226;
 -**osukka** iii, 155, 253; -**kasi-**
 rena iii, 105, 173; -**gunatā** ii,
 147; -**tā** ii, 146; -**thāmaka** iii,
 76; -**dāna** ii, 347; iii, 106, 280;
 -**nigghosa** ii, 367; -**paññā** 290;
 -**puññā** iii, 200; -**phala** 60;
 -**bhakkha** ii, 103; -**maṇsa-lo-**
 hita 79, 190; iii, 27: -**mattaka**
 iii, 230; -**rajakkha** 172, -**jātika**
 199, 209; -**lābhi** ii, 161; -**sadda**
 ii, 367; -**sāvajja** iii, 144;
 -**asuta** 124; ii, 142; -**harita**
 236; ii, 298; **appaṇ** **vā bhiyyo**
 ii, 160; **appaka** 37, 64: iii, 268;
 an° 35; ii, 27: iii, 80, 214, 222
appatikkūla iii, 171
appatipuggala ii, 289
appatibhaya iii, 11
appativānī ii, 128
appativāniya 316
appatividitā 25: (*see under pati-*)

appaṭivedha iii, 299

appaṭisama 80

appaṇā 110, 352; ii, 54, 136; upa-
cār° 27, 115; iii, 74, 105, 166,
200, 254; -kicca iii, 69

appatā ii, 146

appaṭiṭṭha 18, 116; -ita 184

appadāna iii, 151

appabodhati 37

appamatta 54, 204; ii, 213, 223,
229

appamattaka ii, 56

appamāda 155, 223, 245; ii, 128,
390; kārāpaka° iii, 133; -mū-
laka iii, 206; -sāmpadā iii, 133

Appamāda-Vagga 309

appameyya ii, 277; iii, 113

appavattati 52, 234

appasayhatā 37

appāpaka 236

appāyati 78

appiccha 122, 217, 296; -bhava
181; iii, 47, 222

appeti 9, 78, 292; ii, 83, 123; ap-
pita 183; iii, 69; -appita-
kkhaṇa iii, 270

appesakkha 44

appossukka 278, 296, 318; ii, 236,
304; -tā 197, 198; iii, 155, 253

apphoteti 322; ii, 183

abbahati; **abbuyha** 53, 184; ii,
264; **abbāhitvā** ii, 231; (khag-
gaṇ) iii, 61

abbuda (*fetus*) 100, 301; -bhāva
ii, 321; (*niraya*) 218; (*numeral*)
219

abbokinna (*abbho-*) 252; iii, 270

abboharika ii, 295; iii, 96

abbha: -okāsa 28, 170; ii, 163,
179; iii, 280; -maṇḍala ii, 351;
maṇḍapa iii, 92; -matta 298;
-sāmaṇ 167

abbhatthaṇ (*gacchati*) iii, 229

abbhañjati 262; iii, 121

abbhanumodana 14 (*in def. of*
abhiikkanta)

abbhantara 44, 167, 280; ii, 216;
amat° iii, 247; -kopa 321;
-gatā 301; cakkavāl° ii, 130;
divas° iii, 128; mās° iii, 267;
-vatthu ii, 194; karoti iii, 203

Abbhahatthi (*pabbata*) ii, 376

abbhākutika 261

abbhācikkhati 215

abbhāna iii, 43

abbhāhata 95; ii, 208

abbhukkirati ii, 188

abbhugacchati 160, 260, 335; iii,
214 (*vehāsaṇ, ākāsaṇ*), 257

abbhuta 264; ii, 57; iii, 112

ābbhunnāmeti ii, 152

abbhuyāti 325

abbhuyyati 154

abbhussukkati 125

abbhokāsa: -vāsin iii, 166; -tthā-
na, iii, 31; (= *pabbajjā*) iii, 280

abbhoochinna ii, 97

abyagga: -manasa 163 (*cf. S. v.*
66)

abyatta 36

abyākata 35, 224; -vedanā iii, 81;
kiriyo iii, 262

abyāpajjha iii, 112, 149

abyāpanna-cetaso iii, 146

abyāpāda iii, 122; -dhātu ii, 137

abyāma 346

abyāmissatā 15

abhabba 19; **bhabb°** 202

abhaya 220

Abhaya-vāpi iii, 182

Abhaya (*thera*) iii, 155

abhi-uyyāti 154

abhiikkankhati 204

abhiikirati 112

abhiikkanta 135, 258, 294; iii, 51,
80, 181; -ratti (= *parikkhina*)
14, 160; -vāṇṇā 14

abhiikkamati 4; **abhiikkama** 119;
iii, 189

abhiikkhaṇaṇ iii, 212

abhiigijjhati 52

abhiigīta 232

abhighāta: **daṇḍ°** iii, 173

abhiyappati 209

abhicetasika ii, 236

abhiyāta 132

abhiyāti ii, 341; **cha** 342

abhiyānāti ii, 264, 359; (*ger.*)
abhiññā 205; ii, 359; -**voṣita**
231, 260; **abbaññāṇsu** ii, 167

abhiyānana iii, 297

abhiyjana: -**dhmma** 29

abhiyjhā ii, 6, 148; iii, 177

abhiyjhāti iii, 74

abhiyjhāyati ii, 144, 148, 302;
iii, 145

abhiyjhālu ii, 144, 302

abhiññā 120, 210; iii, 297; -**citta**
211; **chal°** 219, 282; iii, 229;

-**dhmma** iii, 135; **pañca** 213;

-pariññeyya iii, 136; -pāḍaka 260; iii, 255, 258; -puppha 214; -bharāṇa ii, 118; -bhāva and -sāmpatti iii, 136
abhiññāta 13; iii, 229; **bhiyyo**° iii, 208
abhiññeyya iii, 365
abhinhaṇ 79; ii, 231; -uppāda iii, 151; -tanka ii, 249; iii, 28, 176
abhitatta 316; ii, 120
abhitunna ii, 36
abhitthavati 274, 335
Abhidhamma-Piṭaka 11, 36; ii, 17, 44, 203, 373; iii, 117, 256
abhidhamma 183
abhidh. bhikkhu iii, 36
abhidhāvati 308
abhinata 80
abhinandati 66, 84, 126; ii, 7, 10, 78, 261; iii, 169; an° ii, 316
abhinandana 260, 265; ii, 261, 316
abhinaya iii, 103
abhinava iii, 203
abhinikkhamana 10; ii, 46, 363; iii, 161, 296
abhiniggaṇhāti 36
abhinipatati ii, 27
abhinibbatta ii, 23
abhinibbattana ii, 13
abhinibbatti ii, 13, 71
abhinibbatteti 158
abhinibbijjhati ii, 329
abhinibbhidā ii, 329
abhinimmināti 14
abhiniropanā 157; ii, 136
abhiniropeti 158
abhinivisati ii, 33, 64; iii, 17, 207, 259; **abhinivittā** ii, 115; **abhinivissa** ii, 310, 335
abhinivesa 87; ii, 15, 33, 63; **ati-dhāvan**° 19; **oliyan**° 19; **paññā**° iii, 239; -bhūta ii, 259; **saddhā**° iii, 239; **sacc**° iii, 137
abhinīta: **rāj**° ii, 301
abhinīhāra ii, 3, 180, 286; **kat**° iii, 102; -**kusala** ii, 353; -**sampanna** iii, 102
abhibhavati 193, 276, 355; ii, 385; **abhibhosi** 325; **abhibhūta** (*in-fra*) ii, 363; **abhibhuyya** 279; **abhibhuyyati** iii, 87, 251; **abhibhavamāna** iii, 48
abhibhavana ii, 174

Abhibhū-sambhavaṇ 221
abhibhū 193, 209; -**āyatana** ii, 384; **jan**° 155; **mal**° 58
abhibhūta 166, 238, 320; an° 209; **kām**° 40; **kodh**° iii, 86; **jar**° ii, 161; **pariḷāh**° 142; **lobh**° 30
abhibyattā ii, 12
abhimaddati 356
abhimukha 29, 210, 255; ii, 3; **kitth**° iii, 65; -**gata** iii, 10; -**tthāna** 75; ii, 86; **Dasabal**° 72; **dis**° 39; **mukh**° ii, 2; **sot**° iii, 20; **abhimukhī** 101, 309; ii, 7, 148; **abhimukhe** 204
abhiyāti 338
abhiyutta: **bhāvanā**° iii, 266
abhiyoga ii, 229, 369
abhirati: an° 122, 268; -**saññā** ii, 253; **nacca-gīt**° iii, 61; iii, 89
abhiranta: **yathā**° ii, 178
abhirāma: **van**° iii, 37
abhiramati 19, 264; ii, 92; **abhirata** 94; **vatt**° iii, 239
abhirūpa 14 (*def. of* **abhikkanta**), 39; ii, 192, 236; iii, 294
abhirūha 87, 111, 169; -**atta** ii, 84
abhirūhaka iii, 151
abhirūhati: **asse** iii, 43; **thalaṇ** iii, 32, 104; **nāvaṇ** 168, 306; **ra-thaṇ** 87; iii, 7, 120; **hatthī** iii, 43
abhirūhana 54, 138
abhilakkhita 320; ii, 239
abhilanghati 125
abhilāpa 12; iii, 293
abhilāsa ii, 55
abhivaddhati iii, 195
abhivadati ii, 261, 300
abhivande 81
abhivassati 166
abhivādana 320; iii, 152
abhivādeti 137; an° 264
abhivisittā ii, 153
abhisankhata ii, 70
abhisankharaṇa ii, 47; iii, 68
abhisankharoti 75, 110, 228 (**gā-thaṇ**); ii, 78, (**rūpaṇ**) 292; **iddh**° iii, 92; **abhisankhacca** 166; ii, 272
abhisankhāra 187; **akusal**° 20; **aneñj**°, **puññ**° ii, 19; iii, 93; **iddh**° iii, 257; -**upadhī** 31, 270; **kiles**° 175; -**bhāra** 138; -**me-ga** ii, 55
abhisāñceteti ii, 402

abhisatta 355
 abhisaddahana 15
abhisanda: puññ° kusala° iii, 289
 abhisandeti 166
 abhisapati ii, 242 (*and* abhisatta)
abhisamaya ii, 21; iii, 75; dhamm°
 202, 284, 337; pariññā° bhā-
 vanā° iii, 124; phala° ii, 123;
 mān° 272
 abhisamāgacchati ii, 402; iii, 150
 abhisameti ii, 129
abhisameta ii, 308; iii, 150
abhisametāvin, ii, 129
 abhisampatta ii, 154
 abhisamparāya: ñāṇ° iii, 282
abhisambujjhati 254; ii, 40
 abhisambujjhana ii, 73
 abhisambuddha 311, 169; an° ii,
 45; patham° iii, 128: (pakāseti)
 iii, 293
 abhisambuddhi 10
 abhisambodhi iii, 161
abhisāpa ii, 301
 abhisiñcati iii, 61; abhisitta 152;
 ii, 251
abhiseka ii, 10, 154; iii, 61;
 amata° ii, 10, 251; -maṇḍapa
 ii, 188
 abhihaṇsati iii, 63
 abhihaṇati 78, 176, 313; iii, 145;
 abhihatatta iii, 242
abhiharati ii, 84, 212, 325; iii, 201;
abhihaṭṭhuṇ (*ger.*) iii, 54; abhi-
 hata iii, 201
abhihāra: bhatt° 153; ii, 325; iii,
 201
 abhūta iii, 112
amacca 68, 114, 318; ii, 20; iii,
 286; -kula ii, 186; -putta ii,
 133; -yodhā iii, 61; vinicchaya°
 ii, 220; sabbakammika° iii, 171
amata iii, 112; -agga ii, 156;
 -abhiseka ii, 10, 251; -abbhan-
 tarāṇ, -ogadha, -niṭṭha, -nib-
 battika, -parāyana, -pariyo-
 sāna iii, 247; -dāna 54; -dvāra
 199, 303; ii, 59; -nibbāna 138;
 iii, 178; -pāna 236, 352; iii, 48;
 -phala 256; -sankhāta 203; ii,
 154; -saddisa 151
amara: tapāṇ 169
 amaraṇa 169
 amānusi 35; ii, 171
 Amitā ii, 90
 Amitodanasakka ii, 94

amitta 179
 amuka ii, 370
 amba: -ambātaka ii, 293; -pakka
 276; -piṇḍa ii, 332; -vana 281;
 iii, 177, 207
Ambattha-sutta 219
Ambapālī-vana iii, 177
 Ambariya (vihāra) ii, 150
 Ambātakārāma iii, 91
ambilā ii, 107, 293; -agga iii, 201;
 -yāgu iii, 159; loṇ° iii, 284
ambuja 109
 ambho 54; iii, 8, 11
 amma 57, 308; (rodanti) iii, 103
 ammaṇa ii, 100
 amhādisa 44
aya (*iron*) iii, 150; -kaṇṭaka ii, 207;
 -kuta 322; -guḷa iii, 261; -gha-
 tika 281; -cuṇṇa iii, 305; -dan-
 ḍa 275; ii, 95; -pattaka iii, 39;
 -muggara ii, 73; -sāṅku, -salā-
 ka, -sūla iii, 5, 166
ayana 105; ii, 73; iii, 112; ek°
 177, 226; saha 93: vaṭum° iii,
 177
 ayasa 164; iii, 198
 Ayujjhapura ii, 320
 ayya 86; ii, 190; iii, 57; -dhītā ii,
 192; -putta ii, 360; iii, 101
 ayyaka 239, 241; ayyakā 163;
 iii, 217
 Ayyamitta (thera) iii, 159
 ara ii, 20, 325
arañña ii, 366; -ajjhāsaya iii, 44;
 -āyatana 35; -ārāma iii, 44;
 -kuṭṭika ii, 312; -gāmaka 210;
 -ṭhāna 166; -vēsa 41, 292;
 -vāsin ii, 176
arapa 101, 269
 araṇī ii, 101; iii, 241
arati 35, 112, 264; iii, 139; ara-
 tika iii, 140
araha 138, 264; ii, 20; -atta 104,
 304; -attādhigama ii, 199;
 upatt° iii, 53; -kūta iii, 168;
 -nikūṭa 88, 331; ii, 53; iii,
 80; -patti ii, 62; Buddh° iii, 44
 arahā-paricārin ii, 371
 arahati 43, 204, 298
 arahatta-phala: iii, 204; -vimutti
 iii, 93
 ari (*def. of araha*) ii, 20
 arittha iii, 35, 57
ariṭṭhaka 170
 aritta 169

ariya 97; ii, 59, 73, 251-2; **alam**^o
 iii, 101; -iddhi iii, 172, 264;
 -upavāda 217; -upavādin 345;
 -kanta 350; ii, 74; iii, 277;
 -gaṇa 313; -garaha 216; -citta
 iii, 118; -tuṇhībhāva ii, 233;
 -dhamma 12, 236; ii, 252;
 -pañña-cakkhu iii, 91, 303;
 -phala 205; ii, 32; -bhūmi 105,
 199; iii, 84; -magga 36, 170,
 203; -maṇḍala 72; -vaṇṇa-
 patipadā ii, 207; -vihāra 13;
 -vohāra 149; -sacca 119, 329;
 -saccāni 276; iii, 299; -sāvaka
 ii, 33, 43; iii, 3; -sāvikā 30
aru: -gatta iii, 68
aruna 291; ii, 379; -agga 8; iii,
 133; -ugga ii, 242; -uggata
 210; iii, 219; -uggamana 284;
 ii, 190; -utthāpana iii, 279;
 -vaṇṇa 141; -vaṇṇaṇ upatṭha-
 pento 25
aruddha ii, 382
arūpa: -āvacara-samāpatti 278;
 -atta 93; -kkhandha 21; -de-
 vatā 73
are iii, 245
aropima 88; iii, 265
ala ii, 227
alaṇ 181, 293, 315; iii, 109, 280;
alamariya iii, 101; **alam eva** ii,
 49, 156; **nālaṇ** ii, 98, 342; **va-**
canaṇya 119; ii, 34; -sāṭaka iii,
 166
alakkhika iii, 200
alankata 52, 206, 242; ii, 20, 133;
 alankaroti iii, 45
alaṅkāra 30, 40; -visesa iii, 9;
 -atthaṇ iii, 60; -ratho iii, 118,
 119 (pād^o)
alaṅkārapeti 227; **alaṅkāreti** iii,
 25
alattaka: -vaṇṇa iii, 215
alasa ii, 303; iii, 86
alasatā 248
alāta ii, 284, 302
alika: -vācā ii, 144; -vādin 273,
 275; sacco iii, 103
alolupa 54
alla: -atta iii, 197; -gomaya iii,
 43; -maṇsa ii, 150; -rukkha ii,
 274; -mattikapiṇḍa ii, 379;
 -sarira 39, 313; -sineha ii, 329;
 -sukkhā ii, 24
allina ii, 384; an^o 224

alliyati 37, 195, 324; ii, 193, 224;
 iii, 112; an^o ii, 36
alliyana: -tthāna iii, 104
avaṇsira 106; ii, 290
avakaṇsa ii, 345
avakaḍḍhana ii, 110
avakanta: -pāsāna ii, 376
avakāsa: kat^o iii, 40
avakujja 207; -thita 39; -pañña
 215; **ukkujj**^o iii, 150
avakkanta ii, 155; **avakkanti** ii,
 269
avakkhalita (=calita) 185
avagaṇḍa 109
avagāhana ii, 3
avaca 125
avacaraka: sāsan^o ii, 310
avacarati 150, 195
avacchidda: chidd^o iii, 44
avajānana 134
avajānāti 132; ii, 64, 109, 176
avajja; an^o 5; sa^o 5
avajjhāyati 113, 221, 349
avatthāna ii, 45
avatiṇṇa 200
avanna-vādin 222
avatiṭṭhati; **tatr**^o iii, 105
avattharati 353; ii, 228
avadehaka: udara^o ii, 107
avadhāraṇa 4, 21, 89; ii, 1; -attho
 (see kho and evaṇ)
Avanti: -rattha ii, 258; iii, 92
avabujjhati 195
avabhāsa; **gambhīr**^o ii, 57, 86
avabhāsati ii, 87
avayava 272
avaruddaka 310, 354
avalepana: add^o iii, 44 ff.
avasāna 70, 199, 240; ii, 155, 219;
 chārik^o ii, 339; desan^o 305;
 yām^o iii, 28
avasissati 239; ii, 80, 228; iii, 125;
tatr^o iii, 105
avasittha 117, 134, 209; ii, 80,
 106; -tā ii, 135
avasitta 166
avasussati ii, 80: (for avasissati)
avasesa 111, 329; hut^o 233; -ka
 60; an^o 15; iii, 49; gahit^o ii,
 107; -lohaṇ iii, 150; kapp^o iii,
 251
avassaṇ 190; ii, 21, 73, 321; iii,
 176, 282; -bhāvin 157
avassajati; **avassattha** iii, 255
avassaya 93, 126; ii, 61, 377

avassuta 6; iii, 42, 53
avasseti 265
avaharati 288
avahāra; theyy° ii, 145
avāpurana ii, 317
avāvata 52
avijjā: -**upanisa** ii, 54; -ogha 17:
 iii, 137; -**dhātu** ii, 269; -**nīva-**
raṇa ii, 38; -**paccaya** ii, 9, 58;
 -**pada** ii, 11; **vatta-mūlak°** 98;
 -**samphassaja** ii, 269
avitathag iii, 298, 299
avitathā ii, 41
avidūra 148, 296
aviddasu ii, 401
avinattha 82
avinimutta 54
aviparita 6
avibhūta 41; ii, 134
avirādhita 181
avisaya ii, 358; iii, 169
avisesa 13; iii, 291; -**kāra** iii,
Aviha (Br. loka) 91; iii, 143
avihiṇsa 62; iii, 122; -**dhātu** ii,
 138
Avici 18, 81, 111, 204, 218; ii,
 244; -**anusambandha** iii, 190;
 -**niraya** ii, 136, 290; iii, 103;
 -**pariyanta** iii, 67; (*adj.*) ii, 12
avitakkama 254
avekkhati ii, 200
avecca: -**pasāda** ii, 73, 74; iii, 90,
 276
aveti 260
avyāvata ii, 166
avhayati: **avhāna** 235
asaghāriya 279
asaphīra 279
asankhata: -**tthāna** 256; iii, 111
Asunkhata-Saṅgyutta iii, 291
asankharoti 187
asankheyya 25 (*pāramiyo*), 118;
 ii, 95; -**āni** 254, 280, 349; ii,
 160; iii, 48, 290
asati iii, 67
asana (*arrow*) 117; iii, 301; -**vedha**
 iii, 76
asani: -**ghosa** 354; -**cakka** 325;
 -**pāta** 178, 344; iii, 6; -**vicakka**
 ii, 207; -**sadda** ii, 153, 196, 284
asaniya iii, 64
asabbha-vāca 65
Asamā ii, 190
asammuttā 26
asammoha: -**sampajañña** iii, 182

asayha ii, 169, 220 (**bhāra**), iii,
 291
asallina 224
asi 153, 184, 323; -**camma** ii, 183;
 -**dhārā** ii, 217; iii, 68, 235;
 -**loma** ii, 219; -**sadisa** iii, 8
asika ii, 219; iii, 58
asita (*sickle*) 254
asita (*incomparable*) 193, 279
asita (*eating*) iii, 8, 196
asīti 129; -**koṭi** 190, 206; -**hattha**
 iii, 47; -**saṅvaccharika** iii, 204
asuka 179, 209, 290; iii, 34, 40, 55
asuci 93, 150, 274; -**pūra** 53; iii,
 42, 69
asuta: -**pubba** 135
asubha: -**ākāra** iii, 139; -**āramma-**
ṇa iii, 165; -**āvajjana** iii, 64;
 -**kathā** iii, 265; (-**kammattā-**
na) 223; ii, 135; -**nimitta** iii,
 90, 165; -**bhāvanā** iii, 265;
mātugām° iii, 184; -**saññā** iii,
 176
Asubha-kathā ii, 201
Asubhakammika-Tissatthera iii,
 165
asura 104, 338; -**ādhipati** iii, 72;
 -**kāya** ii, 97; -**bheri** 340
Asurinda 343; (**Rāhu**) ii, 89
Asurindaka-Bhāradvāja 230
asūra 166
asecanaka 316; iii, 270
Asoka-rājā iii, 143
asmi: -**māna** 107; ii, 270, 281, 316,
 331; iii, 41
assa: -**ācariya** 34; -**ānika** ii, 194;
 -**damaka** ii, 220; -**bhadra** 37;
 -**medha** 144; -**yāna** 83; -**ratana**
 164; iii, 154; -**attharaka** iii, 45;
seta° iii, 119
Assagutta-tthera iii, 143, 166
assatari 220; ii, 211
assattha ii, 272
assaddhiya 9, 67
assama (**āsrama**) 166, 346
assava 34; **an°** 261
assavanatā 172, 199
assasati 307; iii, 264, 291
assāda: -**ānupassin** ii, 81; **kām°**
 iii, 103; **kāmānaṇ** 31; **nimitt°**
 iii, 4; -**pariyesanā** iii, 87; **bad-**
dha ii, 121; -**mūlaka** ii, 27;
laddh° 169; -**saññā** ii, 253
assādeti 293; ii, 15, 110; iii, 11, 40,
 65

assāsa ii, 61; -kara iii, 291; -**naṭṭha** ii, 369; -**passāsa** 187, 223, 283; ii, 315; iii, 94, 272; mah° 152

assāsaniya (dhamma) iii, 291

assāsika: an° ii, 326

assāseti 347; ii, 256: iii, 223, 272

assirika: -**dassana**: cf. **sirika**

assu: -**pasanna** ii, 157; -**mukha** 60; (muñcati) iii, 33, 38 (pavat-teti); -**vimocana** iii, 103

assutavā ii, 97, 251

assutavato ii, 254

assudaṇ 284; ii, 217

assudha iii, 268

aha (*day*) 36; -**ratta** 206; **ahoratta** 134, 186; **satt°** iii, 52

ahankāra ii, 347; -**ditthi** ii, 215

ahata 23, 242

ahanti-kara 229

ahi: iii, 31, 69

ahi-kuṇḍika 135; -**tundika** ii, 349; -**vāta-roga** iii, 282

ahiṇsa 305

ahiṇsaka-paṇḍita 230

Ahiṇsaka-Bhāradvāja 230

ahinḍati 238

ahu 276; **ahuva** (*ahosi*) 93, 271

ahethāyana 37; **ahethayaṇ** 62

Ā

ākankhati 58, 245, 304; ii, 35, 174

Ākankheyya-sutta 19

ākaddhati 24, 109; ii, 39: iii, 50, 69, 70

ākaddhaṇa ii, 71; iii, 194, 274

ākaddhaṇaka 147

ākappa: -**kutta** ii, 195

ākara: **itth°** ii, 192

ākāra iii, 260; **atth°** 44; -**attha** 5;

anek° 284; **usuma°** iii, 241;

thit° iii, 274; -**dassanaka** iii,

103; **ditth°** iii, 58; **dvādas°** iii,

297; -**nidassana** 5; -**niddesa** ii,

11; -**paññatti** 7; **patividdh°**

iii, 169; **patan°** iii, 264; **paṇṇ°**

ii, 395; -**parivittakka** ii, 122,

403; iii, 208; **pīlan°** iii, 264;

madhur° 244; -**saṇṭhāna** ii, 293;

sampañiggahan° 4; **sundar°**

200

ākāsa: **ajat°** 213; iii, 69; **apada**

iii, 210; -**ānañcāyatana** ii, 135;

otarati 65; -**oruyha** 42; -**ganga**

306; ii, 183; iii, 50; -**gata** 344;

-**cārika** ii, 351; -**ttha** (*vimāṇa*) 321; ii, 227; -**tthaka** 124; -**tala** 313; -**samaṇ** 167; **vitthāreti** iii, 6; -**sannissita** iii, 70

Ākāsattha-devatā 218; -**ka deva-tā** 283

ākīñcaṇṇa iii, 98, 99 (*āyatana*) = **nibbāna**

ākinṇa 298, 313; ii, 158; **macch°** ii, 244; -**manussa** ii, 117; iii, 287; -**vālikā** iii, 183

ākirati 107; ii, 166

ākula ii, 96; -**tā** ii, 309

ākotaka (*devaputta*) 127

ākotana ii, 239; iii, 5, 81

ākoteti 256; ii, 95, 239, 376

āgacchati 188; **āgatāgata** 74, 197; iii, 31; -**āgama** iii, 100; **āgata**:

-**naya** 312; -**pubba** 171; -**bhāva**

312; -**velā** 324

āgati-gati ii, 72, 372

āgantuka 35, 100, 305; ii, 133, 234; -**āgāra** iii, 136; -**purisa** iii, 192; -**sadisa** ii, 166

āgama 8, 26; ii, 340; iii, 235:

-**ādhiḡgama** ii, 147; -**kara** 217;

-**dhara** 254; ii, 142; **āgat°** iii, 100

āgamana, ii, 340; -**patha** ii, 179;

-**vipatti** 163; an° 339

āgamaṇiya 197, 259; -**kathā** iii, 97; -**guṇa**, -**sila**, -**paṭipadā** ii,

60, 277

āgameti 201, 242, 270; ii, 35, 176: iii, 36, 188

āgama (= *paticca*, *nissāya*, *san-dhāya*) 159, 262, 302; ii, 124; iii, 132

āgilāyati iii, 52

āgu 77, 185; -**cārin** ii, 113; iii, 9

āghāta 217; **dasa-vatthū** ii, 136

āghātana iii, 25

ācaya ii, 98

ācarati 177, 220

ācariya 264: -**upajjhāya** 28, 93, 116; ii, 147; -**gāthā** ii, 267;

-**dhanu** 268; -**paramparā** iii,

208; -**mati** ii, 267; -**mutthi** ii,

126; iii, 203; -**vāda** iii, 253

ācariyaka iii, 253; an° ii, 402

ācāra: -**kulaputta** 204; ii, 49;

-**gocara** ii, 49, (*sampanna*) iii,

230; **drav°** 329; **bhinn°** iii, 87;

-**vatta** 220; -**vipatti** 37; iii, 29;

vissatth° 100

ācāravant ii, 49
 ācikkhati 126-7, maggaṇ 135, 313;
 ii, 40, 139, 317; iii, 253; an°
 209
 ācikkhanā 334; ii, 51
 ācinṇa 195, 263; porāṇānaṇ 275
 ācināti ii, 296, 384
 ājañña 341: puris° iii, 160
 ājanāti: aññāya 64; aññāsi iii,
 298
 ājāniya (assa) 37, 80, 234; hatth'-
 ass' usabh°, puris° ii, 285
 Ājīvaka ii, 343
 ājiva 47, 253; micchā, samm° iii,
 125; -upāya 163; -pārisuddhi
 iii, 230; -vutti ii, 344
 ājivikāpakata ii, 302; iii, 186
 āṇatta-kāla ii, 113
 āṇatti 80, 107; ii, 7, 339; iii, 92
 āṇattika ii, 144
 āṇā 341, 319; ii, 222; -karaṇa iii,
 192; -cakka 278; -pavattana
 100; -pavatti-tthāna ii, 362;
 raññ° iii, 25, 61
 āṇāpeti 56; iii, 25, 61, 202
 āṇi ii, 228
 āṇeti ii, 228
 ātata: -vitata 191
 ātapa 53, 301: vāt° (q.v.) iii, 30,
 51; pacch° iii, 243
 ātapati ii, 164; iii, 180
 ātappa ii, 128
 ātāpa 204; ii, 291; iii, 180
 ātāpana 49; ii, 229
 ātāpin 50, 204; ii, 5, 213, 229;
 iii, 180; an° ii, 164
 ātura 289; ii, 204; -kaya ii, 249;
 -citta ii, 255; -tā ii, 249; -bhū-
 ta iii, 158; -sara 217
 ādadāti (atta) 354; ii, 398
 ādapeti 192
 ādara 8; an° 302; -janana 8;
 sabb° iii, 265
 ādāti: ādāya 36
 ādāna ii, 98, 204; iii, 94; an° 354;
 bhār° ii, 264; daṇḍ° iii, 64
 ādāyaka ii, 145
 ādāyin ii, 143
 ādāhati iii, 28
 ādāsa 73, 86; iii, 95; kāyik° iii,
 220; dhamm° iii, 282; -maṇḍa-
 la ii, 308
 ādi 58; -ṇ karoti 215; ii, 2; -kal-
 yāna 172; -kāla-kamma 87;
 -kammika ii, 5; -kusala ii, 5;

-patitthāna ii, 75; -brahmaca-
 riyaka 108; ii, 75, 201; -bhūta
 108; -vacana 29, 35; -sadda ii,
 35; ādito ii, 5
 ādika 162; ādikenā ii, 204 (=ādā-
 nena)
 ādiacca 128, 152, 284; -pāka 281;
 -bandhu 278; ii, 98
 āditta ii, 279; -Āyatana ii, 363;
 -ghara 308; -cela-sisa 43, 48;
 -paṇṇa-kutī ii, 195; -loka 82
 Aditta-pariyāya ii, 216, 363
 Aditta-sisopama ii, 65
 ādiyati (dadāti) 25; ii, 143, 147
 ādiyati (√dr): ādinṇa iii, 58
 ādina: -citta° mānaso iii, 146
 ādinaya iii, 5; -dassana ii, 253
 -dassāvī ii, 163; -atta iii, 173
 ādhāya 79
 ādhāra 297; -patta ii, 75
 ādhāvati 268
 ādhipateyya iii, 240
 ādhiyati iii, 205
 ānaka ii, 227
 ānañja (āneñja) ii, 78
 ānanda (whale) ii, 88
 Ānanda 9, 118, 146, 223, 271;
 ii, 57, 86, 125, 141, 175
 Ānandovāda-sutta ii, 371
 ānamanā (kāyassa) iii, 140
 ānayana 325
 ānāpāna 223; -sati, -nimitta iii,
 264; -samādhī iii, 269
 ānisaṇsa 104, 134, 256; kiṇ° iii,
 171; -dassāvitā iii, 158; dāna-
 sīl° 62; dos°, vāda-ppamokkh°
 iii, 145; satta° iii, 143
 ānupubbī-kathā 317
 ānubhāva 71, 198, 236; dān° iii,
 51; dev° iii, 298; -dhara 183;
 -pakāsana 113
 āneñja: -ābhisankhāra ii, 19, 78;
 -ūpaga ii, 78
 āneti 56, 244, 318; ānīta 48, 335;
 ii, 225; iii, 24, 37
 āpa ii, 84, 116; -kasiṇa iii, 257;
 -dhātu ii, 152, 204
 āpajjati 32, 66, 260; āpādi 288;
 ii, 271; iii, 41, 69, 143
 āpajjana 191, 205; iii, 18; -ka ii,
 159
 āpaṇa 140, 190; antar° ii, 195;
 gandha-pupph° ii, 162
 āpaṇaka ii, 367
 āpatti ii, 140; iii, 41, 43, 198; an° 329

āpatha: *raj°* ii, 179; iii, 279
āpadā 180
āpanna 167; ii, 21
āpātha 200; -*āgata* 302; *cakkhuss°*
 342; *gacchati* ii, 39; iii, 17, 53,
 192, 262; -*tthita* ii, 132
āpādeti 340; iii, 15, 34
āpāna: -*koṭika* 36, 352; -*bhūmi*
 152
āpāniya: -*kaṇsa* ii, 120
āpāyika iii, 105
āpucchati 216, 296; ii, 256; iii, 26
ābaddha 251, 295; iii, 30 (*ābad-*
dhatta), 33, 121, 265
ābandhana: -*dhātu* ii, 152; -*lak-*
khaṇa iii, 286
ābādha 183, 258, 318; -*to* ii, 334;
 iii, 202
ābādhana ii, 380
ābādhiṇa 215, 355; ii, 257; -*atta* ii,
 316
ābhata 195; ii, 82, 162, 246, 324;
 iii, 63 (-*pakkha*), 279
ābharāṇa 92, 244, 305; ii, 186,
 228; -*jāta* iii, 102
Ābhassara (*devā*) 179, 208; -*bha-*
vana 33; -*brahmaloka* iii, 114
ābhā: *Buddh°* 52; -*dhātu* ii, 134;
sarir° 213; *suriy°* 33; *suvaṇṇ°*
 320
ābhāti ii, 247
ābhāsati ii, 3
ābhidhammika 290, 297
ābhindati iii, 4
ābhujati 238; ii, 183, 196; iii, 197;
pallankaṇ iii, 213
ābhoga 222
āma 108, 241; -*āsaya* iii, 67
āmaka ii, 105; -*dhāṇīya*, -*maṇsa*
 (*satta-vidha*) iii, 304; -*susāna*
 ii, 199; iii, 69
āmantana 29; ii, 3; iii, 286;
 -*ākāra* ii, 1
āmanteti 29, 216, 235; ii, 1; *an°*
 ii, 304; iii, 202
āmalaka ii, 68; iii, 101
āmasaka: *kāk°* iii, 166
āmasati, *āmasana* iii, 146, 304
āmisa 179; -*anuggaha* ii, 256;
 -*kiṇcikkha* ii, 210, 399; -*gata*
 ii, 206; -*cakkhu* ii, 206; iii, 10,
 34; -*cakkhuka* ii, 92; -*dāyāda*
 ii, 65; -*makkhita* ii, 206; -*mac-*
cu 274; *lok°* 23; -*hetu* ii, 298;
sa° nir° iii, 79, 84, 145

āmutta 151, 314
āmerṇḍita 44
āmodamāna 166; *āmodita* 196
āya 114; -*uppāda* ii, 220
āyatana: -*kusala* 119; ii, 390;
dhamm° *phoṭṭhabb°* iii, 18;
khand° etc. iii, 192
āyata: *lok°* ii, 78
āyati (*adv.*) 65, 107, 205; ii, 62,
 275
āyatika 208
āyatta ii, 2
āyasa 147; ii, 158
āyasmā 285; ii, 85; iii, 91
āyācati 266; *āyācita* iii, 296
āyācana 45; ii, 7, 337, 368
āyāti (*āgacchati*) 355
āyāma 73, 341; ii, 158
āyu 208, 339; ii, 323; iii, 95;
 -*kappa* iii, 251; -*koṭṭhāsa* iii,
 251; -*khaya* ii, 12; -*ppamāna* ii,
 160; iii, 251; *paritta* 175, -*tā*
 22; -*parimāna* ii, 26; -*vemajjha*
 iii, 143; -*sankhāra* 111, 282; ii,
 190, 227; iii, 253
āyuka 117; *yāvat°* 208; *sahass°*
 ii, 160; iii, 143; -*atta* iii,
 144
āyutta 127; *rāj°* iii, 61; *āyuttaka*
 iii, 61
āyūhati 18; ii, 26, 28, 55
āyūhana ii, 113, 218
ārakā 138; ii, 112, 297, 369; iii,
 158
ārakūta: -*maya* ii, 302
ārakkha: -*karaniya* ii, 390; -*kiicca*
 ii, 141; -*gahana* ii, 141; -*tthāna*
 354; *rāj°* 189; -*paccupaṭṭhāna*
 iii, 121; -*sampanna* ii, 311;
 -*sārathi* iii, 121
Ārakkhaka-devatā 218, 310
ārāṇiṇaka ii, 159; iii, 31, 189; -*anga*
 ii, 170, 366
ārati 272
āraddha 105; iii, 22, 143; *acc°* 87;
 -*citta* ii, 37; -*bhāvanā* iii, 207;
 -*yañña* 141; -*vipassaka* 273;
 ii, 10; iii, 262; -*virīya* 123; ii,
 50, 142, 235; iii, 47
ārabbhati: *virīyaṇ* 48, 222; ii, 49;
ārabbha 224, (= *paṭicca*) iii, 6,
 234
ārambha: -*virīya* 222; -*dhātu* iii,
 141
ārambhati iii, 147

ārammaṇa 6, 36, 112; asubh° iii, 165; itth° iii, 2, 54; indriy° ii, 149; -**upaniṣijjhāna** 65, 67; iii, 111; **kay°** iii, 205; -**kusala** ii, 353; -cittatā ii, 328; cha-nissit° 270; -**dhamma** 180; **paccaya** ii, 70; iii, 53; -**paṇitā** iii, 270; -**pariggāhaka** ii, 390; **puthutt°** iii, 65; **bherav°** iii, 252; -**rasa** iii, 4; **rūp°** 20, 271; ii, 131; **vatth°** iii, 229; -**vana** ii, 100; **vossagg°** iii, 234; **saddh°** iii, 252; -**santatā** iii, 270
Ārammaṇa-kathā ii, 201
ārā 298; ii, 52, 384
ārādhaka; an° ii, 203; iii, 132
ārādheti 330; iii, 235; **ārādhita-citta** 332; **aññaṇ** iii, 143; **ārā-dhanā** iii, 169
ārāma 10, 38, 353; -**devatā** iii, 101; **puppha-phal°** iii, 101; -**nisādi** iii, 145; **paribbajakānaṇ** ii, 56; -**rukkha** iii, 46; -**ropa** 88
ārāmika iii, 23, 34, 40, 218
ārappa ii, 126; iii, 79, 127
āruhati 200; ii, 150; iii, 9, 31
ārūḷha 115, 201, 308; -**bhāva** ii, 100; **mukh°** 38; **hatth°** ii, 324; **magg°** iii, 119
āroceti 105, 217, 320; an° 317; **ārocita** 165; ii, 126; iii, 46, 61, 100
ārocāpeti 227; iii, 34
āropana; **tilakkhaṇ°** iii, 205; -**kālā** iii, 48; **dos°** iii, 252
āropitatta ii, 84
āropeti 24, 211, 284; ii, 46, 179, 261; iii, 45, 100, 214
ārohati 206, 243; ii, 160; iii, 51; **āruya** 313
ārohana ii, 84; **nibbān°** iii, 269; -**sajja** ii, 188
ālapati 45; 269, 315; ii, 1, 3, 233
ālapana 342; ii, 7
ālabhati ii, 190
ālabhana 85; an° 110; -**phalaka** ii, 190
ālaya 38, 61; **kāma-guṇ°** 85; **kāma-taṇh°** 196; **kīmaṇaṇ** 274; -**rāma** 195; -**sammudita** 196; -**sāri** ii, 259
ālasa 100; **ālasiya** 35, 100; iii, 34, 86; **ālasya** iii, 140 (-**āyana**, -**āyitatta**)
ālāpa ii, 233

ālingati 307; ii, 91; iii, 31
ālitta 207
ālinda 339
Ālindakavāsi-Mahāphussa-tthera iii, 187
ālimpeti iii, 221
āluka; **dāya°**, **sita°** iii, 194
ālulati 236; ii, 397; **ālula** 237
ālulita ii, 12; iii, 94
ālepa; **agad°** ii, 101
ālepana; **vaṇ°** iii, 189
āloka 142, 203; ii, 22; -**ṇ** **vaḍḍheti** ii, 235; -**kaṣiṇa** ii, 134; -**kicca** 222; **candadipa-ukkā°** iii, 167; **nāṇa** - **pīti** - **pāsāda** - **dhamma** - **kathā°** 52, 163; -**tthāna** 222; iii, 175; -**dhātui** ii, 134; -**pharaṇa** ii, 354; -**bhūta** 162; -**saffhā** iii, 166, 259, 260; **suriy°** iii, 187
ālokana iii, 191; **āloketā** iii, 191
āloketi 290; **ālokitā** 119; iii, 190 ff.
ālopa ii, 107; iii, 165, (-**kaṇa** - **uddharāṇa**) 197, (**pindiy°**) iii, 276 (= **vilopa**) iii, 307
āloleti 259
Ālavaka (**yakkha**) 317; **Ālavikā** 189
Ālavaka-sutta ii, 4
Ālavaka-gajjita ii, 201
Ālavaka-Hatthaka iii, 291
Ālavī (**nagara**) 189, 268, 316
Ālāra 203; ii, 286
ālāhana ii, 339, 380
ālha 218; -**gaṇana** iii, 113, 290
āvacara 344; **kām°** 11; iii, 56, 82, 241; **dis°** ii, 240; **paris°** iii, 145; -**atta** ii, 2; iii, 244; **yog°** iii, 5; **rūp°** iii, 56, 241, 254
āvajati; **saha°** 58
āvajjati 54, 87, 217; ii, 75, 164, 196; iii, 54
āvajjana 180, 236, 302; **asubh°** iii, 65; **upekkh°** ii, 201; -**khāṇa** ii, 270; -**citta** ii, 396; -**tā** 179; -**ppamāṇa** ii, 384; **manodvār°** ii, 131; -**samudaya** iii, 232
āvajjitatta 75; an° iii, 144
āvata ii, 112; an° 110, 313
āvattā 84; iii, 47; -**ggāha** iii, 3;
āvattati 84; ii, 62; **hināy°** ii, 61, 121
āvattanā; **Mār°** 179
āvatta; **kodh°** 354; **kiles°** iii, 3; **kāma-guṇ°** iii, 112
āvamati iii, 135

āvarati 110; iii, 151
 āvaraṇa 67, 202, 281; ii, 69; dant°
 353; an° iii, 151: (vimokkha)
 225
 āvaraṇiṇi iii, 28, 184
 āvasati 99
 āvasatha 166, 348; ii, 349: iii,
 281; -āgāra iii, 109: bahi° iii,
 108
 āvaha 169; atth° 202; pasād° 217:
 sukh° iii, 50
 āvahati 327; ii, 320
 āvahana 17; -tā 272
 āvāta 282; ii, 54, 79, 284; iii, 258,
 300
 āvāra: khandh° 317
 āvāreti iii, 63
 āvāsa: -gata ii, 388: ghar° iii, 43,
 279; -dāna iii, 50; satt° 46;
 ii, 281; -sāmika iii, 107;
 suddh° 75
 āvāsika 217
 āvāha 260, 312
 āvi 307; -karoti 135, 235, 271; ii,
 349; iii, 61; -patati ii, 360;
 -bhavati iii, 255: -bhāva ii,
 126, 147, 311: iii, 56, 60, 184
 āvijjhati 302 (āviññati); iii, 69, 71
 āvila iii, 175; -citta 339
 āvunāti 96
 āvuta 197; tant° iii, 134
 āvudha (āyudha) 324; pañca iii,
 103, 122; phalak° 68, 141
 āvuso 215, 268; ii, 233
 āveṇika iii, 86, 270
 āsa 347: (adj.) lok' itthiyo iii, 67:
 ām° pakk° iii, 67
 āsankaniya iii, 187
 āsankhita 108, 127
 āsanga: uttar° 39, 246: iii, 119
 āsajjati 133, 179, 186
 āsatta 20, 330; ii, 21
 āsatti (taṇhā) 315
 āsana: -iriyāpatha 13; -kusalatā
 16; -tthāna iii, 101: dhamm°
 iii, 52: dakkhiṇ° iii, 224: pañ-
 ñatt° 111, 245; iii, 45; vivitt°
 244; -sālā 291; ii, 171
 āsandi ii, 339
 āsanna 16, 167, 295; ii, 2; -atta
 iii, 243, 279; -ānantaraṇ ii,
 275; -kāla 55: iii, 143; -tthāna
 16, 303; iii, 54: -padesa iii, 76
 āsabha: -tthāna 9, 80; ii, 44, 45;
 nar° iii, 49

āsabhin 30; iii, 208; vācā iii, 263;
 nar° iii, 49
 āsaya 101; ii, 106, 283, 285; iii, 13;
 -ānusaya ii, 354; pakk° iii, 198:
 -to iii, 266
 āsavati ii, 64
 āsavā: kāma-bhava-ditthi-avijjā
 ii, 64; -uppatti iii, 249: -kkha-
 ya 105, 241; ii, 44, 52, 202;
 -pariyādāna 184; pupph° phal°
 sur° iii, 303; an° ii, 175
 āsā 12
 āsādeti 65, 179
 Āsāhi(ā) ii, 118, 278, 287; iii,
 136, 188, 270; -nakkhatta iii,
 297
 āsi (atthi) 191
 āsiṇṣati 105, 118
 āsika 201: ukkhitt° iii, 16
 āsiñcati ii, 110, 185, 291; āsitta
 316; iii, 7, 8, 306
 āsiñcana iii, 8
 āsittaka: an° iii, 270
 āsitika iii, 204
 āsīna: tuṇhī° iii, 192
 āsivisa 132, 280; ii, 368; cattaro
 iii, 5; -dattha ii, 100, 291;
 -sadiṣa 313
 Āsivisopama-sutta ii, 4
 āsevatī 272
 āsevana: -mandatā ii, 148
 āhacca 36, 168, 309; ii, 55, 59,
 375: iii, 76, 193, 201
 āhanati: āhata; vitakk° iii, 143
 āharaṇa 183; ii, 148: iii, 25
 āharaṇaka 70
 āharati 31, 116, 264; ii, 20, 22;
 desanan ii, 11; satthaṇ 183;
 āhata 227; ii, 141, 145; iii, 42;
 vāt° 341
 āhariyati 67
 āhāra 46, 253; ii, 102; -tthitika ii,
 25; iii, 100, 139; -nidāna ii, 28;
 -pariggāhaka ii, 103: -patik-
 kūla-saññā iii, 197: -pariyetthi
 iii, 163; manosañcetana° ii,
 113; -mandatā ii, 111; -mukha
 253; -rasa 301; -sappāya ii, 83;
 -samutthāna ii, 26; -samudaya
 ii, 276; iii, 229; -hatthaka iii,
 166: sukha° iii, 289
 āhāreti 46; ii, 107; āhārāpeti 240,
 315
 āhīṇḍati 131, 206, 228; ii, 150,
 261; iii, 199, 253

āhiṇḍana 190

āhu 147; ii, 209, 401

āhuṇa: -pinda 207

āhuneyya 207

āhuti 205-7, 235; ii, 339

I

ingha 333; iii, 245

icchaka: yen° yad° iii, 22

icchatī 105; icchita: icchit° 41, 118, 293; ii, 177; iii, 23, 34, 132; kkhana ii, 91; iii, 155; -tthāna 210; iii, 64

icchana 53

icchā: an° 116; -gata 117; -nattha ii, 369; -pakata ii, 141; -matta iii, 268; yad° ii, 35; iii, 302; -lobha 53

icchāpemi 277

ijjhatī 260; ii, 93; iii, 93, 101, 136, 171, 208, 256

ijjhanaka 181

ijjhatī ii, 342; iii, 73

ijjhatī iii, 264

ittha 14, 151, 346; ii, 366, 396; -ānīttha iii, 72; -ārammaṇa 42, 62, 271; iii, 17, 54, 83; -upama ii, 141; -vatthu iii, 171

itthakā 303, 323, 342; ii, 75, 257; iii, 38, 44, 211; -cchadana iii, 107; -maya iii, 281

ina 240-1; inatta ii, 240, 301; -ttha 204; ii, 302; iii, 186; -pīlita ii, 301

ināyika 240

itara 30; 111; 49, 157

itaritara ii, 161, 163, 382

iti: pi so 341; ice° 7, 9; itikirā iii, 208; iti kho ii, 41; itibha-vābhava-kathā iii, 295; iti rūpaṇ ii, 47, 288; itivādapamokkha iii, 145; itihā 221; itihīti-haṇ 221; iti h' idan ii, 21

Itihāsa 81

ito 304; nidāna ii, 82; -patthāya 153; bahiddhā ii, 15

itoja 304

ittara: -dassana 150; ii, 323; ittaratara ii, 323

itth' attā 205; itth' asmi ii, 15; itth' etan ii, 380; itthannāma 103; ii, 36, 56, 168; ittham; -bhāva 205

itthi iii, 304; -agāra 325, 124; -ākara ii, 192; -indriya iii, 237;

-kathā iii, 295; -kāma iii, 109; -kutta 186; (dasa) ii, 145; paṇḍit° 154; -purisa 270; -bandha 100; mahallak° iii, 180; -ratana iii, 154; -bhāva iii, 237; -rūpa ii, 191; lok° iii, 67; -linga iii, 226; -saṇṣagga 325

ida ii, 57

idapaccayatā 196; ii, 40

iddha 145, 214, 257; ii, 117, 118; iii, 253, 287

iddhi: ariy° iii, 172; -Abhisankhāra iii, 92, 257; -kotthāsa ii, 126; patta° 213; parikāmma ii, 140; -pāda 101; iii, 250, 255; -pādūkā ii, 83; puthujjan° 290; -bhūta iii, 250; -mant 326; ii, 139, 140; -vikubbana 221; iii, 214, 261; -vidha ii, 126, 175

Iddhipāda-Vibhanga iii, 250, 255

idha: -loka 64, 157; idh' ūpapatti ii, 219

Inda (devarājā) 29, 195, 235; iii, 187

Indaka (yakkha) 300

Inda-kūta 300

inda: -attha iii, 237, 247; -khīla 76, 244; ii, 34, 366; -nīla 128, 247

indriya ii, 250; iii, 95; aññ° aññā-tāv° iii, 237; anaññat° aññas-sāmi-t° iii, 237; asaṇvut s.v.: itth° iii, 237; eka-dvi° ii, 341; okkhipati 86; jīvit° 22; iii, 237; -dama 235; pañe° 25; paññ° iii, 235; -paripāka 242; pāka° 115; ii, 302; iii, 257; puris° lokuttar° vatt° iii, 237; vipaśsan° iii, 235-6; -vemattatā iii, 235; -saṇvara 251; iii, 145; sat° iii, 235 ff.; saddh° iii, 232, 247; -samāta iii, 156; -sammāna ii, 403; sukh° iii, 80, 82, 240

Indriya-sutta, ii, 3

ibbha ii, 397

iriyati 110, 207; ii, 382

iriyāna iii, 64

iriyā 12, 34, 53; ii, 23, 60, 382; -kappana 15; catu° iii, 52, 147; cunṇiya° iii, 198; ussada-pathatta iii, 28; -patha 101,

123, 147; ii, 99, 231; -pada 36;
-sarnasāsi 183; sabb° 55
Isāna 341
Isigili (pabbata) 182
Isidatta (thapati) iii, 278
Isipatana 203; iii, 296
isi 89, 208, 346; iii, 296; -gaṇa
 355; iii, 284; (dhaja) ii, 239
isisattama 278
issattha 186
issara 130, 137, 209; an° ii, 221;
 -jana ii, 239; dhamm° 9; -nim-
 māna ii, 42; pathav° iii, 28
issariya 61, 101, 311; -ādhipacca
 iii, 276; jāti-rūpa-kula iii, 153;
 -patta 104; -bhāva iii, 276;
 -vibhava 152
issā 236; ii, 394; -pakata 109; ii,
 221; -pariyutthita iii, 87; -mac-
 chariya 122, 320: -macchera
 iii, 204
issāsa 181, 269; iii,
igha: an° iii, 93
īdisa 79; ii, 53, 305, 388; iii, 185
īsaka 181; iii, 28 (īsakaṇ)
īsana (deva) 235
īsā: -mukha 344; -yotta 250; hiri
 251; iii, 121
ihati ii, 175; iii, 106
ihtika iii, 64, 106: *ihi or iha*
(doubtful readings)
 U
ukkaṇsa: -āvakaṇsa ii, 345
ukkaṇsati iii, 29
ukkattha (*battle*) 147; -gotta 226;
 -pariccheda 328
ukkatthata ii, 350
ukkaṭṭhita iii, 174
ukkaṇṭaka (roga) ii, 208
ukkaṇṭhati 70, 196; ii, 98; iii, 96;
 ukkaṇṭhita 12; -bhāva 306;
 -ka 112, 264; ii, 305; -tā 35;
 iii, 37, 139, 140
ukkaṇṭhana 122; ii, 349; ukkaṇ-
 ṭhaniya 186
ukkaṇṭhā ii, 267
Ukkala ii, 279
Ukkavela (nagara) iii, 225
ukkā (okkā) ii, 224; tin° iii, 53;
 -dhara 227; -mukha 125; -vara
 227; -āloka iii, 167
ukkāsati 39
ukkujja: -āvakkujja iii, 150
ukkujjeti 135

ukkutika 39
ukkuṭṭhi iii, 120
ukkoṭṭana iii, 306
ukkhali ii, 224; ukkhalikā 132
ukkhā: -sata ii, 224
ukkhita: -raja iii, 95
ukkipati 50, 239, 293; gīvaṇ 161;
 daṇḍa-dīpikā iii, 48; Sineruṇ
 iii, 6; sīsaṇ iii, 41; hatthaṇ
 181, 262; **ukkhitta** 72: iii, 95;
 -āsika ii, 219; iii, 16
ukkipana 199
ukkhapa iii, 120
ukkhapati ii, 53
uklāpa iii, 156
Ugga (gahapati) ii, 393; iii, 291
ugga: -teja iii, 8; -putta 268
uggacchati 291; ii, 290; **uggata** ii,
 393; iii, 8; -naḷa 115; iii, 257;
 -atta ii, 116; -pilakā 218;
 -vaṇsa iii, 226; vattato 311;
 vāc° 262
uggaṇṭhanaka 265
uggaṇṭhā ii, 75; **uggahā** iii, 26;
 (sippaṇ) iii, 102; (nimittaṇ)
 iii, 201; (*causal*) iii, 304
uggamana ii, 51
uggaha: nimitt° iii, 165
uggahana 264
uggāra ii, 107
Uggāhamāna (paribbājaka) 10
uggirati ii, 192
uggilati 228; iii, 106
ugghaṭṭaṇṇu 43, 202; ii, 4, 11;
 iii, 6
ugghaṭṭatatta 272
uggharati 191
ugghātana; kasiṇa° iii, 264
ugghāṭeti 135; ii, 62, 119; iii, 99,
 173
ugghoseti 130, 322; **ugghosāpeti**
 322
ucca: -atta 74, 108; **avaca** 25, 133,
 187; -tthāna 247; ii, 277; -nica
 116; -saddha 17: iii, 46, 283;
 -sayana iii, 304
uccāra 298, 309; -kamma iii, 197;
 -passāva ii, 283; iii, 197
uccālinga ii, 111
uccināti ii, 161, 177
ucchanga iii, 207
ucchādana ii, 386; iii, 156
ucchijjati ii, 15, 36; jīvaṇ ii, 68;
 ucchittha-mukha ii, 244
ucchinna-mūla 107, 264

- ucchu 281; ii, 272, 344; -khandha-
 bhāra iii, 206; -rasa iii, 286
 uccheda ii, 15, 32, 36; -ditthi 84,
 238: iii, 73, 295
 uju: -karoti 87; -gata (bhūmi) ii,
 343; -gatta iii, 244, 245; -jātika
 271; -bhūta 238: iii, 51; -mag-
 ga ii, 52
 ujuka 19, 76, 82; -ditthi ii, 5:
 (adv.) iii, 221
 ujjala 242, 313; dīp° ii, 78, 99
 ujjangala 78
 ujjāleti (dīpaṇ) iii, 187
 Ujjhāna-saññi (devaloka) 64
 ujjhāyati 64, 175, 349; ii, 139,
 360
 ujjhāpeti 308
 uñcha: aññāt° ii, 239
 uññātabba 132
 utthāta 331
 utthāti (utthahati) 39, 245, 352;
 utthahato 276; an° 340; ut-
 thāta 114-5: iii, 33, 257: ii, 320;
 -māna iii, 257; utthātu-kāma
 iii, 9, 14
 utthāna 130, 154; an° 100; -tthāna
 ii, 179, 320; -bhaṇḍa iii, 264
 -viriya 61; ii, 229; -saññā 79;
 iii, 53
 utthānaka 164, 311: iii, 264
 utthānavā ii, 274
 utthāpeti 345: iii, 279
 utthāpana: arun° iii, 279
 uddāyhati ii, 346
 uddāyhana-velā ii, 346
 uddāta 96: iii, 201 (cf. odḍita)
 unṇa 300; ii, 111; -maya ii, 325
 unṇa: -ākāra ii, 101; odaka 38,
 129, 259; -ābhitatta ii, 29;
 -kāla iii, 243; -kumbha ii, 81;
 -pakatika iii, 257; -parilāha
 iii, 55; -valāhaka (devā) 284;
 -santatta 30
 unḥāpeti 345
 unḥā iii, 119
 utu 28, 174, 288; -pariṇāma ii, iii,
 81; -sappāya ii, 81; iii, 151, 175:
 -samaya ii, 30; iii, 135; -samut-
 thāna ii, 351
 uttama 248; -attha 86; -anga iii,
 265; -itthi ii, 210; -damatha
 349; -dhamma 279; -ppamāna
 268; -ppavatti iii, 228; -purisa
 15; ii, 277; -bhojana 64; -seyya
 iii, 28 (=Ariya iii, 297)
 uttara: -āsanga 39, 246, 302;
 -cakkavāla 75; -chada ii, 325;
 -ñāna iii, 208; -ditthi ii, 14;
 -disa 214; -virahita ii, 153;
 -sahāya iii, 221; -sātaka 324;
 ii, 291; -setū iii, 11, 177
 Uttara-Kuru 74, 117
 Uttaracūla-vāra iii, 256
 Uttarakumāra ii, 39
 uttarati 85, 100: iii, 14
 uttarāṇa: -tittha ii, 246
 Uttarā 311
 Uttarika (child) 310
 uttari: -dukūla 353; uttaritara
 314, 342: iii, 85; -manussa-
 dhamma iii, 101; -sātaka ii, 93
 uttarig ii, 3, 176
 uttariya-lakkhaṇa 264
 uttasati 79; uttāseti 167, ii, 163;
 iii, 203; uttāsita iii, 203
 uttāna iii, 27; an° 20, 289; ii, 144;
 -āvabhāsa, -uttāna ii, 87; -ka
 184; -bhāva 19; -mukha 261;
 -seyya 79, 175; iii, 27; -sey-
 yaka 318
 uttānaka ii, 86
 uttāni-kamma ii, 51
 uttāni-karoti ii, 40, 317
 uttāreti 278; uttinṇa 20
 uttāsa 122; cittutrasa ii, 285
 uttāsavā ii, 262
 uda-su iii, 66
 udaka: accodaka 38; -annava iii,
 11; āsitta° iii, 7; -ussificana ii,
 123; -ogha ii, 228; -orohaka
 iii, 104; -kicca 160; -kīla ii, 227,
 iii, 34; -kotthaka 276; -gaṇ-
 ḍusa iii, 188; -ghata iii, 46;
 -cara ii, 204; -cāti 147; iii, 45;
 -jallika ii, 322; -tarāṇa iii, 135;
 -tala ii, 322; -tāpana 259;
 -tittha 39; iii, 33, 295; -tumba
 ii, 86; dakkhiṇodaka, 234;
 -deḍḍubha 132; -dhāra 166;
 -nāga ii, 228; -nidhāna 33;
 -pariyanta ii, 200; iii, 215;
 -pātana 34; -pitṭha ii, 29, 254:
 iii, 257; -phusita 244; ii, 130;
 -bindu 174; ii, 130; -bhinna ii,
 54; -bharita iii, 174; -magga ii,
 79; -maṇika ii, 274; iii, 45, 104;
 -mallaka 305; -lesa ii, 337;
 loṇodaka 55; -vaḍḍhana ii, 124;
 -vāta ii, 257; -vāraka ii, 123;
 -vāsin ii, 285; -vutthi iii, 48;

-sakata iii, 188; -sadda ii, 207;
 -sappa iii, 7; -suddhika-bhāva
 iii, 104; -sātika 39; sātodaka
 38; sītodaka 38
 Udaḥapāna (uyyāna) ii, 393
 udagga-citta 336
 udayjita iii, 66
 udadhi 128
 udapatta iii, 174
 udapāna 88; ii, 123, 399
 udaya: -bbaya 65, 104, 296; ii, 47,
 171; iii, 150, 234, (-pañña) 158;
 -dassana ii, 253; attha° iii, 234;
 -gāmin iii, 285
 udara 57, 253, 301; -āvadehaka
 ii, 107; pasāreti ii, 152; -pūra
 349; milāt° ii, 337
 udāna 60; -ṇ udānesi 80; ii, 273;
 iii, 160, 254, 298
 Udāyi-thera iii, 79, 149
 udāsina iii, 165
 udāharati 60; ii, 273; iii, 203;
 udāhata 202; ii, 4
 udāhāra 60; -nigghosa iii, 298
 udāhu 45, 296, 319; iii, 55, 88
 udikkhati 296; ii, 181
 udiṛeti 276; ii, 8
 udukkhala ii, 367; iii, 197
 udumbara 181; ii, 274, 399
 Udena (rājā) ii, 393; yakkha-
 cetiya iii, 251
 Uddaka 203; ii, 287, 386
 uddāpa ii, 116; iii, 60; daḥh° iii, 211
 uddāleti ii, 111
 uddisati 10, 14; ii, 179, 203; iii,
 204; uddittha ii, 65; uddisāpeti
 10; iii, 235
 uddissa 193; ii, 195; -kata iii, 37
 uddesa 50, 176, 279; ii, 5; iii, 100,
 170; -gahāna 296; -paripucchā
 ii, 121, 164; -bhatta ii, 171
 uddesika: mam udd° iii, 204;
 vass° ii, 228
 uddehaka 142
 uddhaṇṇ ii, 80, 84, 282; iii, 260;
 (adho) 182; tato ii, 344; -bhā-
 giya iii, 137; -mukha 48;
 -virecana iii, 156; -saṇḍojanāni
 24, 91, 188; -sota iii, 144, 236
 uddhagga 160; iii, 127
 uddhaggika 160
 uddhacca 20, 44, 293; -kukkucca
 165; iii, 35, 167; -pakatika
 116; iii, 257; -pakkhika iii, 157;
 -sahagata iii, 64, 258

uddhata: -daṇḍa 133; -dāṭha 325
 uddhata 115; ii, 2; iii, 257; cārin
 iii, 287; an° iii, 163; citta iii,
 171
 uddhana 173, 312; ii, 394; iii, 39,
 69; kammār° iii, 261; -pāli 259
 uddharāṇa ii, 99, 295, 349; ālop°
 iii, 197; pād° iii, 190
 uddharati 99, 206, 237; ii, 130,
 139, 231; iii, 49, 139, 170
 uddhāra; atth°, pad° 334; pañh°
 iii, 222
 uddhumātaka iii, 165, 166
 udriyati 178
 unnata 244; iii, 49; -ākāra iii, 122;
 -padesa 17
 unnadati ii, 196; unnādeti iii, 219,
 296
 unnamati 244; iii, 49
 unnaṇa 115; iii, 257
 unnāmeti (kāyaṇ) iii, 100
 upa (sadda) ii, 14
 Upaka (devaputta) 91
 upakacchaka 147
 upakattha 216, 294; ii, 93, 291,
 362
 upakaḍḍhana ii, 112
 upakappati 154; ii, 272, 291, 350
 upakaraṇa 137, 163, 242; ii, 349;
 iii, 107
 upakāra 249; bah° 73, 203, 294;
 -bhāva iii, 34; -bhūta ii, 184,
 364
 upakāraka 183; -dhamma ii, 353
 upakārī iii, 185
 upakilittha 36, 237
 upakkama 44; ii, 144; iii, 82; att°
 iii, 267
 upakkamati ii, 141
 upakkilissati iii, 211
 upakkilesa 36, 73, 237; ii, 140, 347;
 iii, 151, 201, 211
 upakkuttha ii, 14
 upakkhara 99; ii, 325
 upakkhepa 44; iii, 134
 upaga 244; agayh° ii, 322; apāy° ii,
 195; chāy° 88; puññ° ii, 78;
 puppha-phal° iii, 36; bhav° ii,
 14; sagg° 282; hattha-pād° iii,
 102, 287
 upagacchati 22, 32, 84; ii, 99; iii,
 40, 49, 290
 upagantā ii, 40, 170
 upagama 225
 upagamana ii, 27

upaghāta 49, 91; iii, 273
 upacaya ii, 386
 upacāra; an° ii, 366; -appanā 27, 110, 352; ii, 143, 254; iii, 74, 105, 166, 200; dassan° 218, 247; phal° ii, 12; -bhāva 179
 upacikā iii, 30
 upacita 6; ii, 386; -atta iii, 108
 upaccagā 40, 91
 upacchindati ii, 177
 upaccheda; jivit° iii, 267
 upacchedaka 111; jivit° ii, 144
 upacchedana ii, 84
 upajīvati 298
 upajīvin; rūp° 177
 upajjha 118
 upajjhāya 37, 116, 218; iii, 24, 38 (samān°)
 upatthahati 31, 233, 282; ii, 309; upatthāti 71, 291; iii, 179; upatthātabba iii, 77; upatthi-yamāna iii, 37
 upatthāka 112, 141, 256; ii, 125; iii, 8, 84, 213
 upatthāna 90, 141, 157; iii, 77; -kicca iii, 156; -lakkhaṇa iii, 233; -velā iii, 6; sati° iii, 178; (=nimitta iii, 260)
 upatthāpeti 242; aruṇaṇ 25; satin 305; gāthaṇ iii, 39; pihaṇ iii, 79
 upatthāyikā 140; iii, 168, 220
 upatthita (sati) 201, 236; ii, 142, 209, 395; -satiṭā ii, 282
 upaddha 156, 221; -kamma ii, 342; -kāya iii, 215; -kilesa ii, 155; -gāthā iii, 39; -guṇa 157; -dittha ii, 134; -maṇsa ii, 104; -magga 336; -ratti 324
 upatāpeti ii, 237; iii, 211
 Upatissa (Sāriputta) iii, 218
 upatthaddha ii, 26
 upatthambha ii, 26; dhāt° ii, 168; vāt° iii, 226; -na iii, 87
 upatthambheti ii, 26; iii, 80
 upadisati 207
 upadesa 4
 upaddava 150, 192; cor° 132; dos° iii, 15; brahmacār° ii, 174
 upadduta 180; ii, 104, 152, 365; iii, 57, 70, 254
 upadhāna ii, 229, 325; iii, 45
 upadhāraṇa 6; kaṇs° ii, 325; (vīṇā) iii, 66
 upadhāreti 68, 200, 286; ii, 20; upadhārita 6

upadhi 181, 270; an° nir° iii, 3; kāmaguṇ° 207; khandh° 174; cattāro (kāma-khandh° -kilesa-abhisankhāra°) 31; -nidāna ii, 119; -vipāka 352; -viveka 123; iii, 122; -sankhaya 193
 upadhiyati 31
 upanāmeti 217, 232, 303; iii, 26, 36, 196, 266
 upanāyika; att° iii, 281; vass° 216, 291; ii, 177
 upanāha 53, 122
 upanikkhipati ii, 130
 upanikkhepana ii, 235
 upanijjhāna 65; ārammaṇ° 67; iii, 111; -citta ii, 111
 upanijjhāyati 67, 298; iii, 111
 upanidhāya 7, 321; ii, 129
 upanibandhati 167; ii, 327, 395; (carusa) ii, 185
 upanibbatta 132
 upaniyyati 22; iii, 150
 upanisidati 271, 291
 upanissaya 238, 302; iii, 116, 141; -ānurūpa 88; -koti 84; ii, 71; dāna-sīla-bhāvan° ii, 273; pubb° 105; maggaphal° 319; -sampatti 240; -tā ii, 172
 upanisayati 8; upanissita ii, 198
 upanissāya (prope) 169, 204, 316; iii, 269
 upanissinnaka-kathā ii, 124, 337
 upanīta 22, 141, 235; ii, 184; iii, 65
 upaneti 203; ii, 11; upanetabba iii, 281; upaniyati iii, 150
 upapajjati; upapajjare 91
 upapatti; dev° 91; -ka 208; idh° ii, 219; bhav° iii, 191; ling° ii, 41
 upapannāse 91
 upaparikkhati (paññāya) 200, 331, 348; ii, 76, 176; (attha) iii, 95, 305; yoniso 321
 upaparikkhaṇa iii, 93
 upaparikkhā ii, 7
 upapāta; cut° ii, 372
 upapārami iii, 48
 upabruheti 330
 upabhoga 137, 260, 317; phal° 16; -sukha 328
 upama 48, 135, 189; āhat° ii, 300; angārakās° iii, 54; (opama) kiṇsuk° iii, 57
 upamāna iii, 41
 upaya ii, 271; upayāti iii, 290

upayāpeti ii, 124

upayoga -vacana 11, 246, 254; ii, 6

uparājā 295

upari 208; -āruḥa iii, 302; -upari 160, 323; -kilesa 108; -kes' anta-to iii, 47; -ghāṭa iii, 65; -ṭha-tvā 48; -ṭhita 86, 236; -danta iii, 197; -pāsāda 240; ii, 189; -bhāva 18; iii, 126; -magga 292; ii, 73; -maggatta 71; -maṇḍala 39; -muddhani iii, 9; -yāpeti iii, 104; -vāta 17, 346; -sota ii, 228; hetth° upariya iii, 192; uparito ii, 136; uparima iii, 216

uparisaya 251

uparuddha 322; uparodha 323; nagar° iii, 8

Uparevata iii, 217

upaladdhi 51; att° ii, 107; -vāda ii, 68

upalabbhati 194; ii, 97; iii, 80; upaladdha 7

upalāpeti 168

upalālanā iii, 10

upalāḷeti 326; ii, 20

upalimpati 174

upalepana 233

upavajja -kulāni ii, 373

Upavattana 222

upavadati 37; iii, 29, 100

upavasati 276

upavāda 217; ii, 176; iii, 100; -bhaya 62

upavādin 345

Upavāna (bhikkhu) 258; ii, 59

upavāyati 144

upavāyana ii, 231

upavicāra iii, 82

upavhayati 235

upasamharati 32, 257; ii, 83; iii, 172, 243; **upasamhita** ii, 196

upasagga (prefix) ii, 59; an° 6; -pada 4; -matta ii, 293; sa° 6

upasankamati 16; **upasankamana** iii, 142

upasanta 272; ii, 90; iii, 181

upasama 21, 81, 89; -ānussati iii, 297; kiles° iii, 22, 297; dam° ii, 374; -sukha 83

upasampajja 103, 205; iii, 291

upasampadā 273, 308; ii, 37

upasampanna -an° iii, 213

upasampādeti 56, 57; ii, 37

upasammati 229, 342

upasingha 299

upasinghati 298; **upasinghana** iii, 70

upasitta 316

Upasena ii, 368

upasobhetii iii, 329

upassattha ii, 365

upassaya 88; bhikkhunī 191; ii, 175; iii, 205

upassuti ii, 75 (-thāna)

upahacca -parinibbāyin iii, 143, 236

upahaññati ii, 384

upahanati ii, 342; **upahata** 235; ii, 365; iii, 95; an° ii, 239; -citta 354; -pubba iii, 106; lon° iii, 288

upahanana iii, 273

upaharati 244; ii, 83; iii, 129

upahāra iii, 129

upātivatta 209

upādā -paritassana ii, 262; -rūpa 28; iii, 18, 199

upādātabba ii, 270

upādāna -kām° ii, 14; iii, 137; -kkhandhā 177, 201; iii, 16; -khaya ii, 209; -pariññā ii, 366

upādāniya ii, 81, 270

upādāya 7, 96, 318; ii, 17, 308, 335; iii, 111

upādi -sesa iii, 175

upādinna -āhār° ii, 26; -kkhandhā ii, 14

upādinna (sarīra) 20-1; ii, 24, 81; iii, 29, 52, 71, 243, 251; -ajjhāsaya, s.v.

upādiyati ii, 33, 78, 280, 296, 312

upāya 154; ii, 33; an° 297; -bhūta 330; -manasikāra ii, 21; iii, 133; dve ii, 259

upāyāsa 43; ii, 14; an° ii, 258; kodh° iii, 3

upārambha 248, 257; -ānisaṇsa iii, 145; -citta ii, 68; -bhaya ii, 280; -mocana iii, 273

Upāli ii, 125, 140; iii, 167, 189

upāsaka -parivāra iii, 291

upāsati 104

upāsana 104, 117; iii, 301; kat° 165; ii, 225, 229

upāsaya 88

upāhanā 243, 268, 346; ii, 204, 257, 349; iii, 119, 279, 294
upiya: tad° 152
upekkhā 76, 130, 233; -āvajjana ii, 201; -indriya iii, 241; -tthāniya, -sambojjhanga iii, 141; -vihārin iii, 173
upekkhaka ii, 381; -bhāva iii, 3
upeta 105, 224, 276; pān° 136
upeti 339; ii, 33, 124, 312; maraṇaṇ 22: nopeti (=na upeti) iii, 75; vassaṇ iii, 201
uposatha 307; -anga ii, 375; -āgāra iii, 38; -kamma 26, 101; **ta-dahu** 115; -divase 319; -pavāraṇa ii, 178; -bhatta 107; (upavasanti) 276: up. anup. iii, 296
Uposatha (hatthi) ii, 43
uposathika 307
uppakka 180; ii, 221
uppajjati 31, 195; udapādi 80, 203, 213; ii, 103, 119
uppajjana iii, 68
uppajjanaka 114, 208; ii, 34; -satta ii, 338; -saddhā ii, 54
uppajjanatā ii, 73
uppatipātika: -sutta iii, 241
uppatati 98, 220, 307 (uppacca); ii, 284; iii, 69; uppatana iii, 296
uppatika 53; iii, 60, 211: pubb° iii, 64
uppatti: atth° (attha) ii, 102, 141; -āraha iii, 53; dve ii, 139; tatr° 160; kiles° iii, 2; phal° 319; Brahm° 209; bhang° ii, 13; -bhava ii, 14; sok° 111: mūl° iii, 153
uppatha: amagga 94; 253; -ma-nasikāra iii, 139
uppanna: an° 208, 277; ii, 164; iii, 125; -atta ii, 2; -uppanna iii, 270, 296; -matta iii, 54
uppabbajati 308
uppala: -gandha ii, 186; -patta ii, 147; ratt° ii, 129; +nīl° iii, 48
Uppalavaṇṇā ii, 247
uppalini 201, 209
uppāta: leḍḍ° iii, 70
uppātaka 239; **uppātikā** (samudde) 54, ii, 377
uppātana 253
uppāteti 53, 184; akkhini 189; ii, 362; iii, 5

uppāda: āy° ii, 220; citt° 184, 210; ii, 139; tatr° iii, 39; dandho iii, 54; **Buddh°** 208; ii, 14, 40; -maṇasikāra iii, 165; **-vaya-dhamma** 31, 224; -vaya ii, 213; an° iii, 144
uppādaka 107, 333; gaṇḍ° ii, 194
uppādana iii, 161
uppādita 9; ii, 39, 91; iii, 35; an° 277
uppādetā ii, 278
uppādeti 9, 42, 268; cittaṇ 58, 64; chandaṇ iii, 258; nāṇaṇ 114; ditthiṇ 107; dhamm° ii, 6; phalaṇ iii, 229; lajjaṇ iii, 15; lohitaṇ 78; vicikicchā ii, 33; saññaṇ ii, 133; iii, 35; saddhaṇ 101
uppīleti 169; ii, 45; an° iii, 71
upplavati 150; iii, (upl.) 104
ubbatteti 262; ii, 185, 194; iii, 285
ubbāḷha 239; ii, 305
ubbigga 56
ubbijjati 347
ubbeḷa 122
ubbedha 321; ii, 129, 176; tiyojan° ii, 160; satt° ii, 84; iii, 46; ubbedhato ii, 90; puris° iii, 60
ubbhanta-citta iii, 257
ubbhāmukha ii, 347
ubhato 67; -attha 248; -kotika 228; -dhāra 323; -passa ii, 169, 182; -bhāga 278
ubhayattha ii, 75
ummagga 236, 352; iii, 64, 131, 228; **-patha** 279; pañh° iii, 131
ummattaka 48
ummattaka 92, 119, 303; ii, 30, 41, 208; iii, 295, 301
ummāra ii, 109
ummīleti 215; akkhini 307; iii, 223, 260; cakkhuṇ ii, 12
ummujja-nimmujja ii, 126
ummujjati 39; iii, 104
ummūleti 323
uyyāna 38, 77, 222; iii, 145, 177; -ābhimukha ii, 188; -kīḷa 179, 239; ii, 243; -pāla ii, 394; -bhūmi 196; -vara iii, 11
uyyāpeti iii, 104
uyyoga iii, 43
uyyojati 55, 216, 309; iii, 38, 51
ura 57, 145, 174; ii, 189; -jāta ii, 288; -ṇ deti iii, 201
uruga 132, 339

Uruvelā 169, 170; ii, 363; -vāsin ii, 134
 ulati (pindāya) ii, 301, 393
 ulumpa ii, 245; iii, 32
 ullanghati 73, 96
 ullapa 54
 ullujjati ii, 178
 ullumpana-sabbhāva 37
 ulloketi 141, 313, 341: iii, 100:
 ullokita iii, 190: an° iii, 226
 ulāra 31, 40, 139; ii, 223; iii, 153,
 205, 208; -ārammaṇa 151;
 -sihanāda ii, 166
 ulunka ii, 166; -yāgu ii, 19
 usabha 80; ii, 45: -vācā iii, 208
 usabha (measure) 117; ii, 284, 361:
 aḍḍha° iii, 186: -matta iii, 302
 usu: -loma ii, 219; -sippa 166
 usuma iii, 69, 184; -ākāra ii, 153;
 iii, 96, 241; -jāta iii, 174
 usūyā 349
 usmā ii, 101, 323; iii, 241
 usmī-kata ii, 328
 ussakati ii, 293
 ussajjati iii, 253
 ussada: -tanti ii, 277, 281; tej° ii,
 125; iii, 241; pasād° ii, 217:
 -iriyāpathatta iii, 28
 ussadaka: -jāta iii, 174
 ussanna ii, 376; -dosa iii, 156;
 -paññā 99; pathavi ii, 160
 ussahati 61, 131, 152; iii, 103
 ussādeti ii, 87, 382
 ussāpana: thambh° iii, 283, 301:
 chatt° iii, 62
 ussāpeti 156, 236; chattaṇ ii, 189;
 iii, dhaje 46, 61, 120: (sikhaṇ)
 iii, 306: ussita 206
 ussāva 12, 323; -bindu ii, 361
 ussāha 171, 239, 327; ii, 37, 200,
 317; iii, 6, 103; -ka iii, 224;
 -janana iii, 178; -jatā ii, 8: vi-
 gat° iii, 253
 ussiñcana: udak° ii, 123
 ussiddati iii, 32
 ussisaka 227
 ussukka 52, 167, 254; iii, 29
 ussukkāpeti ii, 175; iii, 83, 205
 ussussati ii, 326
 usseneti ii, 296
 ussolhi 239, 334; ii, 128
 ūkā: -gandha ii, 240
 ūna 249; ii, 176, 282; anūnādhika
 ii, 41; -ādhika ii, 328; -ūna ii,
 28: -tthāna iii, 304

ūmi: -antaravāsin iii, 138; -pit-
 tha ii, 350; iii, 30; -bhaya iii,
 3; -vega ii, 322; iii, 2, 135
 ūru 307; iii, 134; -baddha 238;
 sayāpeti ii, 387
 ūhata iii, 136, 270
 ūhati: ūhacca 77
 ūhana: gandh° ii, 224
 ūsa ii, 316
 ūsara iii, 104

E

eka: -aṇsa 86, 353; iii, 107, 206;
 -aṇsena 188, 276; -akkhi 163;
 -agga ii, 83, 233 (anek° 307);
 -aggatā iii, 69, 110: iii, 28;
 -agga-citta 109, 163, 350;
 -anga 298; -angana ii, 75;
 -angula 169; -anguliya 203;
 -anguli-pabba ii, 89; -accharā
 ii, 100; -ajjhāsaya 20; -attha
 iii, 99; -atthata ii, 111; -antaṇ
 16, 129; -āgarika ii, 340;
 -ānusandhika 172; -ābaddha
 67, 251, 295; ii, 80, 207, 376;
 iii, 121, 265; -āyana iii, 177,
 226: -ārammaṇa 252; -āvaj-
 jana iii, 262; -āsana ii, 83;
 -āsanaka ii, 199; -okāsa 116;
 -odi ii, 233; iii, 66, 200;
 -obhāsa 16, 40; -kaṇṇika ii,
 114; -kappa 23; -kotthāsa 336;
 ii, 237; -kkhaṇa 76, 158; -gā-
 mavāsin 92; -ghaṇa 199; -cak-
 khu 330; -cara ii, 5; -cariya-
 vāsa ii, 304; -cāravāsa ii, 304;
 -citt° antara 96; -citta-kkhaṇa
 22; -citta-samāyutta 22; -cī-
 vara 39; -cchanda 348; -desa
 33; iii, 22; -dvāra iii, 211;
 -dvihiika ii, 300; -dhamma iii,
 263; -dhura 249; -navuti iii,
 106; -nāmaka ii, 167; -nin-
 nāda 283; ii, 284; -pajjota 16,
 33; iii, 268; -padika ii, 117;
 iii, 64; -pantiyaṇ 228; -pal-
 lanka ii, 84; -passa 266; -ppa-
 hāra 109, 223, 344; -puttāka
 305; ii, 104; -baddha ii, 31;
 -bhi ii, 238; -bhatta 36, 352;
 -bhikkhu 276; -bhūmika ii, 158,
 349; -maṇṣa-khala ii, 340;
 -m-antaṇ ii, 86; -maggā iii,
 177; -mañca 277; -mūla 84;
 -yāna 312; -ratti 300, 319;

-rasa 329; -vacana 348; ii, 91;
-vāra 258, 351; ii, 224; -vidha
45; -vihāra 200; ii, 234; -vi-
hāri 204; ii, 213; -sangahika
iii, 119; -sadisa ii, 289; -sā-
taka ii, 343; -sālaka 10; -seyya
352
ekaka 35, 244, 294; iii, 128
ekaggata, citt° iii, 1
ekacca 90, 116; iii, 204
ekato 111, 251, 323; iii, 192, 193
ekatta 107; iii, 179
ekanta: -asappāya iii, 195; -Kusa-
latta iii, 154; -dukkha ii, 155;
-nindita, ii, 145; -parisuddha
105; -vallabha ii, 93; -santatta
iii, 273; -sukhi ii, 346
Ekanāla -gāma 242
Ekaśāka-brāhmaṇa-ratthu 6; ii,
182
ekikā 293
ekī-bhāva 129, 139, 310; ii, 300;
iii, 268; bhavati iii, 290
ekeka 242, 284; ii, 127; -divasa
ii, 105; -pād 'uddharaṇa iii,
190
ekodi: -nipaka 109; (of 3rd jhāna)
iii, 66; -bhūta iii, 200
ejā 77, 224; ii, 380; -sankhita ii,
282
Eṇi-kūla-nadi 211
eṇi-jangha 53 (=eṇi-miga), 317
etadagga 337; ii, 125, 140-1;
-antika 191
etad avoca 17
eti 192
etta 186; ii, 156; ettaka 59, 208,
260; iii, 43, 115; -matta 19
ettavatā 293
edisa 38
edhati 262, 305
eraṇḍa ii, 319; eraṇḍaka 344
erita: vāt° iii, 175
eṇa (=dosa): -āṇuka 281; -mūga
155; iii, 155
ejaka ii, 219
ejagālā: -gumba ii, 257
evaṇ: -karī iii, 68; -nāma ii, 263;
-nāmika iii, 226; -bhāvin iii,
216; -rūpa-vedanā-saññī etc.
ii, 260; -vidha 12, 270; -saḍḍa
4, 6; -sīla-dhamma-paññā-
vihārin iii, 209; -vādiṇ 208
esati 85, 333, 353; iii, 111
esana 207; iii, 136

esika: -tthambha ii, 337; -tthāyin
ii, 341
esin 333
ehi-passika 43; ehi-bhikkhu ii, 216

O

oka ii, 259; iii, 132
okappana: -lakkhaṇa 250; -sad-
dhā ii, 174
okappaniya 15; iii, 168, 285
okappeti iii, 157
okampeti (sīsaṇ) 182
okasāri ii, 259
okāsa 106; ii, 34; atirek° ii, 176;
-ābhāva ii, 179; -karaṇa iii,
40; -dāna ii, 29, 68, 138; dis°
iii, 207; thit° iii, 27; -to iii, 266
okāseti iii, 93
okipṇa ii, 90
okiraṇa; raj° ii, 344
okirati 244; ii, 222, 257; iii, 120
okiripi ii, 221
okilipi ii, 221
okotimaka 163, 354; ii, 236
okkanta ii, 155, 346; -matta 347;
sukh° iii, 242
okkanti ii, 13; gabbh° 10; bhav°
129
okkamati 28, 83; maggaṇ ii, 190;
iii, 278; niddaṇ ii, 193; iii,
28, 199; an° 205, 289; thīna-
middhaṇ iii, 167
okkamana 199; ii, 13; nidd° iii, 5
okkā (ukkā): -dhara 227
Okkāka-rājā 145; iii, 161; -vaṇsa
241
okkāmeti ii, 66; iii, 104 (saggaṇ)
okkhandati iii, 179
okkhāyati ii, 331; iii, 1
okkhipati 86
ogāḥa: an° iii, 158
ogāhati iii, 70, 203, 277
ogha 17, 60; iii, 19; -gahaṇa 187;
catur° 17, 24, 330; pañc° 187;
avijj° kam° bhav° diṭṭh° iii,
137
ocaraka 150
ociraka iii, 58
ojā 14, 235; ii, 84; -atthamaka
ii, 109; dhamm° iii, 224; -sam-
bhava ii, 354; ojavā 316; iii,
50, 270
ojahati: ohāya iii, 216
ottha 229, 342; -goṇa-gadhabha
iii, 341-4; ottha (lip) iii, 199

oḍḍeti 56; iii, 201; **oḍḍita** 140
oṇamati 111, 244; ii, 319; **oṇata**
 244, 283; ii, 246; iii, 97;
oṇāmento iii, 182
otata 304
otarāṇa 262; iii, 197; -sīla iii, 224
otarati 39, 132, 220; iii, 4, 7, 33;
 an° ii, 395
otāpana 178
otāpeti iii, 243
otāra 36, 70, 181; iii, 53; -**āpek-**
kha 185
otāreti 239, 306; ii, 64; **otinna**
 56, 83, 124; ii, 183, 227, 302;
 iii, 56, 224
ottappa 87, 139, 252; an° ii, 143;
 iii, 116, 117
ottappati 280
ottāpin: an° ii, 142, 164
ottharati ii, 79; iii, 34, 167, 203;
otthata iii, 31, 39; -atta 96;
 an° ii, 163; -patta ii, 226
ottharāṇa iii, 98
odana 257, 345; ii, 23; -kummāsa
 386; -pacana iii, 86; -surā iii,
 303
odapattakinī ii, 145
odahati 276; sotāṇ 331; ii, 198;
 iii, 45
odāta iii, 113; -kaṇha etc. ii, 142;
 -kasiṇa 75, 222; -rasmi 75;
 -vasana ii, 343; -ka iii, 93
odissa iii, 304
odissaka iii, 105; -ānodissaka iii,
 105, 166
odhastā-patoda iii, 22
odhāna iii, 134
odhi ii, 99; -odhiṇ iii, 190; anodhi-
 jina iii, 84
odhisa iii, 166
odhunati ii, 331; **odhunana** 123
odheti 276
onita-patta-pānin iii, 92
opakamika iii, 82
opatita 32
opadhika 352
opāyika 43
opapātika 95; ii, 338, 348; (opa-
 pātin) iii, 260 n.
opamma 48; -attha iii, 211; -ni-
 dassana iii, 270; -sāgyutta ii,
 223; -saṅsandana ii, 81, 100
 etc.
opiya; **opeti** 292
opilavati ii, 204

opilāpeti 236
opuñjāpeti iii, 44
opunana ii, 84
opunāti iii, 67
ophuṭa ii, 367
obhagga 40, 282
obhata: -cumbatā ii, 145
obhāsa 14, 222; canda-suriy°
 270; -jāta ii, 185; dīpa-maṇi°
 iii, 187; devānaṇ iii, 298;
 nimitt° iii, 252; āgantuka° sa-
 rīra° iii, 227
obhāseti 16, 212, 214; iii, 48
omaka 353
omaṭṭha 48
omatta (*opp. of* **adhimatta**) iii, 190
omuttita 32
ora: -bhāga 56; -**mbhāgiya** iii,
 137, 281; **orato** ii, 29; **orima-**
tira iii, 40, 135
orabbhika ii, 342
oramati 183
orasa: -ñāna ii, 47; -**putta** ii, 200
orodha iii, 281
oropita 352
orohati: **oruyha** 42, 160, 321;
 iii, 20, 29, 214
orohana: -**tittthaṇ** iii, 269; dev°
 120; iii, 161, 224
orohanaka iii, 104
olaggeti 346
olambaka ii, 186, 330; iii, 33
olambati 123; ii, 250; **olubbha**
 350; iii, 58; -**ārammaṇa** ii,
 100; **hadaya** ii, 310; **maṇsa**
 iii, 244
olambin iii, 30, 33
olārīka ii, 23, 234; -**attabhāva**
 14; -**ārammaṇatā** ii, 234; iii,
 269; -**katā** ii, 23; **pāṇa** iii, 212;
 -**visaya** ii, 12
olīna-vuttika iii, 39
olīyati iii, 274
olīyanā 19; iii, 140
olokana: -**purisa** ii, 168; *see* **das-**
saṇaṇ iii, 142
oloketi 39, 200, 245; **olokitamatta**
 165, 324; **olokifa** iii, 190
ovattika-sāra 129
ovadati 289; iii, 61, 101
ovaraka ii, 194; **jāt°** iii, 51, 214
ovassati iii, 107
ovāda 19, 57, 103; -**ānusāsani** iii,
 143, 202; -**paṭikāra** 34; -**dā-**
yaka iii, 224

ovāḍaka 156; ii, 174; iii, 224
ovijjhati; an° 220
ovuta 30
osakkati 107, 257, 340; ii, 203; iii, 38
osakkana iii, 224, 274
osata 72, 222, 243
osadha 195; **osadhī** iii, 101
osarati ii, 39, 124; iii, 2, 145
osāna: bhav° ii, 111
osāpeti ii, 68; iii, 40, 92, 149
osāreti 348; ii, 195
osiñcati 245
osilati 19, 98, 312; **osidāpeti** 239; **osideti** ii, 377
osidana iii, 296
ossakkati 322
ossajjati 304; iii, 69, 253
ossajjana iii, 65
ossattha: āyusankhāra iii, 214; -kāya ii, 349; -patoda 76
ossukka: app° iii, 253 etc.
ohanita 32
ohārin 147; ii, 319
ohāreti ii, 180
ohita: -bhāra 138, 161; -sota 178, 309, 331; ii, 126, 198
ohiyyaka 75, 268
ohina ii, 291; **ohinaka** 268
ohiyati 75, 268; iii, 106, 216
ohiṭita 82

K

kaṇsa 173; **-upadhāraṇa** ii, 325; -jāla 321; -thāla 275; ii, 95; iii, 92; -pāti iii, 277; -bhājana 243
kaku: sata° 166
Kakudha (devaputta) 112
kakudha: cala° 322; rāja° ii, 188
Kakusandha Buddha ii, 160
kakkhala 298, 320; ii, 340, 374; -lakkhaṇa iii, 286
rankhati 126, 270; ii, 33, 371; iii, 109
rankhaniya iii, 109
rankhā 265; **-vitarāṇa** ii, 53, 253; **-dhamma** iii, 110
kangu ii, 344; iii, 304
kacana: **-attharaka** iii, 45
kacavara 348; (=pilotika) ii, 49, 256
Kaccāna ii, 138
Kaccāna-sutta ii, 319
Kaccāyana 127, 130; ii, 65; iii, 208

kacci ii, 6
kacchaka iii, 151; **-daha** iii, 187
kacchapa 36, 159; ii, 30; iii, 29; **-suvanna°** iii, 215
kaccha 109, 148, 184; iii, 31
kacchā (cloth) ii, 237
kacchu 311; **-sākhā** ii, 176
kañcana: **-guha** ii, 286; iii, 46; **-nikkha** ii, 210; **-pabbata** iii, 46
kañcuka ii, 187; iii, 46
kañjika 159; ii, 96
kañjiya 198; iii, 159
kaññā 314
katāka: **hattha°** iii, 9
kaṭaggaha iii, 110
katacchu 179, 228; iii, 197; **-bhikkhā** ii, 366; **-matta** 232; **-suvanna°** 240
kaṭasi ii, 156
katāha: **angāra°** ii, 153; **sīsa°** iii, 206, 200
kati: **-matta** 55
kaṭuka ii, 206, 239, 293
kaṭṭha 117, 234, 256; ii, 101, 265; iii, 241; **-attha** iii, 183; **-kalāpa** ii, 397; **danta°** iii, 183; **-pāta** iii, 202; **-vāha** ii, 8; **sukkha°** iii, 6
kaṭṭha (bad): **-mukha** iii, 6
kaṭṭha (kasati): **nangala°** iii, 200
kathala iii, 49, 104, 202
kathina: **-sūci** 302
kaṇa: **-taṇḍula** iii, 159
kaṇaya ii, 225
kanajaka 151, 159
kanikāra iii, 48
kaṇṭaka 199; ii, 101; **asucigāma°** iii, 69; **-āpassaya** iii, 297 (dukkha); **kusa°** iii, 68; **khāṇu°** 83; ii, 250; iii, 49; iii, 54; **piṭṭhi°** 238; **-vati** 253; **-vuttika°** ii, 343; **-seyyā** 81, 128; **-sāmaṇera** iii, 35
Kaṇṭakivana iii, 262
kaṇṭha 243, 342; ii, 101, 225; **-nāla** ii, 373
kaṇḍa 117, 250; ii, 225; **-khipana** iii, 301; **-nāḷi** ii, 314; **madhu°** iii, 50
kaṇḍu 311
kaṇḍuva ii, 176
kaṇṇa 226, 239; ii, 88; **civara°** 323; **-cchidda** iii, 5, 70; **-cūlikā** iii, 9; **-vāta** ii, 153; **-sukha** 272; ii, 10, 147

Kaṇṇamunda (sara) ii, 344
 kaṇṇikā ii, 90, 207; iii, 47
 kaṇṇha iii, 132; -ābhijāti ii, 342;
 -pakkha 268; ii, 142; -maṇḍala
 ii, 355; -vattani 133; -sappa
 303
 Kaṇṇha (Māra) 169; iii, 252
 Kaṇḥāyana ii, 263
 kata: -ññu 345; ii, 252; -ññutā ii,
 232; -ādhikāra 199; -ābhini-
 khamana ii, 94; -ābhinihāra
 ii, 286; -ābhiseka 166; iii, 62;
 -ūpāsana 117, 165; ii, 225;
 -karaniya 138; -kicca 51;
 -kiccitā 260; cira° iii, 234;
 -jānana ii, 232; -ñāṇa 114;
 -bhattakicca 56; -bhava 260;
 -bhāsita iii, 234; -yogga 165;
 -visesa-jānanaṇ ii, 231; -vedī
 ii, 252; -veditā ii, 232; -hattha
 117, 165; ii, 225
 kataññu, a° iii, 15
 katāvi 51
 kati 24; iii, 36; -ppamāṇa 281;
 -vassa ii, 240
 katikā 317; -vatta iii, 186
 katipaya 191; ii, 360; iii, 33
 katipāha 260; ii, 79, 191; iii, 19,
 35, 61; -accayena 262
 katuhala: -sālā iii, 114
 kattaka iii, 98
 kattabba: -kicca 223; iii, 55, 297;
 -to 249
 kattara 207, 268; -daṇḍa iii, 279;
 -yaṇṭhi 83; iii, 165
 kattarī iii, 46
 kattā 209
 Kattika: -nakkhatta 295; -māsa
 iii, 225
 kattū: -kamyatā ii, 170; iii, 255;
 -kāma 37, 135; -niddesa 7;
 -visaya 7
 kattha 280
 kathaṇ: nu 17; kathaṇ-kathī ii, 9,
 42, 253
 kathana 249, 353; paṇha° 165;
 patipatti ii, 320; a° iii, 198
 kathā: antarā° iii, 91; -avasāna
 246; ii, 181; itibhavābhava°,
 itthi° iii, 295; chinna° iii, 115;
 -chekatā 65; kumbhatthāna°
 gāma° gehasita° cora° nāti°
 tiracchāna° iii, 294-5; -du°
 321; pakinnaka° iii, 50, 179,
 320; paramattha° ii, 77; pa-

rammukha° 150; -pābhata iii,
 221; -pubba-peta° iii, 295; pu-
 rima-pacchima° 150; magga°
 208; rāja° lokakkhāyika° iii,
 295; -vacana ii, 1; -vavatthā-
 na 123; -vāra ii, 56; visikkhā°
 iii, 295; -vohāra 51, 149; sad-
 dhā° 321; sannitthāna° iii, 208;
 -samutthāpana iii, 268; sam-
 udd° akkhāyika° iii, 295; sam-
 mukha° 151; sammodaniya°
 129; sammuti° ii, 77; sallāpa°
 213; silādi° 321; surā° sūra°
 iii, 295; n° atthi° (=ko pana
 vāda) 282; sappāya iii, 166
 kathāpeti 119; ii, 60, 175
 kathika: dhamma° ii, 122, 140,
 176; iii, 35; divā° ratti° iii, 36
 kathī ii, 9
 kathiyati (katheti) 100, 103; ka-
 thitatta 140; iii, 55; kathetu-
 kāma 103; kath. kamyatā ii,
 2, 8; iii, 179
 kadali 243, 274, 344; -kkhandha
 ii, 322; iii, 46, 120, 235; ka-
 dali (miga) ii, 325
 kadariyā 90
 kadā 14, 208; kadāci 70, 244,
 291; iii, 152
 kaddama 298; iii, 175, 195
 kan ii, 54
 kanaka ii, 12; -giri 247; -vimāna
 214; iii, 220
 kanittha: -putta ii, 360; -bhātā
 34, 230; ii, 90, 225; iii, 143;
 -bhātiko iii, 213
 kanta 114, 151, 350 (sila); Ariya°
 (s.v.); (=piya) ii, 74, 366
 kantaka (adj.) iii, 11
 kantati 189, 197; ii, 158, 189;
 iii, 46
 kantana ii, 104; iii, 86
 kantāra: -pariyosāna ii, 106;
 -bhūta ii, 183; -magga 58;
 ii, 103; -saṅsāra° 278
 kantika: sutta° ii, 189
 Kanthaka ii, 286
 kanda ii, 23, 104; mūla° 318
 kandati ii, 157, 291; iii, 76, 224
 kandara 174; ii, 54
 kapana: -addhika 114; -manussa°
 349; -yācaka ii, 189
 kapalla 296; ii, 80
 kapallaka 163; dīpa° iii, 156
 kapallikā 290; iii, 45

kapāla 301, 320, 350; (*shell*) ii, 329; iii, 29; tatta° ii, 99, 198, 273; iii, 190; -patta, -pūra ii, 393

kapiñjara iii, 46

kapittha 281; iii, 24

kapitthana iii, 151

Kapila (brāhmaṇa) ii, 191; (bhikkhu) ii, 203; (gona) iii, 99

Kapilavattu 67; ii, 94; iii, 46; -vatthava iii, 50; -vāsino, vāsikā 68; iii, 50

kapotaka ii, 339

kapola 109

Kappa (thera) 15, 268; māṇava 212

kappa (*adj.*) 64, 302; ii, 70; -rukha ii, 189; lesa° iii, 35

kappa 15, 208; -ṇa titthati ii, 50; āyu° ii, 235; iii, 251; -āyuka 208; eka-navuti° iii, 106; -kolāhala 130; dve 23; dvangula° 15; bhadda° iii, 251; -vināsaka ii, 204; sata-sahasas° 280; thita-kappi ii, 346

kappaka 172

kappati 15, 83, 217; iii, 33

kappana: iriyāpatha° 15; ii, 231; iii, 204; taṇha° ii, 71

kappanaka ii, 218; jīvikaṇ iii, 103

kappara (*elbow*) 206; iii, 82

kappāsa ii, 158; -vattana ii, 225; -vatti 180; ii, 224

kappika ii, 22; -jīvika ii, 219

kappita-kesa 15

kappiya: a° 115, 232; ii, 178, 298, 362; iii, 35, 40, 52, 167, 304

kappūra iii, 265

kappeti: jīvitaṇ 259; iii, 125; thānaṇ 16; dhammaṇ ii, 48; saṇvāsaṇ 285; sayanaṇ 28; seyyaṇ 215; iii, 28; a° iii, 105

kabara: -akkhi 215; (jivha) 182

kabala 88; ii, 23

kabalaṅkāra ii, 23, 103; iii, 271

kabba 176; -karaṇa 286

kama: sannipāta° 73; kamena ii, 291

kamaṇḍalu iii, 104

kamati 85; ii, 126; iii, 91

kamanīya 62; ii, 366; iii, 66

kamala ii, 196

kamuda ii, 188

kampati 182; kampittha 198; iii, 253; kampeti iii, 6

kampiya: a° ii, 46

kambala 125, 354; paṇḍu° iii, 50, 119; ratta° ii 120, 184; iii, 46; -vāṇija iii, 178

Kambalassatārā (nāga) ii, 350

kamma: (=magga-cetanā) 89; antariya° iii, 95; -ākamma 85; ii, 55; -ānubhāva 218, 338; -āyūhana ii, 82, 113; -ārāma iii, 151, 227; -ārohana ii, 84; itthakā° iii, 44; uposatha° 101; -kara 254; -karaṇa 100; kasi° 31; iii, 63; kāya-vaci° 60; -kāra-ka-citta 178; -kāraṇa iii, 17; -kāri ii, 145; -kkhaya 193; iii, 254; citta (citra°) iii, 183, 249; -ja 50; ii, 19, 323; iii, 185; -janita ii, 26; -tthāna 2, 35, 71; (mūla° 182; kasiṇa° iii, 264; attha° ii, 2; tiṇsa° 104, 238, 286; dhātu° ii, 369; iii, 264; mahābhūta° iii, 56); -tthānika iii, 55; taca-paṇcaka° ii, 273; -teja 236; -dutiya 101; dūta° ii, 403; nava° 264; nānattatā ii, 328; -nidāna ii, 113; -nimitta ii, 218; -paccaya 301; patiḥāra° iii, 171; -patha 47; ii, 142; pari°, s.v.; -pariṇāma 155; piṭṭhi° iii, 244; -puñña ii, 78; purāṇa° ii, 70; -bhanga 248; -bhūmi ii, 400; -mana ii, 269; manta° iii, 171; yodha° iii, 171; -vādin 126; -viññāna ii, 71, 78, 259; -vipāka iii, 82, 267; -vipāka-ja iii, 82; -vivatta 155; vejja° ii, 403; -vohāra ii, 70; -ssaka ii, 144 (-paññā iii, 127; -ditthi iii, 199, 225); -sajja 211; -sabhāgata ii, 220; -samaya 100; samādāna ii, 44; -samutthāna ii, 354; -sahāya 101; -siddha ii, 328; sudhā-citta° iii, 44; hattha° iii, 108; -tthānika iii, 5

kammassaka: -paññā: -ñāṇā iii, 127 (kamma-s-saka): -tī iii, 162, 163, 166; -ditthi iii, 199, 225

kammaññatā: a° iii, 140

kammaniya iii, 259

kammanta 160, 243, 293; ii, 194

kammāra 242; iii, 261

kammāsa 242; iii, 277
kammika 264; sabba° vipassanā° samādhi° iii, 157, 171: kammatthana° iii, 205
kamyā 211; kamyatā 132, 176; iii, 179, 255
kayā: -vikayā iii, 305
kara: palibodha° iii, 194 (antarāya°)
karaja: -kāya ii, 396; iii, 261
karana 11, 16: āṇā° iii, 192: -attha iii, 73: -kicca ii, 11: tela° udaka° iii, 103: dukkha° iii, 297: -vacana 254, 355; **cakkhu-karaṇi** iii, 297: **nānā**° iii, 169, 291: **nimitta**° iii, 99
karaniya 322, iii, 8; **kataṇ** 205; **bala**° iii, 134
karaṇḍaka 133; ii, 255, 317
karamadda ii, 293: iii, 262
karamara 211
karavika ii, 10
karahaci iii, 153
karāpita 216
karisa iii, 39
karuṇā 130, 305; ii, 138; -vihāra 11: -vihārin iii, 173
karuṇāyanā, **karuṇāyitatta** ii, 138
kareṇu ii, 227
karoti 339; **kayirati** 48, 49; ii, 57; **kayirā** 23, 46, 107; **kāhāmi** 143, 227; **kāhasi** 227: **kāraye** 340; **kubbati** 65, 96; **kubbeṭṭha** 55; **kurumāna** 39; ii, 90; **karato** ii, 239; **kārayato** ii, 339; **kariyati** ii, 340; iii, 60; **kātukāma** 302; **kattu** (-kamyatā) ii, 128; iii, 255; **kattu** (-kāma) ii, 382: **akariththa** iii, 46
Kalamba (nadi) 34
kalala 40, 300; **vappa** 242; -vassa 323
kalali-bhūta iii, 175
kalaha 355; ii, 304; -**kāraka** iii, 188
kalā 59 (agghati), 314; ii, 129
kalāpa: -**kalāpa** iii, 104; **kesa**° ii, 399: -**ggāha** iii, 56; **paduma**° iii, 46; **vijju**° iii, 46; -**sammasana** ii, 253
kalāpi ii, 122; **yava**° iii, 72, 207
kalāya (=caṇaka) 218
kali 216
kalingara-upadhāna ii, 229
kalyatā: a° iii, 140 (see **kall**.)

kalyāṇa: **akata**° 200; -**ādhimuttika** ii, 139; -**ūpanissaya** iii, 267; -**kamma** 107; **tividdha**° iii, 266: **pañca** (chavi° **maṇṣa**° **nahāru**° **atthi**° **vaya**°) iii, 227; -**mitta** 156, 202; ii, 120, 174, 252: iii, 6
kalyāṇin 101; **jaṇapada**° ii, 210: iii, 227
kalla ii, 9, 31, 68, 213: **samādhi-vimutti**° iii, 1
kallatā 182, 220: (see **kalyatā**)
kallita: -**kusala** ii, 353
kalāra 239; ii, 61
Kalārakhattiya (bhikkhu) ii, 61
kalāra 227
kaḷebara 117, 190; ii, 13; iii, 265
kaḷopi 353
kavaca iii, 254, 255
kavandha ii, 222
kavi 196; ii, 124; -**kata** ii, 229; **kavitā** ii, 124
kasata ii, 51, 272
kasati 26, 90; **kaṭṭha** 101; ii, 150, 232; **kaṣiyati** ii, 366: **kaṣitun** iii, 44
kasambu ii, 49; -**jāta** iii, 42
kaśā 37
kasi: -**kamma** 101, 242, 352; ii, 104, 180; -**karana** iii, 63, 200
Kasi-Bhāradvāja 242-6
kaṣiṇa: -**ārammaṇa** ii, 353; **āpo**° iii, 257; **ugghātana** iii, 264: **odāta-nila**° 222; -**kammatthāna** iii, 264; -**parikamma** 208: -**nimitta** iii, 163: -**maṇḍala** ii, 361
kasira: **appa**° iii, 105, 173; -**lābhi** ii, 236; -**vuttika** 162
kassaka 242, 336
Kassaka-leṇa iii, 159
Kassapa (Buddha) 20, 62, 189, 219, 252, 302, 303; ii, 39, 93, 160, 203, 238, 278
Kassapa (setthi) ii, 315; **acela-titthiya** 215; ii, 35; **Mahā**° ii, 140, 163
Kassapakāraṇa ii, 315
kaḷāpaṇa 137, 153; **kāla**° (cf. **DhpA.** iii, 254) 240; **aḍḍha**°, **andu**° **yotta**°, **māsa**° iii, 245, 304
kāka 304, 322; -**Amasaka** iii, 166; -**tunḍa** ii, 198; -**pāda** 174; -**peyya** ii, 129; **yakkha**° ii, 217

kāca (? crystal) 180; =kāja 317; timira° iii, 41
 kāja 290; iii, 24, 72; -daṇḍaka-sikkā iii, 72, 201
kāpa 42, 163, 180; ii, 291; iii, 15
 kāpotaka ii, 339
kāma 63: (kāmesu micchācāra ii, 145); appa-sadda° iii, 46; -assāda iii, 103, 294; -ādhikāraṇa 139; -āvacara 29, 251; ii, 13, 400; iii, 56, 105; -upādhi 31; -**upasaṃhita** ii, 366; -**upādāna** ii, 14; iii, 137; **esana**, -ogha iii, 136; -karaṇa 139; kilesa° iii, 297; -kīla 42; gantu° iii, 38; -gahana iii, 64; **guṇa** (pañca) 17, 30-1; iii, 42; -gedha 166; -**chanda** 165; iii, 263; -**dhātu** ii, 135; -nidāna 139; -nissita iii, 79; paccaya 139; -**patisaṃyutta** ii, 136; -**bhava** ii, 14; bhogin 63, 78; iii, 27, 108; **māna**° 26; -mūlaka 139; -raja 288; -**rāga** 288 (ānusaṃyasa iii, 137); vatthu° s.v.; -vitakka ii, 253; -sagga 97, 135; -sankappa ii, 136; -saññā 110, 187; -**sahagata** iii, 89; **sikkhā**° iii, 189, 205; -sukha iii, 297; -**sukhallikānu-yoga** 20, 47; iii, 108, 287; -hetu 139
 kāman ii, 49, 101; iii, 125
kāmaṅkara 347
 Kāmaṇḍā ii, 399
kāmaṇḍaluka iii, 104
 kāmatā 197, 211, 285; sotu° 5; osakkitu° iii, 38
 kāmeti (icchati) 26: kāmetabbatā iii, 66
kāya: -aññatarāṇa iii, 270; -atta ii, 83; -antika ii, 78; abhāvita° ii, 395; asura° ii, 97; ātura° ii, 249; -**ānupassī** ii, 6; iii, 179; -**ārammaṇa** iii, 205; -ūpaga ii, 40; -ūpapanna ii, 88; upādiṇṇaka° 20; karaṇa° ii, 396; iii, 261; **kilamatha** 196; iii, 175; -kilanaka ii, 167; -kilesa iii, 140; -gata-sati 272; ii, 209; -gati iii, 261; -**gantha** iii, 137; -**gutta** 253; **cātumabhābhūtika** iii, 260; copana° ii, 396; -ttha-pana ii, 26; Tathāgata ii, 314; dajjhī iii, 159; -daratha 289;

-**duccarita** 162; iii, 147; -duthulla iii, 140; -dvāra 185; ii, 57; dhamma° ii, 314; -nibbat-ta ii, 39; -**paṭibaddha** iii, 94; -ppamāṇa ii, 238; pariggāhika iii, 180; -paricchinna ii, 78; -**pariyantika** ii, 78; -pasāda iii, 3, 241; -**passaddhi** iii, 170; -pāgabbhiya ii, 167; pūti° ii, 252; -phaṣsa ii, 126; -bandhana 39, 160, 244; -bala ii, 44; bhāvita° ii, 396; -vanka 87; -vaḍḍhana iii, 138; -vicchan-daniya iii, 265; -vijambhanā 35; -viññatti ii, 396; iii, 116; -vināmaṇa iii, 140; -viveka 189; ii, 386; -visesa 265; -vihesā 196; -vitikkama iii, 146; -saṃsagga 123; iii, 183, 193; -sakkhi ii, 118; iii, 190; -**sankhāra** ii, 17, 58, 315; iii, 93; -**sañcetanā** ii, 17, 57; -san-nissita iii, 261; -**samphassaja** iii, 241; -sammato iii, 190; saviññāṇaka ii, 38; -sāmaggi iii, 33; -**succarita** 47, 99, 253; iii, 146; kāyato 77
kāyika 166; -**cetasika** 255, 271, 277; iii, 52, 82, 170, 241; manāpa° 293; sa'tullapa° 54
 kāra (letter) 142-3
 kāra: camma° 162; citta° 42; dhi° iii, 245; -paṇṇa ii, 293; pottha° 42; ratha° 162; rūpa° 42; viparīta ii, 148; sādhu° iii, 118, 298; avisesa° iii, 15
kāraka 65, 87, 88; ii, 35, 313; iii, 254; a° ii, 141; -anga iii, 118; bhatta° iii, 201; -bhāva iii, 57; -vedanā ii, 38; -samaya 10; surā° 173
 kāraṇa: a° 28, 207; -attha 272; -ākāraṇa 80, 234; ii, 390; -ud-desa ii, 290; -ccheda iii, 293; -**paṭthapana** ii, 174; pucchā° 17; -bhāva iii, 2; -tā iii, 64; kāraṇena iii, 284
kārapika ii, 219
 kāraṇḍava ii, 49
kārapāka: **kumbha**° ii, 80
 kārapāka 50, 155; iii, 133, 134
 kārapeti 67, 84, 243; ii, 127; kāreti 210; kāretu-kāma 181; kārita iii, 44, 199; -atta iii, 283
 kārika 169, 251

kāri: sabba-kicca° iii, 182: sam-
pajāna° iii, 199
kāruṇṇatā 37, 349
kāruṇṇa: -sadda 350; -ākāra ii,
189
kāla: -ātikkaṃa ii, 11; atīta° 121;
ii, 160; abbuda° 40; -ānusāri-
ka ii, 350; ayyoga° iii, 43;
-ṇ karoti 218, 224; -kata 203,
338; kalala° 40; -kiriya° 223;
ii, 13; iii, 4; kumārī° 33;
gamana° iii, 51; gimha° iii,
104; gihī° iii, 113; ghuttha° ii,
204; taruṇa° ii, 382; dahara°
iii, 10; pamāda iii, 65; desa°
ii, 1; -pariccheda 318: pup-
phita° phalita° iii, 58; mara-
ṇa° iii, 143; mahallaka° ii, 382;
-yutta 245, 276; varuṇa-bha-
ṇana° iii, 49; vassa° ii, 79;
vemaṇṇa° 338; -sankhāta ii,
266
kālīka 42, 43; a° ii, 67; -tā ii, 213:
tāva° iii, 164, 192
kāla: -kañjaka ii, 290 (asurā);
iii, 158; -kahāpaṇa 68; -kutthi
ii, 236; -kesa 42; -kojāva ii,
325; -pakka 319; iii, 225;
-megha ii, 401; -loha 159; iii,
150; -vaṇṇa 170; iii, 98; -si-
gāla 127; -siha 69; ii, 283; -sut-
ta iii, 79
Kālavalli- maṇḍapa-vāsī-mahānā-
ga-tthera iii, 187, 188
kāḷaka 170, 302; ekanta° ii, 280;
(kaṇha) 133; ii, 397; -kiṇṇsuka
iii, 58, 59; -goṇa iii, 99
Kāḷasilā 182; ii, 314
Kāḷasutta (niraya) 61
Kāḷāvaka ii, 43
Kāḷudāyī (thera) ii, 247
kāḷusiya: kilesa 249
kāveyya 176; -matta 286
kāsa (cough): -sāsa 40
kāsa (reed) ii, 319
kāsatī 226
kāśāya ii, 180, 195
kāśāva ii, 176; -ppajjota 213
Kāsi: -gāma 154; -rattha 349
Kāsika: -candana 149; -vattha
ii, 158
kāsu ii, 112; iii, 31
kāhāmi (karoti) 227
kiṇṇvādīn ii, 56, 258
kiṇṇsu 327

kiṇṇsuka (puppha) 323; ii, 111,
221; iii, 48, 57, 96
kinkīraṇā 295; ii, 41: iii, 217
kinkīṇika 314, 353
kicca: -ānubhāva ii, 41; kata° iii,
145; kattabba° iii, 297; -kara
160; -karaṇiya ii, 260; -kāri
57, 252; chejja° iii, 90; -jāta
345; -niddesa ii, 11; paggaḥa°
upatthāna° avikkhepa° das-
sana° itara° iii, 156-7; pavat-
ta° iii, 286; pabbajita° iii, 160;
pahāna° iii, 55; bahu° 315;
bhatta° iii, 38; vandana° ii,
142; -vosāna 105; soḷasa-vi-
dha° 205; a° 56; kiccato 158:
-sādhana iii, 126; -sampādana
iii, 155
kičcha 197; ii, 21; a° lābhi ii,
236; kičchena 198
kiñca: kiñcāpi iii, 276
kiñcati, kiñceti iii, 99
kiñcana 179; iii, 99; a° 56; -pali-
bodha ii, 364; sa° iii, 279
kiñcarahi iii, 210
kiñcikkha ii, 210, 399
kiṭṭha: -āda, -rakkha, sampanna°
iii, 65
kiṇṇāti ii, 92 (kita): iii, 305
kiṇṇa (yeast) -surā iii, 303
kiṇṇa ii, 397
kitava (sakuṇika) 64
kittaka 111, 153, 241: iii, 42, 148
kitti 67, 271, 332; -kāma 259
kittima 95
kinnāma ii, 39: iii, 169, 245
kinnidāna 304; ii, 2
kipilika ii, 157; (kipillika ii, 394)
kibbisa 127; ii, 374; kibbisī 127
kimakkhāyā ii, 56, 258
kimangar ii, 230; iii, 97
kimatthar 69; ii, 2: iii, 96
kimantarar 295
kimi 274; -kula ii, 321: iii, 196
kimpahotika ii, 268
Kimbilā iii, 43, 270
Kirātarūpa iii, 45
kirikiri (sadda) ii, 150
kiriya: -ābyākata iii, 262; -ka-
raṇa ii, 328; kāla° ii, 13; citta°
iii, 190; -matta ii, 58, 115;
-mana ii, 131, 270, 396; -maya
iii, 95, 97; vādana° ii, 146;
setṭha° iii, 228
kilāṇja 173, 232; ii, 225

kilanta 243, 312; magga° iii, 24, 37
 kilamati 106, 207, 286; kilamā-
 payato ii, 329; akilamamānā
 iii, 45
kilamatha 196, 203; atta° 20: iii,
 108; kāya° citta° iii, 175, 282;
 -kāla iii, 206; bhatta° 35:
 bhutta° iii, 140
 kilamana: -kāraṇaṇ 72
 kilinna 6; iii, 3; -sarira ii, 221,
 237
 kilissati 39; kilittha 231: iii, 211;
 -nivāsana 298; -bhāva 305;
 -vattha 19; ii, 295, 317
 kilāsu 246
 kiledayati 166
 kilesa: -ātura 289; -anurañjita
 iii, 34, 205; -upadhī 31; -up-
 patti ii, 164: iii, 2; ogha 304;
 kāya iii, 140; khandha° 270;
 -khaya 205; cattāro ii, 95;
 citta° iii, 132; -jāla ii, 322:
 iii, 255; -niddāna iii, 145;
 -bandhana 21; -bhinnatta 266;
 -majjana 279; -mariyāda ii,
 155; -mala 330; -malina 166;
 -Māro iii, 53; -raja 288; -ro-
 dana 326; -vagga 270; -vana
 264; -sisa 184; -senā 222
 kilesatā 105
kisa 53, 229; (name) 107; ii, 343:
 -sarira iii, 56, 195
Kisā Gotamī 190
 kissava (= paññā) 215
 kīta: dhana° ii, 145
 kīdisa 229, 275; iii, 218
 kīlati 132, 307, 340; ii, 88, 336;
 iii, 34, 221; akīlita ii, 395
 kīlana 38, 295; -ka ii, 167
 kīlmeti 307
kīlā 69; **Asālha°** iii, 297; udaka°
 ii, 227; -kāma ii, 395; -gula
 ii, 88; jhāna° ii, 190; tīttha°,
 pabbata°, nadi° 69; nānā° iii,
 34; -vigama ii, 336
 kīlāpana 134
 kīlāpeti 135; ii, 237, 395
 kīlika: uyyāna° ii, 244
 kīlita: sādhu° ii, 191
 kīva 280; -ciraṇ iii, 101
kukkuka: sojasa° iii, 300 (v.l.
 kukka): a° -jāta ii, 322
 kukkucca 165, 232; hattha° 173,
 276, 310; ii, 205
 kukkuccaka: lajji° 259

kukkuta 134, 301; ii, 30, 250;
 iii, 25, 223; kukkuṭi ii, 328
 Kukkuta-giri iii, 25
 Kukkuta-vāti (nagara) ii, 243
 kukkura 302, 325: iii, 69; -vata
 81; ii, 105
kukkulā (ash) 323; ii, 334; (niraya)
 308
 kucchi 40, 260, 353; -gata 77, 349;
 cetiya° 343: iii, 182; -patta ii,
 23; -pūra ii, 153; mātu° iii, 51;
 -vethaka iii, 9; -vedikā iii, 182
 kucchita iii, 64
 kujjhati 123, 228, 328; ii, 241: iii,
 285
 kujjhana 324; iii, 166
 kunkuma iii, 265
 kuñcika° ii, 317; iii, 197
 kuñja: nadi° ii, 54
 kuñjara 186
 kuṭa: -tumba iii, 24: 261
 kuṭi-leṇa etc. iii, 208
kuṭika 37, 200; ii, 360; **arañña°**
 ii, 39; cha° iii, 10
 kuṭila 76; ii, 92
 kuṭumba 161; ii, 244; -sāminī 190
 kuṭumbika 151, 190, 223; ii, 92:
 kutimb° iii, 32, 33: iii, 39:
 mahā° s.v.
 Kuṭumbiya-putta-Mahātissa-tthe-
 ra ii, 295
 kuttha: -civara 349; -roga iii, 14;
 kutthi 68
kuṭṭhita iii, 92
 kuthāri 215
kuḍḍa ii, 111; -citta, -rājā iii, 62,
 134
 kuṇapa 274, 314, 352; ii, 377
Kuṇāla-Jātaka 71
 Kuṇāladaha ii, 341
kuṇi 33, 88, 163
kuṇṭhita 288
 kuṇḍa-pāda iii, 20
 kuṇḍaka 159; -mutthi ii, 209
 Kuṇḍadhāna (thera) ii, 378
 kuṇḍala 150-1, 243, 314; iii, 93,
 109, 119
 Kuṇḍaliya (paribbājaka) iii, 145
 kuṇḍali iii, 109
kuṭūhala; a° 147: **-sālā** iii, 114
 kuto 300; -nidāna 304; -āgata ii,
 43; kutoci 278
 kutta: ākappa° ii, 195
 kuttaka: samapa° iii, 268
 kuthita 38; iii, 92

- kudassu ii, 21
 kudācana ii, 304
 kudāssu 124
kuddāla: -pitaka ii, 94; iii, 33
 kuddha 97, 229, 230: iii, 166
 kudrūsaka ii, 344; iii, 304
 kuntha-kipillaka 224
kunnadi ii, 54
 kuppa-kamma ii, 142
 kuppati 187, 229, 258; **kupita 66, 230; iii, 81, 116, 223; kuppi ii, 190**
 kubbati (karoti) 65
 kubbara 175; ii, 325; iii, 118
 kumāra 175; kumārī 33, 187; -bhūta ii, 177: sāmī° iii, 61
 kumāraka 178, 219, 304; ii, 177-9
kumārīkā iii, 304
 Kumāra (Sanan) 219, 248
 kumina 140; iii, 158
 kumuda 281
kumbha 137, 283; iii, 135; -kāra ii, 313; -kapalla-kāra ii, 80; gaja° iii, 46; -tthāna-kathā iii, 295; tila° ii, 194; -thenaka ii, 223; -dāsi iii, 295; -matta ii, 220
 kumbhaṇḍa 281, 324, 339; -vatthu ii, 348
 kumbhila ii, 23; iii, 4, 31
kumma 36; ii, 207; iii, 29
kummagga iii, 64
 kummāsa ii, 23, 386: odana° iii, 176
 Kuraraghara ii, 258
Kurū ii, 85
 kurūra-kammanta ii, 342
kula iii, 238; aḍḍha° 162; iii, 305; -anuddāyatā ii, 178; -ākula 220; -ūpaka ii, 49; iii, 26; khattiya° 294; ii, 139; -geha ii, 55; -ghara 100, 210, 241; ii, 170; caṇḍāla° 163; -jetthaka 347; -datti (Anātha-piṇḍika) 315; deva° iii, 129; naṭa° iii, 102; -paṭipātiyā 318; -padesa 45; -ppaveṇi 88; puk-kusa-nessāda-rathakāra-vena° 162; -putta 36, 204; ii, 5, 49; rāja° iii, 84; -vaṇsa 197; ii, 191; iii, 86; -vagga (see vaṇṇa) 14; -sangāṇhana ii, 141; -sangaha ii, 86; -santaka 227; iii, 33, 212; -sampatti 135; -sampadā 97; -supha 116: (see kola)
 kulala ii, 111; **yakkha° ii, 217**
 kulāvaka 37; ii, 96, 238
 kulika iii, 245
 kulina: nica-ucco° 234
 kulira: -daha ii, 227
 kulla: magga° iii, 19, 21: samā-dhi° 32, 33; 177
 kuvalaya ii, 196
 kusa: -agga ii, 344; -avahāra ii, 145; -kaṇṭaka iii, 68
Kusajāṭaka 322
Kusarāja 146
kusala: a° vitakka 297; -ābhisanda iii, 289; ārammaṇa° etc. ii, 353; anusandhi° (s.v.): -upa-saṅghita ii, 198; -kamma-patha iii, 101; -cetanā iii, 94; -jhāna 207; -dhammā iii, 141; dhātu° etc. ii, 390; -nadi iii, 289; -pak-kha iii, 35, 65; -vedanā iii, 81; -tā iii, 40, 163; -ākusala iii, 94
kusali (bhāsa) 91
 Kusāvati ii, 324
 Kusināra 222
kusita 124, 200, 300; ii, 49, 142; -mūlaka ii, 143
 kusuma 76, 281: jāti° iii, 48
 Kusumba 252
kusubbha ii, 54; iii, 135
 kuhaka 65, 163
kuhanā ii, 399
 kuhiñci (=katthaci) 175, 269; iii, 248
 kūjati 81
 kūṭa: -goṇa ii, 184, 273; -oitta iii, 65; -jatila ii, 242
kūṭa (trap) 5, 6, 139; anga°, kaṇ-sa°, gahaṇa°, tulā°, rūpa°, iii, 305; paticchanna° ii, 399; (trick) =vañcana iii, 305; -vinicchaya ii, 220
kūṭa (top): aṇṇa° ii, 124; -angama ii, 223, 332; arahatta° iii, 168; -āgāra 74, 170, 244; ii, 144; -sālā iii, 265; -ṇ gaṇhāti ii, 10, 140, 297; -ṇ samosarana-samugghāta ii, 223, 332; -ttha ii, 341; -ninna ii, 332; kūṭato 300
 Kūṭakaṇṇa-rāja 34
 kūpa ii, 115, 123
 kūpaka, iii, 82: akkhi° ii, 354; kanna° iii, 70
 kūla (bank) 211
 Ketumatī (rāja-dhānī) ii, 330

kedāra 200: iii, 33
 keyūra iii, 9
 kerātika-pakkha iii, 157
 Kelāsa-kūta 128, 282, 322
 kelāyati ii, 336; iii, 164
 kelāyana iii, 164, 165
 keli 190; ii, 300; citta° ii, 222
 keḷissaka (*text* seḷissaka) ii, 397
 kevatta iii, 283
 kevalā (=sakala) 9, 22, 208: ii, 10, 401; -kappa 15: -agga 218; -anta 234
 kevalin ii, 276
 kesa 180, 301; -agga iii, 244; -anta ii, 89: iii, 47; -kambala 130; -kalāpa ii, 399; -cchedana iii, 165; -matthaka 227: iii, 260; -massu 15; -loma *etc.* iii, 265
 kesara 322; ii, 90; -bhāra 79; iii, 28; -vidhunana ii, 286; -siha ii, 283: iii, 47
 kesari iii, 49
 Kesava (tāpasa) 212
 kokanada 152, 274
 Kokālika (-setthi; -rattha; -nagara) 215-6, 345; iii, (asappurisa) 64
 kokāsaka iii, 50
 koccha ii, 96
 koja 291
 kojāva iii, 45; -kāla° ii, 325
 koṭi: agga° iii, 301: anantara° ii, 396; kahāpaṇa° 59; khetta° ii, 194; cankamana° 170; iii, 187; -pakoti 219; -patta 127; Brahma° iii, 298; bhikkhu° 59; yatthi° iii, 164; vāla° 198; samanantara° ii, 396; -sammajjanī 294; sahaajāta° 84
 koṭika 36, 151: subha° iii, 172
 kotteti 227, 274; ii, 37, 96: iii, 258
 koṭṭha 68, 239, 353; -antara iii, 175
 koṭṭhaka 148, 245, 276
 koṭṭhāsa 127, 181, 279; iii, 16; -ka ii, 207; -to ii, 148; kāma° 30; dhamma° iii, 248; -bhūta 175: māna° iii, 136, 152; -vidha 45
 koṇa 206; iii, 66
 Koṇāgamana Buddha 62; ii, 160, 185
 kotthaka: pata° ii, 327
 kotthuka (kutthaka) 127
 kodha 58, 97, 100; -Abhibhūta iii, 86; -ūpāyāsa iii, 3; dubbala° iii, 64; -bhakkha 354

Kondañño iii, 298
 kopa 229, 321; ii, 136, 241; iii, 81; -antara 66
 kopana 183
 kopitatta iii, 12
 kopeti 183
 komāri 33
 Korahya (rājā) 322
 kola: -rukkha 68 (*see* Koliya); -atthi ii, 130
 kola (kula) -puttika ii, 210; **kolankola** iii, 238
 Kolanagara 112
 kolāhalaṇ 147, 336; kappa°, cak-kavatti°, Buddha° 130; -sadda iii, 18; eka° iii, 40, 283
 Koliya: -kammakara 68; -nagara 67
kovida 213, 229, 282; a° 268, 343; ii, 401
 kovilāra iii, 46
 kosa 23; dhamma° 7; aṇḍa-vatthi° ii, 13, 341
kosajja 253; -pakkhatta iii, 157; -sampayutta, -sahagata iii, 258
 Kosamba-kutikā 308
 Kosambika ii, 304
 Kosambi ii, 304, 318
 Kosala 288; iii, 283; -rattha 218; -rājā 154, 240; ii, 257; -vāsino 115
 Kosalla: -sambhūta (=kusala) iii, 141: a° iii, 270
 Kosālika 173
 Kosiya (gotta) ii, 191
 koha ii, 399
 kohaṇṇa ii, 163; -ta ii, 141
kyassa 264
 kledana iii, 3
kvāhaṇ 21; kvidha ii, 399

KH

khagga 346; maṇḍala° 227: iii, 61; -hattha iii, 218
 khacita 243; ii, 360; -atta iii, 119
 khajja 329; ii, 30
 khajjaka 263, 291; yāgu-bhatta° ii, 153; iii, 196, 284
 khajjati 116; ii, 295, 330; iii, 30
 khajjanīya ii, 281
Khajjanīya-suttanta iii, 291
 khajjopana 132, 152, 206; ii, 274
khajja 163; -pāda iii, 20

- khaṇa**: appita° iii, 270: jivita° 22; -parittatā 22: patisandhi° iii, 12; phala° 21; iii, 55; magga° iii, 55, 239: laya-muhutta° 73: pamāda° vivitta° iii, 9, 12: eka° nāna° iii, 117
khaṇati 107, 185
khaṇana 298
khaṇika 22; citta° iii, 35, 274: -vassa iii, 254; -samāpatti iii, 202; -samudaya ii, 74
khaṇāpana 312
khaṇḍa iii, 288; a° 208, 324; ii, 272; -ākhaṇḍika ii, 84, 147; iii, 261; -khaṇḍa iii, 26; camma° ii, 86; iii, 251; -sīla iii, 25; haritaka° iii, 35
khaṇḍicca ii, 11; iii, 251
khaṇḍita-bhāva ii, 11
khata iii, 6, 295
khatta: -vijjā iii, 257
khattun: satta° 162: ti° iii, 28: dvi° iii, 31: solasa° iii, 274
khattiya 102, 132 (*der. fr. khetta*) 133, 137; -ābhiseka 166; -gabha 73; -paṇḍita ii, 257; -parivāra 70; -brāhmaṇa-vessa *etc.* ii, 41; -māna ii, 240; -settha 219; ff.: khattiyāni ii, 325
khadira: -khānu 226; iii, 100; -ghaṭikā ii, 229
khantī: adhiṇvāsana° 26; iii, 122, 227; nijjhāna° iii, 208; -bala iii, 223; -vādin 197; -saṇvara ii, 253; -soracca 166
khandha 21, 51; (*shoulder*) 236, 242; (*trunk*) 274; -atthi ii, 209; -antara 85; -ābhiniṇṇibbattaka ii, 275; -āyatana 108, 193, 287; -āvāra 317; -ūpadhī 31; ii, 119; kadali° iii, 235; -kilesa 270; -jāti ii, 54; **dāru**° iii, 30; -nirodha ii, 135; -pañcaka 190; ii, 243; paññā° 119; -patiladdha ii, 289; -ppamāṇa 281; -pariccheda ii, 302; -parinibbāna 224; ii, 402; -pavatti ii, 135; -bija 250; ii, 272; iii, 303; -bhāra ii, 264; -bheda ii, 13; -mūlaka 31; -rasa 329; rūpa° ii, 381; arūpa° iii, 56; (*gen.*) iii, 192; vimutti° 119; **vivatta**° 184; ii, 315; sankhāra° ii, 381; samādhi° 119; -sākhā 34; sīla° 119; iii, 223
Khandha-vagga ii, 371, 386: iii, 114, 224
Khandhaka 312; ii, 36, 102, 203, 387; -vatta iii, 184
khama 125; ii, 3: vacana° iii, 47: utu° iriyāpatha° iii, 162
khamati 240, 343; ij, 346; iii, 122, 209, 219, 288
khamaṇiya 129; ii, 314
khamāpeti 66, 81, 355; ii, 242: iii, 188
khaya 14; kamma° iii, 254; kilesa° 205; -gamana ii, 68; -gāmin iii, 74; jāti° iii, 225: -dhamma 121; ii, 41, 68, 365; nandi° iii, 1; -bhīraka 61: **rāga**° iii, 88; -vaya 12; ii, 372; -sabbhāva ii, 41; āsavānaṇṇ ii, 52: iii, 22, 289
khara 78; ii, 206, 329; iii, 202; -ājina ii, 399; mukha° 115; iii, 257; -vacana iii, 257; -sarīra 303
Khara (yakkha) 303
Kharaḷoma-sutta ii, 4
khala: ekamaṇṣa° ii, 340; -maṇḍala 59; -rāsi ii, 340: (maddāpeti) iii, 99
khalana: *eq. to khala*
khalita 65; ii, 96
khalu: *see* V.M. 60: UdA. 459
khālopi: -hattho iii, 223
khānu 173, 220, 354; -kaṇṭaka ii, 169, 362; iii, 49; jhāma° iii, 58
khānuka 90, 239, 309; ii, 212: iii, 41, 100, 251
khādaka 140; ii, 204: sassa° iii, 65; aññamañña° 302
khādati 117, 211; khāditaḍḍa 281: khādītatta iii, 65
khādāna 261; iii, 196, 302
khādaniya 161, 211, 240; ii, 168: iii, 64, 71, 207
khādāpana ii, 263
khādika: aññamañña°, dubbala° iii, 302
khādin ii, 284
khāyati 291, 322; ii, 87, 322; iii, 98, 228: **khāyita** iii, 196
khāra (udaka) ii, 290; iii, 57; (ohārikā) ii, 316
khāvika ii, 293
khidda 58, 91, 111; ii, 168 (bhūmi), 343
khīpa 140; ajina° 181; jāla° iii, 158

khipati 303; pāsaṇ 193; sare 269;
 a° 293; kaṇḍa° iii, 301; khitta
 49; -citta 303; -daṇḍa iii, 102;
 -leḍḍu 321; -sara 54
 khipati (*sneeze*) 226
 khippa: -abhiñña iii, 189; -pha-
 raṇa iii, 105
 khippaṇ 121
 khila 76; a° 271; ii, 399; pabbijja°;
 rāga° 279
 khīpa: -anta ii, 52; -ākāra ii, 52;
 -āpāya iii, 282; -āsava 45, 138,
 278; (cattāro) iii, 57; -jāti
 205; -niraya ii, 73; -brāhmaṇa
 20; -samaṇa 101
 khiyati 94; ii, 158, 384; iii, 88;
 taṇhā 196; (=annoyed) 221,
 349
 khira 175, 250; -kāra 258;
 -gandha iii, 24; -dadhi 116;
 -dhāra iii, 227; -paka ii, 299;
 iii, 46; mātu° ii, 157
 khīranika 258
 khīla ii, 34, 327; inda° 76: (=ruk-
 kha) iii, 58
 khujja ii, 291; iii, 15
 khujjati ii, 263
 khudda: -ānukhuddaka ii, 331
 khuddaka 75; -atta ii, 156; -ga-
 mana iii, 305; -pāṇa ii, 144;
 -maccha 150; -rājā iii, 134;
 -sātaka ii, 48
 khuppiṇa 311, 328; ii, 104; iii,
 42, 158
 khura 181, 242; -agga 191; ii, 297;
 -appa 323; ii, 332; iii, 200;
 -dhāra. -nemi ii, 340; -pari-
 yanta ii, 340; -pittha ii, 245
 khetta (*in sim.*) 25; 200, 233, 239;
 ii, 58; iii, 305; a° 290; -kuṭi ii,
 303; -pariyanta ii, 232
 khepa: sara° 117
 khepeti; cittaṇ 184; kālaṇ 254;
 ii, 160; āsava ii, 52-3
 khema 93, 275, 336; iii, 11, 112;
 -atta 178; -tthāna iii, 70; -patta
 ii, 45; yoga° 255; iii, 122, 249
 Khema (migadāya) ii, 180, 237
 Khemaka (thera) ii, 317
 Khemā (mahātherī) iii, 113
 khemi-bhūta 178
 kheḷa 309; ii, 23, 239; tanu° iii,
 197; -piṇḍa ii, 153
 kho 21; (byañjana-silittthata) 29;
 ii, 1

khobha 318
 khobheti 308; ii, 133, 228; iii, 36
 khoma 64, 266
 Khomadussa (nigama) 266
 khvassa 302
 khvāhaṇ 235

G

gagana: -antara ii, 169; -tala 247;
 ii, 165; iii, 47
 gaggarāyati iii, 208
 gaggariya 173
 Gaṅgā 46, 210; ii, 54, 228; ākāsa°
 ii, 103; iii, 50; -pittho ii, 291;
 iii, 225; -majjho iii, 33
 Gaṅgeyya ii, 43
 Gaṅgeyyaka 211
 Gaṅgodaka ii, 41
 gaccha (*shrub*) 323; -maṇḍapa ii,
 257
 gacchati: gata iii, 198; -tthāna
 309; -atta 153, 209, 336; iii, 89;
 -āvasāna iii, 218; -dasa 287;
 -paccāgatika iii, 186; -matta
 141; gatase 77; gantu-kāma
 186, 247; iii, 214
 gaja: -kumbha iii, 46
 gajjati 166, 173; gajjita 227; iii,
 251, 254
 gāṇa 130; -ācariya 130; -gaṇ' upā-
 hanā 346; isi° iii, 284; catup-
 pada° 34, 69; -pakkhi° 34;
 -bandha ii, 178; brāhmaṇa°
 243; -bhojana ii, 177; -vāsino
 54; -saṅgaṇika iii, 122; -saṅ-
 ghacārin 188
 gaṇaka 46, 151; iii, 113
 gaṇana 9, 46, 209; -patha 213;
 ii, 97, 257; iii, 42, 113, 170;
 -pariccheda ii, 65; iii, 143;
 piṇḍa° iii, 113; purisa° ii, 44;
 mudda° ii, 27; hatthi° ii, 44
 gaṇika 186
 gaṇin 130
 gaṇeti 153, 221, 241; iii, 84;
 gaṇita 59
 gaṇthi ii, 96; -kata ii, 48; -bhāva
 ii, 66
 gaṇthika ii, 344; iii, 25, 160, 195
 gaṇḍa 338; ii, 330, 380; -uppāda
 151; ii, 157, 194; -pilaka iii, 7;
 -bheda iii, 198; -madhupāna
 316; -mūla 386; (*cheek*) -pas-
 sa ii, 192; gaṇḍato ii, 334
 gaṇḍaka 109

gaṇḍikā 189
 gaṇḍī 291; ii, 295
 gaṇḍusa: udaka° iii, 188
 gaṇhaka ii, 255
 gaṇhāti: gaṇhāpeti 177; ii, 175;
 gahita 100, 111; -atta 354; ii,
 69; -kāla 349; -nāma 280;
 -mana ii, 169; aggaḥesi ii, 150;
 iii, 47
 gaṇhanaka ii, 393
 gaṇhāpaka iii, 224
 gati 41; ii, 268; iii, 67; -añña-
 ttha iii, 286; kāya° citta° ii,
 66; iii, 261; -jāti ii, 11; jhāna°
 iii, 246; -nimitta ii, 72, 373;
 -mant 5; -visodhana iii, 267;
 (adj.) 244
 gatika: kiṇ° iii, 171; ditthi° iii, 35;
 sabbaññuta-ñāṇa° iii, 210; ni-
 yati° iii, 267
 gatta 39, 218; ii, 112, 222; aru°
 pakka° iii, 68; -dharatha ii, 379
 gathita iii, 4; gathitāse 270; a° ii,
 163
 gada: -āvudha 324; diddha° ii,
 208
 gaddula ii, 326
 gaddūhana ii, 224
 gadraḥha 220, 229, 342; ii, 211
 Gadrabha (yakha) 319
 gantabbatā 43
 gantā iii, 288
 gantha 46, 231; bandhati ii, 124;
 iii, 137; -dhara iii, 57
 ganthati 333; gantheti iii, 4
 ganthana iii, 137
 gandha ii, 349; -ūhana ii, 224;
 -kūti 54, 170, 245; iii, 46, 265,
 283; -kaṭṭha ii, 380; khira° iii,
 24; -ghāyana 151; catu-jātiya°
 iii, 45, 134; -cuṇṇa 262; ii, 185;
 -cora 298; -taṇhā 298; -tthena
 14; (pariveṇa) ii, 75; -piṇḍa
 ii, 224; iii, 70; -mādana iii, 296;
 sarīra° iii, 14
 gandhaka: pūti° iii, 32
 gandhabba iii, 48
 Gandhamangala ii, 43
 Gandhamādana (pabbata) 160,
 349
 gabbha 258; -okkanti 10; -gahana
 ii, 329; gahita° iii, 65; gaṇhāti
 ii, 212; anto° iii, 36; cakka-
 vāla° 74; -dvāra iii, 217; pa-
 tiṭṭhita° iii, 135; -pariveṇa ii,

224; -pātana 77; -lesa ii, 337;
 -vāsa ii, 387; -vutthāna 155;
 ii, 321; -seyyaka 300
 gabbhinī 318
 gamana: -āgamana 291; ii, 376;
 iii, 305; -ānuyoga ii, 163; -iri-
 yāpatha 13; khuddaka° iii,
 305; -paccaya ii, 349; pahina°
 iii, 305; -bhāva 293; -vidhi
 iii, 158; -vithi 109; dhuva° iii,
 201
 gamanika: hetthā° ii, 204
 gamaniya 20, 309; ii, 90; a° ii, 145
 gamayati 23; gameti 18; ii, 137,
 247
 gamitā ii, 382
 gambhira 195, 198, 265; iii, 11,
 113, 291; -atta ii, 18; -attha
 ii, 229; iii, 91, 291; -āvabhāsa
 ii, 57, 86, 87; -āvāta iii, 258;
 -tā 198; ii, 129; iii, 113; -nema
 iii, 258; -pañha ii, 129; -ñāṇa
 iii, 156; -bhāva 129; -bhūmi
 iii, 258; -vacana iii, 91; suttāni
 ii, 119
 gamma iii, 108, 297
 Gayā 302; -sisa 200; ii, 359
 gayha: agayhūpaga ii, 322
 gayhaka 211
 gayhati ii, 12, 268, 280
 garaha 37; -patta 154
 garahaṇa 4: iii, 244, 276
 garahati 124, 277, 355; iii, 108;
 garahitabba ii, 56, 280; iii, 108
 garahin iii, 47, 223
 garu: -kata ii, 102, 124; -gāraṇa
 86; -tthāna 203; -thāniya 16;
 -dosa 66; -bhāratta iii, 220;
 -bhāva ii, 309; loka° ii, 1;
 a° 319; ii, 389 (see Bhagavā
 12); -vāsa iii, 65
 garuka 291; ii, 170; -ārammaṇa
 ii, 395; kāya iii, 260; Brahma°
 198; rūpa° 150; -lahuka ii,
 140; vihāra° 269
 garuta 280
 garuḷa ii, 100, 349; -vega iii, 135
 gaḷa: a° 275; anela° 275; -nāḷi
 183
 gaḷagalāyati 173
 gaḷati 349; ii, 239
 gaḷa: -ppamāṇa 55, 266, 331; ii,
 242; -lohita 197; -vāṭaka iii,
 9, 226
 Galamba-tittha-vihāra iii, 188

gavesaka: *atta*° iii, 57
 gavesati 191, 259, 353; ii, 32
 gavesana: *pañha*° iii, 100, 228
 (=ummagga)
 gahattha 98, 256, 330; ii, 146
 gahaṇa 150; ii, 204; *attha*° 6; ii,
 141; *uppāda-vaya* 31; -*kūta*
 iii, 305; -*kkhanti* 81; *patta*°
 iii, 195; *paṇāna*° iii, 113;
Brahma° 203; -*māna* iii, 24;
lajji° 139; -*vāta* ii, 322; *vi-*
bhatti° iii, 4; -*samattha* ii, 12;
 iii, 4, 119; -*tā* 198; *salāka*° iii,
 42; -*sesa* iii, 175
 gahaṇika: *sita*° ii, 153; *gahaṇiya*
 iii, 242
 gahana (*obstructing*) -*ānusāra* ii,
 119; *kāma*° 110; *rāga*° *sa*° iii,
 64
 gahapati 13, 137; -*ka* ii, 170, 397;
 -*paṇḍita* ii, 257; -*ratana* iii,
 154
 gāthā: -*Abhigītā* 5, 232; -*nidāna*
 94; -*bandha* 38, 132, 279; iii,
 49; -*bhāsana* 76
 gādha 105, 188, 262; iii, 76
 gādhati 52, 329; ii, 276
 gāma: -*anta* 41; ii, 170; -*kaṇṭaka*
 iii, 69; -*kathā* iii, 294; -*kūta*
 116; ii, 220; -*khetta* ii, 329;
gocara° iii, 207, 265; -*ghātaka*
 (cora) iii, 11; -*dāraka* 301;
 -*dvāra* 227; -*ni-gama* 31; -*pa-*
vesana ii, 37; *pāda*° iii, 201;
bahi° 41; *bhā*° *bhūta*° iii, 134,
 303; *bhoga*° iii, 278; -*bhojaka*
 ii, 24; -*majjha* ii, 133; -*vara*
 164; -*vāsin* iii, 69, 108; *suñña*°
 iii, 10; *a*° iii, 11; (gamma) iii,
 108
 gāmaṇi iii, 102; *gāmaṇika* 116
 gāmika ii, 133, 294; iii, 33
 gāmin: *khaya*° iii, 74; *vuṭṭhāna*°
 iii, 97; *pāra*° iii, 132; *udayat-*
tha° iii, 234; *bhava*° iii, 254;
vaḍḍhi° iii, 285
 gāmiṇi ii, 268
 gāmiya ii, 237
 gāyati 30, 211, 273; iii, 103, 228,
 295
 gāyattī 94
 gārayha 355; ii, 27, 56
 gārava 12, 290; -*janana* ii, 35; -*jāta*
 42; ii, 65; -*vacanaṇ* ii, 3; *a*°
 203; ii, 204; iii, 221 (*satthari*)

gālha 298
 gāvuta 348; *ti*° 30, 348; ii, 177;
 -*paṇāna* ii, 102; -*matta* 187,
 316; ii, 153; iii, 20
 gāha 343; ii, 7, 31; iii, 4; *appa-*
hīna° ii, 372; *naya*° iii, 245;
paripunṇa° ii, 269; *nimitta*°
 iii, 4
 gāhaka 213; iii, 119
 gāhana (*nāvāya*) iii, 54
 gāhāpaka iii, 281
 gāhāpana 174
 gāhāpeti 192, 217, 318; ii, 323,
 328; iii, 184
 gāhin: *apadakkhiṇa*° iii, 41
 giṇṇha: *yakkha*° ii, 217
 Giṇṇhakūta (*pabbata*) 78; ii, 159
 Giṇṇakāvasatha ii, 75; iii, 281
 giddha 257, 270; iii, 53; -*mānasa*
 ii, 105
 giddhiṇ iii, 42
 gimha 210; ii, 351; iii, 33, 104,
 136, 270
 girā 272
 giri 242, 247, 339; *gire* (*loc.*) ii,
 249 (*nom. giro*); -*classana* 69
 giribbaja (=giri-parikkhepa) ii,
 159
 gilati 108, 228; ii, 23, 78, 261;
gilita 215, 218; -*baḷisa* ii, 206
 gilāna 215, 259; *adhimatta*° ii,
 313; -*upatthāka*, -*upatthāna* ii,
 371; -*kāya* ii, 249; -*puccaka*
 ii, 371; *bālha*° ii, 313; -*sālā* ii,
 256, 321; iii, 77; -*seyyā* 79
 gihi 292; -*kāla* 115; ii, 30; iii, 113;
 -*paccaya* ii, 231; -*bandhana*
 iii, 32; -*byañjana* ii, 240;
 -*bhāva* ii, 61; -*bhoga* ii, 303;
 -*saṇḍojana* iii, 297; -*sahāya*
 266; *saṇḍagga* iii, 186; -*sami-*
cika iii, 289
 gīta: -*ṇ gāyati* ii, 352; -*Abhirati*
 iii, 61, 192; *nacca*° iii, 304
 gītaka 273-4
 gīvā 36, 135, 307; ii, 88; -*pave-*
sana iii, 302; *mora*° iii, 47
 guṇa: -*Adhigama* ii, 130; *opadhi*°
 32; -*kathā* 115; *kāma*° 269;
 iii, 42; -*gambhiratā* iii, 113;
 -*guṇa* 129; -*dāḷiddiya* 328;
 -*pārami* 93; *Buddha-dhamma*°
 182; -*yutta* ii, 2; -*rahita* ii,
 146; -*rāsi* 23; iii, 215; -*vaṇṇa*
 ii, 231; -*visittatā* 12; *a*° iii, 86

guṇava iii, 15
 guṇika: kāmā° ii, 110; iii, 263
 guṇita iii, 8
 guṇthi ii, 97: guṇthika ii, 96
 gutta: dvāra 76, 219: indriyesu
 iii, 165
 gutti 253
 guttika 317
 gumba 39, 174, 242; a 64; eḷagalā°
 ii, 257; -vaṇṇa 64; -viparāmo-
 sa iii, 306; veḷu 49
 guyha 93
 guḷa (ball): ayo° iii, 261: guḷaka:
 -jāta ii, 96
 guḷa (sweets) iii, 23; -khaṇḍa iii,
 207; -piṇḍa 259; -bhāra iii,
 207; (flowers) -vaṇṇa 34
 guḷā (ball): kilā° ii, 88; -guṇthika
 ii, 96
 guḷika ii, 130, 156; iii, 264
 guhā ii, 283; kañcana° iii, 46:
 suvaṇṇa° etc. iii, 135
 gūtha 303; ii, 141; -gata ii, 302;
 -gandha 151; -dassana 151;
 -niddhamana ii, 231; -piṇḍa
 ii, 68; -pūra ii, 207; -phassa
 ii, 220; -bhakkha ii, 207; -mak-
 khita ii, 302; -sūkara 151; -ha-
 naka ii, 207
 gūḷha 18; -pañha 38
 Gūḷha: -Vinaya, -Vessantara ii, 201
 geṇḍu 150; geṇḍuka ii, 250
 gedha 166; ii, 163, 309
 gelañña 347; ii, 299
 geha: -ābhimukha ii, 226; -nissita
 ii, 382; -bhūta iii, 192: -rak-
 khika 165; -sāmika iii, 192,
 233: -sāri ii, 259
 gehasita 269; ii, 382; iii, 80, 82 ff.,
 294
 go ii, 159; -kaṇṇa ii, 24; -gaṇa 22,
 343; ii, 289; iii, 42; -ghātaka
 ii, 218; -damaka ii, 220: -dū-
 hana ii, 224; -dhana 33, 137;
 -pāla 22; -pālaka 186; -pura
 321; -bhatta iii, 104; -maṇḍala
 31, 101; -maya ii, 85, 324; iii,
 43; -mahisādi 33; -yūsa 207,
 235; -rakkha 352; -rasa 31,
 98; ii, 105; -rūpa ii, 171; iii,
 185; -rūpasīla 118; -vata ii, 15,
 105; -samita 33; -sāmika 31;
 -sālā 130
 gocara: ācāra° iii, 230: -kusala
 ii, 353; -gāma 13; ii, 85; iii, 28,

207, 265; -dhamma ii, 67; -pa-
 suta 37; iii, 29; -phāsuta 291;
 bhikkhācāra° iii, 184; -bhūta
 iii, 245; -visaya iii, 245; sati°
 iii, 178; saddhamma° ii, 282;
 -sampajañña iii, 182; a° 253
 goṇa 229: iii, 65; goṇaka ii, 325
 Gotama 64, 219; Vāsīttha° ii, 247;
 -sāvaka 129, 142, 271
 Gotamaka 268; iii, 251
 Gotamī (Kisā) 190; ii, 50
 gotta 110, 219, 231; evaṇ° ii, 263;
 nāma° 45
 gotrabhu ii, 253; iii, 88, 201;
 -ñāna iii, 55, 88
 godha ii, 115
 Godhika 184
 godhūma ii, 341; iii, 304
 gopayati 116; gopeti 256; gopita
 ii, 27
 gopānasi 282; ii, 303, 323, 332;
 iii, 32, 107
 gopura 321
 goppaka 79; ii, 246; iii, 28, 49,
 215; -ppamāṇa iii, 135
 Gosāla ii, 343

GH

ghaṇṣati ii, 37, 393; iii, 305
 ghata (pot) 206, 273, 346; ii, 13,
 90; -pahāra ii, 254: punṇa° iii,
 46, 120
 ghata (crowd): deva° 76; hatthi°
 139: muṇḍa° iii, 33
 ghaṭati (ghateti) 64, 144, 294;
 ii, 30, 75, 228; iii, 10, 39, 202;
 -vāyamati ii, 239; iii, 89
 ghaṭana iii, 137
 ghaṭita: sandhi° ii, 321
 ghaṭikā 281, 284; khadira° ii, 229
 ghaṭi: suvaṇṇa° iii, 219
 ghattana 125, 228; ii, 393; -bhaya
 ii, 280
 ghattiyati 65, 289; aghattita ii,
 170; iii, 49
 ghattetā 155
 ghatteti 68, 133, 214; iii, 70, 149;
 a° 220
 ghaṇṭā ii, 226
 ghana 40, 191, 301 (factus); -thāna
 ii, 104; -dukūla 86; iii, 50, 119;
 -paṭhavi ii, 188; iii, 47; -pitthi-
 pāsāna ii, 379; -saṇṭhita iii, 286
 ghamma: ghammani (see n.) 169,
 210; -ābhittata 316; ii, 120, 123

ghara 260; -**āvāsa** 70, 306; ii, 179; iii, 44, 279; -**upacāra** ii, 356; **kula**° 241; -**paṭipātiyā** ii, 239; -**mānusaka** 58; -**sandhi** ii, 340; -**sāmi** 82; -**sāmika** 325; ii, 16
ghasati 274: **ghasa** (*adj.*): **sabba**° iii, 67
ghātā: **upari**° iii, 65
ghāta 253; **ghāta**: **pantha**° -**cora** ii, 159; iii, 11; **ghātana** 144: **miga-pakkhi**° iii, 265
ghātetī 70, 262, 290: iii, 10, 61, 268
ghāna 77, 108; **vatteti** ii, 120; -**viññāṇa** 151
ghāyati (*smell*) 151, 206, 297; **ghatvā** ii, 384: **ghāyitvā** iii, 70
ghāyana ii, 224
ghāsa 135, 207, 260
ghora 81; -**visa** iii, 8; iii, 51
ghosa: **vaṇṇa**° ii, 206; **thuti**° iii, 48
ghosana ii, 118; iii, 119
Ghositārāma ii, 316
ghoseti 130, 305, 354; **ghosāpeti** ii, 116; **ghuṭṭha** ii, 204

C

cakka: -**koṭāhala** 130; **catu**° 53; **dhamma**° 203: iii, 296, 298; -**nemi** 175; **pacchima**° **purima**° 8; **Brahma**° ii, 46; -**mukha** 75; -**yanta** iii, 50; -**raja** 73; -**ra-tana** iii, 152; -**vatti** 248; ii, 24; -**vatti-rāja** 74, 100, 278; iii, 152; -**vāla** 29, 72, 119; (= **lokadhātu**) 74; -**vāḷabbhantarā** ii, 130; -**v. pabbata** ii, 139, 157: iii, 6, 46; -**v. pariyaṇta** 310; -**virīya** iii, 121

Cakkaṇa (**upāsaka**) ii, 150

cakkhu 17; *as samuddo* iii, 2 ff.; ii, 354; -**karani** iii, 297; -**ndriya** ii, 404: iii, 240; **ñāṇa**° ii, 354; (= **ñāṇa**) 22; -**da** 83; -**dasannaṇ** iii, 142: **dibba**° ii, 125, 216; -**dvāra** 180; ii, 15; -**dhātu** ii, 396; **pañca**° 311; ii, 354; **pañña**° 290: iii, 91; ii, 323, 354; -**pasannaṇ** iii, 40; -**pa-sāda** 83; ii, 216, 396; -**bhūta** ii, 217, 388; **maṇsa**° ii, 323, 354; -**roga** 40; -**viññāṇa** 108, 151, 180; ii, 17; 396; -**viñ-ñeyya** ii, 366; -**samphassa** 180;

ii, 16, 101, 380; **a**° **karana** iii, 152; **cakkhuto** 77: iii, 53

cakkhuka: **āmisā**° ii, 92; **dibba**° ii, 140: iii, 189; **Buddha**° **dhamma**° **samanta**° ii, 354; (*as samudda*) iii, 2 ff.

cakkhumant 77, 81, 224, 311; ii, 323

cankama 39, 85, 246; ii, 376: iii, 20
cankamati 39, 85, 173

cankamana 85, 346; -**koti** iii, 187; -**kāla** iii, 199

Canki ii, 257

cangavāra iii, 6

cangota ii, 36

cajati 308 (*see text*); **cajiyati** ii, 264
caṇaka (*chick-pea*) 218

caṇḍa ii, 374: -**kukkura** 325; -**goṇa** 261; -**maccha** ii, 244; -**mahiṣi** ii, 147; -**sota** 115

Caṇḍa (**gāmiṇi**) iii, 102

caṇḍāla 102, 234; -**gotta** ii, 241; -**putta** iii, 222

catu: -**ranga** 211, 284, 323; ii, 49; (**tama**) ii, 78; (**virīya**) ii, 256; -**rangula-matta** ii, 377; -**r-angin** 154; -**r-assa** (**aṇsa**) ii, 43, 293; iii, 30, 206, 259; -**r-āsi-ti** 319; -**cakka** 53; -**cara** ii, 5; -**ñāṇa** 289; -**ddasa** 115; -**disā** 233; -**dipika** iii, 47, 48; -**pada** 34, 172; -**parivatta** ii, 276; -**pā-daka** 199; -**bbidha** 155; ii, 280; -**r-ogha** 279; -**madhurā** 326; **cātu-mahāpatha** iii, 72, 273; **cātu-mahābhūtika** iii, 260; -**sacca-dhamma** 190; -**saccāni** 104

Catu-dhāru-vavattāna-niddesa iii, 16

Catu-nikāyika-bhandika-tthera 21
catuttha-jjhāna 79: iii, 28

catūha (**c-aha**) ii, 160

canda: -**utthāna** 313; -**upama** ii, 165; -**opama** ii, 3: iii, 39, 291; **punṇa**° iii, 46, 297; -**maṇḍala** 60, 276; -**vimāṇa** 109; -**sadisa** ii, 165

Candanangalika 151

Candabhāgā (**nadi**) ii, 245

candana 284; iii, 31; -**gandha** ii, 186; -**cunṇa** 30, 323; **ratta-lohita**° ii, 376; -**sāra** iii, 32

candima-suriya 16, 247

capala iii, 257

campaka ii, 326; iii, 48
 camma: ajina° 181; uddālita° ii, 111; usabha° iii, 244; -khaṇḍa ii, 86; iii, 213, 251; chavi° iii, 175; nippakka° ii, 219; nica° ii, 111; -pasibbaka 168; -raju ii, 285; -sannāha iii, 122; siha° vyaggha° iii, 119
caya iii, 201
 cara: pure° iii, 154; nāga° iii, 49
caraka 150, 173; attha° iii, 8; vana° iii, 249
carapa 231, 234; vijja° 231; attha° iii, 9; sampanna° iii, 49; -sila iii, 253
 carati 25, 175, 207; carita° 202; acarin ii, 155; caritu-kāma 247
 carāpeti (bherin) 165, 241; ii, 116; iii, 46
 carimaka ii, 181; -citta ii, 179
 cariyā 2, 275, 348; -anuvidhāya ii, 2; nāṇa° samādhi° iii, 96
 calati 73, 174, 214; ii, 342
 cala 224, 380; -kkakudha 322; bhūmi° iii, 253
 calana: -ākāra ii, 313; bhavanga° iii, 192
calita ii, 372
 cavati (devalokato etc.) 23, 29, 91; iii, 144; cavittha ii, 176
 cavana ii, 372; -kāla ii, 218
cavanatā ii, 12
cāga: mutta° viśattha° iii, 280
 cāti: loṇa° ii, 235
cātu: -cārin iii, 49; -ddasī 276, 307; -mahāpathā 348; -m. bhūta-kāya 117; ii, 98; iii, 260; m. bhūtika ii, 338; -m. rājā 29, 124, 245; ii, 24; -m. rājikā devā 284, 295; ii, 13; -yāma 126
 cāpalla 115; iii, 257
 cāmara iii, 119
 cāra 253; anubhavana° nāṇa° ii, 155; rāga-moha° ii, 179
 cāraṇa iii, 50, 279
cārika 77, 171, 216; ii, 176, 204; eka-dvi° 309; iii, 5; janapada° ii, 298; vihāra° iii, 37
cārī 146, 212; iii, 201; akāla-turita° ii, 171; -bhūmi iii, 56; manāpa° iii, 154
 cāritta ii, 74, 159
 cārūṇ iii, 49
 cāleti 267, 320, 343; ii, 88, 169, 209; iii, 46, 50; angulin° iii, 24

ciacciāyati 236

ciṇṇa: -anta ii, 117, 127; -vasī ii, 225; iii, 144, 167
 cita ii, 224; iii, 251
 citakā: dāru° iii, 220, 221
citta ii, 98; ajjhotthata° iii, 252; adhi° 27, 104; -adhiṭṭhāna° 212; adhisīla° 27; anavāṭṭhita° 115; Ariya° iii, 118; anāsava° iii, 118; -ānurakkhana 131, 220; apūti° iii, 146; āvila° 339; -assāda ii, 176, 231; -ācāra 213, 232, 277; ii, 317; ādina° iii, 146; ānantara 42; -ārādhana ii, 169; āvajjana° ii, 396; ujuka° 76; udagga° 336; -utrāsa ii, 285; -upaghāta iii, 273; -upanibandhana ii, 395; -uppatti ii, 81; -uppāda 17, 210; ii, 198; ubbhanta° iii, 257; eka-kkhanika° iii, 35, 274; ekagga° iii, 200; -ekag-gatā 28; ii, 261, 385; iii, 1, 274; otiṇṇa° ii, 395; -kallatā 182; ii, 55; -kiriya iii, 19; kiriya-maya° iii, 199; -kilama-tha iii, 175; kuḍḍa° iii, 62; -keḷi ii, 222; -klesa iii, 132; -kkhaṇa ii, 23; -kkhanika iii, 35; -kkhepa 320; -gati ii, 66; iii, 261; -gocaratā ii, 98; catu-bhūmaka° ii, 347; cuti° iii, 114; javana° 180; nāṇa-vip-payutta° 27; -ttaya ii, 382; -thapanā ii, 138, 351; iii, 101; thapita° iii, 211; tebhūmaka° ii, 347; -daratha 35; dāna° 161; duttha° ii, 302; -dhura iii, 257; nica° iii, 222; paggaṇhāti iii, 125; -paṭibaddha iii, 94; -paṭiladdha ii, 302; paṭisandhi° iii, 114; -padosa 216; paritta° ii, 399; pariyaḍinna° ii, 208; pariyaṭṭhita° iii, 252; -pavatti 22; -pasāda 349; -passaddhi iii, 170; pūti° iii, 53; byā-panna° ii, 302; -bhanga 22; -mañjūsā iii, 266; mahaggata° iii, 261; mudu° iii, 162; mūḷha° iii, 2; ratta° iii, 2; -rucika 85; lokuttara° ii, 347; -vatthutā ii, 98; -vasika 36; -vāra 350; vikkhitta° iii, 163; -vikkhhepa iii, 38; vigata° vicaraṇa° ii, 327; vipanna°

- ii, 302; vipāka° 151; -vipa-
yutta ii, 114; iii, 35; vip-
phandamāna° iii, 257; vib-
bhanta° 115; ii, 302; iii, 257;
vimutta° 104; -vihesā iii, 282;
-vūpasama 104; saṇvigga° ii,
273; -sankhārā ii, 17; iii, 93,
94, 95; -saṇhatā ii, 147; -san-
tāna 158, 250; -sannissita iii,
261; -samādhi iii, 109; -samā-
patī 50; -samāyutta 22;
-samutthāna 28; saha° ii, 328;
sādhāraṇa° 120; -sāmin 224;
sārāṇiya° ii, 107; sundara° 27;
supatīṭhita° iii, 211
cittatā 86; ii, 98, 169
Citta (gahapati) 84, 92; ii, 257;
iii, 291
Cittakūta (pabbata) iii, 46
Cittala (pabbata) ii, 166, 252;
iii, 39
Cittapattakokila ii, 237
citta (citra) 62, 244, 303; -ak-
khara ii, 229; -attharaka iii,
45; -kamma iii, 44, 249;
-kamma-rūpa iii, 183; -kāra
42, 87; ii, 5, 114; -pātali 339;
-māsa ii, 351; -vicitta ii, 294;
-vijanī ii, 183; cittatā (citra)
ii, 229
cittita: cittatara ii, 327
citti: -kata 93, 351; iii, 152;
-kāra (respect) 349, 354
cināti ii, 296
cintana 113
cintā: -maṇi 131; vināsa° ii, 148;
loka° iii, 300
cinteti 113, 131, 279; iii, 33; cin-
tita-cintita iii, 41; 300
cira: -kata, -kāla iii, 234; -tthāna
ii, 42; -tthiti 1; -tthitika ii,
322; -dikkhita 346; -nivāsa
iii, 37; -nivāsin 344; -nisinna
14; -paṭika ii, 314; -pabba-
jita 44, 132; ii, 161; -bhāsita iii,
234; -ratta 270, 352; ii, 147;
-samādinna 346; cirato ii, 314;
cirāya -atidivā iii, 38; cira-
taraṇ iii, 57; cirena iii, 203
Ciravāsi (kumāra) iii, 108
cirassaṇ 20, 280; na cirass' eva 241
cīra 10; cīraka: olambamāna° iii,
58
cīvara: -kaṇṇa 323; -kamma ii,
185; -kuṭi ii, 257; iii, 193;
-dussa 217, 241; -dhovana iii,
38; -pārūpana iii, 194; -rajana
iii, 36; -sātaka 308; -sāpi ii, 234
cuṇṇa: gandha° ii, 185; iii, 48;
gomaya° 135; ii, 85; tila° 167;
nahāniya° 259; -pada 279 (cf.
UdA. 415); iii, 49; iii, 45;
masi° iii, 67; vāsa° iii, 265;
-vicuṇṇa 78, 191; ii, 321; iii,
42, 151, 226
cuṇṇiya (iriyāpatha) iii, 198
cuṇṇeti 323
cuta 41, 293; ii, 176
cuti ii, 12; -upapāta ii, 44, 72,
372; -uppajjana ii, 372;
-kkhaṇa ii, 264; iii, 114;
-kkhandha ii, 13; -citta 184;
iii, 114; -patisandhi 116; ii,
21, 97, 116; -pariyanta ii, 42;
-bhāva 86
Cunda (samanuddesa) 20, 258;
ii, 102; iii, 212
cumbata 350; obhata° ii, 145
cumbataka 181, 242; dukūla°
175, 319; iii, 50
cumbati ii, 91
culla 216; -pitā 161, 347
cūla: -upatthāka iii, 84; pitā,
-mātā ii, 42, 251; iii, 281;
-sīla iii, 18
cūla (root): dāru° iii, 200
Cūla-Anāthapiṇḍika iii, 291
Cūla-Tissa-tthera ii, 134
Cūla-nidāna-sutta ii, 119
Cūlanāga-tthera ii, 166; iii, 264,
277
Cūlābhaya-tthera iii, 230, 264,
277
Cūlaratha (devaputta) iii, 239
Cūla-Rahulovāda-sutta ii, 4
Cūla-Vedalla-sutta ii, 4
Cūla-Sakka-paṇha-sutta ii, 261
Cūla-Satipatthāna-sutta ii, 119
Cūla-Sihanāda-sutta ii, 4
cūlā (crest) 132; ii, 76, 100,
237; iii, 81; -maṇi 248; moli
ii, 30
cūlikā iii, 9 (kaṇṇa°)
cetaka 293; cetikā 274
ceta 56, 289
ceta (citta): vi° iii, 301
cetana (adj.): a iii, 49, 105
cetanā 207; aparāpara° iii, 267;
apubba° 23; k°ma-paribhoga°
iii, 54; theyya° ii, 145; dāna°

82: pavatta° 314; puñña° 82,
93: pubba° 23; magga° 89;
muñcana° 23; vatthuka° ii, 70;
vīsati ii, 58; vera° ii, 73; san-
nitthāpaka° ii, 149
Cetanā-suttanta iii, 291
cetasa 195; a° 290; -ādhittāna ii,
33; appamāna° ii, 399; **abyā-**
panna° iii, 146; -avūpasama
iii, 140; **paritta°** ii, 399; **li-**
natta° iii, 140; -samphuttha ii,
390
cetasika 166: iii, 52, 82, 170, 241
cetiya (cetya) 88, 314, 341; -anga-
na ii, 204; iii, 33; pada° ii,
379; -vandana ii, 88, 142
Cetiya (pabbata) 34; iii, 23, 175;
rājā 345
ceteti ii, 70, 381; **cetayita** ii, 292
ceto: -panidhi ii, 351; iii, 101;
-pariyāya 213, 282, 287; -vini-
bandha iii, 150; -vimutti ii,
154, 175; iii, 98, 105, 166,
299; -samādhi iii, 90
cela: a° ii, 34; āditta° 43; -ukkhēpa
iii, 120; **celaka** 165: -vitāna
iii, 135
Celopama-sutta iii, 259
codaka 124; iii, 47, 68
codana (nipata) 115, 298, 333;
-vatthu ii, 45
codeti 206, 240, 256; a° 76; **codā-**
peti ii, 175
copati ii, 313
copana ii, 17; -kāya ii, 396; iii, 94
cora: -ābhiniṭṭa ii, 301; -kathā iii,
294; -kantāra ii, 103; -kamma
318; ghāta° ii, 159, 222; -ghā-
taka ii, 342; iii, 11; -nivāraṇa
iii, 60; -paṭibāhana 317; -pu-
rīsa 56; -bhaya ii, 103
corikā ii, 145
Coḷa-ratha 97
coḷa: a° du° 82; 325; **sankīra°** ii,
239; iii, 196
coḷaka: -bhikkhā 293; ii, 297; iii,
164, 196

CH

cha: -atirekāni iii, 282; -l-anga 76;
-l-abhiññā 219, 282; ii, 202;
-tā ii, 233; -l-abhiñjāti ii, 342;
-ārammaṇa 270; -tthāna-dosa
16; -ttiṇsa ii, 15; -ttiṇsati 216;
-dvāra iii, 60; -dvārika 178;

-ppada 172; -bbaggiyā ii, 236;
-bbidha ii, 68; -bbanna 69,
213; ii, 86; iii, 47; -bbassāni
iii, 52; -bbisati 308; **chassu**
96; ii, 382
chattin 239
chaḍḍaka 162; **chaḍḍitaka** 116
chaḍḍeti 33, 69, 153; **chaḍḍita** 116;
a° 228; **chaḍḍaniya** iii, 164
chaḍḍāpeti 318
Chāṇa (festival): -kāla ii, 202;
-divasa 31, 164, 178; ii, 228,
317; -pūva 179
chatta 83, 295; ii, 53, 257; -ūpā-
hanā etc. iii, 119, 279; -ggā-
haka iii, 119; **dibba°** 346; **pā-**
sāṇa° ii, 65, 124; **seta°** 73,
341; iii, 61, 119
chadana 303, 323; -tiṇa iii, 107;
-pariyanta iii, 249; **leṇa°** iii,
70, 249
chadanaka ii, 368
Chaddanta 277; -daha iii, 213;
-vana 280; sara ii, 344; **hatthi**
ii, 43
chanda ii, 128, 280; iii, 64, 255;
eka° 348; **kāma°** iii, 263; -jā-
ta (=tanhā) 62, 77; -paccaya
iii, 130; -pahān' attha iii, 258;
-mūlaka ii, 306; -rāga 18;
iii, 64; -vāsini ii, 145; -**samā-**
dhi iii, 250; -**sampadā** iii, 133
Chandagutta-tthera iii, 143
chandika: a° 202
chandi: -kata ii, 132; iii, 256
chandiyanato ii, 258
channa 41: -paribbājaka (chādeti)
iii, 81, 88, 127
Channa ii, 286, 317; **thera** ii, 371
chambhin 168
chava 127, 191, 236; ii, 242; -**alāta**
ii, 302; -rūpaka 285: (=lāma-
ka) iii, 120
chavi 274, 309, 340 (see **vaṇṇa**);
ii, 211, 250; -kalyāṇaṇ iii, 227;
-camma ii, 375; iii, 175; -rāga
iii, 304; -vaṇṇa iii, 160, 244
chāta 240, 256; **chātaka** 309; ii,
104, 302; iii, 185
chādana 32, 135, 260; ii, 88
chādeti 109; ii, 88, 120, 257; iii,
175
chāyā 86, 117, 210; -ūpaga 88;
thita° iii, 58; **pāsāda°** iii, 243;
sanda° iii, 11, 58

chāyāvant ii, 255
 chārikā (bhasma) 237; ii, 316, 334, 339; iii, 69
 chiggala iii, 302
 chijjati 50, 184, 340; ii, 142; iii, 43
 chejjati 227; iii, 127; chejja 61; chejja-bhejja 97; -kicca iii, 90; acchejji iii, 75
 chettug iii, 72; chetvā 60, 106, 309; ii, 11; chetvāna ii, 30; chijjivā 210; a° 188
 chidda 100, 301, 323; ii, 226, 342; iii, 5, 301; -āvachidda ii, 321; iii, 44; kappā° dvāra° iii, 70; -venu 34; -sīla iii, 277
 chindati: chindita 126; chinde 24, 107
 chindana ii, 84
 chindāpeti 131, 264; iii, 26
 chinna: akkha° 113; -attā-vata 80; -kathā iii, 115; gantha 46; -cula ii, 240; -tata-thāna ii, 168; -pakkha 322; -papafica ii, 370; -pilotika ii, 48; -bandhana iii, 47; -bhinna ii, 48; -mūlaka 205; -vatuma ii, 370; -visāna 325; iii, 222; -santhava ii, 166; -sevāla iii, 202
 chinnaka: anta° iii, 32
 chupati 318
 cheka 343; ii, 5, 100; iii, 23, 295; a° ii, 328
 chekatā 65, 343
 cheda: hattha-pāda° iii, 103; pada° iii, 125; kāraṇa° iii, 293
 chedaka: mamma° ii, 147
 chedana 15, 30; ii, 121; iii, 8, 53, 303; -bhedana iii, 276; hattha° iii, 306
 chedāpeti ii, 339

J

-ja: tato° ii, 306; -parihāra° -pari-nāma° iii, 81; vipāka° iii, 82
 jagati: -ogadha 270
 jaggati 176; jaggāpeti iii, 8
 jaggika ii, 82
 jangamati 98; iii, 133; jangama 247
 jangala iii, 104; -desa iii, 81
 jangha 53; -gopphaka 55; -magga iii, 278; -vānija ii, 243; -vihāra ii, 185; -sattha 93; -setu iii, 11
 jajjaritatta iii, 112

jañña: purisa° iii, 160
 jāṭā 49, 181; -panka ii, 399
 Jātā-Bhāradvāja 230
 jāṭita 49, 79; -pañha 230
 jāṭila ii, 216; -bhātika ii, 363
 jāṇṇuka 351; ii, 42; iii, 26
 jatu: -māsaka iii, 304
 jana 288; -ādhipa 155; -ābhibhu 155; nāti 224; -vivitta iii, 111; -sangaha ii, 177; iii, 185
 janaka 57; ii, 26; -kamma ii, 28; bhaya° iii, 253
 janatā 200, 219, 270
 janana 1, 129, 140; -attha 51; sati° ii, 2; ussāha° iii, 178; janani iii, 295
 janapada 67, 167, 288; -kalyāni ii, 210; iii, 227; -cārikā 216-7; ii, 298, 375; -vāsika ii, 5
 janetasmiṇ 219; ii, 247
 janeti, 12, 220, 250; ii, 2, 97; iii, 55, (chandaṇ) 128
 janetti ii, 328
 jantāghara ii, 167
 jantu 32, 181
 Jantu (devaputta) 115
 japati (jappati) 207, 231, 285; jappāmase ii, 388
 jappā 185
 jambu 281; -sākhā 285; mahā° s.v.
 Jambukhādaka (paribbājaka) iii, 88
 Jambudīpa 74, 182, 248, 308; ii, 156, 189; iii, 102
 jambonada 125; iii, 50
 jambhanā: kāya° 36; iii, 140
 jamma 261; jammī iii, 245
 jaya 154, 230, 342; -ggaha iii, 110
 jara: manda-sīta° (ābādha) iii, 148; singāla 322; ii, 208, 231
 Jara-Sakka 339
 jarā: -āturatā ii, 249; -upanīta 22; -ūdapāna ii, 168; -jīṇṇa 40, 163, 261; ii, 249; -jīranatā ii, 11; -dhamma ii, 365; -marapa 22, 137; ii, 11, 31, 76
 jala 14, 60, 101; -ja 41; iii, 7
 jalati 81, 183, 290; jalita ii, 73; jaleti ii, 83
 jalābu; -ja ii, 13, 22, 348
 java 117; ii, 225; pure° 88; lahu° iii, 154; -samppanna 261, 317
 javatā iii, 154
 javati 117; ii, 225; iii, 191

javana 151; iii, 4; -kāla ii, 396;
tatiya° dutiya° iii, 54; patha-
ma° ii, 131; -pañña 121; -pañño
iii, 222; -mana iii, 245; -vāra
ii, 134; iii, 54; -vīthi ii, 15
Javanahaṇṣa ii, 225
javāpeti ii, 39, 71, 114
jahati 20, 109, 261; maccū iii, 3;
sabbaṇ ii, 243
jahana: -bhāva 24; pakati° ii,
326, 368
jāgara 25, 101, 144
jāgarati 25; jāgarite iii, 198
jāgariya 120, 219
jāta 4, 33; -atta 130, 137; kaca-
vara° kasambu° iii, 42; -rūpa
ii, 202; iii, 304; sayan° iii,
265; -saara 288
Jātaka 68; ii, 231
jāta-veda 234
jāti ii, 13, 54; -ābhibhūta 200;
-ovaraka iii, 214; -kulaputta
ii, 49, 301; -kkhaya 231, 260;
-khīna 205; -gotta ii, 398;
-dhamma 159; ii, 365; -paññā
50; -paccaya 166; -mahallaka
132; -linga ii, 41; -saṅsāra
222; -sankhāta 222; -samaya
10; -sampanna 133, 264; -sam-
patti iii, 257; siha° 79; -hingu-
laka 326; iii, 50; -hīna 102;
jātimant 125, 231, 234
jātita iii, 27
Jātimā ii, 241
jātu 221; ii, 386
jānanaka 234
jānana 60, 80; ii, 44, 51, 53;
-ākāra iii, 70; -tā iii, 245
jānāti 198; jānemu 52; āsatti ii,
218; āpessāmi ii, 372; ā-
teyya 166; āpetukāma ii,
129; ātabba ii, 180; āeyya
ii, 386; jānāpeti 29, 167, 260
jāni (=hāni) 126; 142, 229
jānu (jānu) 79, 200, 206; ii, 86
(maṇḍala); iii, 28; -paticchā-
dana ii, 89; -ppamāṇa ii, 87
jānuka: brahma° 353; iii, 82
Jānussoni ii, 75
jāpayati 180 (ajāpayan)
jāmātika 345
jāyati 134, 234, 301; ii, 28, 115
jāyanaka 208
jāyampatika ii, 103, 179
jāyā ii, 103

Jāla-Roruva (niraya) 81
jāla 106, 175; -khipa iii, 158;
puppha° iii, 45; sutta° 109;
suvaṇṇa° iii, 46, 218
jālavant 133
jālā (flame) 212; aggi° iii, 244
jālāpeti 290; ii, 296; iii, 45
jālīni 49, 175 (ensnaring); jālīnaṇ
(flaming) 133
jāleti 135, 200, 233; iii, 217
jigacchā 58, 309
jigucchaka 126
jigucchati 93; iii, 268
jighaccha ii, 283, 290
jighacchati ii, 24
jīṇa 163, 260; ii, 161, 170, 249;
-kāla 261; -kūpa ii, 168; -civara
293; iii, 32, 156; -vattha ii, 48
jīṇaka 318
jīta; -atta 352; -kilesa 271;
-vijaya 342
jīna: anodhi° avipāka° iii, 84
Jīna 227; -putta iii, 161; -mud-
dikā 124; -bhūmi ii, 343;
-vacana 9
jīnāti 84, 154, 322; jītaṇ ii, 183
jīmha 76
jīyā ii, 225
jivhā 36, 109, 237; -dvāra ii,
110; -pasāda ii, 109; mūla°
iii, 197; -viññāṇa 151
jīna 112, 185
jīyati 112, 317
jīyanaka 208
jīra ii, 110; iii, 26
jīrati 100, 138; iii, 75
jīraṇa 100; a° 138; -tā ii, 11
jīva ii, 341; -loka 40; bhinna°
iii, 33
Jīvaka-ambavana iii, 208
jīvati 22, 308; iii, 33
jīvanaka ii, 160
jīvikā: -ṇ kappeti 116, 212, 259;
-kappanaka iii, 103
jīvita 22, 40, 262; -atthika 318;
-antarāya 78; iii, 198; -antika
ii, 79; -indriya iii, 237; ii, 144;
-upaccheda iii, 267; -kilesa
iii, 54; -kkhaya 22; -pakāṣa
204; -patha 207; -paricchinnā
ii, 79; -pariyantika ii, 78; -pa-
riyādāna 184; ii, 80, 312; -bhī-
ruka 61; rūpa° iii, 95; -vutti
101; -sankhāra iii, 202; -hara-
naka iii, 268; -hetu ii, 210

jīvin 327: iii, 108
 juṇhā: -pakkha iii, 270
 jutindhara 183
 juhāti 233, 235; huta ii, 338
 jūta (*dice*) 322
 jeguccha iii, 14, 64, 67
 jegucchi 162
 jettha ii, 2; -antevāsika 212;
 -āpacāyin iii, 303; -bhātā 229,
 283; -bhātika 118; ii, 361
 Jettha (māsa) 67
 jetthaka 29, 113; jetthakātara ii,
 343; -mahāthēra iii, 91: -ruk-
 kha iii, 101: gava°, vaja° ii,
 45; cora° 56; -tthāna 203:
 vaḍḍhaki iii, 79: sabba° iii,
 98
 Jeta 13
 Jetavana 13, 16, 89, 142, 218, 240,
 308; ii, 1, 235, 277, 375; iii,
 63, 168, 213, 283
 jetā 155
 jotati 91; jotāpeti 177; joteti
 237; ii, 48; jotamāno iii, 218
 jotana 11; adittha° ii, 8
 jotāpaka iii, 224
 joti 236; -tthāna 237; -parāyana
 162

JH

jhāna: -akkha iii, 121; -anā-
 gamitā iii, 246; -anga 224;
 -assāda 23; ii, 118; -kāla ii,
 190; kusala° 207; -gati iii,
 246; cattāri 219: catuttha° iii,
 28; dutiya° ii, 233; parihīna°
 23; -pasuta 6; pāḍaka° 27; iii,
 93, 126; -pāripanthika ii, 236:
 -pīti iii, 84; -bhūmi 208;
 missaka° 107; -rati 210; rūpā-
 vacara 23, 219; -vipāka 207;
 -vimokkha 259; mettā° iii, 172:
 -sukha 23, 24

jhānika iii, 117

Jhāna-vibhanga 103

Jhāna-samyutta ii, 353

jhāpana: dāni° 236

jhāpeti 231, 235-6, 351; ii, 106,
 274, 300; jhāpita-gāma iii, 58;
 jhatvā 97, 228

jhāma: -khāṇu 354; iii, 58;
 -khāṇuka 162; -tā ii, 12;
 -thūpa iii, 58

jhāyati (*muse*) 67, 265-6, 292;
 iii, 111

jhāyati (*burn*) ii, 83, 247; iii, 66
 jhāyin 104, 187, 214; ii, 247
 jhāyika, 292

Ñ

ñāna: a° iii, 281: -aggi 237;
 -atta iii, 102: anumāna° iii,
 210: -ābhisamparāya iii, 282:
 -āloka 52; uttara° iii, 208:
 -upapanna ii, 88; -odaka ii,
 83; kata° kicca° iii, 297;
 -gatika ii, 67: gotrabhū° iii, 55;
 -cakkhu ii, 67: -cariyā iii, 96;
 -joti 236; -thāma 150; iii, 76:
 dasabala° iii, 298; -dassana
 iii, 101, 142; dukkhe iii, 123;
 desanā° ii, 288; -dhātuka iii,
 28; paccavekkhanā° ii, 67,
 154; pativedha° ii, 67, 288;
 -pabhāva ii, 52; -pabheda 1;
 -balaṇ ii, 44; -bhūta ii, 389;
 magga° ii, 67; iii, 88; -mukha
 ii, 40; -lakkhaṇa ii, 52;
 -vatthu-desanā ii, 67; -vip-
 pyutta 27; ii, 151; visada° iii,
 211; -sayvega ii, 288; sacca° iii,
 297; -santāsa ii, 287; -sam-
 angī ii, 52; -samyuttatā 27;
 sammasana° ii, 67; sayambhū°
 iii, 169; savāna-maya° ii, 67;
 -sira 106; -sisa ii, 169

Ñānavatthu-kathā ii, 201

ñānavā ii, 21

ñāṇi iii, 132

ñāta 130; ii, 22, 96; -uñcha ii, 239;
 -dhammā ii, 60; iii, 237;

pariñña 44; -matta ii, 63

ñātaka 116, 280; ii, 75; iii, 294

ñāti iii, 286; -kathā iii, 294; -gana
 56; -jana 224; -byasana ii, 157;
 -majjhe 56; -mittā 258; -settha
 69; iii, 44

Nātika (gāma) ii, 75; iii, 281

ñāpana ii, 1; iii, 255

ñāpeti iii, 104

ñāya ii, 73; iii, 132, 177

ñāyati: ñāyare 40; ñeyya ii, 386

T

Tānkita: -mañca 302

TH

-tthaka iii, 51, 136, 298

thāpana: citta° iii, 101: jīvita°
 iii, 202; māna° iii, 136

thapeti: añjaliṇ 353; a° 203;
 thapetu-kāmatā ii, 199; thā-
 pita: -citta 236; -matta 244
thāna: acala° ii, 46; -atthāna 119,
 174; ii, 44, 136, 169; -antara
 ii, 75, 93; iii, 256; āsanna° iii,
 54; āsabha° ii, 45; -iriyāpatha
 13; -uppatika iii, 60, 211;
 uyyoga° iii, 43; kāraṇa° 133;
 kiṭṭha° iii, 65; -kusala ii, 277;
 chinna° ii, 168; thita° 100;
 divā° iii, 142; -dosa 16; -nisaj-
 ja iii, 51, 155; nisinna° 100;
 -paccaya ii, 56; paribhutta°
 iii, 249; -bhūta 178; vanka°
 iii, 30; thānato iii, 263;
 thānaso iii, 270, 288
 thāniya: rāga° 271; iii, 149;
 vicikiccha°, sātisambojjhanga°
 iii, 140
thāyin 9; pamāda° ii, 143
thita: -atta 105; -okāsa 79; -udaka
 iii, 6; -laddhin ii, 247; thite iii,
 198; thitātā ii, 40
 thitaka 122, 153, 262; ii, 190,
 307
thiti 100; ii, 23; 266; iii, 126;
 -kusala ii, 352; dhamma° ii,
 68, 253; viññāṇa° 18, 279;
 -sukha ii, 63
 -thitika: āhāra° iii, 100 139; cira°
 ii, 322; paccaya° iii, 103

D

daṇsa ii, 111; -makasa ii, 250, 291;
 daṇsana iii, 82
 daṇsati, daṇsāpeti, daṇsati 71,
 132-3; ii, 232; daṭṭha ii, 208;
 iii, 6-9, 11-15
 daḥati 82, 134; (pass.) dayhati:
 sīsa 48, 112, 308; ii, 394;
 citakā iii, 221; daḍḍha ii, 172;
 daheyya iii, 66
 dāha ii, 273; dāhaka 236
ḍeti; ḍessati, ḍetu-kāma iii, 69

T

ta-kāra 238
takka 351; ii, 136; -āvacara 195;
 -mattaka ii, 342; -hetu 221;
 iii, 208
takka (milk): -cāṭi ii, 237; -pūra
 198
 takkara ii, 45

takkin ii, 346
 takketi 86; a° ii, 200
 Tagarasikhi (pacc. Buddha) 160
taggha 38; iii, 175
taca ii, 49; -nahāru etc. iii, 125;
 -pañcaka ii, 273; -vali ii, 11;
 -sāra 137; iii, 31
 taccha ii, 146; iii, 60
 taccheti iii, 30, 206
 tajjeti 60, 109, 342; ii, 192; iii,
 66, 258; tajjīyate 274
 tāta: -tatāyati 321; ii, 99, 394;
 iii, 190; -tthāna ii, 168
 taṇḍula 116, 152, 274; kaṇa°,
 purāṇa° iii, 159; -hatthā iii,
 40
taṇhā ii, 114; -upāyā ii, 33;
 -kkhaya 84; iii, 112; -gāha
 ii, 98, 213; -jatā 49; dubbala°
 iii, 64; dhamma° ii, 15; -nati
 ii, 372; -nidāna ii, 28; -rajju
 96; rūpa° ii, 15; balavā-t°
 rāgo iii, 64; -vaṭuma ii, 370;
 -vāna iii, 178; -vimutti 13;
 visattikā° 20; -sankhaya ii,
 261; -satta 289; taṇhāto ii,
 306
 taṇhāyati ii, 78; taṇhāyana ii, 114
 tato: -ja ii, 306; tatuttariṇ ii,
 150
 tatta: aggi 320; aya-salāka iii,
 2, 166; -odaka 38; -kapāla
 324; ii, 99, 198, 273; iii, 190;
 -tela ii, 290
 tattaka 153, 213, 295; ii, 318
tatra 265; -āvasissati iii, 105;
 -uppatti 160; -uppāda iii, 39;
 -tatra ii, 264; -vattaka iii, 166;
 -majjhataṭṭā iii, 121
 tatha: -āgata; -dassita; -dhamma;
 -lakkhaṇa ii, 287; tathatta 77;
 ii, 164, 169, 174; iii, 150, 243;
 tathatā ii, 41
tathā iii, 298, 299
 tathā: a° ii, 146; -āgata; -karita,
 -gata ii, 287; iii, 52; a° iii, 169;
 -bhāva ii, 164, 169; iii, 150;
 -rūpa 33; ii, 83, 148; -lakkhaṇa
 67; -vādita ii, 287; -vidha 59,
 318; ii, 252; -vimutta 64
Tathāgata ii, 201, 287, 311, 312;
 (=tathā gata) 66; -ppavedita
 iii, 302; -balaṇ ii, 44; -mañca
 ii, 184; -seyyā 78; iii, 27;
 sabbaññu iii, 113

tad (taṇ): -**anga** 158; ii, 137, 253, 268; iii, 139, 174, 209; -**attha** 11, 133; ii, 146; -**adhigama** 330; -**adhimuttatā** iii, 156; -**anantara** 31, 260, 281; iii, 2; -**anurūpa** 161; -**anuvattaka** 338; -**anucchavika** iii, 119; -**anusārena** ii, 11; -**anvaya** ii, 332; iii, 247; -**abhāva** 7; -**aha** 239; -**ahu** 115, 123, 176; ii, 306; -**ahu-jāta** 322; ii, 208; -**ārammaṇa** ii, 243; -**uttarin** 326, 330; -**upādāna** ii, 81, 262; -**upādāya** ii, 90; -**ubhaya** 7, 159; iii, 4; **tagghaṇa** 252; **tajja** (tajjātika) ii, 101, 146; **tajjāta** ii, 254; **tanninna-pona** ii, 375; **tanninna-bhāva** 159; **tannibbaddha** iii, 29; **tannis-sita** ii, 148; **tappacaya** ii, 58; **paticchādaka** 157; -**paṭipakkha** 330; -**paṭibhāga** 34, 199; -**ppamāṇa** 249; **tabbhāva** ii, 264; **taṇ-mūlaka** ii, 113; iii, 64; -**vatthuka** 43; -**samangī** 7, 25; -**samutthāna** ii, 26; -**sampayutta** ii, 26
tanu: -**karoti** iii, 64; -**kheḷa** iii, 197; -**bhūta** 313; iii, 268
tanuka ii, 329; iii, 93, 268; **bhava**° iii, 281
tanuttā ii, 329; iii, 281
tanta: **tantākula**; -**āvuta** iii, 134; -**jāta** ii, 96; iii, 3
tanti 2, 104, 308; ii, 250; **ussada**° ii, 277; -**bandhika** iii, 67; -**dhammā** iii, 203; -**paveṇi** iii, 290
tandī 35, 100; iii, 140; -**manatā** iii, 140
tandiyanā iii, 140
tapa 94, 126, 251; ii, 345; -**kamma** 169, 331; -**karag** 231; -**guṇa** 112; -**nissita** iii, 108
tapati 152; ii, 247; iii, 243
tapassi 81, 295; ii, 225; iii, 108
Tapassu-Bhallukā 195
Tapoda: -**ārāma** 38; -**nadī** 38
tama 33, 313; ii, 192; **tamatagge** iii, 204; -**kkhandha** 191, 197; -**parāyana** 162; -**sota** iii, 205
tamba-kipillikā ii, 394
tamba: -**loha** 159, 243; -**vaṇṇa** iii, 31
Tambapanni-dīpa ii, 111

Tamba-Pingala ii, 43
taraccha ii, 23
tarati 27, 85, 304; **oghaṇ** 18; **pāraṇ** 237; **ratti** 23; **tarita-bhāva** 24
tarapa 27; ii, 183; -**paṭitarapa** iii, 135
taramāna-rūpa 217
tarayati 23
taru iii, 31; -**karapa** iii, 252
taruna 261; ii, 85; -**kāla** 41; -**nāga** 77; -**vipassanā** 269; ii, 53
talāka 33, 60, 88; ii, 156, 194, 203; iii, 34, 281, 305
tala 142; **ākāsa**° 313; **udaka**° ii, 322; **gagana**° 247; ii, 165; iii, 47; **pāda**° 227; iii, 47, 260; -**sat-tika** ii, 192; -**sayana** 38; **pub-bata**° iii, 30; **hattha**° iii, 222
tasa 207; -**thavara** ii, 398
tasitāya: a° ii, 276
tasmātiha 270; iii, 204, 271
tahaṇ 178; **tahig** ii, 96; iii, 61
tāpa 22, 174; iii, 112; **maṇ**° iii, 104
tāta 145 (so read for tato), 263
tādin 77; i, 289; -**likkhaṇa** 229
tādisa 81, 221; iii, 58
tāpana 81, 259; **kilesa** ii, 128
tāpasa 121, 210, 211; -**paribbā-jaka** 326; iii, 284
tāpeti 274
tāyati iii, 87; **tāyana** iii, 112
tāra-gaṇa 247; iii, 47
tāraka 128, 251; -**vicitta** iii, 45, 135; **vippakinnā**° iii, 46
Tārukkha ii, 257
tāreti 197
tāla 220; -**āvathu** 107, 134; -**cehāyā** 117; -**pakka** iii, 102; -**panṇa** 271, 296; ii, 152; -**paṭtika** ii, 176; -**ppamāṇa** iii, 214; -**phala** 28, 40; -**vaṇṇa** 152; ii, 63, 240; iii, 119; -**vatthu-kata** ii, 69
Tālapuṇa (gāmaṇī) iii, 102
tāleti iii, 65; **tālita** 295
tālu 36; iii, 199
tāva: -**kālaka** iii, 164, 192; -**kālī-katā** ii, 213
tāvataka 153, 260; ii, 318; **tāva-d-eva** ii, 150
Tāvatiṇsa: ii, 4, 20; -**kāyika** 29; -**pura** ii, 400; -**bhavana** 55, 86, 348
tāsa ii, 276

- ti°**: -v-angika iii, 29; -y-addha ii, 249; -aha (tiha) ii, 160; -kkhat-
 tuṇ 30, 50, 217; ii, 284; -gāvuta
 30, 86, 110; ii, 170; -cara ii, 5;
 -civara 293, 308; -Tissa iii, 240;
 -diva 265; -dhā 322; -pakkha
 160; -parivatta ii, 288, 310, 364;
 iii, 287; -piṭakadhara ii, 125,
 176; Tipitaka; -Cūlābhaya iii,
 230, 264, 277; -Cūlanāga ii,
 276; -Mahāsiva iii, 198; -maṇ-
 ḍala iii, 46; -malā 84; -yāma-
 ratti 353; ii, 190; iii, 44; -yo-
 jana ii, 284; -lakkhaṇa ii, 112,
 119, 139; -āhata) ii, 276;
 -vassa ii, 23; -vidha 276; -vi-
 sākha 182; -santati ii, 26;
 -sākha 182; tidhā iii, 178
 tiṇsa ii, 344; sama° iii, 48
 tikicchati 229, 343, 355
 tikicchaka 48; tikicchana 48
tikkha: -indriya 200; -ñāṇa 198;
 iii, 90; -pañña 122, 248; -pañña
 iii, 222; -buddhi iii, 76; magga
 iii, 235
 tikhiṇa 78, 176; ii, 206; iii, 5, 90,
 92, 235; -singa ii, 302
 titthati: **atthāsi** 16; thassati 18,
 173; ii, 120, 202
 titthanaka ii, 159
 titthā ii, 25
tiṇa 134, 236; ii, 265; iii, 107;
 -ukkā ii, 137; iii, 7, 53; -kattha
 157; ii, 137; -gahana ii, 137;
 -goma etc. ii, 82; -bija 207;
 -rukkha ii, 12; -santharaka ii,
 241; -santhāra ii, 286; -san-
 thāraka ii, 162; -siha ii, 283
tiṇṇa 20; ogha° 17, 18; a° 304;
 -vicikiccha ii, 9
 tiṇḍuka 10
 titikkhati 342; ii, 111
titikkhā 230; iii, 122
 titta 52; iii, 196; titti 316; ii, 31;
 -kara iii, 270
tittaka ii, 293
 tittira 65; ii, 30; iii, 24
tittha 160, 290; -āyatana ii, 299;
 udaka° iii, 33; -ogāhana ii,
 305; orohana° iii, 269; -kara
 107, 130; -kiṇa 69; -vāsa 294;
 sīla° 237
 titthiya 164; (names of) 107; -pak-
 kantakaii, 200; -parivāsa ii, 36;
 -samaya ii, 125; -sāvaka ii, 138
 tinta 34; ii, 274; iii, 3, 46; kilesa°
 ii, 385
 tipu 301
tibba 78; ii, 156, 198; -tā ii, 144;
 -nikkama 282; -sārāga ii,
 302
 timi, timingala, tīminda ii, 88
 timira: -kāca 180; iii, 41; -pinga-
 la ii, 88; -valāhaka 184; ii,
 315
 timirāyana ii, 315; **timirāyitatta**
 ii, 315
 Tiyaḡgala (sara) ii, 344
timisa 170
 Timbaruka (paribbājaka) ii, 37
tiracchāna 68, 258; a° 221; -kathā
 iii, 294; -yonigata 342; ii, 44,
 97, 206
tiriya ii, 282; iii, 22, 31, 49
tiro: -kucchi 301; -kudda ii, 126;
 -pabbata-bhāva ii, 126
Tiroludda-sutta ii, 118
tila 55, 232, 324; -kumbha ii, 194;
 -khānuka 239; -cunṇa 167;
 -tela 300; pakkhitta° iii, 190;
 -bija 235; -vāha 218
 tilaka 239
 Tissa 19, 44, 300; (bhikkhu) 273;
 (name) ii, 9, 77, 157, 174, 263;
 iii, 25, 143, 175; Tipitaka° iii,
 240
 Tissadatta-tthera iii, 155, 165
 Tissabhaya ii, 111
 tiha (ti-aha) ii, 160
 tika ii, 143; -bhojana ii, 178
tira: orima-pārīma° ii, 142; iii,
 11, 70; -dassi ii, 333
 tiranā ii, 8; -pariññā 44; ii, 96,
 112; -pāda 95
 tireti 45, 121; (=tuleti) iii, 254;
 tīrita-dhammā ii, 60; iii, 77;
 atīrita ii, 8
 tu ii, 10
 tunga: -nāsa ii, 120; -nāsika iii,
 93
 tuccha 239, 278; -kūtāgāra ii,
 378; -kūpa ii, 115; -patta 90;
 -purisa ii, 204; -māna 115; iii,
 257; -vācā ii, 144; -hattha 75
 tucchaka iii, 10
 tuttha 20, 119, 261; -citta 265;
 ii, 10, 37, 169; -mānasa 166;
 hattha° iii, 28, 201, 266
tutti 30, 106, 137; -rava ii, 228
 tuṇḍa: kāka° ii, 198

tuphi 105; -bhāva ii, 233; iii, 198; bhavati iii, 190; -bhūta 276, 353; ii, 75, 123; -m-āsina iii, 192
 tudana iii, 274
Tudu-tthera 215
 tumba ii, 79, 199; iii, 24
 tumhādisa 313
 turita 108; -turita 217; iii, 188; -cārin ii, 171, 176
 turiya 244, 295, 341; ii, 188, 394; iii, 48, 146
 tulanā ii, 8, 112
tulā 168, 206, 351; ii, 380; iii, 254 (-ātula), 305
 tuletī 93, 121, 206; (*causal*) iii, 219; tulita-dhammā ii, 60; iii, 77; atulita ii, 8
tulyatā ii, 238
 Tusita-bhavana 321; -pura ii, 93
 tussati 31, 171, 112
 tūla: simbali-potaki 188
 tūlikā ii, 5, 283; iii, 146
**te°: -civarika ii, 173; tettiṇsa 29, 348; dhātuka 49; -pitaka 308; ii, 169, 175, 202; -bhūma-ka -kammattāhaniko iii, 56; -bhūmika-vatta 23, 178, 186; ii, 69, 401; -bhūmika-vipāka-dhammā ii, 71, 139, 149; (-cet-
 tanā) ii, 70; -māsa 216, 291; -vijja 213, 231, 278; -visati ii, 17; -satthi 74**
 tekiccha: a° ii, 140; iii, 157
teja iii, 241; ugga (uggata°) iii, 3, 8; -ussada ii, 125; ussaddatta 79; kammaja° 236; -kasiṇa 236; -dhātu 212; ii, 152, 204; balava° iii, 3; rasmi° iii, 243
tejasa 134
 temana 33; ii, 273, 331; iii, 3; -tā iii, 31
 temeti 34; 323, 331; ii, 23, 352; iii, 30; temita iii, 37
terasi 307
tela 182, 290; ii, 294; -karaṇa iii, 103; -nadi ii, 146; -padipa 163; iii, 45; pāka° 240; ii, 226; -bindu 300; -bhājana ii, 83; -sikhā iii, 156
 todana (√tud) ii, 220
 Todeyyaputta 5
torana 86; ii, 120, 226; iii, 60, 211
 toseti 134, 182, 309; iii, 49

tyatthu 272; tyassa 165; tyāyaṇ 212; **tyassudaṇ 284; tyāhutṇ 207**
tveva ii, 10

TH

thaketi (kappe) 151
 thañña 326; ii, 26
thandila: -seyyā 286; -sāyika ii, 398
 thaddha 226, 325; ii, 206; -ākaḍḍhana ii, 224; iii, 6, 104; -khāṇuka iii, 100; -matta 55
 thana iii, 42, 151
 thaneti: **thanayaṇ 166, 329**
 thambha (*pillar*) 276, 341; ii, 327; ālambana° 85; -ussāpana iii, 301; mangala° iii, 45; (*quality*) 122
thapati iii, 79, 279
 thala: -nāga ii, 228; -ja iii, 3; iii, 32
 thavika ii, 195; iii, 92, 95; patta° ii, 393
**thāma 305; -gata 44, 208, 203; nāna° 150; iii, 76; sahasa° ii, 225; thāmasā; -parāmasā ii, 310; thāmaso ii, 269; thāma-
 vant 78**
 thāla 275; ii, 68; karaṇa° iii, 92
 thālaka ii, 321; iii, 24, 165
 thālipāka 317; ii, 212, 326
thāvara 88, 207; ii, 144; iii, 23; tassa° ii, 398
thāvariya 167
 thira 147, 208; ii, 161, 311; -karaṇa 44; -parakkhama (=daḥ-
 ha) 65; -pākāra iii, 60, 211; -pāli ii, 203; -bhāva 167; -sa-
 rira iii, 135
thina 187; -middha 35, 165; ii, 162; iii, 51, 166, 258
 thīyanā; thīyitatta (cittassa) iii, 140
 thuti: 14 (*see* vaṇṇa): -ghosa iii, 48
 thunati iii, 201
**thulla 23; ii, 175; iii, 18; -phusa-
 tika ii, 54**
 Thulla-Tissā ii, 175
 Thulla-Nandā ii, 200
 thusa: -mutthi ii, 198; sāli° ii, 394
 thūṇa 141; iii, 58
 Thūpārāma 222; iii, 182

thūla: -athūla 53; -thūla ii, 105, 186; -daṇḍaka iii, 65; colaka iii, 196

thēna: gandha° 14

thenaka: kumbha° ii, 223

theneti 298; ii, 126, 221; theni-tatta ii, 221

theyya 65; ii, 145

thera: -āsana 217; (vassato pat-thāya) 43; -upatthāna ii, 204; -kāla iii, 213; dhamma-sangāhaka° iii, 102

thoka 22, 259; ii, 105; thokaṇ 294; ii, 321

thomana ii, 388; puggala° ii, 65

thometi 91, 135, 274; ii, 65, 277, 388

D

da-kāra 136

daka: -āsaṃ ii, 285

dakkhiṇa: -odaka 234; -kaṇṇa-sota-hattha iii, 9; -Giri 242; ii, 176; -cakkavāla 75; -jānu 200; ii, 86; (=dāna) 208, 235, 346; -pāda 222; -bhāga ii, 176; -vicinana 61; dakkhiṇā (hattha-passa) 280; iii, 210

dakkhiṇeyya 61; -bhāva 234; -vasena iii, 44; iii, 160

daḍḍha (*see* dahati) ii, 302

daṇḍa ii, 374; atireka° ii, 374; atta° 354; ii, 398; aya° 275; -ādāna iii, 64; -ābhigāhā iii, 173; -āraha ii, 145; -kāra 180; -dipika 206; iii, 45; -parāyana 40; brahma° ii, 318; rajata° 240; -vāsiṇ ii, 150 (*penalty of pannāsa*) 165; a° 344: sutta° iii, 259

daṇḍaka 7, 269; -vāsi iii, 5; sāra° iii, 66; kāja° iii, 201

Datta (nāma) ii, 263

dattu: -paññatta ii, 339

dada 83-5, 114

dadāti 37; dadan 59, 332; dādantu, dentu ii, 170; dajjā (dadeyya) 58, 206; deyya 58; dade 101; dadamāne ii, 90; dātabba 251; dadamhāse 143; dātukāmatā ii, 146; a ii, 183; dammi (=dātun ihāmi) 262, 336; iii, 304

dadhi 116; -maṇḍaka ii, 121

daddaḍḍhati 188

danta (*dens*); dantehi dantam ādāya 36; agga° 66; -āvaraṇa 353; -kattha 117, 195, 258; ii, 305; -kamma (*ivory*) iii, 119; -nakhā ii, 11; -mala ii, 399; -vicunṇita ii, 25; dvattiṇsa iii, 227

danta (√dam) 80, 125, 229; a° ii, 381; -parivāra 73; -bhūmin ii, 282

dandha: gati iii, 261; uppādo iii, 54; -paññā 35, 155; -bhāva ii, 166

dandhāyati iii, 208

dandhāyitatta ii, 66; kilesa° iii, 261

dappa ii, 106

dabba 270 (jātika); ii, 53; -sam-bhāra iii, 283

dabbi iii, 197

dama 26, 235, 333; ii, 340, 374: iii, 22

damatha 248

dameti 77, 325, 337; adamita ii, 381; -nara-damma iii, 50

daratha 35; ii, 226; kāya° 289; iii, 170; kāyika-cetasika° iii, 52; -patipassaddhi ii, 54; -passad dhi ii, 385; iii, 170; -rahita ii, 80

dariyāda: -pāsāna iii, 301

dala: akkhi° iii, 191

dalha ii, 285; -atta ii, 14; -atthata 15; -uddāpa iii, 60, 211; dalhi-kamma, -dhamma ii, 7; -dhanu 268; -gahaṇa ii, 14; -dhamma 116; ii, 225; -dhammin 268; -pākāra iii, 60; -parak-kama 107; (=thira) 65; -bhat-ti ii, 252; -mitta iii, 201; -mūla iii, 30; -rajju iii, 69

dalidda 32, 114, 163; ii, 159

davā ii, 105-6; iii, 189, 196, 274

dasa (*sight*); -tthāna 279 n.

dasa (10): -addhānaṇ 279; -anga ii, 282; -kathāvatthu 104; -nakha (aṅguli) 16; pāramiyo iii, 48; dasā dasadhā (=satāṇ) 221; -dhā, satadhā phāleti iii, 66; -sahassī 17, 33; dasaka ii, 12 (*cf. Asl. 316*)

Dasabala 20, 228, 254, 278; ii, 238; -dhara 9; -vaṇṇa 75; -samannāgata ii, 43

Dasabhātikā (rājāno) ii, 228

Dasārahānī (khattiyā) ii, 227

dassati 69; datthun 76; adda iii, 181; **dakkhasi** 180, 289; **dakkhati** ii, 218; **addakkhi** 181; ii, 120; iii, 181; **dakkhinti** 197; ii, 120; **dakkhitāye** (*Ved. inf.*) 76

dassana 186; iii, 55, 142; a° ii, 271; -anurūpa iii, 58; **amanāpa** 162; **ittara**° 150; **udaka**° ii, 123; **upacāra**° 213, 247; -kicca iii, 156; **pañña**° 99; **viparita**° ii, 148; -saṅsagga 123; -sam-attha ii, 154; -**sampanna** ii, 59; **sangha**° iii, 35; **manuñña**° iii, 45; **visūka**° iii, 304; -**visuddhika** iii, 55; -**visuddhi-ppatta** iii, 59; (*various*) iii, 182

dassanaka: **ākara**° iii, 103

dassaniya 42; ii, 236; iii, 294

dassāvitā iii, 158; a° ii, 168

dassāvi: **anicca**° ii, 249; **Ariyānaṇ** a° ii, 251; **kīṇsuka**° iii, 58
dassin, **dassi**: **jāti-khay'** anta° iii, 225

dassetā ii, 39; iii, 224

dasseti: **dassita** (**sippa**) 117; ii, 225
daha 281; **mangala**° ii, 256; iii, 187

dahati (**dadhāti**) 8, 158

dahara 175, 213, 305; iii, 4; -**kāla** 40, 112; ii, 150, 308; iii, 10, 34, 203; -**sāmaṇera** ii, 204; -**tā** 309

dāṭha 135, 325

dāna 58, 82; -**agga** 166; **aggala**° ii, 170; **appa**° iii, 106; **abhaya**° iii, 296; **ulunka**° ii, 19; -**citta** 161; **catu-paccaya**° 352; -**divasa** 226; -**dvāra** 232; **paṭiva-cana**° 29; ii, 3; **paṇa-mutthi**° ii, 19; -**pati** 113; **bhikkhā**° iii, 106; -**mukha** 333; -**vatthu** ii, 350; -**vipāka** 61; -**saṇvidhana**, -**sanvibhāga** ii, 362; iii, 280; -**sambhūta** iii, 107; -**sālā** 114; -**sīla** 113

dātā 166; ii, 109, 350, (**amatassa**) 389

Dānavā (**asuras**) 339; iii, 76

dāpana ii, 310; **anuyoga**° **samāpat-ti**° iii, 209

dāpeti 161, 217, 241; ii, 3, 335; iii, 284

dāma 352; **gandha-māla**° ii, 360; iii, 2, 145

dāya (*forest*) iii, 54; -**āḷuka** iii, 194
dāya (*fee*) iii, 201

dāyaka 23, 113, 233; iii, 23; **paccaya**° iii, 174; **sampatti**°, **sukha**° 58; -**atta** ii, 154

dāyajja ii, 303; iii, 111, 158, 160
dāyāda 134; **dhamma**° 6; **āmisā**° ii, 65

dāraka: **gāma**° 301; -**rūpa** 312; -**sadda** ii, 171

dārā 290; -**bhavana** 38, 65

dārīta (*split*) ii, 54

dāru ii, 206; iii, 107; -**ūdaka** 210; -**kkhandha** iii, 30; -**citaka** iii, 220; -**cūla** iii, 200; -**phālana** 312; -**bhaṇḍa** 228; -**maya** 87, 138; -**māsaka** iii, 304; -**meṇḍa-ka** 340; -**yanta** iii, 194; -**rāsi** 351; -**samādahāna** 236; -**sāka** 190; a° 290

dārūka 211, 296

dārūṇa 81, 167, 337; iii, 15

dāliddiya 328

dāsa 110, 254, 352; a° 101; -**kam-makara** iii, 92, 159; -**kārika** ii, 282

Dāsaka-tthera ii, 316

dāsī ii, 145; -**dāsa** iii, 304

diguṇa 23 (**sanghāti**); *adv.* 341

di-ja ii, 390; -**pada** iii, 49

dicchatī 59

diṭṭha ii, 337; -**atta** 129; iii, 58; -**kāla** iii, 58; -**dhāmma** 135, 205, 271; ii, 211, 391; iii, 143; -**dharmika** 153, 298; ii, 73; -**pubba** 20; -**pubba** iii, 222; -**bhāva** ii, 232; -**suta-muta** 6, 270

diṭṭhi; (*view*) 213; -**upādānaṇ** ii, 14; -**upāya** ii, 33; -**ogha** 17; **kammassaka**° iii, 199, 225; -**gatika** ii, 29; -**gāha** ii, 98, 213; -**tthāna** 279; -**thāma** ii, 310; **dvāsattṭhi** 17, 99, 107; ii, 96; **nijjhāna-kkhanti**° ii, 403; -**parāmasa** ii, 310; -**maṇḍala** ii, 355; -**vinivethana** ii, 319; -**sankhāra** ii, 306; **sacca**° 329; -**sampadā** iii, 133; -**sampanna** ii, 59; **sassata**° 208

diddha 289; -**gada** ii, 208

dinna: -**paccaya** 232; -**patti** 306; -**bhāva** 306; ii, 244

dibba 30; -**kappa** 151; -**cakkhu** 83; -**ka** ii, 125, 140; iii, 189;

- dussa 293; ii, 189; -yoga 91;
-vara 305; -vihāra 13; -vetha-
na 305; **satta** ii, 344; -sam-
patti 311; -sota 213, 287
diyaddha 187; ii, 88; -yojana
341; -sahassaṇ ii, 251; -yāma
iii, 51
divasa 276; divasato ii, 234; pak-
kha° iii, 129; divasaṇ iii, 261
divā: -divassa 143, 159; -tthāna
245, 288, 296; -mukha ii, 348;
-rattig 52; -vihāra 290; -saññā
iii, 260; -soppa 289
diṣa: -ābhimukha 254; -ādisā 228;
-āvacara ii, 240; -okāsa iii,
207; -jetthaka 155; nibbāna°
ii, 121; pakkhāyanti ii, 309;
-m-pati 155; -pharaṇa iii, 166;
-vāsika iii, 6; sabba° 39
Dighanakha 122; ii, 63, 234
Dighabhāṇaka - Mahāsiva - tthera
iii, 211, 281
Dighalatthi 110
Dighavāpi (cetiya) 341
Dīgha-Tissa (Kosala-rājā) -vatthu
ii, 304
dīgha: -āyuka 23, 336; ii, 287;
-tā ii, 349; -jāta 220; -jātika
ii, 291; -magga ii, 180; -mañca
302; -rattaṇ 114, 240
dina ii, 2
dīpa (*lamp*): -āloka ii, 223; -ujjala
ii, 78; -obhāsa iii, 187; -da
83; -dhaja etc. 119; -paṭijag-
gana ii, 183; -pūja 314; **māṇ**°
iii, 104; -sikhā 20, 310; iii, 210;
-māla iii, 130; -rukkha iii, 50
dīpa (*island*) iii, 112; -vāsin 1:
atta° iii, 204
dīpaka 8; ii, 2; daṇḍa° 206; paṭi-
patti° iii, 39; bhāva° iii, 263
Dīpankara Buddha 254; ii, 46,
117, 286; iii, 296
dīpana 68, 133; ii, 1: iii, 60, 73
dīpi ii, 171
dīpeti 201, 221, 301; ii, 1
dīyati 58, 61, 297
duka (*dyad*) 19; iii, 88
dukūla 64, 172, 305; ii, 325: iii,
50, 119, 194
dukkata 108; iii, 103; dukkatara
iii, 301
dukkara 169, 251, 283; -kāra
10, 94, 350
dukkathā 321
dukkathita iii, 49
dukkha ii, 54, 213, 313; iii, 297:
-anta 207; apāya° 31; -ādhivaha
ii, 381; -indriya iii, 241; -kā-
matā ii, 208; kāya° iii, 52:
-kkhandha 16; ii, 10; -kkhaya
ii, 77; -janika ii, 283; -dhamma
iii, 53; -paṭipadā iii, 240;
-pariññā ii, 44; bhava° 31;
-rāsi ii, 10; -lābhī ii, 236; vat-
ta° ii, 54; -vatthuka ii, 213;
-seyyā 258, 261; -sankhāta,
-sabhāva iii, 89; **dukkhato** 45;
ii, 334
dukkhatā iii, 89
du-kkhama 36; dukkhamana ii,
213
dukkhāpeti 230; dukkhita ii, 260,
400; iii, 38
dukkhī 113; ii, 240; iii, 33 (*in*
phrase d. dummano)
dukkhīyati: a° iii, 202
dukkhetta iii, 288
dugga 166; iii, 201
duggata 293; ii, 27, 159; -kula
140, 155, 190
duggati 18, 91, 293; ii, 97, 343;
iii, 282; -bhaya iii, 285
duggandha 39, 266; iii, 13, 156
duggama 106; iii, 201
duggahita ii, 2
duccarita: kāya-vaci° 277: iii, 147
duccintita iii, 41
duccoḷa 82
dujjāna ii, 91; iii, 81
duṭṭha 44, 94; ii, 221, 293; dosa°
198, 347 (=viruddha): -goṇa
iii, 259
duṭṭhu 272, 318; -kata iii, 103
duṭṭhulla 270; ii, 395; -kathā ii,
209; kāya° iii, 140
duṭṭikkha 36
duṭṭiya 143, 159; a° 39; -sahāya 66
duṭṭiyaka iii, 222; **duṭṭiyikā** 94, 293
duṭṭara iii, 3
duṭṭikiccha 48
dudittṭhi ii, 221
duddadaṇ 332
duddasa 195, 196; ii, 18; -tā iii,
112; -atta iii, 124
duddasika 82, 162; ii, 221
duddipana iii, 94
duddhota iii, 195
duṇḍubhi: **deva**° 178; iii, 215, 254
duṇṇikkhatta 228; ii, 256

dunnimmaddana iii, 8
dunnivittā iii, 294
duppakampa 227
duppañña 150, 202; ii, 142: -pug-
gala iii, 156
duppañña ii, 68
duppatijaggiya iii, 9
duppaṭivijja ii, 294; duppaṭivid-
dhatta iii, 293
duppatta (ratṭa°) 246, 302; iii, 46,
194; -sātaka ii, 240
duppaṇṇi iii, 103
duppamūḍa 147
duppariyogāha iii, 113
dupparivatti 227
duppasahaṇ 189
duppūra 59; duppūraṇa iii, 2
dubbaca ii, 173
dubbappa 162, 354; ii, 236: iii,
32
dubbajā 342; -atta ii, 19; -upanis-
saya ii, 273-5; -**khādika** iii,
302; -nāṇa iii, 76; -kodho,
-taṇhā iii, 64; -pīti ii, 54;
-bhojaka iii, 245
dubbhaṅkarana iii, 151, 211
dubbalya 342; -kāla 34
dubbiññeyya 11; ii, 389; -atta ii,
12
dubbinicchitatta ii, 20
dubbisodhaniya iii, 195
dubbha: sāmi° iii, 280
dubbhata 174
dubbhati 344
dubbhatta: a° 345
dubbhāsita 272, 331
dubbhikkha ii, 290; iii, 106
dubbhinīta ii, 192
dubbhūmi iii, 288
dubbhojana 260, 309
dummana 186; ii, 240; iii, 33
dummanku ii, 178
dummedha 343; -puggala iii, 158
duratikkama iii, 3
duranubodha 185
durannaya 59
durabbhisambhava 189; iii, 301
durācāra iii, 33
durāsada 65, 313; iii, 13, 221
duruttaraṇa iii, 19
duruddhāra 48
durupatṭhaha iii, 9; -tṭhāna iii, 13,
14
durupeta ii, 150
durogāha iii, 113

dullabha 86, 245, 291; -anna-
pāna 151; -ghāsa 32: -tā iii,
36; -dassanaṇ iii, 152
duvatta iii, 277
duvidha 251, 308; ii, 349
dussa: -āvudha 324; khoma° 266;
-cīvara 217, 241; -tela iii, 221;
dibba° 293; ii, 189; -pallat-
thika ii, 204; -yuga 262; ii, 326
dussanthāna ii, 114, 159; iii, 196
dussanthita ii, 387
dussati 49, 151: iii, 84
dussaddhāpaya ii, 217 (*cf. VinA.*
ii, 507)
dussana ii, 79; iii, 192, 245
dussanipāta ii, 66
Dussapāvārika (setthi) iii, 207
dussamādahati 106
dussila ii, 143, 178; iii, 42; -pug-
gala 215; -kamma iii, 81
dussilya: -cetanā iii, 304; dussil-
yāni ii, 151
dussupina 141
duhati 258
duhitika iii, 64, 106
dūta: -kamma 135, 142; ii, 348,
403; iii, 109, 305; -yuga iii, 61
dūteyya ii, 163, 348; iii, 109,
305
dūra: -angama ii, 319; -ānantaṇ
ii, 275; -gāma ii, 172; -tṭhāna
302; -vihāra ii, 171; **dūrato** 56,
234; ii, 34, 251; dūre 117, 169;
dūri-bhūta 125; iii, 32, 279;
(*see ati°*)
dūsaka: sassa° 254
dūseti 295
dedubbha 132-3
deti 18, 113, 231; a° 132; ii, 198;
iii, 27 (*dammi*)
deyya: -dhamma 58, 113, 347;
iii, 23
deva: -atta ii, 188; iii, 162; -āti-
deva iii, 50; -ānubhāva iii,
298; -orohana iii, 161, 224;
kāmaṇvacara° 23; -kāya 76;
-kula iii, 129; -**duṇḍubhi** iii,
215, 254; -dhita 30, 103, 293;
iii, 220; -nagara iii, 11; -**pa-**
daṇ iii, 289; -parisā 125; -put-
ta 29, 103, 282; -Māro iii, 53;
-pura 339; -purisa 30; -bhāsita
125; **bhumma°** iii, 296; -bher
iii, 254; -loka 206; (vassati
239, 324; ii, 22; 55, 79 iii, 92

-vimāṇa 211, 302; -sabhā iii, 72; (=ākāsa) 125
devatā 13, 103; -ānubhāva ii, 351; ārama°, rukkha°, vana° iii, 101; Vessavaṇa° iii, 101
Devatā-sanyutta 230; ii, 4
Devadatta 77, 216, 345; ii, 11, 141, 178, 211, 231; iii, 15
Devadaha ii, 256, 400
Devadūta-sutta iii, 259
Devadeva ii, 102
devasika 114, 240; ii, 177
Devahita (brāhmin) 259
Devi (nāma) ii, 157
desa 8; -antara ii, 279; -kāla ii, 1; **kiñcideva**° ii, 34, 306; jangala° iii, 81; majjhima° iii, 279
desaka ii, 3; -sampatti 12
desanā: anuggaha° 19; -ānusan-dhi ii, 30; -ānusāra 47; -kusa-latā 249, 258; -ñāṇaṇ ii, 47; dhamma° 213, 221; iii, 224; niggaha° 19; -paṭijānana ii, 7; -maṇḍa ii, 51; -matta 221; -vāra ii, 199; -vilāsa ii, 306; -samaya 10; -sisa 48, 61; iii, 271
deseti ii, 7, 40, 317; desetu-kāma-tā 197-8; iii, 30; desāpeti 198; desiyati 25
desetā 12
deha 91, 353; -nikkhepana 40-1; iii, 214
doṇa 218; -pāka 152; -mita ii, 345; -mukha 74
doṇī 234; ii, 109
dobhagga: manussa° iii, 285
domanassa 239; -atta 97; iii, 177; -indriya iii, 242
dovacassa ii, 173
dovārika 142; iii, 61, 211
doṣa: atṭha° iii, 30; -āropana ii, 280; iii, 252; -upaddava iii, 15; ussanna° iii, 156; -garu 66; -cārin ii, 113; tṭhāna° 16; -tanutta iii, 281; -dutttha 198; -patigha iii, 64: (cha) **sarīra**° iii, 227
dosatā 119
dosaniya iii, 103
doha ii, 325
drāva 329
dva: -tti ii, 273
dvāṅgula 169; -pañña 189; -matta ii, 93; -antare iii, 76
dvatthi ii, 342

dvattiṅga 223 (see iii, 48); -ākāra 286; -nimittāni 321; -mahā-purisa 247; -lakkhaṇa iii, 48
dvaya ii, 38, 380; a° ii, 255; -kārin ii, 349; pada° iii, 64
dvācattālīsa 45; -satthi 107
dvāra: attālaka 321; -āvajjana ii, 384; eka° iii, 211; kāya° 43; ii, 58; cakkhu° iii, 17; ghara° iii, 63; -kotṭhaka 218; ii, 92; iii, 44; -pāla 214, 319; pihita° iii, 165; -bāhā 214; vaci iii, 94; vimāna° iii, 32; a° 150
dvārika: panca° mano° iii, 245
dvāvattā 84
dvi: -kkhattuṇ 181; -cara ii, 5; -cakkhuka 330; -ja, -gaṇa 16; -guṇita iii, 8
dvittā 181
dvidhā 211; iii, 31
dvipada 33; (dipada)
dviha-tiha 149
dvīhitika iii, 64, 106
dvejjha: a° ii, 193
dvedhā ii, 252, 329; -patha ii, 195; iii, 177
Dvebhātika-vatthu ii, 166
dvelhaka ii, 8

DH

dhanka 304
dhaja 97, 243, 295; -agga 341; -āhata ii, 145; -paritta 341; -patāka 349; ii, 362; māna° 325; -yatthi iii, 257
dhāñña 31, 250, 353; -bija 98; satta-vidha 137; iii, 304; -sāmika 33
dhata 8, 331; -upatthambhaka ii, 168
Dhatarattha (nāga) ii, 350; iii, 47
dhana: -atta 261; ariya° iii, 160, 290; uttama 67; -jāni 56, 180; -parājaya 216; -sāra 213
Dhanañjaya (setthi) 148, 322
Dhanañjāni (brāhminī) 226
Dhanapālaka 78
ghanāyati ii, 336
ghanu 116, 317; -uggaha 77; ii, 225
dhama, dhamaka: **sankha**° iii, 105
dhamati 173, 206; iii, 105, 209, 261
dhamma 81, 138, 237; ii, 48, 96, 239, 309, 381; iii, 223; **akusala**° iii, 141; -akkhāna ii, 385; acchariya (s.v.); adhi-

gata° 61; anavajja° ii, 165; **anītika**° iii, 112; **-ānuggaha** ii, 256, 299, 309; anuloma° ii, 267; **anāvatti**° iii, 281; -antevāsika 265; **-anvaya** iii, 210; abhiijana° 29; abhiññā° iii, 135; Ariya° 61; **avinipāta**° iii, 282; assāsaniya° iii, 291; **-ādāsa** iii, 282; **-ādhamma** iii, 109; -ādhipati 9; **-ānugaha** iii, 224; **-ānuddhamma** 65, 130; ii, 34, 72, 267; iii, 253; -ānupassī ii, 6; -ānusāri iii, 121, 239; **an-āvatti**° iii, 281; -ābhisamaya 202, 284, 337; ii, 4, 379; ārammaṇa° iii, 140; (=ārammaṇa) ii, 269; -ālapana 80; ii, 288; āvaraṇiya° iii, 28, 184; **-āsa** ii, 60; -āsana 86; iii, 52
-issara 9
uddesa iii, 100; ucchādana° ii, 386
eka° iii, 263; **evaṇ**° iii, 209
-oja iii, 224
kankhā° iii, 110; **-kathā** 291; ii, 140; **-kathāloka** 52; **-kathika** ii, 122, 140, 176; **-kāyātā** ii, 314; **-kāra** 294; **-kāraṇaṇ** ii, 387; **kusalākusala**° iii, 141; **-koṭṭhāsa** iii, 248; **-kosa** 7; **khaya**° ii, 365
gambhīra iii, 291; -garuii, 92, 362; **-gutta** 343; **gocara**° ii, 67; **-ghosa** ii, 75, 287; **-ghosaka** 335
-akka 87; ii, 288 (-ppavat-tana); iii, 296 ff.
-akkhu 200, 319; ii, 354, 392; iii, 297; **catu-bhumma**° ii, 235
jarā, **jāti**° ii, 365; **-jivin** 57; **-jo** ii, 200; **jhāna**° iii, 209
ñāta° ii, 60; iii, 237
-ttha 89; **-tthitā** ii, 40; **-tthiti** ii, 68, 253 (**-ñāna** ii, 127)
-tanhā ii, 15; **-tā** ii, 175; **tanti**° iii, 203; **tīrita**, **tulita**° ii, 160; iii, 77; **tebhūmika**° iii, 56
dalha° 116; ii, 225; **dalhi**° ii, 7; **-dasa** 279; **-dassanaṇ** iii, 277; **-dānaṇ** 84; **-dāyāda** 6; ii, 200; **diṭṭha**° 205; ii, 211, 391; **deyya**° (*s.v.*); **-dīpa** 9; ii, 268; iii, 204; **-dhara** iii,

253; **-desanā** 213, 221; iii, 169, 224; **-dhātu** ii, 66; (nava-vidha°) 45, 51
nibbāna° ii, 77; **-nimmita** ii, 200; **-niyamatā** ii, 40; **-niyāma** iii, 282; **-netti** 9; **nīvaraṇa**° iii, 229
-patiggāhaka ii, 165; (pati-bhanti) iii, 203; **pañitā** iii, 112; **-pada** 62, (=nibbāna) 296; **-pariccheda** ii, 71; **paripuccha**°, **-paribhoga** iii, 224; **parimaddana**° ii, 387; **pariyatti**° ii, 309, 389; **-pariyāya** ii, 75, 387; iii, 82, 215; **parihāna**° ii, 384; **-pasāda** iii, 277; **-pāsāda** 200; ii, 83; **pāpa**° iii, 42
bahu° ii, 322; **brāhmaṇa**° ii, 398; **byādhi**° ii, 365; **-bhāṇaka** 189, 297; (**bhāsati**) ii, 231; **bhijjanaka**° ii, 371; **bhedana** -viddhaṇṣana° ii, 387; **-bheri** 144; **-bhoga** iii, 224
madhura° ii, 298; **-maya** ii, 389; iii, 282; **manussa**° iii, 101; **marana**° ii, 365; **-māma** ii, 340; **mosa**° iii, 74
-ratana iii, 51; **-rati** 84; **-rasa** 84, 329; **-rahada** 237; **-rājā** 9; iii, 62, 101
-laddha 61; **loka**° ii, 320; **lo-kuttara**° 156; ii, 139, 314; iii, 204
-vaya° ii, 41, 68, 365; **-vicaya** (=pañca-kkhandha-dh.) 89; **-vinaya** iii, 200; **-vinaya-sangaha** ii, 173; **vipariṇāma**° ii, 9, 152; **virāga**° ii, 41, 68; **virūhi**° 134; **vivata**° ii, 52
-saṇvega ii, 103, 217; **san-khāta**° iii, 77; **sankilesa**° ii, 365; **-sangāhaka** 64; iii, 102, 103; **sacca**° 25; (**sattaṇ**) 138; (**satta**) iii, 156; **-saddha** 151; **-sanantana** 58, 275; **-sabbhā** 245; **samaṇa**° ii, 274, 383; **samatha-vip.** ii, 385; **-sama-aya** 76; **-samādāna** 54; **-samādhi** iii, 110; **-samup-pāda** ii, 262; **-sarapa** ii, 268; iii, 204; **-sarīra** 12; **-samban-dha** 249; **-ssavaṇa** 9; ii, 183; iii, 36; **sara**° iii, 253; **-sara**

iii, 290; -sāmaggi iii, 138; -sāmin 224; ii, 51; sārāṇiya ii, 107; -sārathi iii, 50; -sārin 238; sāsana° ii, 306; sukka° 131; ii, 211; soka° ii, 365; -sota ii, 59
 hīnā iii, 262; dhammatā (attano) 25; ii, 305: iii, 70; bhikkhana° ii, 2
Dhamma - cakkā - ppavattana - sutta 321; ii, 4; iii, 297
Dhammadāyāda-sutta ii, 65
 Dhammadinna iii, 291
 dhammani (? vammaṇi) -sappa iii, 7
Dhammapada 308
 Dhammapāla (Bodhisatta) 277
 Dhammabhaṇḍāgārika 7, 292; ii, 86, 176; iii, 221
 Dhammarakkhita 154
 Dhammarājā ii, 310
 Dhammasenāpati 56, 118, 275, 277; ii, 107, 310: iii, 15, 118, 210
Dhammānussati-vannanā 43
 Dhammāsoka 151; iii, 294
 Dhammika-Tissa-Mahārājā iii, 23, 175
dhammika 275; ii, 244; iii, 72, 101
dhammin: *dalha*° 268
 dhammī-kathā 11
dhara 30, 227; āgama° 259; ānu-bhāva° 183; gantha° iii, 57; **dhamma**° iii, 253; dhutanga° ii, 5, 125; vinaya° iii, 35, 167; suta° 6
 dharati 284: Buddhā dh. iii, 228
 dharamāna-kāla ii, 335
dhātī 319, 326; ii, 26, 194; -gaṇa ii, 133; -cela 298
dhātu: ārambha° iii, 141; -kammatthāna iii, 56, 264; -kusala 119; ii, 390; -kosalla ii, 256; -nānatta ii, 131 (cakkhu etc.) 396; nikkama° iii, 141: nibbāna° iii, 219: *paṭhavi* etc. ii, 152; -pakopa iii, 13; -paramparā iii, 70; -samūha iii, 195; **parakkama**° iii, 141; -manasikāra iii, 171; dhātuka 266, iii, 28; **dhātuso** ii, 277
Dhātu-kathā ii, 201
Dhātu-vibhaṅga 125; ii, 4
Dhātu-saṃyutta ii, 278
 dhāni: rāja° ii, 80, 324, 390
 dhārā iii, 227, 235

dhāraka 81
dhāraṇa 130; paripucchana° ii, 94; -balaṇ 5; sanghāṭi-patta-cīvara° iii, 194
dhāreti 10, 202, 234; iii, 304; upāhanā ii, 204; (*accept*) upāsakaṇ 136; cīvaraṇ 64, 247; chattaṇ 346; ii, 204; dhamuṇ 268; bahuṇ ii, 5
dhāvati 93, 290; ii, 150, 227; iii, 47
 dhāvana: -kīlaṇa ii, 397
 dhi-kkāra 218; dhi iii, 245
dhittimant 5, 234
 dhītā 154, 190, 227; deva° 14, 81
 dhītika: bahu° 241
 dhīra 63, 65: ii, 62: iii, 122
 dhuta: -anga 4, 112, 251; ii, 125, 140, 159; -angāni 353; -gaṇa 45, 94; -gaṇāvī ii, 210; -dhamma 2; -dhara ii, 140; -vāda ii, 140, 180; -vārin 127
 dhutta iii, 61, 306
 dhunāti 222; ii, 331; iii, 5
dhura 80, 303, 328; -āsana 280; -dhorayha 80, 255; nikkhitta° iii, 186; paññā° iii, 239; -patta ii, 90; -pariveṇa 220; -bhatta 262; iii, 27; -vihāra 167, 351; saddhā° iii, 239; -samādhi iii, 122; (karoti) iii, 256
dhuravant 301-3
dhuva 208; ii, 15, 69, 257; iii, 112; ad° ii, 326; -gamana iii, 201; -paggharaṇa ii, 314
 dhūpa ii, 190: iii, 49
 dhūpana: loṇa° iii, 171
 dhūpayati iii, 120
 dhūpitatā ii, 105
dhūma 97, 184, 207; aggi° iii, 241: -raja 73; *vīta*° ii, 112
 dhūmaka 206
 Dhūma-Roruva 81
dhūmāyati 95, 323-5; **dhūmāyitatta** 184; ii, 315
 dhūmāyana ii, 315
 dhenu 258; ii, 237
dhēyya 26, 62, 178 (Māra-), 367; nāma° ii, 20
dhorayha 80, 255
 dhovati 94, 131, 240; dhota 153, 281; -vattha ii, 317; -sankha ii, 180; -hattha 347: iii, 45, 280
 dhovana: sarira° 39; iii, 52
 dhovāpeti 243

N

na-kāra ii, 137
Nakula ii, 249; -pitā, -mātā ii, 251
nakkhatta 128, 251, 340; ii, 186; **Āsāḷha**° iii, 297; -kīlā 124; ii, 202; -vijjā ii, 348
nakha 280, 301; -agga ii, 129; **danta**° ii, 11; **dasa**° 16: iii, 216; -pitthi iii, 4; -samodhāna ii, 196; -sikhā ii, 129
naga (*mountain*) 284
nagara 264, 339; -ābhimukhī 309; -opama ii, 278, iii, 60; -guttika 317; **paccanta**°, **paccantima**° iii, 60; -matthaka ii, 226; -racchā 318; -vithi iii, 46; -sambhāra iii, 63
nagga 127, 149; -bhāva iii, 101; -bhogga iii, 100
naggeyya iii, 101
nangala 101, 242; -kattha iii, 200; -sisa 281
nanguttha 39, 239; ii, 88; iii, 27; **agga**°, **mūla**° ii, 29, 283
nacca, **naccana**, **naccāpana** iii, 304; -gita iii, 61, 192, 228
naccoti 145, 211, 293; iii, 31, 103, 295
nata 153; -kula iii, 102; -samajja 15; -vesa iii, 103
nattha 115, 238, 355; ii, 150, 176, 279; iii, 86, 225; -sati ii, 302
nata (√nam); **adho**° 182
nati ii, 72, 372
nattā iii, 161
n'atthika: -bhāva ii, 369; -vāda ii, 279
n'atthitā ii, 32
nadati 21, 79; ii, 45; **nadāpeti** ii, 171; **sihanādaṇ** iii, 28, 208
nadi: -kaccha 109; -kīlā 69; -kuñja ii, 54; **lohita**° 70; -**vi-dugga** ii, 168; iii, 129; -sota iii, 190
nantaka ii, 161; iii, 276
Nanda 107; iii, 190; **rājā** ii, 89; **ājīvaka** ii, 343
nandati 31, 112
nandana ii, 44
Nandana-kīḷika 111
Nandana-vana (*devaloka*) 29, 86, 340; iii, 37
nandayati 29
Nandimitta (*yodha*) iii, 295

nandi 21, 191; ii, 114, 262; -khaya ii, 271; iii, 1; -**jāta** 261 (**nandimāṇ**); -**nirodha** ii, 374; -**bandhana** ii, 366; -**rāga** 110; ii, 264; iii, 17, 41
Nandopanandā (*niraya*) 142
nandhi 53
nabha 125, 168, 295; iii, 31, 35, 270
namakkāra 326
namati 198; iii, 226; **nāmeti** 181
namana: -**lakkhaṇa** ii, 16; **nati** ii, 72
namassati 64, 351, 353; ii, 297; a° 227
Namuci 128, 169; iii, 252
Nammadā (**nadi**) ii, 379
naya 271; -**ānusārena** ii, 170; **kamma-tthāna**° iii, 17; -**ggāha** ii, 251; iii, 93, 107, 210, 245; **nayaṇ** **neti** ii, 67; -**sata-sahassa** ii, 66; -**hetu** 221; **nayato** ii, 29
nayati 188; **niyamāna** 211
nayana: **hadaya**° ii, 12
nayana (*look*): -**āvudha** (*of Yama*) 324
nara 133; -**āmara** 1; -**āsabha** ii, 102; iii, 49; **itaritara**° ii, 382; -**uttama** 64; -**damma** iii, 50; -**deva** 30, 293; -**dhamma-sāra-thi** iii, 50
nalāta 108, 215; ii, 89; iii, 226
nalāṭika 182
nalina: -**sutta** 342
naḷa 29, 137; ii, 272; -**āgāra** iii, 53; -**kalāpi** ii, 122
nava (*nine*): -**dvāra-sarīra** 53; -**bheda** 46; -**vidha-dhamma** 45, 51; -**sattāvāsa** 46; **navamī** 307
nava (*new*): -**kamma** 189, 264; ii, 164; -**nīta** 28, 132, 318; -**pabbajita** 271; -**pāya** ii, 178; -**purāṇa** ii, 402; -**bhikkhu** 43; -**vuṭṭha** ii, 209; **saṇthāgāra** iii, 43; -**sappi** etc. 227
navaka ii, 166; -**bhikkhu** iii, 200
Navakammika Bhāradvāja 264
naviya: **nicca**° ii, 166
nassati 32, 199, 310; **nattha** ii, 369 (*supra*)
nassana iii, 74
nabhāna: -**odaka** 258; ii, 305; **kot-thaka** 245, 296; -**tittha** ii, 167, 192; -**vatta** 39

nahāniya 259
 nahāpana ii, 263: iii, 156
 nahāpeti 237; ii, 37: iii, 50;
 nahāpita 127; ii, 200
 nahāyati 39, 83, 206; ii, 77: iii, 120
 nahāru ii, 49; taca° iii, 125:
 -kalyāṇaṇ iii, 227
 nahuta 219; ii, 204
 nāga: -āvāsa ii, 344; **ekacara°** 54;
 -potaka iii, 135; -bhavana 38,
 270; ii, 379; -maṇḍala ii,
 344; -yoni ii, 349; -rājā ii,
 379; -latā 117; -vata 80;
 -vijjā 135: vimāṇa-tṭhaka iii,
 138; **susu°** 77; -senāpati ii,
 350: (sea-snakes) nāginiyo iii,
 135
 Nāga (name) ii, 77, 174
 Nāgadatta (devaputta) 294; iii,
 239
 Nāgadanta (devaputta) 282
 nāgara 217, 337, 350; ii, 191, 360
 nāgarika ii, 360
 Nāgasamāla (bhikkhu) 258
 Nāgasena (Mil.) ii, 294
 nātaka 32; -itthi ii, 222, 394
 nāṭha ii, 268; -kicca 116; loka°
 244; a° 68, 107
 Nātaputta 127, 130
 nāda: abhita° ii, 284; siha° 9, 21,
 79: iii, 28, 208
 nādin 9
 nānata° iii, 98
 nānatta ii, 8, 131; -kathā iii, 295;
 kamma-linga-saññā-vohāra° ii,
 328; pasāda° iii, 162
 nānā: -attha 6; -ādhitthāna iii,
 93; -ārammaṇa 158; -karaṇa
 iii, 78, 169, 292; -kīla iii, 34:
 -kkhaṇa 158; -ccaya iii, 201;
 -cetanā ii, 218; -titthiya 126;
 -naya ii, 337; -ppakāra 6, 116,
 230; ii, 76, 121; -parikamma
 iii, 93; -bāhā ii, 112; -byañjana
 iii, 98; -bhaṇḍāni ii, 116;
 -bhāva iii, 224; -rasa 226, 261;
 -laddhika iii, 287; -vaṇṇa iii,
 45; -vidha iii, 114; -veraṇṇa ii,
 257; -sabbhāva ii, 131; ni-
 nnāna iii, 78, 276
 nāparaṇ 205
 nābhi 39 (navel), 221, 301; inda-
 nila° ii, 325; uppa° ii, 111;
 -matta 55; -to nikkhanta ii,
 397

nāma ii, 16; -kāya 278; gahita°
 iii, 102; -gotta 13, 45, 100;
 -dvaya 169; -dheyya ii, 20;
 -paññatti 29; -pada 4; -paric-
 cheda ii, 94; -vavatthāna ii,
 253; -rūpa ii, 84, 113: iii, 56
 nāmaka 242; nāmika 219: iii,
 43, 102
 nāmeti ii, 152, 209
 nāyaka; loka° iii, 49
 Nārada (bhikkhu) ii, 123
 Nārāyana ii, 44
 nārī 133
 Nālandā ii, 170, 196; iii, 207 ff.
 nāla 250, 297, 301; kaṇṭha° ii, 373:
 paduma° iii, 72
 Nālakagāmaka iii, 212, 217
 nālīkera 220; ii, 128, 265: iii, 300
 nālīkodana 153; ii, 194, 326, 393
 nālī 183; Magadha° ii, 194;
 kaṇḍa° ii, 314
 Nālāgiri 168
 nāvā 116; -angaṇa ii, 377; -āro-
 hana ii, 376: (gāhana) iii, 54;
 santaraṇī° iii, 11: suvaṇṇa°
 iii, 47
 nāsa (loss): -sankī 32
 nāsana: bhaya° iii, 104, 112
 nāsā 325; -puta 161, 313; ii, 212,
 284; -rajjuka iii, 65; -vaṇṇa
 192
 nāsika: -agga (sati) 238; -vāta iii,
 106: (pidahati) iii, 14
 nāseti 271, 298, 346; ii, 208: iii,
 87: nāsītatta iii, 65
 ni: -nānā -karaṇa ii, 254: iii, 78;
 -nānākāraka iii, 276
 nikata: -anta ii, 34
 nikati iii, 306; nikacca 64
 nikantana ii, 380
 nikantati 215
 nikanti ii, 372; -ālaya 147, 173;
 ii, 165, 201, 329; -bhaya ii, 27
 nikāma 86; -lābhi ii, 236
 nikāya: eka° 203; iii, 38; **satta°**
 49; ii, 11: eka -dve iii, 167
 nikilīta: siha° iii, 215
 nikilītavin: ā° ii, 395
 nikūta 256, 275, 304; arahatta°
 ii, 53: iii, 80, 175, 205
 niketa: a° 291; -sārī ii, 259
 nikkankha 156, 185; ii, 127: iii, 57
 nikkama 282; -dhātu iii, 141
 nikkadḍhati 239, 262; ii, 98;
 (causal) 131, 261: iii, 285

nikkāraṇā ii, 109
 nikkilāsu iii, 224
 nikkilesa 73, 101, 264; iii, 47; -tā ii, 77
nikkujja 135
 nikkujjati 135; ii, 48, 393
 nikkha ii, 191, 210
 nikkhanta 14; ii, 356; -atta ii, 56; bhi° ii, 23; vijjullatā iii, 47; (of birth) -samaya 40
nikkhamati 222; agārasmā 34
 nikkhamana 87
 nikkhamanaka iii, 212
 nikkhamanta: -thera ii, 371
 nikkhameti 48
nikkhipati 39, 138; ii, 156; nikkhitta ii, 3; -daṇḍa 207; -dhura 331; iii, 186
nikkhepa 138; ii, 98; kalebara ii, 13; deha 40; pada 244; bija 242; mātikā° iii, 6; sutta ii, 3
 nikkhepana 138, 297
 nikhanati ii, 106; nikhāta 341; iii, 31, 35, 258
 nikhādana iii, 5, 6, 79
 nigacchati 310
 nigaṇṭha 127, 165; ii, 343; iii, 100, 105
 nigamana 53, 256
 nigameti 273
 nigūhana 58; -tā 122
 nigūhati 127; a 148
 nigaṇṭhāti 18, 123, 228; ii, 178; niggahita iii, 54, 65, 229
 niggata ii, 364
 niggatika 68
 niggamana ii, 51
 niggaha ii, 2, 237; iii, 157; niggahatā iii, 163
 nigguna 115, 131; ii, 398; iii, 15
 niggumba iii, 202
 nigghosa 276, 295; ii, 8; turiya° iii, 48
 nigrodha 268, 304; ii, 272; iii, 46, 217
 Nigrodhārāma ii, 298
 Nigrodhakappa 268, 286
nigra (rāga etc.) iii, 136 (-dukkha)
 nighaṇsana iii, 209
nioca 111, 208; ii, 15; -aggi 236; -ānubandha 181; -kappa 15; ii, 372; -kāla 205, 294; ii, 372; -naviya ii, 166; -paggharaṇa ii, 249; -paṭikkhepa

ii, 213; -phalita 16; -bali 337; -saññā iii, 179, 209; -samāhi-tatta 236
niccamma ii, 111
 niccala 310; ii, 240; iii, 31; su° iii, 226
 niccela ii, 34
 nicchanda ii, 103
 nicchaya 2
niccharati 288, 341; iii, 47, 254; nicchārīta ii, 389; (causal) iii, 155
 niccharana: vijju° 221
 nicchavii, 219; -itthi ii, 221
nicchāta ii, 264; iii, 74
 nicchārāna ii, 167
 nicchārāpana (utterance) 257
 nicchārīka 259
 nicchāreti 60; saddaṇ 199, 276; ii, 20
nicchedeti ii, 332
 nijjata ii, 55; iii, 202
 nijjara iii, 108, 109 (-tā)
nijjhāna ii, 122, 346, 403; iii, 288; -ka ii, 127; -ditthi iii, 208
 nijjhāpeti 308
nijjhāyati ii, 122, 321
 nitthā ii, 24; iii, 171; subha° iii, 172
 nitthāti 293; ii, 104; iii, 284
 nitthāpeti 21; desanaṇ 88, 205; ii, 11; iii, 40, 44, 80
 nitthita 245, 353; iii, 44; -civara 293; -desanā 305
 niḍḍaha ii, 258
 nitamba ii, 54
 nittanṇa 73, 185, 270; ii, 264; iii, 47
 nittinṇa 20
 nittuddana 74
 nitteja 325
 nittharati 93; ii, 104
 nidassana 4, 5, 272
 nidahati ii, 202
 nidāgha 134; -samaya 34; ii, 393
nidāna 3, 8, 46; ii, 3; upadhi° ii, 119; kamma° ii, 113; kiṇ° 304; ii, 27; tanhā° ii, 28; tato° ii, 340; -bhūta 181, 304; sa° ii, 135
 nideti ii, 27
niddā 100, 240, 313; ii, 193; -abhi-bhūta ii, 162; -okkamana ii, 229; iii, 5; -kāla ii, 394
niddāna 253; kilesa° iii, 145

niddāyati 25, 86, 260; ii, 190; iii, 28, 35, 53
 niddisati 6; niddittha ii, 11: iii, 176; -atta ii, 41
 niddukkha 17: iii, 59, 112
 niddesa 7, 103; ii, 11, 15; -vāra iii, 181: sarūpa° iii, 241
 niddosa 275; ii, 73, 239: -bhāva iii, 26
 niddhana 239, 261
 niddhamati 93, 322; ii, 49, 147, 231
 niddhamana ii, 79
 niddhūnāti ii, 331
 nidhāna ii, 106; udaka° 33, 128; -gata 52, 137
 nidhi 72: iii, 154
 nidheti 284
 nindati 215; nindita ii, 145
 nindā 37, 272; ii, 280
 nindiya 215
ninna: -citta 154; ii, 309; nek-khamma° ii, 347; ṭhāna iii, 49: **viveka**° iii, 97
 ninnahuta 219
 ninnāda 283; ii, 367
 ninnānā: -karaṇatā ii, 271; iii, 78, 247
ninnetā ii, 389
nipaka 50, 126, 270; ii, 49, 60; -bhāva iii, 234
 nipaco': -ākāra iii, 184, 249: -ākāri iii, 249
 nipajjati 16, 116, 313: nipajjāpeti iii, 8, 25
 nipajjāpana ii, 263
 nipatati 98, 262, 323
 nipanna: -kāla ii, 152: -tā iii, 40
 nipannaka 215: iii, 199
 nipāta 100, 209; attha° 129; kā-sāya 37; -pada 4; -matta 129
 nipātita 325
nipūṇa 5, 85, 195; iii, 112
 nippakka: -camma ii, 219
 nippajjati (nipph.) 68, 101; (causal) 307
 nippaṇña 115, 215, 290; ii, 142
 nippaduma 17
 nippadesa 156, 204; iii, 56, 128, 208
nippapaṇṇa iii, 112; -tā 117
 nipparibhoga 281
 nippariyāya 23: iii, 195
 n ppīleti 209; ii, 191
 nippahajjati 345; iii, 265

nipphatti 38, 91, 251; ii, 22, 127; iii, 67
 nipphattika 151
nippadhā 345
 nippahanna 144, 345: iii, 52, 63, 256
 nippahala 179
 nippahalita iii, 228
 nippahādaka ii, 366
 nippahādana ii, 27; iii, 192; -tā ii, 328
 nippahadeti 179, 250, 343; ii, 292, 301, 399
nippahoṭṭana iii, 82, 101 (pavāla°)
nipphotheti 167
 nibaddha: -ārammaṇa ii, 133; -vāsa ii, 256: tan° iii, 29: a° iii, 246
 nibbatta 29, 103, 285; a° 22; -ka iii, 51, 247, 256; -atta 23; -kāla 208; ii, 157: iii, 152; -kkhaṇa 55; -tthāna 91; -divasa iii, 143; -nibbatta ii, 185; -mūla ii, 7
 nibbattati 111, 235, 349
 nibbattana ii, 174, 205
 nibbatti 163; (=ādāna) ii, 98, 139, 269: iii, 171: subha° iii, 172
 nibbatteti 67, 208: iii, 93: a° ii, 205; jhānaṇ 112; visesaṇ 302: iii, 151: nibbattita iii, 234, 275
nibbanatha 264, 269
nibbasana ii, 170
nibbāna: (ni-vāna) 196; iii, 112; -angama 81; -atthika iii, 177: appaccaya iii, 133: -ārammaṇa iii, 234: -ogadha iii, 246; -karaṇa 271; -gamaṇa 269; -dassana ii, 123; -tala ii, 81; -disa ii, 121; -dvāra 203; -dhātu 275; -dhamma ii, 77: -nagara ii, 83: iii, 62; -paṭi-saṇyutta 180; -paṭisarāṇa iii, 246; -pariyosāna ii, 326; -pada 189; -parāyana iii, 246; pariḷāha° iii, 186: -pura 224; (=nimokkha, pamokkha, viveka) 21; (=vūpasama sankhārānaṇ) 31; (=dhammapada) 62; -sappāya ii, 402; -sacchikiriya° iii, 178, 297; -sāgara iii, 32; nibbānāni iii, 52: a° **saṇvattanika** iii, 152
 nibbāpana 48, 271: iii, 53

nibbāpeti 111, 284; ii, 137, 296, 305
 nibbijjhati 122; nibbijjhana iii, 150
 nibbidana ii, 34
 nibbidā ii, 34, 53, (attha) 335; -ānupassana ii, 253; -bahula ii, 267
 nibbidha; a° -racchā iii, 287
 nibbindati 186, 293; ii, 83, 98, 213; nibbinṇa ii, 318; nibbijja iii, 40
 nibbisar 126
 nibbisankā 335
 nibbisevana 125, 229; iii, 53, 65, 71
 nibbuta 20; padīpa ii, 326
 nibbuti 329
 nibbuyhati 19
 nibbejaniya 186
 nibbethana iii, 145; nibbetheti ii, 261, 345
 nibbedha; -bhāgiya ii, 392; iii, 150, 270
 nibbedhika; -paññā 122; ii, 59; -pañño iii, 222
 nibbematika 77
 nibbhaya ii, 164; iii, 11
 nibbhoga 261
 nibhāsa; -rūpa ii, 308
 nimantana ii, 170, 177; -ka ii, 120
 nimanteti 131, 216, 263
 nimitta 29; ii, 45; attā° iii, 99; asubha° iii, 165; ānāpāna° iii, 204; -ānūsārin iii, 90; kamma° ii, 218; -karaṇa iii, 99; -kāraṇa iii, 99; -kusalatā iii, 163; gati° 373; -ggāha iii, 2, 4; nicca-sukha-attā° iii, 99; paṭigha° iii, 139; pubba° 321; mukha° 238; vaddhita° ii, 345; sañ-jānana° iii, 99; sabba° iii, 204; sukha° iii, 99; subha° iii, 139; ā° 40, 272; ii, 303; iii, 90, 97, 99
 nimisa; a° ii, 20
 nimugga 143, 353; iii, 3; -okāsa 146
 nimuccati 21
 nimujjati 39, 54; ii, 126, 242; iii, 135; (causal) 236; nāvā ii, 204
 nimokkha 20
 nimba ii, 293
 nimmaṇsa ii, 217; nimmaṇsī-kata ii, 218

nimmatheti 344; ii, 101, 183, 296
 nimmathana ii, 101
 nimmada 325
 nimmaddana iii, 3
 nimmaddeti 98; iii, 8
 nimmariyādi ii, 155, 356
 nimmala 77
 nimmātā 209; ii, 341
 nimmāna ii, 42
 Nimmita-Brahmā 214
 nimmināti 303, 318; ii, 341; iii, 219; nimmita; a° ii, 341; kena nimmito iii, 295
 nimmileti 240; iii, 70, 260
 nimmūlaka iii, 75
 niya; -sarīra ii, 104; niyaka iii, 254
 niyata ii, 73; iii, 282; -tā ii, 341; a° ii, 148; iii, 102, 238, 267; -atta iii, 279
 niyati ii, 341; -gatika iii, 267
 niyama; -attha iii, 123; -āpek-khatā iii, 153; -ānuyutta ii, 125; linga° ii, 159; niyamato iii, 238; a° iii, 251
 niyāmāta; a° 107; ii, 148, 267
 niyameti ii, 40; iii, 127, 238, 251
 niyāma 14, 143, 202; puñña° ii, 187; sammatta° ii, 346
 niyāmatā ii, 40
 niyutta 169
 niyojana ii, 7
 niyojati 169, 208, 253; ii, 7, 51, 170; iii, 252
 niyyātana ii, 19
 niyyāyatati 191; iii, 111
 niyyāti ii, 45; iii, 43, 49, 119, 122
 niyyātita ii, 19, 243
 niyyādeti 217, 260, 315; ii, 72, 92, 194; iii, 42, 43, 61, 177
 niyyāna 238; -vibhāvanā iii, 119
 niyyānika (niy.) 23, 105; ii, 19, 144; -atta ii, 274; -bhāva ii, 273; -vimutti iii, 132, 289; a° ditthi etc. iii, 116
 niyyāsa; -vatthi ii, 224
 niyyūha 168
 niraggala 145
 nirata 269
 niratthaka 115, 235, 354; ii, 69, 82; -vacana iii, 257, 281
 niranta 265; nirantara 74, 257, 312; ii, 117, 139, 141; iii, 287, 290
 nirapekkha ii, 239
 nirābbuda (healthy) 145, 209, 216

- niraya** 17, 218, 232; ii, 97; **khīṇa**^o
 ii, 73; -tama 162; -pāla ii, 73
nirava 276
niravasesa iii, 216
nirāsa ii, 109, 142
nirassāda iii, 163, 288
nirāmisa 92; iii, 79, 84, 274
nirārambha 146
nirālaya iii, 253
nirāsa 46
nirāsanka ii, 51; -cāra ii, 282
nirāhāra 85
nirujjhati 31, (cittāni) 43, 50; ii,
 18, 165, 391
nirujjhana ii, 34; -ka ii, 41, 311;
 -sabhāva ii, 68
nirutti: -kusala 5; -pathā ii, 279;
 loka^o 51
nirudaka 17, 166, 282; ii, 103,
 344
niruddha 22, 164; ii, 10, 279; iii,
 95, 192
niruddhāpeti 164
nirupakkilesa 172, 253; -tā ii, 250
nirupatāpa ii, 258
nirupaddava 275; ii, 104, 169;
 -tā iii, 112
nirupadhi 32; iii, 3
nirupadhika 207
nirupārambha ii, 73
nirussāsaṇ 198
nirussāha ii, 95
nirussukka 197, 296; ii, 236
nirokāsa iii, 216
niroga ii, 191; iii, 57, 59
niroja 237; ii, 142; iii, 288; -tā
 ii, 272
nirodha ii, 10, 18, 34, 135, 313,
 372; -dhamma ii, 41, 68;
nandi-dukkha^o ii, 387, 374;
 -sacca 304; -saññā iii, 176;
 taṇ^o iii, 191
nirodhanā iii, 152 (nirōdhikā)
niliyati 167, 175; ii, 250; iii, 266
niliyana ii, 367
nillajja ii, 175
nillōpa ii, 340
nilloma ii, 208
nillāleti 182
nivatta 324; ii, 61, 71, 261; iii, 38
nivattati 52, 210, 255; ii, 314;
 nivatteti 98; ii, 147; iii, 54, 64
nivattanā ii, 128; a^o -tā ii, 154
nivattha 30, 260, 283; -kkhaṇa
 ii, 176
nivasana ii, 368
nivāta 310; ii, 30
nivāpa ii, 207; -puttha ii, 219
nivāraṇa 273, 276, 310: cora^o
 iii, 60
nivāreti 227, 253, 355; nivārita
 36; iii, 73
nivāsa 46, 67; nivāsin 300; ii,
 256: cira^o iii, 37: -tthāna iii,
 62: sukha^o iii, 76
nivāsana 28, 160, 276; -tthāna 13;
 (clothing) 39; -kaṇṇa 123;
 (ratha^o) iii, 119: -sātaka ii, 182
nivāseti 124, 246, 302; (don) 39:
 iii, 46
nivisati ii, 119; nivittha 128, 172,
 270; ii, 256; iii, 294
nivuta 30, 215; ii, 192
nivuttha ii, 257; -atta 189; -bhik-
 khu iii, 160
nivedeti 245, 321; ii, 192; iii, 283,
 295
nivesana 5, 205, 227; -sālā ii,
 313
nisajjā 35, 123; -dosa ii, 86;
 visamā ii, 220: tthāna^o iii, 51,
 155
nisabha 80, 106; ii, 45
Nisabha-tthera ii, 180
nisamma: -kārin ii, 274
nisādi: ārāma^o iii, 145
nisāmeti ii, 7
nisita 50; ii, 73
nisinna 100, 200; -atta 161; -kā-
 raṇa 265; iii, 198
nisinnaka 283, 308
nisīdati: (causal) 205, 271; iii, 33,
 280
nisīdana: -ākāra 140; -pallanka
 iii, 26: -samattha iii, 224:
 (camma-khaṇḍa) iii, 251
nisīdāpana ii, 263
nisedha 234; nisedhana 317
nisedheti 37, 100, 257; ii, 13, 30
nisevita 89
nissakka 272; iii, 77, 234, 236
nissagga 112; nissaggiya ii, 144
nissajjati 73; nissajja 246
nissatta 204; ii, 156, 356; -atta ii,
 21, 254; iii, 209
nissatta ii, 131; iii, 164
nissadda ii, 213, 242, 376
nissanda: -kamma 107; samādhi^o
 ii, 127: sarīra^o iii, 198
nissandana ii, 106; iii, 197

nissaya 112, 193; iii, 77; ditthi°
37, 289; dhātu° ii, 152: -mut-
taka ii, 331
nissaratā; a° ii, 199
nissarapa 189, 208, 296; ii, 21,
152; -paññā ii, 163; -pahāna
ii, 253; loka° 129; (tividha) iii,
174; lobha° 30; -viveka 158;
iii, 139; rūpa° iii, 173
nissāyati: **nissāya** 43, 210, 276;
ii, 17; iii, 255
nissāra ii, 272, 321
nissita 37, 104; ii, 111, 372; kāya°
citta° iii, 94; dvayaṇ ii, 32;
paccaya° iii, 230; bhikkhācāra°
164; laddhi° 51; vatta° ii, 112;
iii, 12; **viveka°** 158; iii, 139;
a° ii, 239; iii, 29
nissitaka ii, 147; iii, 108
nissirika 127, 149; iii, 100, 200
nissilo iii, 42
nissenī 83, 342; ii, 326
nissesa 271
nihanti: (-nanati) iii, 136: nihata
170; -māna-dappa ii, 106
nihina 45
nīca: -kula 162, 234; -citta 19;
iii, 222; -dhamma ii, 97;
-mañcaka 288; -vuttika ii, 204;
-vuttin 354; ii, 124
nīyati 22; **niyare** 25
nīyādeti (niyyādeti) iii, 42
nīyānika 51; -bhāva 81, 107
nīla ii, 292; -ābhijāti ii, 342;
ārammaṇa iii, 2; -uppala 281;
-kaṣiṇa 75, 222; -makkhika
iii, 14, 34; -maṇi 68; -rasmi 75
nīlaka 293
Nīlatthera ii, 297
nīvarapa 88, 106, 187; ii, 4;
-pabba iii, 272; a° iii, 151: nī-
varitatta ii, 38
nīharaṇa iii, 103
nīharati 107, 197, 304; ii, 137;
nīhata 82, 308; ii, 298; nīhari-
tu-kāmatā 48; (causal) ii, 241:
kucchiṇ iii, 100
nīhāra 260; ii, 93, 240
nīhāraka iii, 197; piṇḍa-pāta° iii,
128, 266
nutṭhubhati 349; iii, 188; nutṭ-
hubhana iii, 188
nudati 193
nūna 310; na hi n. ii, 61
nekkha 125: suvaṇṇa° iii, 50

nekkhatta iii, 233 (kīla)
nekkhamma: ābhirata 123; -dhā-
tu, -vitakka ii, 137; -viriya
222; -sankappa 158; -sita ii,
382; iii, 80 ff.
netā ii, 39
neti 262; nessati 188; (nayaṇ) ii,
67; netave 175; neyya 202; ii, 4
netta (eye) 276, 303, 349; sahassa°
ii, 30
netti; bhava° ii, 336; nettika ii,
39
nepakka 50, 270; paññā° 109; ii,
60; sati° iii, 234
nema; -ngama iii, 127, 300; gam-
bhira° iii, 258
nemi: cakka° 175; -padesa 22;
-parivattī 73; pavālimaya° ii,
325
nemittika -nāma 353
neyya: -puggala iii, 6
nerayika 17, 142, 342
Neru-rājā iii, 50
nēja; -anga iii, 93; -vācā 272
nevāsika 338; iii, 36
n' eva saññā etc. 223; iii, 130; iii,
255
nessāda: -kula 262; -putta 70
no -nu 20; ii, 139, 370
nvāyaṇ (nu ayaṇ) 300

P

paṇsu 239, 288; ii, 85; -kūla 64;
ii, 170; -kūlika 86, 290, 309; ii,
176; iii, 39, 280; -kūlikanga
ii, 170; -gharaka ii, 336;
-dhota iii, 249; -patiechanna
161; -pisācaka 162; ii, 223;
-puñja iii, 273; -raja-vālika
iii, 101; -vappa 242; -vāgāraka
ii, 336
pakaṭṭhaka 257
pakata 193; -aññutā iii, 167;
icchā° ii, 141; jivita° 24
pakati: -iddhi 14; -jahana ii, 326;
-dubbala ii, 161; -niddesa ii,
11; -buddhi ii, 164; -rassa ii,
129; -vaṇṇa 14, 213, 221;
-vāta ii, 351; -viruddha ii,
161; -hatthi ii, 43; pakatiyā
39, 244, 318; ii, 8, 296; iii, 39,
119
pakatika 159; iii, 194, 257
pakappana ii, 70
pakappeti ii, 70, 71, 402

pakarapa ii, 297

pakaroti: uraṇ 182

pakāra 205, 327; -ka 231: *see* nāna:

pakāsaka ii, 229

pakāsati 20, 44, 232; **pakāsana** 103, 181, 275; iii, 109, 203

pakāseti 19, 91, 172; **pakāsita** 54; ii, 48, 66, 216; iii, 109, 253

pakiṇṇaka-kathā 179, 320; iii, 50

pakirati (pakiriya) 307; **pakireti** 166

pakujjhati 342

Pakudha 130; **Pakudhaka** 127

pakubbati (pakaroti), 65

pakoṭi 219

pakopa ii, 136; iii, 13

pakka 218, 281, 353; ii, 197;

-āvasesa ii, 219; -āsaya iii, 198;

-kāla iii, 197; -gaṇḍa ii, 217;

-gatta iii, 68; -pūti-panasa iii,

6; -bhatta 152; -bhikkhā iii,

106; -lakkhā ii, 228

pakkatta 235; iii, 68

pakkanta ii, 65, 237; -ka ii, 200

pakkathati ii, 88

pakkamati 56 (pakkāmun), 211, 217; iii, 56; cārikaṇ ii, 304

pakkosati 241; ii, 296; (*causal*) 161, 262; ii, 62; iii, 33: **pakko-**

sāpita iii, 26

pakkosana ii, 1

pakkha (*side, part*): kusala° iii, 65; kaṇha-sukka ii, 142, 328;

-divasa iii, 129; pañcamī ii,

278: puthujjana° iii, 237;

māti° pīti° iii, 185; Māra° 207,

229; vacana° 289; sukka° iii,

117: (*door-post*) ii, 303; (*wing*)

276; ii, 88, 126; -pañjara ii,

226; -atta; kosajja iii, 157

pakkha (*lame*): -hata 163

pakkhandati 54, 213, 330; ii, 284, 394; iii, 47, 75; canda

ii, 165; (*causal*) ii, 244; **pak-**

khanna ii, 225; iii, 70, 136,

223, 226

pakkhandana 159; **pakkhandin** 70; iii, 54; **apakkhandaniya**

iii, 135

pakkhandika: lohita° iii, 217

pakkhalati 228; ii, 96, 109: (*causal*) iii, 213

pakkhalana 228

pakkhāyati ii, 331; iii, 203

pakkhika 26, 89, 302; -atta ii, 19: uddhacca° iii, 157: dukkha° iii, 152: samādhi° iii, 209: sassura° iii, 286

pakkhin (*bird*) 34; ii, 89, 126, 209; iii, 69; -ghatā iii, 266; -jāta ii, 157

pakkhipati 109, 114; ii, 59; **pakkhitta** 83, 109, 321; ii, 99,

198, 394; iii, 95, 190: -atta 47

pakkhipana 233; ii, 82; **pakkhepa** 44, 155

pakkhiya: vatta° ii, 19: bodhi° iii, 136: vighāta° iii, 152

pakhuma 192

panka ii, 399

pagabbha 98, 294; a° ii, 167; iii, 67

paṇṇa 85, 203; ii, 233; -jhāna ii, 236: karoti iii, 35

pageva 100; ii, 223; iii, 174

paggaṇhāti 86, 158, 205; (*causal*) ii, 188 (*turiyāni*); **paggayha**

247; gīvaṇ iii, 100: **cittaṇ** iii,

125

paggaha 105; ii, 201; -kicca, -niggaha iii, 156; -lakkhaṇa

157: -natā iii, 163

paggaṇhāti: añjaliṇ 335; **paggaṇhita** 50, 123, 289; ii, 196, 235

paggharati 191, 282, 310; ii, 176; iii, 6, (*khīraṇ*) 42

paggharaṇa: nicca° ii, 249

pangula: anka° iii, 15

pacati 91, 125, 170; (*causal*) 243; iii, 33; **paccati** 17, 218, 355;

iii, 103, 267; **pacato** ii, 35;

pācayato 339: **paca** iii, 25

pacana 226; -tthāna ii, 80; iii, 86, 140, 303

pacalāyati iii, 52

paccakkosati 97, 134; iii, 102

paccakkha 81, 265; ii, 216; -karaṇa 12; -ñāna ii, 33; -to

273; ii, 282; iii, 208; -bhāva

iii, 254; a° ii, 43

paccakkhāti ii, 46; **paccakkhāta** ii, 316; **paccakkhāya** ii, 98,

358; iii, 178

paccagga 195

paccatāleti iii, 200

paccatta ii, 96; -lakkhaṇa ii, 291; iii, 13; iii, 147

paccattaṇ (*veditabbaṇ*) 43; ii, 78, 6; iii, 147; -purisākāra 156;

ii, 21

paccattharāṇa ii, 326; iii, 45, 52
 paccattharati: a° 302-3; iii, 45
 paccatthika 32, 342, 344; ii, 46,
 301, 312; iii, 10
 paccanika 284; ii, 401; iii, 102,
 209: -attha ii, 18; kilesa° 157;
 -kata ii, 95; -dhammā 183
 paccanubhūta ii, 156
 paccanubhoti iii, 245; p. bhottuṇ
 ii, 220
 paccanta 308; ii, 190; iii, 10, 37;
 -vāsin 151; ii, 24: vihāra° iii, 32
 paccantima: -nagara iii, 60
 paccaya ii, 20; -atta 275; -ākāra
 ii, 5, 390; (-pañha) ii, 86;
 catu° 23, 54, 106; ii, 124;
 -tthitika iii, 139; ditthi° iii,
 129: -nissita iii, 230: dinna°
 232; -pariggaha ii, 253; -pari-
 yesanā ii, 84; pitta° iii, 81;
 -bhūta iii, 6; -vatta ii, 29;
 -vekalla 193; -samudaya ii,
 74; -samūha ii, 41; paccayika
 161, 217: paccayato 251
 paccavekkhati 149, 274, 284; ii, 2
 paccavekkhanā 184, 224; ii, 369;
 -ānubhāva 197-8; -ñāṇa 43, 165,
 189; ii, 67; iii, 21: -pasāda iii,
 277: -pīti iii, 84: -bhūmi 206;
 micchā° iii, 289: -saddhā iii,
 248
 paccassosi (paṭisunāti) 4, 29; ii,
 3, 8
 paccakoṭṭha ii, 239
 paccāgacchati 217; paccāgamām-
 hase 57
 paccāgatika iii, 186, 189
 paccāgamana: -cārika iii, 216
 paccājayati ii, 223; paccājāta 162
 paccābhāsati 30; ii, 3
 paccāmitta ii, 46, 312
 paccālapati ii, 3
 paccāvamati iii, 135
 paccāsaṅsarati iii, 182
 paccāsaṅgati iii, 22
 paccāsaṅsat 234; ii, 92; iii, 142,
 159, 204, 214
 paccāharāṇa iii, 189
 paccāharati iii, 184
 paccāhāra (refusal) 305
 paccuggacchati 296; p. gamana
 307, 312; ii, 170
 paccutthāti 246, 319; iii, 76
 paccuttarati 39; iii, 221
 paccudāna ii, 116

paccudāvattati ii, 115, 318
 paccupatthāna 45; ii, 47, 323
 paccupatthāpeti 65, 69, 354; ii,
 300
 paccupatthita 31, 201, 346; ii, 198
 paccuppanna 22, 204-5; ii, 263,
 390
 paccūsa: -kathika iii, 36; -kāla
 240; iii, 66, 219; -samaya 68,
 231
 paccūhā 295
 paccēka: -gāthā 126; -dvāra 214;
 -Buddha 25, 280, 349; ii, 95,
 154; (isiyo) iii, 296: bodhi ii,
 95, 154; iii, 189, 208: -Brahmā
 215; -Sambuddha 160; -sālā
 iii, 114
 pacceti 49, 266; ii, 217; iii, 277
 paccotiṇṇa ii, 90
 paccchato 35, 84, 180; iii, 38, 54
 paccchā 207; -āstapa iii, 243;
 -gantvā iii, 38; -nipātin ii, 311;
 -pure iii, 206, 259; -bhatta
 28; ii, 298; -bhāga 206;
 -bhumma ii, 256; -bhūmaka
 iii, 104; -mukha iii, 220;
 -samaṇa ii, 304; -samannā-
 gata 277; ii, 278
 paccchāda: seta° iii, 93
 paccchi 68, 206, 353; ii, 82, 291,
 356; iii, 286; -bhājana ii, 84
 paccchindati ii, 169; paccchinna 33
 paccchima: kāya iii, 47: -kāla 41;
 -cakkavāla 75; -dassana 283;
 purima° iii, 259: -bhavika ii,
 359; iii, 102; -bhāga 309;
 -yāma 246; -vaya 349; -vācā
 223
 pacccheda ii, 274
 pajappati 28; pajappita 265
 pajappa 29; pajappāpana 265
 pajahati 45, 103, 255; ii, 137, 265,
 296; pahāsi 46; pahāya 267;
 iii, 125
 pajā 94, 203, 231; ii, 96, 228; iii,
 49, 86
 pajānanā ii, 154; iii, 194
 pajānāti 130; iii, 232
 pajja iii, 177
 pajjalati 175, 236, 323; iii, 7, 185
 Pajjuna (deva) 81
 pajjota 101, 225, 280
 pañca: -angika 341; -āyatanāni
 iii, 21: -indriyāni 25; -upādāna
 ii, 263, 307; -oḍḍita iii, 201;

- kalyāṇāni iii, 227; -kāma 269; -cakkhū 311; -carā ii, 5, -go-rasā 98; -dvārā (kāya) ii, 78; -nīvaranāni 25; -patit-thita 294; ii, 93; -mahāvīlokita 321; -vaggiyā 203, 279; ii, 118, 278, 287; -vaṇṇa-pīti 312; -sange 24; -vidha 339; -pañca 269
- Pañcakanga** iii, 79
- Pañcavedā** 81
- Pañcasikha** (kumāra) 219
- pañjara** ii, 69; iii, 118; pakkha° ii, 226; ratha° 341: iii, 285; siha° ii, 119
- paññatta**; a° iii, 44; -āsana 111, 148, 205; ii, 65; iii, 30, 279; dattu° 339
- paññatti** 29; iii, 32; a° 225; -bhāva ii, 82; -sankhā 46, 149; (= samaññā) ii, 160; puggala° iii, 7; rūpa° iii, 113
- paññattika**: a° bhāva iii, 30, 32 (see apann°)
- paññavānt** 45, 149, 249; ii, 21, 142; iii, 156
- pañña**, **paññā** 170, 189, 251; ii, 22, 41, 73, 174; evaṇ° iii, 209; kammassaka° (s.v.): -cakkhu 176; iii, 91, 152, 297; javana° iii, 222; -jivin 98, 330; ñāna° iii, 91; -tā iii, 113; tikkha° ii, 295; iii, 222; -dada 85; dvan-gula° 189; nibbedhika° ii, 59; iii, 222; -nirodhika iii, 152; paccavekkhanā° iii, 248; -patilābha iii, 248, 292; pati-sandhi° 50; paritta° 189; pu-thu° iii, 222; bhūri° 99; ii, 323; -rahita iii, 257; -vimutti 278; ii, 175; iii, 289; -vudd-ḍhatta 104; -vuddhi iii, 292; -sira iii, 17; hāsa° iii, 222
- paññāṇa** 97
- paññāta** 282: iii, 79; a° ii, 370
- paññāpana** ii, 51, 277; iii, 169
- paññāpeti** 244, 246; ii, 40, 317; paññāpāpeti 131: sanghātin° iii, 52
- paññāyati** 83, 184, 350; ii, 81, 138; iii, 1, 43
- paññāyana**: -tthāna iii, 182
- pañña**: 18, 104; iii, 100; -ummaggo iii, 131: -uddhāra iii, 222: -kathanāṇ 291; -gavesana iii, 100, 131, 228; -nepakka 109; -pucchako iii, 63; -pucchana 104, 327; -payirupāsana iii, 142; -byākaraṇa ii, 62; -magga iii, 100; -viniccaya 135; -vis-sajjana 291, 327; -vimaṇsana iii, 131
- paṭa**: -kotthaka ii, 327; citra° 244; pilotika ii, 180; iii, 195; -vā-sini ii, 145; -sāṇi iii, 45, 52; suvaṇṇa° 75-6
- paṭaka** ii, 325
- paṭapata** (sadda) 178; ii, 110, 290
- paṭala** 23; ii, 120; akkhi° ii, 354; -pilaka ii, 323; madhu° 82, 301, 323
- paṭalika** ii, 325
- paṭāka**: dhaja° ii, 362
- paṭāṇi**-bhūta iii, 304
- paṭi**-abhāsi (paccabhāsi) 127
- paṭi**-āvamati iii, 135
- paṭikacca** 113; iii, 143
- paṭikāra** (retaliation) 229; ovāda° 34 (? compliance)
- paṭikujjhati** 355; paṭikuddha 97
- paṭikuṭṭha**: a° ii, 279
- paṭikotteti** ii, 225
- paṭikkosati**: a° 143; paṭikkosi-tabba ii, 280; iii, 169
- paṭikkanta**, iii, 181; pindapāta° 28
- paṭikkama** 119; -osāna ii, 314
- paṭikkamati** 4, 114; ii, 314; paṭik-kamma 346: iii, 37
- paṭikkūla** 274; -atta ii, 105 (cf. paṭikulyatā); -bhāva iii, 266; -saññi 346; iii, 171, 176; -ma-nasikāra ii, 395
- paṭikkhipati** 31, 217; paṭikkhitta 127
- paṭikkhepa** 6, 115, 326; -vacana 132, 195
- paṭigacchati** 266
- paṭiganhāti** 9, 65, (=khamati) 66, 207, 355; ii, 3; paṭiggahi ii, 30; paṭiggayha 232: paṭig-gahita iii, 34
- paṭigadha** 295
- paṭigāthā** 33, 51, 240
- paṭiggaha**: -maṇḍa ii, 51
- paṭiggahana** 122: -paṇāna iii, 23; -matta iii, 304
- paṭiggāhaka** 91; ii, 192; -atta ii, 2; dhamma° ii, 65
- paṭigha** 177, 270; ii, 162; iii, 64: -ānūnaya iii, 178; -ānūsayā ii,

95; -ārammaṇa iii, 139; -**ni-mitta** iii, 139; -**saññā** 50: iii, 284
 paṭighātā 141, 327; ii, 163; iii, 82, 194
 paticodeti ii, 45
paṭicca 31; ii, 74; -parinibbuta 270; (-sandhāya) 224; -**samup-pāda** 119, 196; ii, 6; -**samup-panna** ii, 41
 paticchati: a° iii, 166
paṭicchanna 18, 135, 237-8; ii, 12, 135, 145; iii, 43, 243, 305
 paṭicchādaka 33, 157, 353; ii, 18: iii, 127
 paṭicchādāna 64; ii, 17, 89, 141; iii, 195; -ka, 196
 paṭicchādeti 86, 149, 198; ii, 18, 30; iii, 46, 151
 paṭicchāpeti iii, 12, 280
 paṭijagati 163, 239, 262; ii, 191; (causal) 155; iii, 44, 217, 249
 paṭijaggana 93; dīpa° ii, 83; sarira° 233, 257; -vara ii, 361; -matta iii, 198
 paṭijaggāpana iii, 8
 paṭijaggiya ii, 238
 paṭijānana ii, 7
 paṭijānāti 7, 129; (causal) 315; paccaññāsi ii, 154
paṭiñña: (pretence) 333; Sakya-puttiya° ii, 231; **samaṇa° brahmacārin** iii, 42
 paṭiññā (vow, promise) 103; katvā 131, 273; kāretvā 291; gahetvā 216; ii, 92, 190, 244; gahita° 129; -ādāna ii, 286
 paṭiññāta ii, 8
 patitṭhati: (sile) **patitṭhāya** iii, 134
 patitṭhaddha 325
 patidissati 143
 patideti ii, 172
paṭinandita 274
 patinivattati 114, 141, 336; ii, 115; iii, 22, 213
 paṭinissagga ii, 243; iii, 77, 272 (anupassana)
 paṭinissajjati 66, 196; p. nissattha ii, 243
 paṭipakkha 163, 273; ii, 45, 253, 312; iii, 131, 141, 242
 paṭipajjati 73, 210, 244; ii, 104, 136, 164; (causal) 288; iii, 103
 paṭipajjana iii, 54
 paṭipatti 44, 85, 293; ii, 60, 122, 163; -kathana ii, 320; -dīpaka

iii, 39; -nissita iii, 39; -pūraṇa ii, 203; -pūraṇa ii, 199, 320; vatta° ii, 121
 patipatha 140, 179, 211
paṭipadā 65, 117, 330; micchā° ii, 19, 136; majjhima° iii, 108; Candopama° Rathavintla° Moneyya° Mahā-Ariyavaṇṣa° iii, 39, 291
paṭipapāmeti 316; iii, 202
paṭipanna 169, 195; -ka 298; ii, 34, 276, 295; micchā° iii, 132
 paṭipassaddha 259; iii, 288; -atta ii, 254
 paṭipassaddhi 158, 254; ii, 54, 253; iii, 96; -vimutti iii, 209
 paṭipaharati 134; 342-3; iii, 102 (also patipp.)
 paṭipākatika 346
 paṭipātana: see paṭipādana
 paṭipāti ii, 97, 156; paṭipātiyā 72, 257; ii, 148, 239, 262; iii, 48, 232, 241, 247, 277
 paṭipādana iii, 156, 163
 paṭipādeti 238, 252, 286; ii, 395; iii, 8, 215
 paṭipāleti ii, 329
paṭipīṇṣati ii, 104
 paṭipīṇṣa ii, 152, 334
paṭipuggala 204; a° 224; -ka iii, 86
 patipeseti ii, 90
paṭippassambhāti ii, 330, 379; iii, 113 (p. passaddhatta), 155, 175, 288
 paṭipassaddhi iii, 139
paṭibaddha 252; āvajjana° 236; kāya° iii, 94; -citta 141; iii, 37, 94; -atta iii, 93
 paṭibala 90, 233; ii, 125; iii, 37
 paṭibāhati 98, 204, 328; ii, 167, 267, 279; iii, 82, 100, 141, 267
 paṭibāhana 233; cora 317
 paṭibujjha ii, 162; p. bujjhati iii, 138
 paṭibhaṇḍati 134; iii, 102
 paṭibhāga 224; Buddha° ii, 175
paṭibhāti (=upatthāti) 35, 103, 151, 196-7; ii, 57, 309; dhammā iii, 203
 paṭibhāna 150, 279, 331; ii, 8; -tthera 337; -paṭigaṇhana ii, 390; -paṭisambhida 8
Paṭibhāna-kuṭa (pāsāna) iii, 301
 paṭibhāsati 30

paṭimaggā iii, 175
 paṭimantana iii, 156
 paṭimaṇḍeti 71; p. maṇḍita 73, 141, 247; ii, 3: iii, 208, 280
 paṭimā iii, 50
 paṭimāneti 244
 paṭimukha ii, 388; iii, 122
 paṭimukha 242
 paṭimuṇḍati 66, 75, 243: iii, 46; p. muṇḍana 154
 paṭiyatta 233, 243; alankata° 197, 295; ii, 20, 133; iii, 49, 183: -piṇḍapāta iii, 266
 paṭiyāti ii, 33
 paṭiyādāna 258
 paṭiyādeti: nāvaṇ 83, 88, 248; rajjaṇ ii, 191; p. yādita 248; (causal) 227
 paṭirāja 317
 paṭirūpa 8, 173, 280; -karaṇa ii, 167; -kāraṇ 331; -ka 150; ii, 202: iii, 306
 paṭilābhāti 305; -laddha 53; pac-caladdhaggaṇu 107
 paṭilābha 156, 245, 319; ii, 13, 139; attha° 159; adhicca° iii, 302; -ka 156
 paṭilābhī; manussa° iii, 302
 paṭilīna 106
 paṭiliyati iii, 92
 paṭileneti ii, 224
 paṭiloma 146, 186; -kathā ii, 10, 19; -bhāva ii, 253; -sadda 298: p. lomato iii, 8
 paṭivacana 29; -dāna ii, 3: iii, 25
 paṭivatteti ii, 225
 paṭivatta 46, 292: vatta° iii, 35, 185
 paṭivasati 10, 216, 317; iii, 57, 159
 paṭivāta 49: iii, 166
 paṭivijjati ii, 80
 paṭivijjhāti 27, 198, 231; p. vijjhana ii, 96: iii, 299
 paṭivinīta: sa° iii, 264
 paṭividdha 18, 177, 204; -atta -ākāra iii, 169; -sāvaka 280
 paṭivibhaddha 151; a° iii, 101, 280
 paṭivirata 318; ii, 149; iii, 303
 paṭivirati iii, 118
 paṭiviruddha iii, 283
 paṭivirodha ii, 136
 paṭiviloma ii, 312
 paṭivissaka 59; -ghara iii, 87
 paṭivuttā 343
 paṭivedeti 167; ii, 1

paṭivedha 7, 9, 27; ii, 21, 96; -anantara ii, 67; -ñāṇa ii, 46, 67: iii, 124, 298: -bahussuta iii, 77, 253: sacca° iii, 302
 paṭisaṅgyujati 342; p. saṅgyutta 107, 180, 310: iii, 291
 paṭisaṅgvedī 286; pīti° iii, 271
 paṭisaṅgvedeti ii, 35; ap. vidita ii, 66
 paṭisaṅgharati ii, 226; iii, 205
 paṭisankharaṇa iii, 204
 paṭisankhā 46; ap° ii, 120, 179; ii, 135
 paṭisankhāna ii, 185; pavatta° iii, 195; -bahulatā iii, 166; bhāvanā° iii, 54
 paṭisañcikkhati ii, 162
 paṭisanthāra 28, 261, 312; ii, 192; iii, 100, 278; -kusala 261; madhura° 90
 paṭisandhi 86; kammaja° 50; -kkhāṇa 30; ii, 264; iii, 12; -gahana 349; ii, 94: iii, 33; -citta 184; -nāmarūpa ii, 26; -viññāṇa 300; ii, 113; sa-ap. ii, 40
 paṭisandhika: a° 22, 205; ii, 371; iii, 267; -atta iii, 255
 paṭisambhidā; aneka° 250; ca-tasso 122; -patta 157; ii, 202; saha 72
 Paṭisambhidā iii, 171, 272, 292
 paṭisammajjati ii, 86
 paṭisarati 219; ii, 39
 paṭisarapa 55, 274; iii, 245: (magga-sati°) 246
 paṭisallāna ii, 262, 300, 367, 371, 386; -kalla iii, 1: (vutṭhito) iii, 268: iii, 289
 paṭisallīna 139; ekibhūta 246
 paṭisalliyati iii, 128, 266
 paṭisāmaka: maṇi° 146
 paṭisāmeti 190; ii, 243, 256; iii, 36, 185
 paṭisārin 219
 paṭisāsana 70
 paṭisiddha 47: iii, 139
 paṭisunāti 29, 153; ii, 3
 paṭisedha ii, 133; paṭisedhana 252, 343: ii, 35
 paṭisedhati 217; paṭisedheti 273, 327; iii, 40, 91, 169, 259
 paṭisevati 36, 64; p. sevana 253
 paṭisevika iii, 119
 paṭisota-gāmin 197

patissata ii, 49; **paṭissati** (pat.) ii, 384

patissava ii, 7; patissāvin ii, 311

paṭihaññati 77; ii, 109, 184; iii, 51; appaṭihata 34; ii, 192

paṭihanti iii, 51

paṭiharati 97; iii, 100

paṭihāra ii, 243; -ika iii, 84; -kamma iii, 171: sappaṭihāriya iii, 253

paṭola ii, 293

pattaka: aya° iii, 39

patana 74

paṭṭhapanā ii, 51, 174

paṭṭhāpeti 72, 98, 107; ii, 40, 317; iii, 17, 63

paṭṭhāpana 94

paṭṭhāna: sati° iii, 178 ff.

paṭṭhāya 18, 248; ajja 262; ito° 153: tato° iii, 151

paṭhama: -ābhisambuddha iii, 128; -kappika 17; -dassanaṇ 283; -bodhi 164, 258; patha-matara 279; -magga iii, 55

paṭhavi ii, 210; anto° iii, 154; -issara 139; ii, 90; iii, 26; -ojā ii, 87; iii, 50; -kampa iii, 253; -kampana ii, 96; -kasiṇa ii, 55; -kāya ii, 338, 342; -ghana 252; iii, 47, 286; -tala 167; iii, 73; -dhātu ii, 152, 204, 338; pariśā° ii, 46; -rasa 250; ii, 84; -samūha ii, 342; sama-khantika iii, 222

Paṭhavi-vudriyana-Jātaka 70

Pathavitthakā (nāgā) ii, 350

paṇaka 281; sevāla° iii, 174

paṇamanā (kāyassa) iii, 140

paṇava: sankha° ii, 395; iii, 146

paṇāmeti 228; ii, 297; (=niharati) 36; ii, 6; iii, 169

paṇidāhati 99, 238; iii, 101, 205, 206

paṇidhi 7; ii, 138; rāga-dosa-moha° iii, 97

paṇihita 8; app° iii, 97: micchā° iii, 127

paṇita 195, 208, 329; iii, 80, 112; -paccaya 28, 61; -piṇḍapāta ii, 207; -bhojana 291; -tā ii, 145, 170; iii, 270

paṇḍara ii, 343; -anga 261; -sisa 282

Paṇḍara ii, 43

Paṇḍava (giri) ii, 286

iii.

paṇḍicca 119; ii, 256, 390; iii, 60, 113, 211

paṇḍita 119; ii, 256, 390; iii, 60, 113; **khattiya-brāhmaṇa-gaha-pati°** ii, 257; -deva-manussā 16; -dovārika iii, 211; -mānin 18; -vedanīya 195: vejjā° iii, 57

paṇḍu 97; -**kambala** 125, 354; iii, 50, 119; -palāsata iii, 30; -roga iii, 57: -vanṇa 184; -siha ii, 283

paṇṇa (letter) 241; -ākāra 178; iii, 23, 109, 284; pesita° 312; -hattha ii, 243; (leaf) -kūti 345; ii, 195, 397; tāla° ii, 152; -mutthi ii, 19; -santhāra ii, 314; -sāka 59; -sālā 210, 288; ii, 190, 305; iii, 51, 263

paṇṇarasa 115 (uposatha), 276; ii, 143; -dhammā 219

paṇṇāsa 250; -daṇḍa 165; paro° ii, 117; iii, 282

patati 32, 41; ii, 168; a° 269; patita 166; iii, 42, 58; p. pa-tita ii, 394

patana: a° 87; -ākāra iii, 264; -uppatana iii, 296

patarati iii, 67

patāpa iii, 140

patāreti ii, 319

pati ii, 103; pati-kula 239

patika 239, 311

paticcanta 32

patittha, patitthahati, patitthāti: ii, 61, 152, 272; iii, 179; patit-thāya ii, 6

patitthā ii, 71; iii, 75

patitthāna 26; ii, 33, 58; -bhūta ii, 75

patitthāpaka: kulavaṇṣa° iii, 86

patitthāpana ii, 98; iii, 131

patitthāpeti 16, 206, 235

patitthita: -atta 275; iii, 31; -paṇca 294; ii, 196; -gabbha iii, 135; kusale iii, 290

patittha 160

patimaya (ghara) 83, 107; (appa-tissa) 203

patoda 242; **odhastā°** iii, 22; ossattha° 76; -cchāyā 37; -lat-ṭhi iii, 119; vacana° ii, 241; -sūci ii, 220

patṭa (leaf) 14, 223; -palāsa 317; -dāma iii, 45; bahala° iii, 58;

- rajata° 346; -vatti ii, 323; pa-
 tita° iii, 58; suka° iii, 120
patta (*bowl*) 247; -kaṭṭha ii, 226;
 -gahāṇa 268; -cīvara 246; iii,
 194; -tthavika ii, 393; -dhāra-
 na iii, 194; -pāṇin ii, 301; iii,
 -92; -pūra ii, 24, 207; -maṇ-
 dana 115; mattika° ii, 239
patta (*pāpunāti*) 213; ii, 67, 336;
 -patta 153; ii, 234; agga° iii,
 283; ap° mānasa ii, 208;
 -mānaso 183; -vīsesa iii, 183
 pattabba-dukkha 43
 patti 187, 306, 333; arahattassa
 ii, 50; iii, 130; nibbāna° 275;
 -bhāva iii, 268; micchā° iii,
 131; (*merit*) ii, 301; (=adhi-
 gama) iii, 177
pattika 317; tāla° ii, 176
 pattiyāyati 167, 217; ii, 282
 pattunna-cīvara 64; iii, 194
 pattha (*measure*) 218
pattha; vana° ii, 366
 patthaddha iii, 13 (*kāya*)
 patthanaka 128
 patthanā 121, 197, 310; ii, 165,
 177; iii, 216; aladdha° 53;
 bhava° iii, 72; hita° ii, 300
 patthayati 27, 113, 353; patthayi
 261
 pattharati 84, 199; ii, 139;
 (*causal*) ii, 194
 pattharāṇa 173
pattharā 84
 pattheti 23, 288, 329; ii, 5, 36,
 161; iii, 216
patha 279; aja° sanku° iii, 54;
 -atta ii, 279; anupariyāya° iii,
 211; kamma° iii, 101; jīvita°
 207; dvedha ii, 195; Brahma°
 207; maccu° 318; -manasikāra
 ii, 21; sota° 5: vacana° iii, 122
 pathika 58, 316
 pathāvin 114
pada; agga° iii, 114; accuta° ii,
 324; (=ārammaṇa) 36; -ānu-
 pada 209; ii, 75; uttāna° 289;
 guṇa-guṇa° ii, 339; cuppa°
 279; -cetiya ii, 379; -cheda
 iii, 125; -jāta iii, 134; -tthāna
 45; ii, 5; -dassanaṇ iii, 210;
 deva° iii, 289; dvi° 33; -para-
 ma 202; ii, 4; iii, 6; -pūraṇa
 ii, 1, 6; iii, 268; -byañjana
 271, 275; -bhaṇa 41; -bhājana
 ii, 19; -bhājaniya iii, 266;
 -vaṇṇanā 289; ii, 1, 102;
 -vibhāga 4; -vīṭhāra 117, 314;
 -sandhikara 55, 136, 238; a°
 33; padasā 98, 190; ii, 343;
 (*metric* iii, 48)
padakkhina 17, 247; (*circle*) 349;
 a° ii, 173; iii, 41; -to iii, 41
 padara ii, 54
padahati (*cittan*) iii, 125; mahā-
 padhānaṇ iii, 52
padāleti 176, 191, 252; ii, 282;
 iii,
 padika ii, 78; catu° ii, 274; eka°
 (*s.v.*)
 paditta ii, 302, 363
padipa; tela° 40, 290; iii, 45;
 -kicca ii, 192
padipēyya 163; ii, 349
paduṭṭha; -citta 78, 345; ii, 141,
 302; a° 49; -bhāva ii, 394
paduma 38, 72; ii, 21; -kalāpa iii,
 46; -gabbha iii, 67; -nāla iii,
 72; -niraya 217, 218; -vana
 iii, 48; -sara 273
 Padumavati 160
 padumini (*paṇṇa*) 281
 Padumuttara Buddha 148, 285;
 ii, 89, 180, 392
 padūseti 131, 216, 282; manan
 ii, 195, 302
padesa; āyatana° khandha° dhā-
 tu° etc. iii, 128; iddhipāda° iii,
 251; unnata° 17; -kārin iii,
 236; -ñāna° 156; ii, 86, 95;
 nemi° 22; bhūmi° 244; yuga°
 iii, 122; sabba° ii, 357; sarira°
 ii, 289; **padesaṇ** (*adv.*) iii, 228,
 236
 padosa: citta° 216
padosi 49
paddha; -cara 171, 211, 212
paddhagu 171 n.
 padhāṇsati 98
padhāna 170, 220, 234; ii, 89, 288;
 -tthāna iii, 178; -bhūta 108;
 iii, 250, 255; -bhūmi 173, 181;
 ii, 295; padhānavant 271;
 mahā° s.v.: -vihāra iii, 262;
 -sankhāra iii, 250, 255
 padhānika (*thera*) 39
padhūpita 193
 panattha ii, 369
 panasa 281; ii, 265; -pakka 218;
 iii, 6

panassisaṇ (*so read*) ii, 369
panāyati ii, 20
panāḷi 173; iii, 119; **panāḷika** ii, 119
panudati 107, 188, 232; **panujja** ii, 382
panūdana iii, 51
panta 220, 264; ii, 367
panti 214; **vajira**° iii, 229
pantha 58, 115; ii, 159; iii, 177; -āruḷha ii, 302
panna; -bhāra 352; -bhūmi ii, 343
pannaka ii, 343
papañca 280; ii, 32; iii, 19, 112; ati° ii, 63, 144; **chinna**° ii, 370; -ttaya ii, 269, 308; -**sankhā** 46 (*cf.* UdA. 372); -**saññā** ii, 382
Papañca-sūdanī 13; ii, 45
papañceti iii, 10, 73
papatati 106; **papatika** 322
papāṭa ii, 207
papā 88
papāṭa 32; ii, 258, 276, 344; -tthāna ii, 168
pappoṭheti 246; **nisīdanāṇ** 72; ii, 86; **pakkhe** ii, 330; iii, 25
pappoti 37; **pappuyya** 332; ii, 154
pabāḷha ii, 298
pabāhita ii, 298
pabujjhati 25, 79, 86; iii, 28, 34; **appabuddha** ii, 242
pabodheti 239-40, 350; ii, 394
pabba 34, 281; ii, 89, 295, 344; **agga**° iii, 206, 260; -ja iii, 101; -**pabbag** iii, 190; **sandhi**° iii, 6, 244; -**sammiñjana** iii, 193
pabbajati 208; **pabbajita** 13, 204; iii, 26, 297; **acira**° ii, 299; -**saññi** ii, 48
pabbajitaka iii, 33
pabbajjā 107, 245; **isi**° 208, 210; -**upagamana** 130; (=abbhokāsa) iii, 280
Pabbajja-kkhandaka-vannanā ii, 37
Pabbatattthakā (nāgā) ii, 350
pabbata; -kila 69; -**kacca** 109; -**tala** iii, 30; **tiro**° ii, 126; -**pāda** 200; -**pittha** 176; -**matta** iii, 3; -**matthaka** ii, 55; -**mudhani** 199; -**visama** ii, 168; **pabbateyya** ii, 319
pabbājeti 69, 305; ii, 125
pabbhāra ii, 286, 368; **nibbāna**° iii, 40; **viveka**° iii, 98

pabrūti ii, 60
pabbangu 191; ii, 265; iii, 150, 151
pabhava ii, 28
pabhavati 265; ii, 28, 268; **pabhūta**: **hadaya-santa**° iii, 178
pabbassara 213; iii, 150
pabhā 213, 247; **vimāna**° 91; -**sampanna** 40; **byāma**° iii, 48
Pabbhāvati 322
pabbhāvanti iii, 150
pabbhāvita ii, 46
pabbhāsavanna 128
pabbhijati 218, 342; **pabbhinna** 321
pabbhijja-khilaṇ 279
pabbhijjana ii, 265; iii, 150
pabhuti 146, 318, 331; ii, 23, 151; iii, 153, 270; -**ka** ii, 268
pabheda 255; **attha**° 4, 6; **khandha**° 205; -**dipanaṇ** iii, 73; **māya**° iii, 103; -**saṅvaṇṇanā** ii, 161
pamajjati 263, 281; ii, 190, 382; **pamādo** (*aor.* 2) iii, 111; **pamādattha** iii, 111; **pamatta** 54, 62, 317; ii, 362; -**bandhu** (Māra) 169, 185; iii, 252
pamāda 58, 100; -**kkhaṇa** iii, 9; -**cetanā** ii, 143; -**tthāna** iii, 303; -**tā** 25
pamāṇa 14 (*see* **vaṇṇa**) 170, 185; a° 272; ii, 209; -**atikkama** ii, 86; -**aññu** iii, 23; **tāla**° iii, 214; -**kata** iii, 105; -**karapa** iii, 98; **gala**° 266; -**gahana** iii, 113; **parama**° ii, 326; **pamāṇaso** ii, 346
pamāṇika ii, 346
pamināti 214
pamukha 234; **devānaṇ** 352; **Buddha**° 147, 263; **yoni**° ii, 342
pamuccati 57, 65
pamuja iii, 110
pamuṇṇati 108; **saddhaṇ** 203; **pamuṇṇa** 279; **pamutta** 255
pamutty (i) 307
pamussati 115, 209, 327; **pamuttha** 7, 253; **pammutttha** ii, 384; iii, 187
pamussana; a° 253
pameti 215; **apameyya** 214
pamokkha 21, 99; **vāda**° ii, 261; iii, 145
pamocana 254, 310
pamojja iii, 110
pamodita 196

payā 339

payata-pāpi 347; iii, 280

payirupāsati 110, 202, 250; ii, 5; iii, 278

payirupāsana ii, 229; iii, 142

payuñjati: payutta 68, 242; -vācā 217; iii, 266, 304; -cora ii, 360;

payujja-yoniso ii, 400

payoga 8, 44; iii, 33, 170; karoti 48, 222; (=yoga) ii, 128; -maj-jhatta iii, 122; cha ii, 144; vāci-kāya ii, 146; sevana° ii, 146

payojana iii, 108

payojeti 78, 160, 355; ii, 394; (causal) iii, 304

para: -ajjhāsaya ii, 3; -attabhāva 49; -attha ii, 51; iii, 174; -āgāra 116, 261; -ābhāva ii, 211; -ādhika ii, 219; -kkama 107; -kuḍḍa ii, 126; -gala ii, 291; -cakkavāla 320; ii, 159; -citta 42; -janapada 318; -dāra 142; ii, 159; -dārīka 143; iii, 82; -desa 147; -nitthita 353; -Ni-mitta-devā ii, 136; -patti (pac-caya) 69-70; -parikkhāra 49; -ppavāda ii, 46; iii, 145; -bala iii, 3; -bhaṇḍa ii, 144, 223, 302; -bhatta ii, 323; -bhāga ii, 29, 115; -maṇsa ii, 284; -mam-macchedana iii, 3; -mukha ii, 308; -vāda 25; -vināsa ii, 148; -visaṇvādāna ii, 146; -vihettha-na 354; -sattaka ii, 148; -sad-dhā 43; -santaka ii, 145; -samudda 93, 147, 320; -sam-bhata 91; -sena ii, 183; iii, 3; -hita 325; parato 271; ii, 334

parakkama-dhātu iii, 141

parakkamati 48, 105, 222; ii, 275

Paranimmita-devā ii, 24

parama: -attha 120, 194, 235; iii, 48; -kathā ii, 77; -atthiya 22; -appicchata 217; kim° iii, 171; -kapaṇā 349; -dāna 259; -nipacca ii, 198; iii, 249; -ppa-māṇa ii, 326; -pāsāvinī iii, 228; -mala 331; -vodāna 289; -saccaṇ 329; sattakkhattu° iii, 238; -sukka ii, 342; -sukhaṇ 67; -suddhi (=arahatta) 170; subha° iii, 172; -tā 153; ii, 129

paramparā 215; ii, 42; -paccayatā ii, 55; dhātu° iii, 70

parammukhā 139, 149; ii, 97; p. mukhe 307

parājaya 154, 285, 346

parājita 140, 341, 346; a° 76, 193, 254; -pallanka iii, 296

parādhika: rājā° iii, 12

parāmasati 25, 227, 283; ii, 78, 98, 199; iii, 146; parāmattha

44, 249, 293; a° iii, 277

parāmāsa ii, 269; ditthi° ii, 310; (=parāmosa s.v.)

parāyana 93; ii, 268; iii, 112; kammattāna° ii, 375; danḍa°

40; nibbāna° iii, 246, 247; sagga° ii, 178; sambodhi° ii, 73;

iii, 208, 282; sugati° iii, 267

pari° 238; ii, 59

parikappa 174; -avahāra ii, 145

parikaḍḍhati 101; ii, 236

parikamma 87, 141, 286; ii, 283; iii, 92, 227; kasina° 208; ii,

134; parinibbāna° 223; pitthi° 296; ii, 111; iii, 213; bhitti°

ii, 5; sarira° 244; iii, 184; -saññā ii, 2, 92

parikkasati 101

parikitteti iii, 266

parikirati 268; iii, 216

parikkhaya 58, 175, 318; (Sanyo-janānaṇ) iii, 238

parikkharoti; parikkhata iii, 118

parikkhāra 217; (=body) ii, 275, 281, 306; civara° etc. ii, 102;

-bhaṇḍaka 150; saka° 49

parikkhipati 63, 178, 310; ii, 5; parikkhitta: -atta iii, 119; pata°

244; pākāra° 321; māla° 206

parikkhiṇa 110, 239; udaka° 210; java° 317; dasa-vidha° 138;

-bhāva 282; -ratti 14

parikkhiyati 22

parikkhepa 72, 247, 310; pākāra° ii, 92; iii, 265; vati° iii, 249

pariklesa 192

parigaṇhāti 119, 158, 170; ii, 47; iii, 55, 111, 259

pariggaha 157, 161, 238; ii, 47; iii, 180, 205

pariggahana ii, 48; iii, 44; -gaṇ-hana iii, 193

pariggaheti 149, 183, 271; p. gga-hita ii, 145; p. gahetabba ii, 98

pariggāhaka 174; kāya° iii, 180; sayana° 79; sabbakicca° ii, 142; ānāpāna° sati iii, 269

paricaya 165, 280; ii, 76, 188;
kata° iii, 257
paricarati 34; aggin° ii, 363; **pari-**
cinna ii, 371
paricariya 80
paricāraka 213; p. ikā ii, 394; iii,
33; p. cārin ii, 371: -atta iii, 84:
-bhāva iii, 86
paricāraṇā 30
paricāreti 30
paricināti; **paricita** 8, 181, 184;
ii, 201, 224, 261; iii, 173, 251;
sati° 253
pariccajati 159, 233, 261; ii, 150
pariccatta 100, 327: iii, 209
pariccāga 13, 159: anupāya° iii,
180: maraṇa° 221
paricchindati ii, 257; p. chinna
318; ii, 157; -kāla ii, 86
pariccheda 9, 75; ii, 224, 353;
addhāna° iii, 94; -ākāsa 223;
ukkattha° 328; -kathā 159;
kāla° 318; khandha° ii, 302:
ganaṇa° iii, 143: sampatta iii,
185: pañha° iii, 246
paricchadaka ii, 142, 354
parijana 243; ii, 375
parijapati 285
parijānana iii, 89, 136
parijānāti 45, 88, 102; **pariññāta**
ii, 109, 113; **pariññeyya** ii,
264, 333: iii, 136, 297
parijiyayati 270
parijirati 270; parijijña ii, 393
pariññā 44 (ñāta°, tīraṇa°, pahā-
na°); ii, 109, 264, 282; **ad-**
dhāna° iii, 133; -attha iii, 89,
133; -pativedha ii, 154; pa-
hāna° 205; -yojanā ii, 113:
mūla° iii, 192
pariññātāvin ii, 333
pariḍahati 97, 246; ii, 180, 286, 326
pariṇamati; **pariṇata** 159, 235,
270; ii, 341: iii, 52: -bhāva ii,
330; p. ṇāmeti: iii, 146; āhāra
40; ii, 148: iii, 52
pariṇāma; ii, 329; kamma° 155;
-ja iii, 81; sammā° 235
pariṇāmana ii, 148
pariṇāmin: vossagga°, 159: -pañ-
ñā 50
pariṇāyaka; **dassana**° ii, 388;
-ratana ii, 250; iii, 154
paritasati 295; (-tassati) ii, 78,
163, 268

paritassaka ii, 262
paritassanā; upādā° ii, 262, 318
paritassitā iii, 140
paritāpana 50; ii, 318
paritāpeti iii, 109
paritinta ii, 331
parituttha ii, 222
paritoseti iii, 169
parito ii, 397
paritta 22, 234; ii, 24; iii, 3;
-āyuka 23; -āhāra 53; -odaka
ii, 80; -kamma ii, 19: -goma-
ya-piṇḍa ii, 324; -citta, cetaso
ii, 399; -thāmaka iii, 76; -tā
22: iii, 76: Dhajagga° 341;
parittaka 48, 209
parittāsin 295
paridaḍḍha ii, 112
paridīpana 9; ii, 13, 281
parideva iii, 177; paridevana ii,
104
paridevati 283, 291-2; ii, 175;
paridevita (sadda) 350
pariddava; soka° iii, 177
paridhāvati iii, 245
parinittapāti ii, 78, 98, 261
parinittahita; -kamma 138: iii, 249;
-vāsa 138
parinipphatti iii, 18
parinibbāna; anupādā° iii, 133;
kilesa° 37; -mañca 223; iii, 29,
217; rūpakāya° 12; -samaya 10
parinibbāyati 282; ii, 380, 391;
iii, 202, 213 (p. nibbātu-kāma)
parinibbāyin: antara° sasankhāra°
upahacca° iii, 143, 236
parinibbuta 20, 37, 184, 315; iii,
29, 74; -sarīra ii, 190
paripakka 159; -indriya 306:
-kamma ii, 345; -ñānatta iii,
102; -vimutti ii, 3; (kalala,
abbuda, pesī) 301
paripaccati 159
paripatati 13: iii, 193
paripantha 291; ii, 159, 340
paripāka; -gata 199; ii, 21, 35,
359; indriya° 242; ii, 12;
dhañña° 250
paripācāniya ii, 152, 215, 335;
-vimutti ii, 391; iii, 2
paripāceti iii, 391; iii, 197
paripālana 253
paripāleti ii, 329; p. pālita 13
paripucchaka: -tā iii, 167
paripucchati iii, 6

paripucchā 116, 202, 279; iii, 33, 156
paripunṇa 15, 275, 347; -āyatana ii, 28; -byañjana 336; -bhāva iii, 2; -vassa 308; -viriya 289; a° 43
paripūra; -kārin 10, 172; iii, 235, 288; -nāma 85; -ṇa iii, 126
paripūreti 120; ii, 50; iii, 48
paribāhati; **paribāhiya** 339
paribāhira 8, 187; iii, 33, 160
paribhajati 48
paribbājaka 107, 165, 285; (ārāma°) iii, 168; channa° iii, 81, 88, 127; paṇḍita° ii, 258; -ikā 285
paribbhamati ii, 97, 226; iii, 287, 302
paribhaṇḍa ii, 324; iii, 43, 134, 156; Himavanta° iii, 215
paribhava ii, 256
paribhāvita ii, 328; -atta 330; gandha° ii, 317
paribhāsa ii, 243
paribhāsaka 90
paribhāsati 163, 342; ii, 150, 374
paribhuñjati 39, 293, 353; ii, 150; a° 40, 161; p. bhutta-tthāna iii, 249; (causal) iii, 44
paribhuñjana iii, 230
paribheda ii, 52
paribhoga 93, 159, 260; ii, 106; adinna° 325; āmisa° iii, 286; gathita° ii, 163; iṇa° jṇa°, (cattāro), theyya° dāyajja° simi° ii, 199; paccaya° 64; -patta iii, 221; -pamāna iii, 23; -pāti 173; -saṅsagga 123
paribhotabba 132
paribhoti 132; p. bhūta ii, 236
parimajjati 109; iii, 4, 9; p. maṭṭha ii, 158
parimaṇḍala 123, 247, 301; -tā ii, 165
parimaddati 274
parimasati iii, 10
parimāṇa ii, 26; a° iii, 47
parimukha-sati 238
parimuocati ii, 120, 267; iii, 12, 288
parimuccana iii, 12
parimutta 377; **parimutti** 53
parimoceti 5, 9
pariyañña 146
pariya-ñña 287; iii, 212

pariyatta 52, 82
pariyatti 296; ii, 164; iii, 77, 113; -dhamma ii, 309, 389; iii, 253; -pativedha ii, 303; -saddhamma ii, 201
pariyanta 181, 310; ii, 136, 366; iii, 33, 75; uḍaka° ii, 200; -kata ii, 345; -karaṇa 117; -kārita 64; cuti° ii, 42; parisā° 341; iii, 42, 168; pātassa iii, 75; pāda° 78; ii, 283; sutta° 304; -senāsana ii, 239
pariyādāna 95; ii, 11, 156, 329; jīvita° ii, 80
pariyādiyati 50, 85; -dinna ii, 129, 208, 304; ii, 23, 262 (pariyādāya); ii, 331; iii, 2
pariyāpanna ii, 136, 239, 288; iii, 262; -atta ii, 18, 23
pariyāpādeti iii, 103
pariyāpunāti 153, 262, 327; ii, 75, 229; iii, 178
pariyāputa 82
pariyāya 287; ii, 403; iii, 53; aneka° 129; iii, 265; -kathā ii, 348; -kāraṇa 57; iii, 4, 79, 169; dhamma° ii, 75; iii, 82, 215; yogakkhemī° ii, 387; lo-ka° 65; vanapattha° ii, 6; vinaya° suttanta° iii, 168
pariyāyana ii, 330
pariyittha 353; ii, 366
pariyuttha; -tthāyin ii, 255
pariyutthāti iii, 252
pariyutthāna ii, 165, 372; iii, 252, 281
pariyutthita 166; iii, 86, 174; -citta iii, 252
pariyetthi iii, 54, 163
pariyeti ii, 397
pariyesati 184, 283-4, 309; ii, 102, 128; iii, 54, 67, 108; **pariyesita** ii, 338; iii, 10
pariyesanā 207, 309; assāda° iii, 87; rūpa° ii, 133; sattha° ii, 374
pariyogāha ii, 67
pariyogāhita ii, 67
pariyodapana 134; iii, 289
pariyodapeti iii, 132; **pariyodāta** 250; a° tā ii, 49
pariyonaddha 30; a° ii, 163; ii, 250, 401; iii, 174
pariyonandhati 48; iii, 46, 255; (causal) ii, 228

pariyosāna 172, 204, 246; -ṇ gacchatī ii, 19; **kim**° iii, 171; **gāthā**° 144; **nahāna**° 39; **nibbāna**° ii, 336; iii, 246; **mukha**° iii, 227; **rāga-vinaya**° iii, 121; -sutta ii, 2, 63: **hattha-pāda** iii, 227

pariyosāpeti 129; **pariyosita** 164: iii, 121

parijāha; **a**° ii, 258; **kāma**° 40; **kāya**° iii, 207; **kilesa**° iii, 53, 205: -**nibbāna** iii, 186; **kodha**° 97; **unha**° iii, 55; **balava**° 142; **bhutta**° iii, 140; **sañjāta**° ii, 318

parivajjeti 133, 303, 344; ii, 185: **parivajjanatā** iii, 156

parivatta; **ti**° iii, 297; **parivattati** 16, 85

parivattiya; **nemi**° 73

parivatta; -**khandha** 184; ii, 127, 315

parivattana 243, 246: **manta**° iii, 7: **aññassa** iii, 306

parivattetā ii, 87

parivatteti; **ayogulaṇ** iii, 261; **gāthaṇ** 32; **gīvaṇ** 307; **cīvaraṇ** ii, 161; **dhammaṇ** ii, 276; **mantāṇ** 285; ii, 100; iii, 3; **parivattita** 184; **p. vattetu-kāma**, -**kāmatā** ii, 199

parivasati 205, 243; **a**° ii, 37

parivāra 30, 88, 131; **parisā** iii, 183: -**manussā** ii, 363; **sabba-guṇa**° 254; **seta**° iii, 119: -**sampatti** ii, 210: -**ka** iii, 61

Parivāra ii, 203

parivārāna 88; ii, 93: iii, 122

parivāreti 38, 130, 240-1; ii, 5, 133; iii, 5

parivāsa; -**āraha** ii, 37; iii, 43; -**ika-bhatta** 345: iii, 159

parivitaṅka 195-6; **ākāra**° ii, 122, 403: iii, 208

parivitaṅketi; **p. ayitabbatā** 197

parivisati 226, 350

parivīmaṇṇa iii, 143; **p. vīmaṇṇa** ii, 76, 242

parivuta 30, 111, 131; ii, 375

parivetheti iii, 50

pariveṇa 172, 258, 292; ii, 175, 305; -**agga** ii, 234; **gandha-kuṭi**° ii, 75; -**leṇa** iii, 249: -**sammajjana** iii, 213

parivesana 226, 247

parisakkati 164; ii, 125

parisankati 108

parisahati ii, 395

parisā: 243, 310; ii, 2, 45; **attha** 126; ii, 46; -**apadesa** ii, 3; -**āvacara** iii, 145; -**pariyanta** ii, 375; iii, 42, 168; **catu**° ii, 175: iii, 105; **dvi**° iii, 63: **parisatiṇ** (*loc.*) ii, 29, 65, 70; iii, 40, 149

parisāṇṇatī 39, 276: iii, 46; **p. siñcana** 39

parisukkha ii, 331

parisujjhati 25, 330

parisuddha 15, 28, 166; ii, 250; **ati**° **su**° iii, 117: -**atta** 277; -**jīvita** ii, 142; **parama**° 289; -**tā** 60, 129; ii, 77

parisuddhi; -**magga** 300

pariseda; **bahi**° 259

parisedita ii, 328

parisesa: **a**° iii, 243

parisodheti ii, 200; iii, 26, 28, 184

parissama 317; ii, 24

parissaya 36, 83, 142; -**saha** ii, 45

parissāvaṇa 284; iii, 221 (**dhātu**°)

parissāveti ii, 274

pariharati 32, 285, 321; ii, 105; iii, 15, 104, 203

parihāna ii, 174; iii, 228; -**kara** iii, 149; -**dhamma** (**sabhāva**) ii, 384

parihāni 172; ii, 98, 165, 387; **p. hāniya** iii, 149

parihāpeti ii, 49

parihāyati 32, 172, 249; ii, 79, 160, 231: iii, 195, 293

parihāra 42, 305; iii, 82; **dhutanga**° ii, 140; -**ja** iii, 81; -**bhāriya** ii, 263; -**lābha** ii, 116

parihārin iii, 104

parihina 23; iii, 39; -**jhāna** 183; **a**° 208; ii, 238; -**sadisa** ii, 160

parūpakkama 78; ii, 141

parūpaghāta ii, 137

parūpavādā 62

parūpavāda iii, 267

parūjha 148, 306

pareta ii, 120; iii, 174; **soka**° 185

pareti ii, 36, 38

paropannāsa iii, 282

paropariya -**ñāṇa** 200; -**pariyatti** ii, 44, 354

parosahassa 278

pala ii, 330

palaganda ii, 330

palapa 231; **palapati** ii, 147; iii, 76
palāpa 119, 278; ii, 49; **palāpin**

115; ii, 144; iii, 76, 257

palāpeti 261, 266, 322-3; ii, 184, 299

palāyati 140, 226, 317

palāyana iii, 9; **-dhamma** 341

palāyin 343

palāla 59, 331; ii, 274, 299;
-santhara iii, 197

palāsa 125; ii, 265, 399; **paṇḍu°**

iii, 30; **patta°** 317; iii, 60;

palāsi ii, 317; **bhūsa°** iii, 72

palikhaṇati 185; **palikhaṇi** ii,

386

paligha 76

palita 349; ii, 11

palibajjhati, **palibajjhana** iii, 99

palibuddha 275; ii, 171, 238;
-kara iii, 194

palibodha 240; ii, 362; iii, 279

paliveṭheti ii, 226; iii, 30, 41;
p. vethitatta ii, 55

palisattheti ii, 85

palujjati ii, 178; iii, 107, 224

palujjana iii, 74, 180

palujjanatā ii, 319

paloka-dhamma ii, 371; iii, 224;
palokato ii, 334

palokina iii, 74

palobhaniya ii, 277, 281

palobhiyati 40; **palobheti** 186

palobhitatta ii, 277

pallanka: **acala°** ii, 287; **aparā-**

jita° iii, 296; **ābhujitvā** 54, 72,

238; **eka°** iii, 52; **nisidana°** iii,

26; **-pītha** iii, 45; **-bandhana** ii,

126; **bodhi°** 254; iii, 204; **ratha°**

341; **pallankena** ii, 126; **sara-**

bha-pāda° iii, 279

pallatthika ii, 34, 167

pallala ii, 309

pallava ii, 12; iii, 46

pavajati 98

pavaddhati 88; **pavaddha** 322

pavatta 6, 180, 272; ii, 258; **-kicca**

iii, 286; **-cetanā** 314; **-dhamma-**

cakka ii, 191

pavattati 190, 246; **jīvita** 136;
cakka 22; (= **anussavati**) ii,

64; **cittaṇ** iii, 35

pavattana ii, 27; **āṇḍ°** 100; **-kkhana**

ii, 71; **app°** **dhamma** ii, 80;
-tā ii, 154; **-ka** ii, 173

pavattā ii, 389

pavatti 6, 21; **a°** 223, 283; ii, 233,

254; (= **āgama**) ii, 340; **uttama°**

iii, 228; **citta°** 22; **-tthāna** iii,

114; **-samanantara** 43; **-sam-**

bhava iii, 173; **-sisa** 184

pavatteti 13; **assūni** iii, 38; **kathaṇ**

312; **cakkaṇ** iii, 284; **cittaṇ** ii,

70; **dānaṇ** iii, 63; **dhamma-**

cakkaṇ 46; 203, iii, 296;

pavattita 210, 278; **pavattayi-**

tabba iii, 178

pavadati 98

pavana 76; ii, 100, 117; iii, 67

pavara ii, 325

pavahati 18

pavāda: **para°** iii, 145

pavādaka-samaya 10

pavādiya 329

Pavāraṇa-sutta ii, 118, 306

pavāraṇā 216, 276, 307; **uposatha°**

ii, 178; iii, 42; **mahā°** iii,

188; **visuddhi°** iii, 188; **sab-**

baññu° 304, 327; **sāvaka°** ii,

371

pavāreti 171, 277, 327; ii, 313;
iii, 188

pavāla 242; ii, 12; **-jāla** iii, 46;
-nipphoṭana iii, 101; **-vedikā**

iii, 47

pavālha ii, 298

pavāhana ii, 84

pavāheti 266; iii, 21, 67; **pavāhita**

ii, 298

pavicaya: **sati°** iii, 170

pavicarati iii, 143

pavicinati iii, 143, 274

pavijjhati 78, 176

pavibbhajjaṇ 279

paviliyati iii, 92

pavivitta 22, 150, 217; ii, 50; iii,

9, 47

paviveka 127-8; **-kāma** 189; **divā**

iii, 289

pavisati 55, 205, 292; **paviṭṭha** 29,

294; ii, 56; **anto°** 30; **-tthāna**

ii, 115; **pavekkhati** iii, 69;

pavisitu-kāma 247; **pāvisi** ii,

65; iii, 26; **pindāya** iii, 168

pavisana 83, 174, 266; **-magga**

222; **-bhāva** ii, 332

pavisanaka iii, 212

pavuccati 99

pavutta (√vap) 347; **vaṇṭa°** 28, 40

paveccati 58-9

pavekkhati iii, 69

paveṇi 71, 146, 241; ii, 250, 305;
-āgata 291, 344; iii, 280: tanti°
iii, 290; -pālaka ii, 142; cariya°
275; -sambandha ii, 99
pavedeti 27, 138; **pavedita** 54;
Ariya° ii, 248; iii, 302
pavedhati 40, 165, 214; ii, 172,
299

pavesa 253; pavesana 260; ii,
167: gīva° iii, 302

paveseti 29; ii, 207: iii, 10

pasasati 215, 274; pasattha 5,
237; ii, 153, 269; iii, 139;
-atta 237 (cf. viññu-): iii, 277

pasasitatta ii, 277

pasasā 272, 297: iii, 276; pasas-
siya 64

pasakkati 292

pasata 114, 258; ii, 24, 291;
(pasada) ii, 238

pasanna 20: iii, 208; -ākāra ii,
169: muddha° iii, 157; -lākha
ii, 86

pasava 134, 250: iii, 228

pasavati 154, 316, 351; ii, 157

pasavana iii, 228 (=pavatti)

pasahati: **pasayha** ii, 145, 311;
iii, 29, 87

pasākha 301

pasāda 20, 126, 312; -aññathatta
ii, 299; iii, 286; **avecca**° ii,
73, 74; iii, 90, 278; āgata°
iii, 277; āpajjati 57; āvaha
217; kammaja° ii, 20: -kāya
iii, 241; cakku° 83; ii, 216,
354; citta° 349; Buddha° 314;
missaka° iii, 277: -vatthuka
ii, 214: sota° iii, 70: -sineha
iii, 162

pasādaniya 248: -sutta iii, 161:
-nimitta iii, 205

pasādeti 114; a° ii, 87, 382

pasādhana; sīsa° iii, 9; 119

pasādhita 31

pasāraṇa iii, 193; gīva° 199; ii,
89 (pakkha): pāda° hattha° iii,
124

pasāreti; udaraṇ ii, 152: kilāṇaṇ
ii, 225; kesaṇ 180; gīvaṇ 17;
cīvaraṇ 39; pādaṇ 117; ii,
284; pitthiṇ 123: iii, 69; hat-
thaṇ 90, 283, 349; ii, 87;

pasārita 119: iii, 47, 193

pasāva iii, 228

pasāsati 94

pasibbaka 68, 132, 160; iii, 72

pasidati 28, 118, 193, 291: iii, 66
pasu 144; ii, 157, 341

pasuta 37, 58, 78; ii, 142; kamma°
ii, 175; khidda° ii, 168; gocara°
iii, 29; -tā 111

Pasura (paribbājaka) 63

Pasūra-sutta 63

Passenadi-Kosala iii, 283

passa 180, 245; gaṇḍa° ii, 192;
pācīna° ii, 157; -vidha 43;
vāma°, iii, 27: pitthi° iii, 193;
dakkhiṇa° iii, 210

passaddha-kāya 187

passaddhi ii, 54, 372, 385; iii,
170 (kāya° citta°): -ka iii, 79

passana-pabhāva ii, 52

passambhati iii, 274

passasati 307

passāva 298, 309; -tthāna ii,
152: -kamma iii, 197

passāsa: **assāsa**° 223, 283: iii,
94

pahata 30, 275; ii, 342; iii, 7, 23

pahatthākāra 66

paharaṇa 323

paharati 60, 134, 227: iii, 56, 102;
a° 37

pahāna 205; -aṇḍa ii, 254; -ābhi-
samaya 272; kamma° iii, 149;
-kara iii, 272: kilesa° iii, 55:
-pativedha ii, 154; -pariññā
44; ii, 96; -saññā iii, 176, 272:
samudaya° iii, 113

pahāra: cattāro 48; 68; eka° 223,
300

Pahāsa (niraya) iii, 103

pahīna-gamana iii, 305

pahināti ii, 193: iii, 269

pahitatta 110, 204; ii, 213

pahīna 205, 213; ii, 65; ap° iii, 3:
-atta ii, 155, 254, 306; -koti ii,
71; -gamana ii, 348; dūteyya°
ii, 163; -bhāva iii, 166

pahiyati 106; ii, 78: iii, 212

pahūta 15, 133, 237; -ta 187

pahenaka 178; ii, 338: iii, 166

pahoti (is able) 46; ii, 388: iii, 169,
260; (suffices) iii, 284; (is
available) iii, 202; ap° ii, 185:
iii, 70, 169; pahossati iii, 284

pahonaka -kāla ii, 172

pāka 240, 281; khara° mudu° ii,
35; -tela ii, 226; thālī° 317

pākata 13; ii, 40; a° 103, 277; ii, 75; **-indriya** 115; ii, 302; iii, 257; **-jarā** ii, 12; **-thāna** ii, 93; **pañha** 19; **-bhūta** ii, 279; **-bhāva** iii, 212
pakatī-bhūta ii, 12, 66
pakatika 87, 190, 236; ii, 217; iii, 230
pākāra: **dalha**° iii, 60, 211, 265
pāgabhiya ii, 167 (catu-attha)
pācittiya ii, 178; iii, 18
pācīna: **-cakkavāla** 117; **-disa-bhāge** 73; **-dvāra** 34, 148; iii, 57; **-passa** ii, 157; **-bhitti** iii, 45; **-mukha** 222; **-yugandhara** 72
Pācinavaṇsa-Migadāya ii, 304
pājana 252; iii, 158
pājeti 252; ii, 237
pātankī (*litter*) 93
pātala 274; **pātali** 339
pātikankhati 23
pāṭikankhā 157, 342; ii, 6, 27, 137
pāṭikulyatā ii, 106
pātipadā 307
pātibhoga ii, 361
Pātimokkha (dve) ii, 203
pāṭimokkha: **-uddesa** 14; **-saṅvara** 27, 253; ii, 253; iii, 230; **-sīla** iii, 147
pātihāra iii, 100
pāṭihāriya 5, 244; ii, 363; **-pakkha** 307; **yamaka**° iii, 161; **aneka**° iii, 214
pāṭekka 64, 260, 308; iii, 80, 133; **pāṭiekkā** iii, 2; **pāṭiyekkaṇ** ii, 39, 234, 295; iii, 133; **-ānusaṇḍhi** ii, 374; (*kutikā*) ii, 397; **-puggalajjhāsa** iii, 133
pāṭha 279, 334; **-sesa** ii, 36
pāṇa iii, 133; **-ātipāta** 266; ii, 73, 143; **-upeta** 136; **-ghātika** ii, 143; **vadha-ghāta** ii, 144; **-saṇyama** 62; **-saññī**, **-saññitā** ii, 144
pīṇaka 236; **tila**° ii, 194; **cha**° iii, 69
pāṇi 36; ii, 169; **pāṇi**; **-payata**° 347; iii, 280; **pāṇin** (*pāṇa*) 310, 317; iii, 92
pāta iii, 75; **vuttthi**° 23; **uddhacca**° iii, 157; **kaṭṭha**° **kaṭhala**° iii, 202
pātar: **-āsa** 152, 165; ii, 229, 375; **bbutta**° 317, iii, 23; **sāyaṇ**° 311

pātana 77; ii, 358; **leḍḍu**° ii, 50; iii, 5, 17
pātāla 85, 188, 288; iii, 75
pāti (*patta*) 153, 206, 335; ii, 87; **kaṇsa**° iii, 277; **mattika**° 350; **loha**° iii, 305
pātu-r-ahosi 199, 314; **pātukamma** 66; ii, 216
pātukaroti iii, 102; **patvākāsi** (*pātu-akāsi*) 66; ii, 216
pātubhavati 199, 204, 278; ii, 13, 162, 385; iii, 239
pātubhāva 52, 86, 291; ii, 13; iii, 147, 152; **suriya**° iii, 133
pātubhūta: **a**° ii, 279
pāṭeti 32, 206, 307; **pātita** ii, 258; (*khelaṇ*) iii, 14; (*sīsaṇ*) iii, 61
pāto 165, 226, 283; ii, 399; iii, 33 (*pātaṇ*), 89
pāṭheyya 58, 101; ii, 103
pāda: **angutthaka**° 165; iii, 257; **-anguli** iii, 206; iii, 260; **-anta-to** ii, 89; **-ānūsāra** iii, 3; **-āpacca** ii, 397; **-ālaṅkāra** iii, 119; **iddhi**° iii, 250; **-uddharaṇa** iii, 190; **-upadhāna** ii, 229; **-ūna** (*gāṭha*) 336; **-kukkucca** 276; **kuṇḍa-khañja**° iii, 20; **-khañja** 163; **-gāma** iii, 201; **-tala** 227, 248; ii, 282; iii, 49, 260; **tāraṇa**° 95; **-nikkhipana** ii, 343; **-nikkhepa** 244; **-pa** 34; **-paricārika**° iii, 33; **-pittha** (*v.l.*) ii, 344; **pitthi**° 185, 312; **-pitha** 245; **-puñchana** 325; **purima**° iii, 27; **-magga** 329; **-mūla** 147, 262, 269; ii, 117; **-vatta** ii, 240; **pāde pādaṇ accādhāya** iii, 28
pādaka: **-jhāna** 27, 210, 212; iii, 93, 126; **-samādhi** ii, 54; **vi-vatta**° iii, 251, 261
pādukā ii, 82
pāna (*a*) 99; ii, 349; **amata**° 236; **gaṇḍa-madhu**° 316; **rasa**° iii, 206
pāna (*b*): **vāta**° iii, 249
pānaka ii, 226, 349; **attha-vidha**° iii, 279
pāniya 293, 346; **-ghaṭa** ii, 273; **-sālā** 88
pāpa 266; **-ācāra** ii, 49; **-iccha** 217; ii, 49, 141, 178; **icchata** ii, 168; **-kamma** 215; **-garahin** 124; iii, 223; **-cārin** ii, 113; **-dhamma**

iii, 42; bāhita° 114; -bhik-
khu ii, 222; -bhūmi iii, 104;
-mitta, -sahāya 154; -mitta-
saṅsagga iii, 61; samita° 114;
-sāmpavāṇa 154; pāpato 50
pāpiya 55, 229, 296
pāpaka 208, 239, 303; iii, 270;
pāpika 101; a° ii, 314
Pāpima ii, 280; iii, 73, 252
pāpuṇa ii, 182; iii, 246
pāpuṇāti 27, 37; pappuyya 315 (cf.
S. i, 7); patvāna ii, 154
pāpuraṇa 28, 260
pāpeti 211, 275; pāpita 308; ii,
272; pāpetabbatā ii, 179
pābhataṇ: kathā° iii, 169, 221
pāmanga ii, 119; iii, 46, 306
pāmojja 120; ii, 385; pīti° 30; ii,
54; -kāraṇa iii, 173
pāya ii, 178, 285
pāyāsa 206, 226, 236; ii, 286;
iii, 92
pāyeti 210, 236, 340; ii, 261; iii, 46,
50
pāra 27; iii, 112; aparā-pāraṇ iii,
132; -ga ii, 382; -gaṅgā 303;
-gata 89; iii, 3, 19, 289; -gāmin
186; iii, 132; -dassī ii, 333;
nibbāna° 109, 237
pāraṅgama 81
pāragu 284
pāradārīka ii, 159, 220
pāramitā iii, 48
pāramī 18, 21, 280; ii, 277; (dasa)
iii, 48; -ñāṇa ii, 62; paramat-
tha° iii, 48; -pūraṇa 197; -pūri-
ta 349; ii, 185; samādhika° iii,
63; sāvaka° iii, 208
pārājika (pañcama) ii, 103; (tati-
ya) ii, 374; iii, 18
pārāpata ii, 339
pāricariyā 280; iii, 86
pārichattaka (rukka) 111, 339;
iii, 48, 50
Pāricchattupama-sutta ii, 4
pāripanthaka ii, 159; jhāna° ii, 236
pāripura-karitā 219; pāripuraṇa
iii, 126
pāripūrī 8; iii, 20, 117, 126
pārīma 222
Pārīleyya (nagara) ii, 304
pārivāsika 345; -bhatta ii, 171
pārisajja 213
pārisuddhi-sīla 112, 237; ājīva°
iii, 230

pārihāriya-paṇṇā 50 (cf. VM. 3)
pāruta 39, 233, 349; a° 145; -vat-
tha ii, 183
pārupati 28, 29; cīvaraṇ 124, 160,
302; ii, 48, 161; patan 75; ii, 86
pārupana 132, 306; ii, 349; -kaṇṇa
ii, 188; cīvara° iii, 194
pāroha 134, 304; iii, 31
Pālanāga (rājā) ii, 392
pālayati 127; pāleti ii, 24
pālī (pālī) 75, 200, 271; (bank) ii,
203; iii, 167, 182
pālicca ii, 11
pāvaka 133; iii, 221; pāvagaṇ 133
pāvacana 12
pāvāra ii, 398; iii, 146
Pāvārika (setthi); -ambavana iii,
207
pāvussaka iii, 30 (megha)
Pāveyya; Pāveyyaka ii, 159
pāsa 139, 177; ii, 273; Māra° 171;
ii, 280, 388; hattha° 324
pāsa (throw) 144; pāsati, pāseti 145
pāsaka (lintel) ii, 303
pāsanda 193, 221; -bheda 62
pāsaṇḍi ii, 401; pāsaṇḍika: brāh-
maṇa° ii, 327
pāsāṇa 176; ii, 23; -cchatta ii,
65, 124; iii, 221; daryāda° iii,
301; -pittha 220, 282; pitthi
ii, 290, 359; -phalaka 170;
ii, 305; malla° ii, 87; -vassa
323; -sakkhara ii, 235
pāsāda 31, 240; āloka° 52, 105;
-cchāya 148; -ttaya ii, 390;
dhamma° 200; eka-bhūmaka°
iii, 120
pāsādika 39, 160, 294; ii, 45, 236;
-kammattāna 297; balavā°
iii, 57; samanta° 248
pāsāvinī: parama° iii, 228
pāhunaka 178
pāheti iii, 217
pi-kāra 118, 129
pigsati: piṭṭha ii, 344 (so read for
piṇḍa)
piṇḍeti iii, 206
piṇḍa: -vatti ii, 88; mora° iii, 101
piṇḍara 244, 247
pingala 239; ii, 88, 291
Pingalabuddharakkhita (thera) ii,
150
picu: -vaṇṇa ii, 283
piṭaka 44, 105, 222; kuddāla° ii,
84; -sāmpādana 221; iii, 208

pittha (*flour*) 173; ii, 283; -piṇḍi 290; -surā iii, 303
 pittha (*lintel*): -sanghāta iii, 60, 211; (*back*) 220: ūmi° iii, 30; bhava° ii, 283; (*top*) udaka° iii, 257
 pitthi 39, 123; -kaṇṭaka 238; Gangā° iii, 225; -pariyosāna ii, 29; -parikamma ii, 111; -pāda 78; ii, 190, 296, 397; -pāsāna ii, 290, 359; -bhāga 280; iii, 91; majjha° ii, 283; -vāta iii, 52; -hattha ii, 107; pitthito pitthito iii, 42, 278
 pitthiya; kojava° ii, 325; iii, 45
 piṇḍa: āhuti 205; -ka iii, 84; -kāra iii, 254; khela° ii, 153; -gaṇana iii, 113; gūtha° iii, 84; -cārika ii, 124, 291; -pariyesana ii, 301; -pāta 28, 59, 160; p. nīhāra iii, 128, 266; phena° ii, 320; yaka° 300; rattha° ii, 199; hima° 30
 piṇḍapātika 296, 309; -anga ii, 170
 piṇḍika 220; iii, 24
 piṇḍiyālopa 64; ii, 301; iii, 276
 piṇḍola ii, 301; piṇḍolya ii, 301
 Piṇḍola-Bhāradvāja ii, 393
 pitta 325; accha-maccha° ii, 212; -bhesajja-vikāra iii, 81; -semha etc. 183; ii, 239; -samutthāna iii, 81; (*as* palibuddha) 275
 pittivisaya iii, 300
 pithiyati ii, 253, 379
 pidahati: akkhini 151; kaṇṇaṇ 226; ii, 361; dāru-kkhandhaṇ iii, 41; dvāraṇ 227, 313, 339; nāsikaṇ iii, 14; pattaṇ 240; maggaṇ 282; mukhaṇ iii, 35, 219; hatthaṇ iii, 26
 pidahana 139
 pipāsa 58; ii, 258; -ābhībhūta ii, 273; -vinodana ii, 121
 pipāsika ii, 121
 pipphali ii, 293
 Pipphali-māṇava ii, 191
 piya: -kamyatā ii, 147; -jātika ii, 366; -manāpa iii, 224; -rūpa ii, 119, 366; -vacana 17; -vādin ii, 311; -sabhāva ii, 119; -sahāya 119; -sīla 215
 piyangu: -sāma ii, 250; iii, 227
 Piyankara 309
 piyāritta 169

pilaka: gaṇḍa° iii, 7
 pilakkhu iii, 151
 pilandhati 132; ii, 83, 202, 394; iii, 304; seta-mālaṇ iii, 119
 pilandhana ii, 186; -ka iii, 104
 pilotika: chinna° ii, 48, 180; tela° 198; pata° iii, 195
 Pilotika (paribbājaka) ii, 257
 piḷakā 215, 218, 301; pātala° ii, 323
 pivati: pātuṇ 259; pātabba ii, 53; pīta 198, 316; ii, 157; pivitu-kāma ii, 258; payya (vācā) 145; ii, 50; apeyyamāna 160
 pisāca 309; ii, 344; -gaṇa 86; -vaṇṇa 162
 piṣuṇā-vācā 273; ii, 144, 353
 pihayati 209, 296, 353; piheti 52; pihita 96; -dvāra ii, 179; a° ii, 381
 pihā iii, 79; pihāyanā ii, 258
 pihālu: a° 270
 pītha: -āsana 262; -sappi 163; ii, 291; iii, 15; pallanka-apassaya-maṇca iii, 45
 pīthikā 206, 261
 pīṇitindriya 262
 pīta (*hue*) 293; -kaṣiṇa 75; pītaka ii, 322; iii, 245
 Pītamalla (thera) ii, 295
 pīta 154; pītāmahā 318; ii, 397; pīti-pakkhato iii, 185; pīti-pema ii, 251; pītu-hadaya 262; pītu-hita iii, 303
 pīta (*drinking*) iii, 196
 pīti ii, 54; -āloka 52, 313; jhāna° iii, 84; dubbala° ii, 385; pañca-vaṇṇa° ii, 183; -pāmojja 30, 129; ii, 171; balava° ii, 385; -bhakkha 179; -mana 265; -maya, -vacana 60; -vaṇṇa 312; -vega iii, 254; -sankhāta 327; -sambojjhanga, iii, 141, 154; -sukha 83, 297; -somanassa 32; iii, 218
 piḷaṇa 10, 138; añjana° ii, 387; -ākāra iii, 264
 piḷatā ii, 180
 piḷeti 82, 116, 301; ii, 152; piḷita 191, 306; ii, 55; -atta 309; madhu-kaṇḍaṇ iii, 50; -sarīra 246; piḷiyati 96; ii, 170; iii, 41, 202; piḷiyamāna, a° 78; piḷāpeti ii, 339
 piḷita: -dvāra iii, 165

puṇṣaka: na° ii, 256, 400; iii, 249;
-bhāva 191; ii, 135

pukkusa-kula 162

puggala ii, 391 (*types*); -ajjhāsa
ii, 263, 306; iii, 2; -ādhittāna
273; -kicca 6, 7; cattaro 202;
-thomana ii, 65; -nānatta ii,
37; neyya° iii, 6; -pakāsana 6;
-paññatti iii, 7; -palāpa 119;
purisa° ii, 77; phala-ttha° iii,
289; magga-ttha° iii, 288;
-matthaka ii, 207; -vādin 300;
-vematṭatā ii, 37; -vera ii, 73;
samangī° 25

pucchaka: gilāna° ii, 371

pucchati 245; pañhaṇ 84; ii, 139;
puttha ii, 35; pucchita: -atta
231; -tthāna ii, 30; pucchitun
(putthun) 52; pucchassu 333
pucchana 276, 334; -kāraṇa ii, 86;
-kāla iii, 59; pañha° s.v.

pucchā ii, 8; -patitthāpana iii,
131; -vasika ii, 3, 263; -vis-
sajjana 291

puñchati 296; ii, 222, 394; iii, 258
puñchana 325; -ākāra iii, 244;
pāda° iii, 164

puñja ii, 274, 340; paṇsu° iii, 273;
phena° iii, 119; bhasma° ii, 198;
yava° iii, 72; sankhāra° 194

puñña 58; -atthika 352; iii, 136,
290; -ābhisankhāra ii, 19, 78;
iii, 93; -ābhisanda iii, 289;
-upaga ii, 78; -kamma 209;
-kāma iii, 290; -kāraṇa 352;
-khetta 99, 280; ii, 360; -teja
331; -dhāra 166; -nadi iii, 289;
-niyāma ii, 187; -paccaya 344;
paritta° iii, 200; -pekkha 233,
352; -bhāgin 221; -lakkhaṇa
iii, 50; -vipāka iii, 220; -sam-
bhāra iii, 153; -hāni 100; -tā
7; puññavant 190; iii, 119

puta ii, 103, 322, 394

puṇḍarika iii, 67

puṇṇamā ii, 118, 278; iii, 188

Puṇṇa 26; ii, 374

Puṇṇa-Mantāni-putta ii, 94, 125,
140; iii, 189

Puṇṇavaḍḍhana-kumāra 148

Puṇṇaka (yakkha) 322

puṇṇa 53; -gūtha ii, 207; -ghata
206; iii, 46; -canda 40, 73;
iii, 46; -nadi ii, 322; -māya
352; -vāpi ii, 322

Puttamaṇṣupama-sutta; ii, 43, 103;
iii, 189

putta: -dāra 207, 352; ii, 92;
-nipphatti 38; Bhagavato ii,
200; rāja° iii, 61; -saman 32;
-sineha ii, 166; settḥi° iii, 233

puttaka 32, 290

Puttima 31

puthu 265; ii, 60, 97; iii, 290;
-attadaṇḍa ii, 398; -uttarā-
rammaṇa iii, 65; -kilesa ii, 97;
-janata 270; -nānā 120; -pañ-
ñā 120; -bhūta iii, 253; -macca
354; (=visuṇ) 141; -sammaṇa
333

putthujjana ii, 97; iii, 297; -iddhi
290; -kalyāṇa 102; -pakkha
iii, 237; -bhāva ii, 314, 372;
sekha° 35

putthutta ii, 76; -ārammaṇa iii, 65,
205

puthuddisā 352

puthula 108, ii, 290, 323; iii, 11,
72, 119, 253

puthuvi (pathavi) 269

puna: -bbhava 258, 304; ii, 71,
154, 264; iii, 3; -āgamana 62;
iii, 214; -r-uttin 24; -divasa
263; -to 315; -vāra iii, 31

punati ii, 112

puppha: -āsava iii, 303; -cora
298; -chaḍḍaka 162; -kula ii,
297; -dāma ii, 83; iii, 45;
-rāsi 292

pupphati 38, 201, 339; **pupphita**
ii, 117; iii, 58

pupphana-samaya 281

pupphanaka 201

pubba, n. iii, 24, 27, 196

pubba: -angama 7, 251; ii, 2; iii,
116; -anna ii, 272; iii, 33, 34,
305; -appa 10, 231; ii, 298;

-atta ii, 179; -anta ii, 41, 269;
-āpara 5; ii, 141, 156; iii, 305;

-utthāyin 134; ii, 311; -upanis-
saya ii, 94; -kamma 210;

-koti ii, 156; -kotthaka iii, 247;
-cetanā 23, 58; -ja 33; -deva

344; -dhamma 249; -nimitta
321; -padhāna 108; -peta-

-kathā iii, 295; -Buddhā ii, 45;
-bhāga 256, 305; ii, 5; (-pati-

-padā), 201; (paṭilabha) iii, 29;
-yāyika 88; -viseṣa iii, 205;

-sadisa 39; -sāmika 344

- pubbaka ii, 117; pubbatara 62
 Pubbavideha 74
 Pubbārāma-vihāra 148
 pubbe: -nivāsa 219, 231; ii, 44
 (anussati), 239; -nāparaṇ iii,
 205
 pubbāpayamāna (gattāni) 39
 pura 224, 335; -vāsini ii, 238; rāja°
 iii, 49
 purakkharoti ii, 27; iii, 278
 purato 35, 95; ii, 227; iii, 190
 purattha 207; -ābhimukha iii, 183
 puratthima: -kāya iii, 47; -cak-
 kavāla 75; iii, 79; -disā 276;
 iii, 60, 135; -bheda 323; -lo-
 kadhātu 309; -samudda 117
 purāṇa 293; -udaka ii, 87; -upat-
 thāka ii, 278; -kathā ii, 146;
 -kamma ii, 170; -cīvara ii,
 161; -cora 318; -taṇḍula iii,
 159; -tittakara 107; -duti-
 yikā 70
 Purāṇa-jatila ii, 118
 Purāṇa (thapati) iii, 278
 purima; -anuggaha ii, 299; -koti-
 mariyāda ii, 156; -ditthi ii,
 14; -yāma 246
 purisa; -ākāra ii, 21; -indriya iii,
 237; -ājañña iii, 160; -uttama
 iii, 160; -kāra 222; ii, 96;
 -kāla ii, 159; -puggala ii, 77;
 -bhūmiyo (attha) ii, 343; -bho-
 ga 153; -māna 320; -medhā
 144; vira° 61; -siha ii, 102
 pure 261; -java 88; -cara, -caraṇa
 iii, 154; -bhatta 23; iii, 56;
 -bhattaka 245; -sankhāta iii,
 206; (see also pacchā)
 purekkharoti: purekkharāna ii,
 260
 purekkhāra ii, 146; -tā ii, 147
 purohita 142; ii, 185; -putta ii,
 360
 pulina 346; iii, 225
 puḷava; puḷavaka-saṇṇā iii, 175
 pūga (rukkha) 281
 pūja: -sāsana ii, 244; Buddha°
 iii, 130; mahā° iii, 183
 pūjeti 203; pūjita 110, 259, 328;
 ii, 102, 124; pūjaneyya 259,
 264, 320
 pūti ii, 30; anto° iii, 42; -kāya
 191; ii, 184, 208, 314; kilesa°
 231; -citto iii, 53, 146; -deha
 353; -pappa ii, 87; -bandha
 ii, 331; -bhāva ii, 302; iii, 30,
 288; -bhūta ii, 144; -maṇsa
 151; -maccha iii, 67; -mukha
 iii, 6; -mutta 64; ii, 208; pū-
 tika 231; ii, 272
 pūtibhavati iii, 302
 pūra: kucchi° ii, 153; pūraka 231;
 ii, 204; apāya° ii, 195; patta°
 iii, 23
 pūraṇa ii, 204; pada° iii, 268
 Pūraṇa 107, 129, 315, 333; Pūra-
 ṇāse 127
 pūrāṇiya 84
 pūreti 89 (so read at); 34, 204, 274;
 iii, 23, 42
 pūrīta: -pārami 349; ii, 95; iii,
 252
 pūva-matthaka iii, 34
 pūva-surā iii, 303
 pekkha 233
 pekkhati 209; ii, 3, 20; pekkhana
 iii, 93; iii, 190 (anudisā° pu-
 rato° hetthā° upari° pacchato°)
 pecca 266, 333; ii, 15
 peta 116; ii, 291; -loka 38; ii, 216;
 pubba° iii, 295; -seyyā 78; iii, 27
 petti; -visaya ii, 97, 206, 290;
 iii, 158; -ka; mātā° ii, 386
 petteyya iii, 303
 peyya (pivati) 145
 peyyāla iii, 2, 133; antara° ii,
 128
 peḷa 135; iii, 15
 pesakāra ii, 96
 pesana ii, 118
 pesala ii, 109, 178; iii, 40
 pesiki: vilumpa° ii, 360
 pesitatta 110, 204; ii, 213; iii, 62
 pesi: maṇsa° 301
 pesuñña ii, 146; -kāra ii, 220
 peseti 110, 178, 263; nāṇaṇ 305,
 350; rathaṇ iii, 121; cittaṇ iii,
 261
 pokkhara: -patta 174; iii, 148;
 -madhu 281; -vassa iii, 215
 pokkharāṇi 83, 107, 280; ii, 82,
 129; iii, 300
 pokkharatā: vanna° 45; ii, 236
 ponkhānuponkha iii, 186, 301
 potaki 188
 poṭhana 59, 126
 poṭheti 60, 131; ii, 232, 284; iii,
 72; (causal) 342
 pona; viveka° iii, 96
 potaka 132, 322; ii, 212, (kukkuta)

329; miga° iii, 306: nāga° iii, 135
 Potaliya ii, 43
 pottha-kāra 42
 potthaka-rūpa iii, 195
 pothujjanika iii, 297
 ponobhavika ii, 264
 Porāṇa 12; ii, 43; iii, 13: porāṇa 100, 275; iii, 50
 porāṇaka 116, 145, 263; -atta 219; ii, 398: -tthera iii, 91: -bhikkhu iii, 185: -rāja iii, 39: -vihāra iii, 39
 porisa ii, 112
 poriya 275; ii, 238
 posa 44; posanāṭṭā 207: iii, 51
 posāvanika: -mūla iii, 219
 posin; anañña° 207
 poseti 59, 201, 352; ii, 26; a° 33

PH

phaṇa: sappa° ii, 368; karoti iii, 9
 phaṇijjaka ii, 272
 phandati 83, 258; ii, 69: iii, 73, 264; phandāpayato 339
 phandana ii, 339
 Phandana-Jātaka 69
 phanditatta iii, 264
 pharati 16, 203, 222; atthaṇ ii, 303; saddaṇ 322: iii, 105: ālokaṇ ii, 165
 pharaṇa iii, 98, 105, 166: asubha° iii, 171: pīti° iii, 242
 pharasu 78; ii, 84; -dhāra iii, 90
 pharusa 230, 320; ii, 144, 146, 206, 374; baddha° ii, 85; -vācā 101, 215
 phala: arahatta° iii, 93: -aphala 346: iii, 29, 33, 120: -āsava iii, 303; -upacāra ii, 12; kim° iii, 171; -kkhaṇa 21; -dāyaka ii, 67, 339; -nibbāna 172; pasāda° iii, 286: -rasa 329; -lak-khaṇa 178: lambamāna iii, 58; -vimutti ii, 152; -vohāra ii, 14; (=sattānaṇ pamokkha) 21; -samādhi ii, 209; -samāpatti 160, 190; iii, 202
 phalaka 131, 295, 340; ii, 114, 322; ālambana° ii, 190; pāsāna° ii, 305; maṇi° iii, 216: vanka° iii, 11; -hattha iii, 104
 phalati 174; iii, 58, 215, 254
 phalika: -maya ii, 157; -vaṇṇa 281; iii, 12, 119

phalu: -bija 250: iii, 303; ii, 272
 phassa ii, 101; -ākāra ii, 369; -āyatana 178; ii, 369; -āyatana ii, 400; (āhāra) ii, 24; gūtha° ii, 220; -dhamma 11; -nānatta ii, 131; -paccaya ii, 56; (phusati) ii, 220; -vantaṇ ii, 110; -sanghaṭṭana ii, 322: iii, 241; -samangī ii, 380; -sampayutta ii, 306
 phaaseti 236
 phānita 217, 259, 301; ii, 162: iii, 159, 287
 phāti ii, 261, 385-6: iii, 1, 193: -kamma iii, 266
 phāla 159; -gutta 252; phālaṇa 312
 phāliphulla iii, 48, 253
 phāleti 99, 252, 320; ii, 54, 212, 282: iii, 31
 phāsu 35, 355; -jāta 78; -vihāra 4, 129, 280; ii, 107: iii, 165, 201: a° iii, 283
 phāsuka: -tthāna 34: iii, 38; sa-rira° 244; -seyyā 79; a° 259, 266: iii, 28
 phāsuta 291
 phita 28, 145, 214; ii, 117, 118; iii, 253, 287
 phuta 218; ii, 117, 241; -okāsa 317
 phutati ii, 208
 phuttha 185, 210, 312; ii, 380; -ārammaṇa ii, 381; rāga-dosa° 197; vāri° 127; -visa ii, 368: iii, 7
 phulla 152; phullita 274
 phusati 48, 58, 122; phussa ii, 384; phussa-phussa ii, 345; iii, 74; phusita 244, 266, 281; ii, 153
 phusana ii, 39: nāṇa° iii, 74
 phusāyati 266; ekam ekaṇ iii, 92
 Phussa 44, 300; ii, 359; -ratha ii, 188
 phena 142, 300; -piṇḍa ii, 320, 321; -puñja iii, 119
 Phenapiṇḍupama-sutta ii, 4
 photana iii, 101
 photthabba 30, 270; -āyatana ii, 337; iii, 271; -jānana iii, 71; -rāga ii, 110

B

battiṇsa iii, 296
 badara: -atthi ii, 130, 320-1
 Badarikārāma ii, 316

- baddha** ii, 333; anindriya° ii, 215;
 -Aghāta 69; -āsana 238; -nāvā
 115; -pāsa 24; -pharusa ii,
 85; bhatta° ii, 106; vātingaṇa°
 iii, 301
bandha 279; iii, 306; gaṇa° ii,
 178; gāthā° iii, 49; jiya° ii,
 225; pūti° ii, 331; -ka iii, 67
bandhati 39, 101, 211; gāthā 279;
 bajjhati ii, 146, 168, 179;
 (causal) 259; ii, 301
bandhana 278; -āgāra 318; ii, 301,
 342; kāya° 39, 244; kilesa°
 21; gihi° iii, 33; cakka° iii, 204;
 taṇhā° 38; -pamokkha 99;
 -pavutta 40; bāha° iii, 204;
 Māra° 171; iii, 73; -mūla iii, 5;
 -mokkha ii, 379; rajju° iii, 65;
 Vepacitti° iii, 73
bandhaniya iii, 66
bandhikā 243
bandhu: pamatta° (Māra) 185;
 iii, 252; -pādāpacca ii, 397
 Bandhumā (rāja) ii, 183
 Bandhula-Malla (senāpati) 56
babbaja ii, 332; muñja° ii, 96
bala ii, 43; -karaṇiya iii, 134;
 -kāya 140, 165, 317; -kāra
 141; ii, 361; -da 82; khanti°
 iii, 223; (pañca) nāti° bhoga°
 putta° rūpa° sila° iii, 87; -pat-
 ta 176, 224; iii, 56; -viriya
 165; -sampaṇna iii, 61
Bala-sutta ii, 3
balaka 242, 261
balava ii, 24; -upakkama 133;
 -kamma ii, 20; -kodha 53;
 -cintana 113; -paccūsa 240,
 294, 313; iii, 8, 219; -pāsādiko
 iii, 57; -bhāva iii, 157, 234;
 -vipassanā ii, 53; -saddho iii,
 157; -sineha 293; -somanassa
 ii, 273
balavatta ii, 20
bali 206, 337; -kamma 205, 307,
 335; ii, 221; mahā° iii, 246
balivadda 210, 242; ii, 289
balisa 128; ii, 206
bahala ii, 198; -atta 108; ii, 89;
 -kilesa 105; -bahala iii, 281;
 -rāga ii, 302
bahi: -āvasatha iii, 108; -gantun
 ii, 198; -gāma iii, 217; -tṭhita
 iii, 284; -dvāra 148; -parisēda
 259; -pavatti iii, 11; -bhūta ii,
 229; iii, 237; -mukha 122;
 -mūla iii, 30
bahiddhā 163, 236, 288; ii, 6, 214;
 ito b. 193; iii, 33, 170, 205,
 263
bahu: -atta 294; -upakāra 73,
 203; -kata iii, 150; -kicca 315;
 -jana 180; ii, 117; -jaṇṇa iii,
 253; -ñātika 280; -dukkha
 43; -dhana iii, 12; -dhamma
 ii, 322; -dhītika 241; -paññā
 99; -pārikkhāra ii, 173; -putta
 31; -byañjana ii, 68; -bhaṇḍa
 ii, 173; -bherava 265; iii, 290;
 -māna iii, 185; -vacana 23,
 348; ii, 85; -vāra 346; -san-
 sayā ii, 171; -sacca iii, 113;
 -sattā 354; -sippa 285; -ssuta
 25, 104; iii, 77, 113, 252;
 bahavo 176; bāvḥ' (bahu);
 bāvanna 99; iii, 11; bāvāha-
 dha 163
bahuka 139; iii, 179; -tā 43
bahutta: sati° iii, 179
Bahuputtaka-rukka ii, 170, 196
bahula 187, 292; hāsa-veda-tut-
 thi-pāmojja 120, 122; -tā 100
bahuli: -kata 181, 272; ii, 223;
 iii, 251, 269; -kāra iii, 141
bahūta iii, 200
bādhati 17, 355; **bādheti** 274, 305;
 ii, 167, 274; iii, 100
bādhana 13; iii, 134; -citta 327
Bārāṇasi 203; ii, 185, 226; iii,
 296; -rāja 349; ii, 93, 241
bāla 192; andha° iii, 297; -bala
 343; -lāpin ii, 324
bālaka 262
Bālaka-loṇakārāma ii, 304
bālatā 119; andha° iii, 57
bālya ii, 250
bālisa ii, 206
bālha: -gilāna 215; ii, 313; ābādha
 iii, 202
bāhati 266
bāhā ii, 167; iii, 9; -antara 108;
 -gahaṇa 29, 214
bāhita-pāpa (brāhmaṇa) 20, 114;
 bāhitatta iii, 11
Bāhiya-Dārucīriya 15; ii, 1; iii,
 189
bāhira 161, 288; iii, 40, 237; -āya-
 tana 49; -upādāya ii, 15; veran
 ii, 73; -sankhāra iii, 242; -sam-
 aya ii, 49, 156; abāhira iii, 203

bāhiraka 18, 87, 316; ii, 44, 130, 229; -samaṇa ii, 31
bāhujañña ii, 117-8
bāhulika 28
bāhusacca 45; ii, 149
bindu ii, 84; -citra iii, 277; -bindu ii, 221
bimba 193; iii, 245; bimbaka 32
Bimbisāra 154, 315; ii, 118, 257, 362; iii, 113
biyūhaṇa: salla° 48
bila (*hole*) iii, 69; -āsaya ii, 285; -kumma ii, 207
bilanga 159
Bilangika-Bhāradvāja 230
biḷāra iii, 105, 223
biḷibili: -kathā 292; -ka 292
bija 98, 250; -gāma iii, 134; -jāta ii, 272; tiṇa° 207; -nikkhepa 242; mūla° khandha° phalu° agga° bija° ii, 272, 303; vipanna° 62; biḷi: eka° iii, 238
bībhacca ii, 221; iii, 14
bujjhati 37, 96, 282; ii, 21; iii, 138; bujjhita 313; bujjhāpeti iii, 57
bujjhana-bhāva ii, 3
bujjhanaka iii, 2, 5, 78, 293; -pugala 263, 283, 355; ii, 143; iii, 138, 230; -satta ii, 79
buddha (*vuḍḍha*) ii, 167; -pabbajita ii, 321; yathā ii, 257; buddhataṛa ii, 240
Buddha (*def.*) 68, 99; ii, 283; -atta ii, 283; -antara 274, 302; ii, 39; iii, 249; -ānubuddha 282; iii, 251; -ābhā 52; -ārammaṇa iii, 182; -āsana 276; iii, 45, 243; -upatthāna 152; ii, 335; -upāda 27, 73; -kāla ii, 313; -kolāhala ii, 379; -gata-sati 313; -gārava 152, 310; ii, 300; -cakkhu 200, 246, 319; ii, 354; -ñāna ii, 216; -patibhāga ii, 175; -pabbajita 154; -pamukha 13, 226; -pavedita ii, 248; -ppasattha ii, 371; -pātubhāva 291; -bhāva i, 131, 315; -bhūta 195; -māma ii, 340; -muni 265; -ratana ii, 361; -rasmiyo 238; ii, 86, 184, 196; -vacana ii, 169; iii, 260; a° ii, 202; -vaṇṇita ii, 371; -vīthi 44, 75, 190; -visaya 131; ii, 87; -vesa ii, 196; -sāsana 206; -siri iii, 48; -settha 227; iii, 49

Buddhānussati-niddesa 12
Buddharakkhita 154
buddhi 212; ajāta° ii, 294; byañjana° ii, 141; tikkha° iii, 76
bubbula 284; ii, 322
Belattha-putta 130
Belugāma iii, 213
beḷuva 184, 218; ii, 399; -yūpa 146; -latthikā ii, 298
Beḷuvagāma iii, 201, 251
bojjhanga 112, 119; ii, 4; iii, 62, 138; -bhāvanā iii, 148; -ratana ii, 282
Bojjhanga-sutta ii, 3
bodha iii, 145, 248; bodhaneyya-satta ii, 177
bodhi iii, 21, 153; -anga iii, 138; -angana ii, 56; -pakḥhiya-dhammā (37) 104; ii, 139; iii, 136; paccaka° ii, 340; pathama° ii, 202; -pallanka ii, 22, 89; -maṇḍa 236, 324; ii, 218; iii, 63, 252; -rukkha 88; -satta ii, 21; -satta-cariyā 348; -satta-bhūta 277; sāvaka° ii, 340; bodhito 185
Bodhi (bhikkhu) 258
bodheti 239
byaggha 214, 220; byagghini 214
byañjana 161; ii, 52; iii, 298; -āvadhāraṇa 7; -kusala 5; -nānā° iii, 98; -buddhi ii, 141; -bhāṇaka ii, 68; sandhi iii, 291; -silitthatā 29; sukkha° ii, 106; sūpa° 257, 329
byatta iii, 113; -tā ii, 246
byantikaroti 122; ii, 137, 345; -kata 265
byappaṇā ii, 136
byappatha 272
byasana ii, 156-7 (*see anaya*)
byākarana iii, 100; pañha° 50
byākaroti 294, 304; ii, 62; iii, 59, 91, 273; byākārāpetu-kāma ii, 119, 217
byākula ii, 96
byādhi 40; -āturatā ii, 249; -dhamma ii, 365; -tā 336; -pīlita iii, 20; -viruddha ii, 162
byādheti 269
byāpajjati 248; iii, 53; **byāpanna-citta** ii, 144, 302
byāpajjana iii, 53
byāpāda 165, 187; ii, 148; -dhātu ii, 136; **ajjhata-bahiddhā** iii, 170

byāpādayati ii, 148
 byāpāra 167, 171, 312; bhitti° ii, 5
 byābhādheti ii, 342
 byābhangī: -hattha iii, 72
 byāma: -ppabhā 247, 327: iii, 48; -matta ii, 321; iii, 70, 265; -sata iii, 98
 byāyāma 317
 byāmissa: a° 15
 byārosa; ninda° ii, 280
 byāvata iii, 35
 byāsaṇa ii, 319
 byūha; sambādha° iii, 287
 byūhuti iii, 69
 brahant: brahāvana 56
Brahm iii, 120; -atta ii, 340; -attabhāva 351; -ujju-kāyo, -ujugatta iii, 244, 245; -upatti 238; -koṭi iii, 298; -gaṇa iii, 47; -garuka 198; -jānuka 353; -cakkā ii, 45, 46; -tthāna 208; -daṇḍa ii, 318; -pattiya 265; ii, 399; -patha 207; -bhūta ii, 282, 389; -mukhato 226, 233; -yāna iii, 120; -loka 23, 75, 112, (-gāmin) 233; -vethana 243; -vihāra 13, 223; iii, 106, 269; -sama ii, 26; -sompatti ii, 93; -ssara ii, 10; -sahabyata iii, 106; -sahampati iii, 187
Brahma-sanyutta ii, 4
brahmācariya 94, 156, 172, 205, 307; ii, 40, 118; -esaṇā iii, 136; -ogadha iii, 277; (= dhamma-desanā) 221; magga° 27: iii, 246; -maṇḍa ii, 51; -vāsa 9, 27, 138; ii, 68, 324: (= sāsana) iii, 253
brahmācariyaka: ādi° ii, 75
brahmācāra-upaddava ii, 174
brahmācārin 28: -paṭiñño iii, 42
Brahmajāla-vannanā ii, 287
brahmañña ii, 32; iii, 132, 303
brāhmaṇa 20, 114; iii, 11; -paṇḍita ii, 257; -pāsaṇḍika ii, 327; -bhoga 242; -vejja iii, 57; -sacca 329; -brāhmaṇī 206, 241
brūmi 238
 brūheti 51
 BH
 bhakutī 182
 bhakkha 133, 319, 354; ii, 207; tiṇa° ii, 283

bhaga 12
 bhagandara iii, 14
Bhagavā 12; ii, 1, 20; -nettika, -paṭisarana ii, 39; -paricārī ii, 371; -mmūlaka 335; ii, 39
 bhagī: su° 155
 bhaginī 56-7, 311; ii, 145
 Bhagu (thera) ii, 304
 bhagga ii, 79
 bhaggavā 12
 Bhagge ii, 249
bhanga 186; ii, 52; -uppatti ii, 13; kamma° 240; -khana ii, 267; -matta ii, 137; citta° 22
bhājati 84, 202, 328; ii, 5, 40, 256; iii, 33 (bhajamānaka), 122, 157
 bhañjati ii, 169; a 87
 bhañjana (? byañjana); akkha° iii, 189; hattha-pāda° ii, 168; iii, 279
 bhañña 41
 bhaṭṭha (bhassati): udaka° ii, 80
 bhaṇati 157, 202, 344; ii, 35: iii, 24, 36
 bhaṇana 145; bhaṇāpana 66: vanna° iii, 49
 bhaṇe 241; ii, 133, 184
 bhaṇḍa 100, 213; -atta 100; -āgārika ii, 375; iii, 41; -ukkhaliḍḍi 132, 135; utthānaka iii, 264; kakudha° ii, 188; turiya° iii, 146; dāru° 228; -bhojanīya 310; -vavatthāna ii, 117; -sakata 313; -sāmika ii, 27; -haraṇa ii, 339
 bhaṇḍaka 180, 311, 295; ii, 202: iii, 185
 Bhaṇḍagāhaka-sāmaṇera iii, 218
 bhaṇḍana 137; ii, 304
 bhaṇḍati 134; iii, 102
 bhaṇḍikā 148, 160, 301
 bhata 174; bhataka 126
bhatta: -agga 228; -anumodana 291; -abhihāra 153; ii, 212, 325; uposatha° 107; -kāraḍa iii, 201; -kicca 240; ii, 190; -kilamatha 35; -nikkhitta ii, 142; 302; -paricariya 80; -parilāha 152; iii, 140; pāri-vāsika° ii, 171; -piṇḍa 153; puṭa° ii, 103; purepacchā° ii, 49; mankuṇa° iii, 111; -matthaka iii, 34; -mucchā 35; -vetana 145; -sammada 35, 152; iii, 140

bhattā 97; bhattavā 12; vi° 12
 bhatti: dalha° ii, 252
 bhaddanta 340; ii, 8, 233
 bhadda 308; (=ayye) ii, 191;
 -kappa iii, 251; -yuga ii, 100;
 -sālā ii, 304-5; iii, 34
 Bhadda ii, 118; Rāhula° iii, 161
 bhaddaka 25, 42, 285; ii, 7: iii,
 227
 Bhaddakapilāni ii, 191
 Bhaddali (bhikkhu) 10
 Bhaddiya (nagara) 148
 Bhaddekaratta-sutta iii, 20
 bhādra 42; -mukha 139; iii, 57, 59
 bhanta iii, 287; -mana ii, 302:
 -miga iii, 164
 bhabba 202; ii, 329; a° 213; ii,
 346; -tā ii, 127; -rūpa 298
 bhamati ii, 208; iii, 197
 bhamara 247
 bhamuka 108; ii, 89
 bhaya: (tividha) 22; 24, 220;
 -attha 204; (atta) ii, 240, 302;
 apāya° iii, 258; -upatthāna ii,
 53; upavāda° 62; ūmi° iii, 3;
 chātaka° ii, 104; -janaka 178,
 220; iii, 253; -ttha 204; a°-dāna
 iii, 296; -dassāvi, -dassī iii,
 230; duggati iii, 285; -nirodha
 ii, 123; -pūlita ii, 302; -bherava
 178; -rava 211; rāja°, roga° ii,
 104; -vera ii, 72, 73
 Bhaya-bherava-sutta 219
 bharaṇa 290; dārā° 38, 65
 bhārata ii, 397
 bhārati 166; bhārīta 196, 250;
 ii, 224; iii, 174; vāta° 264
 bhāriyā 33, 38, 261; ii, 145
 Bharu: -rattha, -rājā iii, 284
 bhava 105, 261; ii, 54; -anga 224:
 iii, 4, 54, 96; -anga-citta 180;
 ii, 28, 270; iii, 2, 71; -angā-
 vajjana iii, 191; -agga 204, 231,
 321; ii, 75, 281; iii, 129;
 (-ggahāna) ii, 87; -antara-gata
 ii, 251; -ābhisankhāraṇa iii,
 254; -esaṇā iii, 136; -ogha 17;
 -osāna ii, 111; kamma° ii,
 54; -gati ii, 218; -gāmin 122,
 201; iii, 254; -tanuka iii, 281;
 -ttaya ii, 19, 81, 329; -titthi
 ii, 218; -dukkha 31; -nivāsa ii,
 218; -netti ii, 336; -patthanā
 iii, 72; -pittha ii, 283 (in sim.);
 -mūlaka iii, 72; -yoni 178, 269,

354; -rajju ii, 336; (=vaḍḍhi)
 261; -sankhāra iii, 254; -san-
 khepa 50; -sota 52: iti-bhavā-
 bhava iii, 295
 bhavati 288; bhavissaṇ iii, 73
 bhavana 245, 268; nāga° 38
 bhavan 129, 206, 231
 bhavika ii, 20; -atta ii, 243; pac-
 chima° iii, 102
 bhavya 209
 bhastā 264
 bhasma 94; -puñja ii, 198; bhas-
 santā (bhasmantā) ii, 339
 bhasmani: mosa° 237
 bhassati 342; abhassittha 185; iii,
 244
 bhāga: uddhaṇ° iii, 137; upari° ii,
 169; pitthi° iii, 91; pubba°
 104; iii, 29; purima-pacchā ii,
 284; iii, 14; maccha° maṇsa°
 iii, 245; ratti-divā° 10; sata-
 sahasa° 59; ii, 130; soḷasama°
 59; hetthā° ii, 169; bhāgaso
 279; bhāgyavant 12
 bhāgin 221, 329
 bhāgineyya 56, 140, 154; iii, 88,
 217
 bhāgiya: oram° hetthā° iii, 137,
 281; nibbedha° iii, 150, 270;
 ekato° iii, 226; vijjā° iii, 278
 bhāgya ii, 20
 bhājana (pot) 52, 243, 326; ii, 81,
 163, 228; doha° 325; saddhā°
 203; (classification) ii, 2; pada°
 ii, 19; vitthāra° iii, 6; sati° iii,
 234
 bhājaniya: -tthāna ii, 298; pada°
 iii, 266
 bhājeti 302; ii, 292
 bhāṇa 3, 305; bhāṇaka ii, 68;
 vanna° iii, 120; sara° iii, 36
 bhāṇin 270; bhāṇumant 284
 bhātā 57, 161, 283; bhātu ii,
 145; kanittha° iii, 143
 bhāti iii, 286°
 bhātika iii, 159, 213
 Bhātiya (mahārājā) iii, 134
 bhāyati: bhemi 176; bhāyana iii,
 116
 bhāra: asaya° iii, 291; kesara°
 79; iii, 28; khandha° kilesa°
 138; khāri° 236; garu° iii,
 220; guḷa° iii, 207; -kāra iii, 37
 Bhārata: -yuddha ii, 148; iii,
 294

Bhārataka ii, 397**Bhāradvāja 233, 264; ii, 393****bhārika: kāya iii, 260****bhāriya 142; ii, 263; -tthāna ii, 88****bhāva: affiatha° iii, 286; affiathatta ii, 299; iii, 286; atta° 205; -attha ii, 62; apaññattika° iii, 32, 210; -ākāra ii, 152; -ānuyoga ii, 329; iii, 268; -ānurūpa 5; na-puṇṣaka° s.v. 16; nānā iii, 224; -lakkhana 11; vinā° iii, 224****bhāvataḥ iii, 96****bhāvanā 106; iii, 165; asubha° iii, 265; -ānuyoga iii, 165; -upanissaya ii, 273; catu-sacca° 205; -paṭivedha ii, 154; -paṭisankhāna iii, 54; paripuṇṇa° 181; -pāripūrī iii, 126; -vidhāna ii, 175****bhāvanīya ii, 150; mano° ii, 249****bhāveti iii, 139; jhānaṇ 23, 219; indriyāni 24; bhāvita (= vad-dhita) 181; ii, 223; iii, 150, 251, 269; bhāvitatta ii, 129; iii, 150****bhāsati (speaks) 186, 227, 273; ii, 8; dhammaṇ ii, 231; bhāsita iii, 198; bhāsare 261; abhāsitaḥ 272; bhāsitaḥ ii, 1: cira-bhāsita iii, 234****bhāsana 76, 273; Vapṇa° iii, 178****bhāsā: -ānurūpa 5: palāpa° iii, 281****bhāsita ii, 144****bhāsura 322****bhāṣati 323****bhāṣanaka 224, 314; ii, 366; iii, 253****bhikkhaka ii, 1****bhikkhati 40-1, 261; bhikkhana ii, 1****bhikkhatā 238****bhikkhā 131; -cariya ii, 1; -cāra-gāma 232, 269, 288; iii, 36; colaka° 293; -magga ii, 167; (manda) iii, 202; -velā ii, 56****bhikkhu 103; ii, 1; -niddesa 103; -bhāva 241; ii, 36; -sangha 13; iii, 204; bhikkhavo 29; ii, 1, 7; bhikkhunī: -upassaya ii, 175****bhinka-ochāpa ii, 231****bhinkāra 322; ii, 188; -sadda ii, 231****bhijjati 164, 218, 274; ii, 13, 290; bhejja 197; iii, 16, 42****bhijjana 138; iii, 74, 151****bhijjanaka: a° 283; -sabbhāva ii, 371****bhitti 247; ii, 114; iii, 69; -ussāpanā iii, 301; pacchima°; pācīna° iii, 45; -parikamma 87; ii, 5****bhindati: bhetvā 340; abhida iii, 254; (pallankaṇ) iii, 170; pit-taṇ 325; vādaṇ 32; sanghaṇ 220; ii, 178; iii, 5****bhindana 191: kilesa° iii, 225****bhinna: -atta iii, 277; -ācāra iii, 87; -ājīva ii, 49; -kilesa 166; iii, 47; -jīva iii, 33; -tthāna 160; -saṇvaratta ii, 254****bhinnaka: a° ii, 119****bhiyyo 22, 43, 107; ii, 99; appaṇvā b. ii, 160; abhiññāta iii, 208; -bhāva iii, 126****bhiyyoso 291; -matta 66, 325; ii, 20, 311; iii, 10, 68, 103****bhisa 281, 298; -mulāla ii, 231; iii, 301****bhisakka ii, 35, 100; iii, 59****bhisai iii, 177****bhīta 99; 209, 262; iii, 254, 267; a° ii, 46****bhīru-purisa 61****bhīruka: khaya°, jīvita° 61; pāpa° ii, 142; vāta° ii, 153****bhīsaṇa (bhīṣa) 145****bhujangama iii, 14****bhujjasa: -bhāva 102; iii, 277****bhuñjaka iii, 196****bhuñjati 211; abhuttvā 40; ii, 107; bhotvā ii, 384; bhojēti iii, 46****bhuñjana: -sīla 99; -tthāna 153****bhuñjāpana ii, 263****bhutta: āhāra° iii, 166; -kila-matha, -pariāha, -mucchā iii, 140; -pāyāsa iii, 92; -pātārāsa ii, 375; iii, 23****bhuttāvin 42, 152, 228; iii, 140, 189****bhumma 54, 116; ii, 114, 311; -attha 16, 246, 321; -tthaka 124; ii, 392; iii, 51, 298; -antara iii, 98; -devā iii, 298; -devatā 28, 40, 305; ii, 24; -vacana 11, 18; iii, 18; -vāsin 352****bhusa iii, 300; bhusaṇ 133****bhussati 261**

bhūta 224, 256; ii, 22, 23, 341; a° ii, 146; (=satta) 37; iddhi° iii, 250; -upādāya-bheda ii, 47; -kāla ii, 196; -gaṇa 324; -gāma 236; iii, 134, 303; -pubba 29, 258, 284; ii, 159, 160; -bhavya 209; manussa° iii, 44; -vādin 332
bhūmaka; te-catu ii, 318; satta° 106, 313; pacchā° iii, 104; (pāsāda) iii, 120
bhūmi: ariya° iii, 84, 187; kamma° ii, 400; -gata 168; -cala 224; -cittatā ii, 328; cāri° iii, 56; jhāna° 208; danta° ii, 282; -padesa 244; ii, 54; pāpa° iii, 104; purisa° ii, 343; bhāga ii, 81; iii, 23, 305; ramaṇiya 351; -laddha 88; Vajji° 291; -vāsin iii, 104; sappurisa° 9; -sisa iii, 283; sekha° ii, 122; asekhā° iii, 248
Bhūmijo (bhikkhu) ii, 57, 268
bhūri: -pañña 99; ii, 323; -medhaso ii, 154
Bhūridatta 277
bhūsa 78; -palāsa iii, 72
bhejja 197
bheda 33, 251; ii, 12, 140; -gati iii, 67; dhamma° 219; -purek-khārata ii, 147; -sanki 32; sila° 27; -to ii, 254; hadaya° sikhā° rajju° iii, 305
bhedana 30, 32; -dhamma 138, 164; ii, 387; chedana° iii, 276
bherava 173, 220, 318; ii, 282; -ārammaṇa 176, 221; iii, 252, 290; -rūpa 303; bahu° iii, 290
bheri 165, 206, 241; ii, 116, 228; iii, 23, 46
Bhesakalā ii, 249
bhesajja 64, 191, 259; ii, 150, 162; iii, 57; -kapālaka iii, 196; pitta° iii, 181; -maṇḍa ii, 51; -samut-thita iii, 81, 157
bhesajjana: vāta° ii, 153
bho 114, 297; ii, 288; bhotā 249; bhoti 226; ii, 183; bhoto 15, 232
bhoga 101, 328; -gāma iii, 91; -gāmake iii, 278; jātigotta° ii, 192; pariijñā° ii, 393; purisa° 153; -byasana ii, 157; -vāsinī ii, 145; -sampanno iii, 86

bhoga (coīl) iii, 69
bhogavant iii, 86
bhogi: kāma° iii, 108
bhogga: nagga° 148; iii, 100
bhojana: gaṇa° ii, 178; paṇita 291; -mataññu 219; iii, 23, 165; vikāla° iii, 303; -velā 291; -silā ii, 167
bhojaniya 15, 211; ii, 168; bho-janeyya 322; a° 5
bhojin: mita° 253
bhojissiya 101-2
bhottu-kāma ii, 24

M

maṇsa: kalyāṇatā iii, 227; -cak-khu ii, 323; -tthāna ii, 129; tittira° iii, 24; -dhovana 301; -piṇḍa ii, 219, 354; -peṇi ii, 218; -bhakkha ii, 283; ma-nussa° iii, 69; -lohita 138; ii, 49; sasaka° ii, 150; sūla° ii, 104; -tā ii, 105; hadaya° iii, 201
makara iii, 31
makasa: a° 109; ii, 111, 291; iii, 51
makula 284
makkata: -thana iii, 151; -nidda 142; -bhāva ii, 138; vicarana° ii, 100; -sutta iii, 72
makkataka: -sutta 342; ii, 171; m. jāla-sutta iii, 72
Makkarakata ii, 397
makka-palāsa 122
Makkhali 127, 130; ii, 343
makkhika 175, 313; ii, 291; iii, 14, 281; nīla° iii, 14, 84, 196
makkhi ii, 317
makkheti 198, 240, 296-8; ii, 226; makkhita ii, 206; mala° iii, 156; (causal) 257
maga 109, 291; ii, 302, 401
Magadha (janapada) 241; iii, 212; -nāji ii, 194; -rattha 348; ii, 159, 191
magga: atthangika° iii, 134; ayana° iii, 177; (=sattānaṃ mokkha) 21; -ānantaraṃ 184; iii, 20; -ānuga ii, 278; -ānu-sārin ii, 52; -āmagga ii, 253; -āruḥha iii, 119; -āvaraṇa ii, 255; ekāyana° iii, 177, 225; kantāra° ii, 103; -kilanta iii, 24; -kulla iii, 21; -kovida ii,

- 278; -kkhaṇa 158; jaṅgha° iii, 278; -jina 271; -ñāṇodaka ii, 83; -ññu ii, 278; -ttha iii, 288; -tthāna 320; -ttaya 292: iii, 239; -paññā ii, 32; pañha° iii, 100, 288; -paṭipatti ii, 146; -pātubhāva ii, 293; -pokkharāṇi ii, 83; -brahmacariya 108; -bhāvanā ii, 400; missaka° iii, 118; -mūlha iii, 187; -ratha 88, 278; -rahada 237; -vidu ii, 278; vipassanā° iii, 150; -vuttāna ii, 64; -veda 235; sakata° iii, 278; -saññā ii, 253; -sadhamma ii, 59; sotthi° iii, 9: a° (see um°) iii, 64
- Magga-bojjhanga** ii, 107: iii, 250
Magga-Suttanta ii, 3
 magganā 310; maggaṇiya iii, 177
 Magha (mānava) 29, 348
 manku 37, 167, 295; iii, 145; -bhūta 165
 mankura: -bhattaṇi iii, 111
 Mankulakārāma ii, 379
 Mankula-vihāra ii, 376
 mangala 263; -asi 153; -āmangala iii, 38; eka°, jāta° ii, 111; -divasa 320; -thambha iii, 45; -bheri ii, 228; -vappa 242; -silā-patta ii, 394
 mangalika: suta° iii, 58
 mangula, manguli; -itthi ii, 221
 Macala-gāma 29, 348
 macca 4, 89
Maccu 269; iii, 3; -āmisā 274; -jaha iii, 3; -dheyya 26, 62, 186; iii, 225; -patha 318; -maraṇa ii, 13; -rājā 96, 106; ii, 175: iii, 3; -sankhāta ii, 13; -hāyin 221
 maccha 71, 109, 150; -kacchapa 38, 201; ii, 157; -ghātaka ii, 206, 342; -pitta ii, 212; -maṇṣa 132, 300
 maccharāyati ii, 105, 107
maccharin 90
 macchariya 58; ii, 184
 Macchikāsaṇḍa iii, 91
macchera 58, 90, 248; issā° iii, 204; -citta ii, 184; -tā 226; -mala ii, 105; iii, 86; vaṇṇa° ii, 181
majja ii, 143; iii, 303
 majjati 139; matta iii, 50
 majjana 125, 139, 299; -ghattana ii, 191; majjanāni ii, 399 (so read for manāni)
 majjha: **majjhena** ii, 36; majjhato ii, 86; -tthāna iii, 45
 majjhatta: -ākāra iii, 242; -tā iii, 121
 majjhantika 10, 294; -kāle 235; tthita° 34: iii, 243; -yāma 10; -samaya 159
 majjhima: -thambha 276; -bhikkhu 43; -ka 151: -paṭipadā iii, 108
 Majjhima-padesa iii, 279
Majjhima-Nikāya 13
majjhenta 238
 mañca 48, 123, 302; nipanna° ii, 339; parinibbāna° 223: iii, 217; -pītha ii, 94; iii, 45; maraṇa° 223: -sivika 78
 mañcaka 288; ii, 313: kappiya° iii, 52
 mañjunā ii, 10
 Mañjussara iii, 39
 mañjūsā 321; citta° iii, 266; iii, 95
maññati 45, 265, 343; ii, 2; iii, 73; maññita ii, 363: iii, 73; maññe 217, 316, 343: iii, 204; mata iii, 139; maññittha iii, 9: yassa **kālaṇ** m. iii, 46, 51, 269
 maññanā 52, 132
 mattha 48: (matta) iii, 69
maṇi 68; -ādhāraka ii, 93; -obhāsa iii, 187; -kanaka etc. ii, 12; -kuṇḍala 314; -kkhandha 210; ii, 6; -phalaka iii, 216; -maya 38; ii, 157; -muttā ii, 398; -ratana iii, 154; -vaṇṇa 247; iii, 30, 45; -vamma (v.l. camma) 75: iii, 47; -sappa 133: iii, 7, 193
 maṇika: udaka° ii, 274; iii, 45, 104
maṇḍa 301; ii, 51; -pāna ii, 51; -peyya ii, 50; bodhi° 236: iii, 252
maṇḍanaka: -jāti ii, 308
 maṇḍanā ii, 83, 105, 308; iii, 189
 maṇḍapa 217, 348; ii, 92, 257: iii, 63, 92; abhiśeka° ii, 188; mahā° iii, 23; sākha° iii, 51
 maṇḍala: ādāsa° 73; ii, 308; kaṇha° ii, 355; -khagga 227; khala° 59; canda° 60; jānu° 206; ii, 86; ditthi° ii, 355; -māla 245; ii, 377: iii, 50;

yuddha° iii, 192: -saṅṭhāna
108; seta° ii, 355
maṇḍalin 108
maṇḍita 31; ii, 83
maṇḍuka ii, 24
maṇḍeti 319; ii, 82, 83; iii, 304
mata 22; ii, 79; kalebara 190; ii,
13; -putta, -pubba 191; -mata
313
mata (maññati°) iii, 139
mataka 308; iii, 25
mati ii, 65; ācariya° ii, 267
matta (*mad*) iii, 50
matta (*f. matti*) 24, 322; ii, 178,
395; -āhāra 53; icchā° iii,
268; dasa-māsa° iii, 202; dit-
ṭha° ii, 383; byāma° iii, 265;
mātu° ii, 395; yojana° iii, 46;
matta; -patiggahana iii, 304;
mattaka 239; iii, 230
mattaññu 120, 153, 253; -tā 219;
iii, 23, 165
mattaso ii, 346; iii, 288 (*mattā*)
matti; kolaṭṭhi° ii, 130
mattika 142; kuṇḍala 150; -patta
ii, 195; -pāti 350; -piṇḍa ii,
242, 379; -bhājana 247; ii,
228; mahā° ii, 5
matteyya iii, 303
mattha-lunga iii, 207, 259
matthaka 48, 123, 315; kappa°
130; kesa° 227; -chinna ii,
69; -to ii, 283; nagara° ii,
226; -ppatta 296; yāga-pūva
iii, 34; -ṇ pāpeti 118; iii, 118,
160, 206, 239
matthika ii, 130
matthu: -lonika ii, 121
mathati (*manth.*) ii, 286; ma-
thana 1
madā 12; ii, 105; iii, 189
maḍana-yuta 339; **maḍaniya** iii,
66, 303
madāyati iii, 66
Maddakucchi 77
Madda-rattha ii, 191; -rājā iii, 101
maddati 61, 179, 303; vādaṇ iii,
145; (*thresh*) iii, 99; (*causal*)
77; iii, 99
maddana: vāda° satta° iii, 255;
siva° ii, 50; (=kiñcana iii, 99)
maddiyati 274
madhu: -kaṇḍa, -pāna iii, 50;
-pānaka ii, 226; -pīta 316;
-laja ii, 226; -piṇḍika ii, 286

madhuka: -puppha ii, 324; -phala
ii, 290
madhura 113; -agga 97; odaka
160; catu ii, 163; -paṭisaṅṭhāra
90; -pāna ii, 261; -sadda iii,
66; -sabbhāva ii, 119; -seara
111, 296; ii, 120, 375; -tā
129, 271; a° 113
madhuraka ii, 293; -jāta ii, 309;
iii, 203, 223
manana ii, 98
manāpa ii, 366, 371; a° 78; iii,
18, 145; -kāyika 293; -kotika
151; -cārin 197; ii, 311; iii,
154; -tā 151; -dāyaka ii,
393; -nipphattika 151; -*ari-*
yanta 151; piya° iii, 224;
puggala° sammuti° kanta° 114
manāpiya 30
manuja 153
manuñña 291; ii, 164; -dassana
iii, 45; a° 303
manussa: -atta 245, 274; -adhana-
kaṇḍa -kāruṇṇatā -dalidda -lā-
maka -varāka 349; ākinpa° iii,
287; -inda 133; -kiriya 174;
-ggūha iii, 32; -jetṭhaka 133;
-nerayika 32; -patha 130;
-peta 32; -bhūta 348; iii, 44;
-rāmaṇiya 351; -loka ii, 223; a°
307; ii, 103; deva-mānuse 219
mana (*mano*) 252; ii, 98, 213;
-āyutana iii, 41; -indriya ii, 7;
kamma° ii, 58; gahita° 241;
ii, 169; -chattha ii, 250, 338;
-dvāra 180, 277; ii, 131, 384;
-dvārika ii, 79; iii, 245;
-dhātu ii, 131; nīca° iii, 223;
paduṭṭha° ii, 302; -pāgab-
bhiya ii, 167; -bhāvanīya ii,
246; -maya 219; ii, 382;
-yotta 251; -ratha 156; -rama
63; ii, 400; -vaḍḍhaka ii, 371;
-vaḍḍhanaka ii, 250, 366; -viñ-
ñāna ii, 17, 358; -vitakka 36,
304; -vitikkama iii, 146; -sance-
tana ii, 24, 58, 113; -sisa 252;
-sucarita 47, 99; manato 77
manasi: karoti 103; 149, 177; ii,
5, 7, 198; -kāra 116, 279, 297;
ii, 2, 16, 21; anupāya° ayoniso°
uppatha° iii, 139; dhātu° iii,
171; yoniso° upāya° patha°
uppada° iii, 165; a° 221; ādhu-
kaṇḍa iii, 271

- manosilā ii, 90, 283; -tela ii, 240
 Manosilātala 160, 322
 manta 286; ii, 100; -bala iii, 257; -kamma iii, 171; parivatteti iii, 7; -bhāsa iii, 281; -saṅvidhāna iii, 257; -sampanna 168
 mantā ii, 390; -vacana 273, 275
Mantāni-putta ii, 16, 125, 308; iii, 189
mantin 147, 168, 353
manteti 56, 226, 295; ii, 187
 mantha ii, 183; nāṇa° ii, 286
 manthati (math.) ii, 286, 294
manda 73, 176, 290; ii, 105; jīvita ii, 79; -tā 86, 105; ii, 148; iii, 163; -buddhi 192; -bhāva-kara iii, 151; bhikkhā iii, 202; -bhūmi ii, 343; -manda (vāta) iii, 11, 92; -visa iii, 7; -sita-jara iii, 148; -hasita ii, 216; -saddha iii, 239; mandatā iii, 281
Mandakini 280
mandī 176
 Mandhātā iii, 294
 mamankāra ii, 347; -tanhā ii, 215
 mamatta ii, 98, 336, 364
mamāyati 118; ii, 98, 336; iii, 164
 mamma; -cchedana iii, 8; -cchedika ii, 144
maya; iddhi° vijjā° ii, 144; rupa° iii, 2; go° (s.v.): rukkhā° iii, 263; dhamma° iii, 282
 mayūra; -aṇḍa ii, 250
marāṇa; -antika ii, 372; iii, 251; -kāla 40; iii, 148, 288; -kkhāna 24; -dukkha 48; -dhamma ii, 385; iii, 192, 291; -nimitta 29; -paṭibaddha iii, 176; -paricāgin 221; -bhaya iii, 289; **Maccu°** ii, 13; -mañca iii, 203; -Māra 193; -mukha ii, 321; -vaṇṇa iii, 214; -vāsa 44; -saññā iii, 176; -soka 30
 marati 169, 236; iii, 176, 302
 marica 301; ii, 293; iii, 35
marivādā ii, 103; iii, 33, 43, 87; 155 (kilesa-vatta°), 356-7
 marici ii, 322
 maru; -kantāra 210; ii, 291; -gaṇa iii, 47
 mala 94, 284; ii, 295; -ābhibhū 58; ti° 84; macchera° 58; iii, 86; sattha° 100; seda° 302; iii, 156
 Malatā (janapada) iii, 108
 malina; kilesa° 166; a° ii, 180
 Malla (*wrestler*) 86; kata° ii, 87; -pāsāna ii, 87
 Mallakā iii, 248
 Mallā 119, 222
 Mallikā (devī) 56, 140, 155
 mallikā iii, 48
 masaragalla 242
 masi 298; -karaṇa ii, 84; -cuṇṇa iii, 67
 massu-kamma 243; ii, 361
mahatta 60, 204; dāyajja° Satthu° jāti° sabrahmacāri° iii, 158, 161
mahā (mahant) 119; (f.) mahatī ii, 138; -akāla-megha iii, 270; -aggha 311; ii, 161, 202, 393; iii, 152; -ajjhāsaya iii, 24; aḍḍhana iii, 290; ati° iii, 118; -atthiya ii, 129; -amacca 168; ii, 362; -ariyavaṇṇa ii, 199, 297; -assāsi 152; -ādāsa 73; -ānubhāva 203, 322; iii, 294; -tā 80; -ābhiniññatā ii, 233; iii, 229, 262; -ābhinikkhamana ii, 89; iii, 218; -ābhinikkhamma ii, 317; -ārambha 146; -āraha ii, 180, 194; -āvāsa iii, 279; -iddhika 213; ii, 285; iii, 189; -udaka 236; -usabha 321; -esakkha 44, 74, 268; ii, 227, 377; -ogha 323; ii, 102; -odara 132, 354; -kaṇha 132; -kappuno ii, 344; -kamma ii, 153; -karaṇiya 146; -karuṇā 68, 319; -kiya iii, 154; -kicca 146; -kucchika iii, 45; -kutumbika ii, 117; iii, 63; -kumma ii, 206; -kulīra ii, 227; -khandha iii, 224; -khīṇāsava 206; -khīla ii, 327; -gaṇḍa 215; -ggata 60, 156; iii, 93, 149; -gandhakutī 302, 319; ii, 65; -gīva ii, 192; -ghaṭa ii, 220; -gghasa iii, 34; -ghosa ii, 367; -cankama 39; -cāti 259; -cīvara 170, 276; -cetiya 161; iii, 23, 134, 182; -chaṇa 165; -jana 54, 315, 348; -janakāya 336; -jambu 119, 125; iii, 50; -jivhā 182; -tama 170; -tala iii, 134; -talāka ii, 203; -tiṇa 236; -timi ii, 88; -tulā 351; -thāmavā 78; -tthera 119; -ttherī iii, 113; -dāha 308; -dipa iii, 154, 276; -dukkha

- 302; -dvayaṇ ii, 39; -**ddhana** 52, 137, 223; -dhamma iii, 154; -nagara iii, 57; -**nādi** ii, 54, 124; iii, 290; -naraka iii, 76; -nāga ii, 282; -nikhādana iii, 6; -nigrodha 317; -niraya 38, 61, 349; -**pañña** 119; ii, 139, 390; iii, 189, 292; -paṭa ii, 48; -patigahana 342; -**pathavi** ii, 130, 156; iii, 302; -patha iii, 72, 129; -padhāna iii, 52; -parinibbāna 224; -parilāha iii, 54; -parilāhatā ii, 112; -parivāra 44, 266; -parisā iii, 183; -pāṇa ii, 394; -pāpa 345; -pāsāda ii, 75; -pāsānachatta iii, 221; -pitthika iii, 45; -pitā 347; ii, 251; -piṭha ii, 240; -puñña 271; -purisa (lakkhaṇa) 247; ii, 20, 117, 196; -purohita ii, 75; -pūja iii, 183; -pharasa 78; -pphala 164, 260; -pphalatara 60; ii, 224; -phusatika ii, 54; -bala 70; -bodhimanda 85; ii, 39, 277; -byāpāra 312; -Brahmā 351; -bhāra 334; (-vaha) ii, 45; iii, 181; -bhāva 204; -**bhūtāni** ii, 17, 84; iii, 12; -bhūta-kammattāna iii, 56; -**bhūmi** 224; (-cala) iii, 253; -bheri 281; -**bhoga** 52, 137; iii, 290; -**maccha** ii, 88; -maṇḍapa 350; iii, 23, 183; -**matā** 168, 271; -mattika ii, 5; -malla ii, 87; -mātā 347; ii, 42, 251; -mukha 303; ii, 224; -muni iii, 214; -megha ii, 102; -yāga 237; ii, 338; -yuga 231; -yodha 145; iii, 254; -rajakkha 201; -rava 261, 350; -rājā ii, 4; -rukka 16; -lābhasakkāra ii, 102; -vatta ii, 83; -vassa 323; -vāta ii, 208; -vāpi ii, 79; -vāla ii, 150; -vicikicchā ii, 309; -vitakka ii, 303; -vipassanā iii, 202; -vimāna 86; -virava 54, 283, 344; ii, 200; -vilokita 321; -vilopa ii, 340; -vihāra 242; iii, 39; -viṇā 184; -vithi ii, 82; -vedanā 350; -sakata 344; -sakkāra 312; iii, 39; -saṇḍasa iii, 196, 261; -satta 345; ii, 117; -sadda 143; -sappa ii, 150; -**samaya** 76; -**samudda** 33; ii, 157, 326; iii, 54, 75; -samūha 76; -sammata 73; -**sayana** iii, 304; -sara ii, 344; -saritā ii, 54, 124; -sāra ii, 363; -**sālā** 137, 262; -sāla iii, 43; -sāvaka 280; -sāvajja ii, 144, 237; -sisa 303; -**subbha** (sobbha) ii, 54; -heraññika ii, 294; -hatthi iii, 56
mahantatara 216
mahanta: -bhāva iii, 134
mahantatā ii, 146; iii, 65
mahantatta iii, 134
mahallaka 163, 240, 271; ii, 170; -atta 280; -kāla 93; ii, 383; iii, 32, 35, 52; -itthi ii, 237; iii, 160; jāti^o 132; ii, 249; -samaṇa ii, 383
Mahā-Anāthapiṇḍika iii, 291
Mahā-Aṭṭhakathā ii, 179; iii, 68
Mahā-Ariyavaṇsa: -patipadā iii, 39, 291; -bhāṇaka-tthera iii, 182
Mahākapi-Jātaka 345
Mahākappina ii, 243
Mahākassapa 292; ii, 125; iii, 167, 189
Mahākokaḷika 216
Mahācattālīsa-sutta iii, 118
Mahātitttha (gāma) ii, 191
Mahātissa-tthera iii, 187
Mahānāga (thera) ii, 166; iii, 187
Mahānāga-Jātaka 263
Mahānāma (Sakka) iii, 288
Mahānidessa 77
Mahānisabha (thera) ii, 180
Mahāpaduma 328; ii, 189
Mahāpurisa 322; ii, 241; iii, 218
Mahāphussa-tthera iii, 187
Mahābodhi-cetiya iii, 23; -pal-lanka iii, 203
Mahābrahmā 41, 65, 198; iii, 215, 218, 296
Mahāmāyā (devī) iii, 161
Mahāmuni ii, 50; iii, 214
Mahāmogallāna 112; ii, 216; iii, 189
Mahāratha (devaputta) iii, 239
Mahārājāno (cattāro) iii, 217
Mahārāhulovāda-sutta ii, 4
Mahāli-sutta ii, 292
Mahāvāna 67, 70; iii, 265
Mahāvinaya ii, 203
Mahāvihāra iii, 23, 36, 182; -vāsin 1: iii, 39, 63
Mahāvira ii, 50

- Mahāsakka-pañha-sutta* ii, 261
Mahāsatiipaṭṭhāna-sutta ii, 119
Mahāsamaya-sutta 109
 Mahāsammata 151; iii, 294; -pa-
 veni iii, 161
Mahāsāra-Jātaka 147
Mahāsaṅgīyutana-sutta iii, 117
 Mahāsiva-tthera iii, 198, 211,
 251, 302
Mahāsudassana 151; ii, 324;
 -sutta iii, 154
 Mahipsaka-rattha ii, 290
 Mahinda 1; rājā ii, 359; -thera
 iii, 143
 mahisa: go° 134
 mahika 73 (cf. UdA. 413)
mahesi 85; ii, 327; agga° iii, 154
 Mahosadha 168
 Māgadhaka 218
Māgandhiya-pañha ii, 258
 māgavika ii, 219, 342
 Māgha 104
mānava 29, 153, 348; -ka 285;
 ii, 397
 Mānavagāmiya (devaputta) 128
 mānika 218
 Mātanga (tāpasa) ii, 241
 Mātali 344; ii, 112
 mātā-ṭṭika ii, 386; māti-pema
 ii, 251; māti-pakkhato iii, 185
 mātikā 85, 210; ii, 55; iii, 96;
 asubha° iii, 266; -nikkhepa
 iii, 6; hetthā° iii, 34
 mātiya (macca) 128
mātu: -udara 301; -kucchi 100,
 163, 300; iii, 51; -gāma 33, 44,
 94; iii, 3, 86; -asubha iii,
 184; (kāla) ii, 159; (sadda)
 ii, 228; (pañcabalāni) iii, 87;
 -tthāna 148; -thañña ii, 157;
 -matta ii, 395; -hita iii, 303;
 mātito ii, 16
 mātula 145, 154, 347; iii, 217;
 mātulāni 347
 Mātulagiri ii, 376
 mātulunga ii, 293
 mādana: gandha° iii, 296
 mādisa 198, 256, 264; iii, 26
 māna (measure); gahaṇa° iii, 24
 mānatta: iii, 75; parivāsa° iii,
 43
mānana 128
 Mānatthaddha (brāhmin) 264
māna 27; -atimāna 122; -apagata
 ii, 215 asmi° (s.v): -ānusaṃsa
- ii, 215; -ābbhisamaya 272;
 iii, 75; -ārammaṇa 271; ut-
 thita° iii, 257; -kāma 26, 81;
 -kothāsa ii, 215; khattiya°
 ii, 240; -gata iii, 73; -gantha
 51; -gāha ii, 98, 213; -thapana
 iii, 136; tanhā-ditthi iii, 73;
 (tividha) 45; -tthaddha 19, 264;
 -ddhaja 325; (nava-vidha) 51;
 tuccha° iii, 257; -niggaha 18,
 19; nihata° 19; -patha 271;
 purisa° 320; bahu° iii, 150;
 -majjana 139; -mañña 52;
 -maddana 325; -mūlaka iii,
 73; -sahabhū 271; -sampayutta
 iii, 73
māna (mināti) iii, 305 (kūta)
 mānatā 19
mānasa 177; appatta° ii, 208;
 ādina° iii, 146
 mānin: paṇḍita° 18
 mānusa 171, 219; ii, 344; -deha
 91
 mānusaṃsa 42; iii, 227; ghara° 58;
 a° ii, 171
 māneti ii, 102
māpeti 74, 210-11, 203; ii, 116, 249;
 iii, 135, 284
 māmaka: Buddha-dhamma-san-
 gha° ii, 340
 māyā, māyāvin 355; -sadisa ii,
 323; -pabbheda iii, 103
Māra 37, 76, 169; ii, 367; iii,
 252; -atta ii, 340; -ānubhāva
 ii, 352; -āvattanā 179; kilesa°
 193; ii, 277; iii, 53; devaputta°
 193; -dhamma ii, 336; -dheyya
 178; ii, 401; -nuda 193; -pakkha
 268; -pakkhika 302; -paññatti
 ii, 367; -pāsa 171; ii, 388;
 -bandhana 171; iii, 73; -bala
 198; iii, 296; maraṇa° 193;
 -yuddha 198; -vasa 171; -vi-
 jaya 10; -visūka 186; -sampa-
 ti ii, 93; -sena 1
Māra-saṃyutta ii, 4
 māraṇaka ii, 219; māraṇa iii,
 108, 202 (māraṇantika)
mārisa 17, 130, 213, 320; ii, 60,
 189, 274; iii, 160, 291
māretar ii, 335
 māreti 60, 228, 323; ii, 301; iii, 14;
 mārita 126, 154; ii, 73, 273;
 māreyyūṇ iii, 12; mārapetu-
 kāma ii, 147

mālā: -ophuta ii, 367; -kāra 140; -**gandha** 28, 149; ii, 82; -**guṇa** 23; -**guḷa** 32, 178; **maṇḍala**° iii, 50; -**vaccha** iii, 129; **seta**° iii, 119

mālīka: **sevāla**° iii, 104

mālin iii, 109

māluta iii, 79

Mālunkya-putta ii, 382

māluvā 304

māsa 206, 291 (*see* **kāla**, *fortus*, 40); -**kahāpaṇa** iii, 246; **aḍḍha**° 150; iii, 128, 270; **utu**° 10; **Āsālhi**° iii, 136, 270; **Kattika**° iii, 225

māsaka 150; **jatu**° **dāru**° **loha**° iii, 304; -**rūpiya** iii, 120; **māsika** 145

miga 214; **eni**° 317; -**pakkhin** 56; -**potaka** iii, 306; -**rājā** ii, 283; iii, 27; -**luddaka** 162, 289; iii, 266

Migajāla (*thera*) ii, 368

Migadāya 77; ii, 180, 237, 249; iii, 296

Migapathaka (*gāma*) iii, 91

Migalaṇḍika (*samaṇa*) iii, 268

migavā 317; ii, 172

Migāra-mātu 148

micchatta ii, 279; iii, 116, 131

micchā: -**ājīva** ii, 348; iii, 116, 125; -**cārin** ii, 143, 145; -**ñāpa** iii, 288; -**ñāṇi** iii, 132; -**dasana** 206; iii, 213; -**ditthi** ii, 148; iii, 116; -**ditthika** 151, 165, 226; ii, 144; -**paccavekkhanā** ii, 151; iii, 289; -**paṭipatti** iii, 131-2; -**paṭipadā** ii, 19; -**paṭipanna** iii, 132; -**pañihita** iii, 127; -**vācā** 273; -**viññāṇa** ii, 151; -**vimutti** ii, 151; iii, 132, 289; -**sabhāva** iii, 131

mīṇja ii, 87; **atthi**° ii, 375

mita 59; -**bhojin** 253; **doṇa**° ii, 345

mitta 93, 154; iii, 61, 201, 286; -**addu** 345; -**ñāti** 258; -**dhamma** 302; -**bhāva** 185; **vohāra**° iii, 286; -**santhava** 55, 187, 211; ii, 196; **mittāni karoti** 332; **a**° ii, 207; **mittatā**: **kalyāṇa** (*s.v.*)

middha, *see* **thīna**

mināti 214; iii, 98; **minana** iii, 305

Milakkha-mahātissa 331; -**thera** ii, 273

milakkha-bhāsā 273

milāta 53, 261, 274; -**udara** ii, 337

milāyati 67, 251; ii, 193; iii, 244;

milāpeti ii, 11

milāyana ii, 290

Milinda-Paṇḍita ii, 99

missa: **aññamaññaṇ** m. iii, 94

missaka 110, 159, 331; -**āhāra** ii, 162; -**indriya** iii, 236; -**odana** ii, 172; **olārika**° 235; -**jhāna** 107; -**paṇṇa** ii, 293; -**pasūda** iii, 277; -**piṇḍa** 116; -**bhatta** 28; -**bhojana** ii, 239; -**magga** iii, 118; **vekha**° iii, 204; -**sam-māditthi** ii, 34

missi-bhūta ii, 49

mīna: -**ākula** ii, 309

miyati 41, 58; ii, 160

miyanaka 208

mīlha: -**litta** iii, 14; -**sukha** ii, 220

mīlhaka ii, 207

mukha: **aggi**° iii, 6; **adho**° ii, 348; iii, 58; -**ābhimukha** ii, 2; -**āruḷha** 38; **isā**° 344; **ucchittha**° ii, 244; -**odaka** 118, 281; ii, 175; -**ṇ oloketi** iii, 300; -**khara** iii, 257; **kaṭṭha**° iii, 6; **cakkavāla** 117; iii, 302; -**tunḍaka** 71; **dāna**° 333; -**dvāra** 108; -**dhovana** 244; **niggaha**° 18; -**nimitta** 238; ii, 308; -**patibimba** ii, 308; -**ppamāṇa** 88; -**parimajjanaṇ** ii, 399; **pūti**° iii, 6; **bilāra**° iii, 223; **bhadra**° iii, 57; -**matta** iii, 48; **megha**° iii, 46; -**vatti** ii, 80, 129, 235; iii, 277, 302; -**vaṇṇa** 40, 80; iii, 102; -**satti** ii, 394; **sattha**° iii, 6; -**samīpe** 238; **sambhijja-m-dvāra** iii, 48; -**sāsana** iii, 109; **mukhato** 226, 233; **mukhena** (*causd*) 253

mukhara 98, 115; iii, 257

mugga 258; -**kangu** *etc.* ii, 344; -**rāsi** ii, 342

muggara 131, 228; **aya**° ii, 73; ii, 184; -**sadisa** iii, 65

Mucalinda (*sara*) ii, 344

muccati 67, 152, 241; iii, 24, 197

mucchaniya iii, 66

mucchā 35, 116; ii, 163; **bhutta**° iii, 140

mucchita 116; iii, 66; **a**° ii, 163

muccati 75, 174, 244; **a**° ii, 77; **viravaṇ** ii, 95; **assūni** iii, 33;

mokkhasi 171; muñcitu-kāma ii, 98; -kamyatā ii, 53, 253
 muñcana: -cetanā 23; iii, 94
muñja; -tiṇa-babbaja ii, 96 (pab-baja) iii, 101
muṭṭha-sati 115, 201; ii, 142, 302, 384; iii, 257, 272
muṭṭhi; añjana° iii, 6; ācariya° iii, 203; kuṇḍaka° ii, 309; tiṇa° ii, 286; thusa° ii, 198; paṇṇa° ii, 19; puppha° iii, 134; mū-laka° 86; -ratana 314: rajo° iii, 166
 muṇḍa 193, 226; ii, 42, 397; -bhāva iii, 101; -ghata iii, 33
muṇḍaka 4, 234; ii, 397; nahā-pita° ii, 200; -samaṇaka 229, 267
 muṇḍita-sīsa 234
 muṇḍeti ii, 42; **muṇḍeyya** iii, 101
muta 270; ii, 337, 384
 mutinga ii, 227
mutta (mukta); 137, 169; -atta 270; (apāyato) iii, 288; -cāga 347; iii, 280; a° ii, 247; iii, 227; -parivāra 73; -bandhanā 289; iii, 73, 102
 mutta (wet); -haritaka ii, 163; pūti° ii, 208; -vatthi iii, 198; iii, 265
 muttaka 112; nissaya° ii, 331
 muttā (pearl) iii, 128, 264; -vali iii, 9; -sāra 52, 67
mutti iii, 112
 muda 145
 muditā 130, 223; -vihārin iii, 173
muḍa 186, 325; -indriya 200; -kkhandha iii, 31; -gati (vāta) 244; -citta 325; -cittatā ii, 169; -pāka ii, 35; -bhojana ii, 110; -macchariya 90; -mūsi ii, 231; -rukkha iii, 37; -vattha-sayana etc. iii, 15; -samphassa ii, 264; **muḍutara** iii, 234
 muduka 101; ii, 23, 199; iii, 45
 mudutā 262; ii, 144; iii, 39
 mudda: -gaṇana ii, 27; iii, 43; hattha° iii, 295
muddika 46
muddikā; anguli° 243; iii, 113, 119
 muddha-pasanna iii, 157
 muddhani 199, 322; iii, 9
muddhā; -avasita 166; phalati ii, 242; vipateyya ii, 197

munāti (=monan) 26
muni 234; iii, 49; paṇḍita-Vedeha° ii, 175; Buddha° iii, 254; Maha° iii, 214
 muyha (=moha) 137; muyhati ii, 383; iii, 84, 180, 245
 muyhana ii, 79; iit, 192, 245
 mura-mura (sadda) ii, 110; muru-murāyati iii, 11
 muḷāla 281; bhisa° ii, 231; iii, 301
 musati iii, 306
 musala ii, 367; -kicca iii, 197
musā; -vadati ii, 74; -vāda 140, 221; ii, 146; -vādin ii, 144
 Musila ii, 122
 muhutta 73, 117, 245; ii, 41; -kāla 10; muhuttaṇ iii, 93, 134; muhuttana ii, 24; iii, 269
 muhuttika ii, 145
mūga; ela° iii, 155; -sammata ii, 109
mūḷha 135, 198 n., 229, 293; -gabbha 164; magga° iii, 187; moha-vasena 44, 119
mūla 286; **eka**° 84; kanna° iii, 9; kathā° iii, 221; -kanda 318; -kamatthāna 28, 182; iii, 28, 205; -kilesa 187; **kusala**° ii, 149, 211; -kkhandha 223; -**gandha** ii, 350; -jāta iii, 246; -tṭhanā 217; dālha° iii, 30; nibbatta° ii, 71; -pariññā iii, 192; -pariyāya 18; pāda° 262; posāvanika° iii, 219; -**bija** 250; ii, 272; iii, 303; -bhuta 250; ii, 11, 147; -rasa 329; rukkhā° 233; -**santānaka** ii, 331; sota° iii, 9; sopāna° iii, 184; singa° ii, 111; mūlato ii, 148; mūlatta iii, 30
 mūlaka: -atta ii, 112; anottappa° ii, 143; appassuta° ii, 143; assāda° ii, 27; uddha° 145; kusita° ii, 143; nandi° 21; pati-sandhi° pariyetthi° iii, 54; mita° 157; -mutthi 86; vatta° 289; iii, 163; -vatthu ii, 348; a° 286
 Mūladeva (cora) iii, 294
Mūlapariyāya-vannanā ii, 287
 mūsika 239, 331; ii, 111; -chinna ii, 96; mudu° ii, 231

me (=mayā) 5, 6

mekhalā; **manika**° iii, 104

megha: -gajjita ii, 352; -janita (so read at ii, 20, l. 7 for sujghan ti); -dundubhi 178; pāvussaka° ii, 331; iii, 30; -mukha iii, 46; -vanna iii, 47; vassanaka° iii, 270; -vutthi 33, 98

Meghamāla (cora) iii, 294

Meghiya (bhikkhu) 258; ii, 392

meṇḍaka: dāru° 340

Meṇḍaka (setthi) 148

mettā 130, 305; -atta iii, 227; -karuṇā 223; -citta iii, 30; -ceto-vimutti ii, 138; iii, 166; -jjhāna iii, 172; -pharaṇa iii, 172; -bhāvanā ii, 223; -vihāra 325; -sahagata iii, 105, 171; met-tato iii, 64

mettāyana ii, 138

metti ii, 138

Metteyya (Buddha) ii, 390

methuna ii, 145

meda 186

Medakathālikā iii, 226

medhati 145

medhaso; bhūri° ii, 154

medhā 144-6; iii, 113, 211

medhāvi iii, 60, 113, 211; medhā-vita 145

meraya iii, 303

mokkha 137, 307; ii, 191, 261; viññāṇa° iii, 73

mokkhasi 171

Moggallāna 126, 280; ii, 139 (etaḍ aggaṇ)

mogha 249; ii, 14; -purisa 78; ii, 204, 304; a° tā iii, 298

Mogharājā 63; iii, 256

mocana 246, 279; apavāda° 317; upārambha° iii, 273; vāda° 217; upavādassa iii, 100

moceti 39, 197; iii, 207

modati 145

modāpaka iii, 224

mona 26; -dhamma 234

Moneyya-patipadā iii, 291

momūha 176, 193; ii, 343

mora 65; ii, 23, 30; iii, 47 (gīva-vanna); -piñja iii, 101

moli ii, 30

Moliya-Phagga (bhikkhu) ii, 29;

-Sivaka iii, 81

mona 237; -dhamma iii, 74

moha 119, 137, 297; ii, 17; iii, 64;

-jāla ii, 282; -tamaṇ 1; -pac-caya iii, 103

mohana 86; **mohaniya** iii, 103

moheti: amohayī iii, 3; **mohaya-māna** iii, 301

Y

ya: yañ ce 161; yaṇ sudan 296;

yena 16; yadañña 302; yadic-

chaka ii, 241; iii, 22; yadic-

chā iii, 302; yadicchāya ii, 35;

yenicchaka iii, 22; **yadidaṇ** iii,

292, 299; yannidāna ii, 62;

yannunāhaṇ ii, 3

yaka 300

yakkha 353; ii, 4; -kāka-kulala-

gijjha ii, 217; -samāgama 319;

yakkhato 300

yakkhiṇi 306

yaggha 320; ii, 399

yajati 143, 260, 351; iii, 63; ya-jana 237

yañña 99, 141, 235

yatthi ii, 232; iii, 98, 164; kattara° 268; dhaja° iii, 257

yata (sanyata) 51, 253

yato-nidanāṇ 181, 304

yattaka 215; ii, 155; -tattaka 73; iii, 49, 54

yattha: -imā ii, 130; -kattlaci 25, 34, 165; ii, 162; -yattha iii, 80

yatra 209; iii, 301

yathā: -ānurūpaṇ ii, 145; -ānu-

sandhiṇ 64; ii, 75, 119; iii, 106;

-ānusiṭṭhaṇ ii, 2, 83, 299;

-ābhiranta ii, 178; -ābhisan-

khata 246; -āsakaṇ ii, 253;

-kammaṇ 111; -kāma ii, 206;

-kāma-kāri ii, 145; -tthāna 77;

iii, 194; -dhammaṇ 355; -pac-

caya 335; -paricchedaṇ 75;

-bala 122; ii, 161; iii, 109;

-bhūta 254, 277; ii, 53, 148;

-mittā 318; -rucika 178; -ruciṇ

ii, 169, 178; -ruciya iii, 45;

-laddha ii, 162; -lābha 122; ii,

161; -satti iii, 109; -sabhāva

ii, 39, 133; -sārappa 122; ii,

161; -sukhaṇ 56, 320; ii, 69

yathāva: a° ii, 136; yathāvato ii, 110, 112; yathodaka iii, 67

yadā 19

yadi vā 307; yadidaṇ iii, 178

- yanta: cakka° iii, 50; dāru° iii, 194; -baddha ii, 194; -yutta 41; ii, 97; -sālā iii, 206
 yantaka iii, 191, 197
 Yama 61, 324; -loka 91
 Yamaka-tthera ii, 310
yamaka: -ñāna ii, 286; -tāla 152; -pāṭihāriya iii, 161, 224; -mahāmegha ii, 102; -vijjuta ii, 169; -sālā 223
 Yamuṇa (nadī) 13; ii, 54, 124
yava iii, 304; -kalāpa iii, 207; -kalāpi, -puñja iii, 72
yasa 67; a° 317; 284, 328; yasa-sā 14; -agga iii, 283
 Yasa (kulaputta) ii, 49, 118
yasassin 30, 130; ii, 239
 Yasodharā 189
yāga 59, 237; ii, 338; **yāgin** 59; yātrā° 146: mahādhamma° iii, 63
yāgu 132, 170, 291; uṇha° 175; -ulunka 206; -khajjaka 306; iii, 159, 284; -pāna ii, 229; -bhatta 350; -bhikkhā 294
yācaka 197; kapana° ii, 189
yāca-yoga 347; iii, 280
yācati 114, 346; yācita 198; yācitabbaka iii, 280; yāciyamāna iii, 86
yācanaka 258, 114; yācana 34
yāti iii, 48, 69, 121
yātrā 53, 87; -yāga 146
yāthāva ii, 18, 287; a° iii, 116; -vimutti iii, 132
yāna 31, 241; ii, 349; assa° 83; **Brahma**° iii, 121; -da 83; yutta° iii, 251
yānaka ii, 237
yāni-kata 181; ii, 223; iii, 251
yāpana iii, 166; -matta ii, 105; -sīlatā iii, 165
yāpaniya 129; ii, 314
yāpeti 28, 113, 301; ii, 30, 124, 161; upari° iii, 104; (sakataṇ viya) iii, 204
yāma 10, 144, 243; ii, 49, 99; iii, 28; diyaḍḍha° ti° iii, 51
yāyika 88
yāva 215; -kālika iii, 164, 192; -gambhīra ii, 86; -jīvaṇ 260; ii, 185; -d-atthaṇ 240, 338; ii, 105-6; -deva-manussehi iii, 253
yāvataka ii, 84
yāvata (=yattaka) ii, 155, 401; -āyukan 208; ii, 83, 182; iii, 144
yiṭṭha ii, 338
yuga 242; iii, 121, 302; agga° 210; dussa° 262; ii, 326; dūta° iii, 61; -nangala 251; ii, 303; -padesa iii, 122; -matta iii, 49
 Yugandhara (pabbata) ii, 225; iii, 46
 yugala 247; ii, 160
 yujjha: a° 339; yujjhati 61, 154, 340; iii, 104; (causal) iii, 284
yujjati 222, 247, 254; yujjati ii, 41; iii, 113, 239
 yuta: madana° 339
 yutta 115, 207; a° ii, 1; -kāra ii, 155; kāla° 245; guṇa° ii, 2; -payutta 87, 127; iii, 5; -bali-vadda 210; yācitabbaka° iii, 280; -yāna 181, 223; iii, 121, 251; -yoga ii, 5, 313; (=yoga) ii, 387; samaya° 245
 yuttaka 116; iii, 45, 77, 108
 yutti 331
 yuddha 61, 140; iii, 103; -tthāna 86; Bhārata° ii, 148; iii, 294; -bhūmi ii, 87; -maṇḍala iii, 192
yuva ii, 308
yūtha 13; ii, 305
yūpa 145; iii, 50, 300
yūsa 207, 258; ii, 250; -ākāra iii, 286; go° 235, 350
 yenicchaka iii, 22
yebhuyyena 42, 324; ii, 32, 177, 285; iii, 3, 27
yoga 276; ii, 128 (practice); (bondage) 44; -āvacara 105; ii, 81, 121, 330; iii, 5, 67, 76; -karaṇiya iii, 293; kutīla° iii, 306; -kkhema 255; ii, 164; iii, 122, 249; a° 211; -kkhemi-pariyāya ii, 387 (=yutta); nipāta° 209; yutta° ii, 5; **Sāci**° iii, 308
 yogi 158; iii, 20, 265
 yogga 77, 254; kata° ii, 87
 yojana: -āvatta ii, 238; -ubbedha ii, 238; -ppamāṇa iii, 76; -vitthāra iii, 20
 yojana 281, 315; ii, 169; attha° ii, 38; ovāda° ii, 382; puriñṇā° ii, 113
 yojanika 283; iii, 50

yojeti 206, 242, 203 (sūciṇ): (*mic*)
ii, 5: iii, 57; yojita 316

yotta 76, 242, 252: iii, 121, 245

yodha 87; ii, 277; -*ājīva* iii, 103:
-*ratha* iii, 118

Yonakadhamma - rakkhita - tthera
iii, 143

Yonaka-rūpa iii, 45

yoni 18, 268; *āraddhā* iii, 22; -upa-
gamana iii, 17: *tiracchāna*° ii,
206; -*pamukha* ii, 342; -*mūla*
ii, 327: -*sampatipādana* iii, 17;
-*siddha* ii, 328; *yonika* ii, 328

yoniso 7, 46, (=upāyena) 89;
upaparikkhati ii, 321; *patipaj-
jati* 309; *payujja*° ii, 400;
-*manasikāra* 171, 202, 279; ii,
5, 21, 72; iii, 133, 165: a° iii,
139

yobbana 168; ii, 308; -*kāla* 40

R

ra-kāra 55

rakkha: *vihāra*° 268

rakkhati 67; rakkhita ii, 145;
arakkhitatta 220; arakkhiya-
ta, rakkheyyāni 277

rakkhana iii, 22

rakkhasa 339; sa° iii, 3

Rakkhita-vana ii, 305

ranga: -*jāta* 19; ii, 5, 328

racchā 318, 350; anibbiddha° iii,
287

raja: -*āpatha* ii, 179; iii, 279;
-*okiṇṇa* ii, 240; *kilesa*° 25;
-*dhātu* ii, 344; *dhūma*° 73;
paṇsu° iii, 101: -*mutthi* iii, 166;
rāga° 199; ii, 179

rajaka ii, 114, 328

rajata iii, 304; -*daṇḍa* 240; -*maya*
ii, 157: -*parikkhata* iii, 118

rajaniya ii, 281; iii, 66, 103

rajasa iii, 49

rajja: -*antarāya* 142; -*paṭilābha*
ii, 187; -*sukhaṇ* 318: -*atta* iii,
101

rajjati (*rañj.*) 78

rajjana ii, 79, 142; iii, 192, 245;
rañjana ii, 114

rajju 252; *taṇhā*° 96; -*muduka* ii,
211; -*valli* 173; *rajjuka* ii, 207;
iii, 65

rajojalla 150, 174; iii, 136, 270

rañjati iii, 84; rañjeti iii, 64, 66,
152

raṭṭha 114: -*pinda* ii, 50, 199;
Bharu° iii, 284

Raṭṭhapāla 328; iii, 54, 256; R.
gaṇṇita ii, 201

rapa 109, 214

ratatta 254

ratana (*measure*): *addhattha*° ii,
176; *tiṇi*° 81; *mutthi*° 314;
sata° iii, 60: -*satika*° 303; *sata*-
ta ii, 176: *ratanika*; *catu*° iii,
280

ratana (*gem*): -*kkhandha* iii, 220;
cakka° iii, 152; -*ttaya* 136;
dhamma° iii, 51: -*pīṭha* ii, 226;
-*mayatta* 278; (*satta*) iii, 152
rati 91, 269; -*kara* 92: *Samajja*°
iii, 23: -*janana* iii, 152

ratta (*dyled, red*) 44: -*kambala*
75; ii, 5; iii, 46; -*dupatta* 302;
-*pavāla* iii, 227; -*pīṭa* 92;
rāga° 197, 293; -*vaṇṇa* 242,
281; -*suvanna* 30, 68

ratta: *cira*° 270; *diḍḍha*° 270

ratti: *abhiḥkanta*° 14; *andhakāra*°
170; -*kathika* iii, 36; -*khitta*
200; -*diva* 10, 24, 28; -*divaso*
ii, 6; -*bhāga* 73, 154; -*tthāna*
245; -*vibhāyana* 355; *rattindi-*
vaṇ 106

ratha 87; *alankāra*° iii, 118; -*ānika*
ii, 194; -*kara-kula* 162; -*cakka*
22, 173; -*pañjara* 341; iii, 285;
-*yāna* 138: *yodha*° iii, 118;
-*reṇu* 185; *valabhi*° iii, 118;
-*vinīta-patipadā* iii, 291; -*san-*
dhita, -*sisa* 341

Rathakāra (*sara*) ii, 344

rathikā (*rathiyā*) 315

randha (*flaw*) 70, 207

ramana ii, 209

ramati 86, 214, 264; *rameti* ii,
220: *rata*: *ajjhatta*° iii, 255

ramaniya 38, 345, 348; ii, 116

ramma (*adj.*) iii, 51

rava 261

ravati 81; *ravita* 127; *ravāpeti*
261

rasa 14, 327: *attha*° iii, 63; *āpo*°
250; -*giddha* 257; *taṇhā*° 54;
ii, 110; *pathavi*° 250; -*pāna*
iii, 206; *lakkhaṇa*° 45; *sacca*°
275, 329; *sabba*° 98; -*sāyana*
151; -*haraṇi* iii, 26: a° 329

rasmi: *Buddha*°, -*teja* iii, 46, 243;
(*reins*) iii, 119: *suriya*° iii, 243

- rassa ii, 42, 236; iii, 113
 rahada; dhamma° 237; udaka° 38
 rahassa ii, 220
raho (rahas) ii, 17; -gata 139, 156; -kamma; -seyyaka ii, 367; rahasi (loc.) 139
 rahita 32, 115, 273; -atta 296; pañña° iii, 257
rāga 271; ii, 114; -kkhaya iii, 88; chavi° iii, 304; -tthāniya 271; nandi° iii, 16; -patigha 177; -ratna 198; -vasika 124; -vina-ya iii, 121
 rājaka: a° ii, 187
Rājakārāma iii, 283
 Rājagaha 38, 128, 231, 242, 292; ii, 57, 170; iii, 102; -setthi 311
 Rājamātu-vihāra 222
rājā: -angana 147, 241; ii, 187; -ānubhāva 151; -ābhiniṭa ii, 301; -upatthāna ii, 170; -usmā 131; -kathā iii, 294; -kamma -karaniya 167; -kudda° iii, 134; -kumāra 13, 67, 132; -kula ii, 225; -geha iii, 26; -cakkavatti iii, 152; -daṇḍa 133; -dhāni ii, 90, 324, 390; -dhītā 314; -pabbajita 73; -purisa 32, 88; -bhaṇḍa 147; -mahāmatta ii, 24; -ratha 138; -vallaḥha iii, 84
 rāji ii, 283
 Rādha i, 336
 rāmaneyya iii, 38; rāmaneyyaka 73; ii, 309; r. iya 351
 rāsi 227; -kāra iii, 254; kiṇ-suka° ii, 111; kilesa° 17; guṇa° 23; iii, 215; -bhūta 341; iii, 48
 Rāsiyo iii, 108
 Rāhu 73, 108; ii, 89
 Rāhula ii, 215, 281, 392; iii, 161, 189, 213
riñcati iii, 75
 ritta: a° ii, 260; rittaka ii, 237; iii, 10
rukha; ārāma° iii, 46; kappa° ii, 189; kiṇsuka° iii, 57; dīpa° iii, 50; -devatā iii, 101; -mūla 64, 233, 245; vata° iii, 201; -vatika ii, 397; -visa iii, 148; sanda-ccahāya iii, 11, 58; -setu iii, 11; siñesa° iii, 58
Rukkhadhamma-Jātaka 70
 ruci ii, 48, 122, 403; rucika 178: see yathā-r.
 rucitaṇ ii, 325
 ruccati 118, 227-8, 320; ii, 120; (causal) ii, 403
 ruccana 262; aruccanaka iii, 215, 219
 rujati; pāda 90; pitthi ii, 153; vaṇa ii, 208; ruttha 322, 324: sisag iii, 224
 rujana ii, 153, 257
 ruta ii, 10
 ruda-mukhī 191; rudati ii, 112, 157
 rundhati 342
 ruppa-pariggaha iii, 205
ruppati 32, 111; ii, 290; iii, 68
ruppato 289
 ruppana ii, 47, 290; -lakkhaṇa ii, 16; -sankhāta iii, 68
rūpa ii, 16, 292; iii, 301; -āyatana 14; -ārammaṇa 269; iii, 252; -āvacara (jhāṇa) 23, 219; iii, 56, 105; -ūpajīvin iii, 177; -deva 14; -Brahmā 354; (iti-) ii, 47; kāmā° iii, 8; -kāra 42; -kūta iii, 305; -gata 270; iii, 114; -cchanda ii, 132; -jīvita iii, 95; -tanhā ii, 15; tathā° ii, 148; -dhātu ii, 132; -nāga-96; nibhāsa° ii, 308; -paṭisaṇ-vedii, 368; -pariyesanā, -pari-lāha ii, 132; -bhava 50; -maya iii, 2; -rāga ii, 368; yonaka° kirāta° iii, 45; -lābha ii, 133; sukhuma° iii, 21; -sankhā iii, 113
 rūpaka 80; iii, 45
 rūpatā ii, 98
 rūpavant ii, 255; iii, 86
 Rūpasārī (brāhmaṇi) iii, 219
 rūpiya 159
rūpin ii, 270, 346
 rūpeti ii, 71
 rūlhi-sadda 17, 67; ii, 25
 rūhati iii, 43, 276, 305
 re ii, 241
 reṇu 185, 244, 281; ii, 90; iii, 270
 Revatā ii, 90; iii, 189; Revatī iii, 220
 roga: -āyatana 180; abhinha ii, 249; cakkhu° 40; -dubbala 344; nirantara° ii, 249; paṇḍu° iii, 57; -byasana ii, 157; -bhāva 191; -samasisin 183; sota° 40; **rogato** 45; ii, 334
 roceti 86, 228, 279; iii, 28, 215

rodāti 291; (*causal*) 60; rodana-
matta iii, 72; amma-rodāti iii,
103
rodha: -atthangama ii, 74
rodheti 227
ropana 348; ropaka 88
ropeti 220; ropita 13; a° 67:
rukke iii, 38, 177: -vana iii,
247
Roruva (niraya) 81
rosaka 155, 163; rosana ii, 137
rosetā 155
roseti: rosetu-kāmatā 321
rohati 134
Rohini (nadī) 67; -raṭṭha 114
rohita-miga 289

L

lakunṭaka 163, 354
lakkhana 45, 122, 157; -~~añña~~-
ttha iii, 286; adhimokkha°
iii, 233, 247: anicca° etc. ii,
318: avikkhepa° iii, 233: itthi-
purisa° ii, 348; uttariya° 264;
-upanijjhāna 65, 67; okappa-
na° 250; kakkhaḷa° iii, 286;
-gati iii, 68: tīṇi ii, 287; dvat-
tiṇsa° iii, 48; paccatta° iii, 13,
68; paggaḥa° iii, 233: -paṭive-
dha iii, 124; puñña° iii, 50;
mahāpurisa° 247; ii, 196;
sattisūla° ii, 289: (ti-sūla°, *of*
cattle); -sampaṇna 242; ii, 216;
sampasāda° 250; sāmañña° iii,
67; suññatā° ii, 289; lakkha-
nato ii, 145
Lakkhana-tthera ii, 216
Lakkhana-sanyutta ii, 27
lakkhiyati 11
lagga 128, 288, 304; a° 85: iii, 47;
-pucchā ii, 336; -matta ii, 207:
(vālikā) iii, 101
laggati 68, 193, 300; ii, 172: iii,
55, 106; laggita 304; ii, 364:
iii, 84, 92
laggeti 257, 346; patta-cīvaraṇ ii,
176; aṇṣe ii, 195
laggana 181; ii, 179
lagghana (*laugh*) ii, 285
Lankādīpa iii, 143
langhati ii, 397; (*causal*) iii, 191
langhāpana iii, 134
lacchāmi ii, 171
lajjati 65; iii, 268; lajjita 320, 335
lajjana iii, 116

lajjā 41, 306: iii, 15
lajjin 189, 259; a° ii, 142
lañca iii, 283, 306
lañcha 139; ii, 220; lañchati 124,
128
lañchana ii, 379
Laṇṇukika-Jātaka 70
latthaka (=bhadda=sāhu) 60;
ii, 305
latthi 252; patoda° iii, 119
latthikā: baluva° ii, 298
latā 39; nāga° 117: iii, 70
laddha: -atta 114, 182: iii, 122;
-upāya 72; -okāsa ii, 119; -kāla
ii, 170; -dhamma 61; -nāma
266; ii, 75; -patittha 20;
-rajjatta iii, 101; -vohāra ii,
85, 120
laddhabbatā: a° 42
laddhi 98, 129, 213; ii, 30, 313: iii,
115; -kara 130; -pavattaṭṭhāna
ii, 258; -virodha iii, 109
laddhika 51, 228; kiṇ° ii, 258;
nānā° iii, 287
lapati 82; lapāpanaka ii, 324
labhati; laddhā 112, 187; labhate
331; labbhati ii, 49; alattha
114, 240, 312; ii, 37, 61;
lacchāmi ii, 171, 189; labbhā
268
labhana: -tṭhāna ii, 187: nāṇa° iii,
12
lambati: upari° ii, 319
laya 73
lahu: -citta 295; -java iii, 154;
-tṭhāna 4, 129; -paccupatṭhāna
ii, 323; -~~samāna~~ iii, 261; lahuṇ
312: ii, 173; lahuṇ lahuṇ iii,
46; lahuka 150; ii, 88
lahuta iii, 52
lahusa 22
lākhā iii, 46, 174; -rasa 78; ii,
86, 283
lāja 206, 227, 243; -pañcama iii,
120; madhu° ii, 226
lāpa iii, 200; lāpin: bāla° ii, 324
lāpu (lābu) 198, 281, 326; -vatthu
ii, 348
lābha 182, 321; -agga ii, 102, 124;
iii, 283; vata me ii, 216; sam-
patti° 55; -sakkāra ii, 102, 206
lābhin 163, 210, 235; ii, 102,
236; lābhitara ii, 125
lāmaka 61, 127, 160; ii, 382;
-ācāra ii, 145; -ātura 296;

ādhivacana iii, 67; -jāti iii, 161; -dhamma iii, 42; -bhūmi iii, 104
 lāyati 29; iii, 72, 104
 lāleti 182
 lālana: hattha-pāda° iii, 194
 likhati; paṇṇaṇ ii, 193; likhita ii, 180; (*causal*) 327
 linga iii, 260; itthi° iii, 226; -upa-patti ii, 41; napuṇṣaka ii, 256; -niyama ii, 159; -vacana 273; -vipallāsa 269
 lippati 270; litta ii, 282; iii, 14
 limpai iii, 45
 līpa 20; -atta; -ākāra iii, 140, 258; -uddhacca iii, 122, 155, 258
 liyanā, liyitatta iii, 140
 lujjati ii, 370
 lujjana: -palujjana ii, 368; iii, 180; -sabhāvatta ii, 320
 luṇcati ii, 111, 295; iii, 56
 ludda 211, 298; ii, 342; -kamma ii, 284
 luddaka 162; miga° 289; iii, 266
 lunana 253; lunāti 254
 lubbhana 53, 137; ii, 100; -sīla ii, 144
 lulita iii, 175
 lūkha 169, 260; ii, 161; -jīvin iii, 108; -tapa 81; -puggala iii, 161
 lekha 145; lekhati 186; lekheti 165; (*causal*) ii, 327
 leḍḍu ii, 137; -uppāta iii, 70; -tthāna iii, 200; -pātana ii, 50
 lepa 22, 88; ii, 268, 368; iii, 112; maṇ° iii, 104; -cchadanaṇ iii, 70, 249
 lepa 270; ii, 5; iii, 201; tanhā-ditthi° ii, 243
 lesa 15; -kappa iii, 35; vāta° ii, 337
 loka (satta) 20, 201; ii, 287; -akkhāyika iii, 295; -agga iii, 49; -antagu iii, 3; -antarika ii, 290; -ādhipati 265; -ānukampa 108; -ānuggaha iii, 296; -āmisā 23; ii, 121, 193; iii, 82; -āyatika ii, 76; -itthi iii, 67; -garu I; ii, 1; -cinta iii, 300; -dhamma ii, 320; -dhātu 33, 74, 198; n° atthi ayaṇ ii, 338; -nātha 244; -nāyaka iii, 49; iii, 214; -nirodha 117; ii, 32; -nissaraṇa 129; -pariyāya

65; -pāla 195; -vadha 228, -vicaraṇa iii, 252; -vināyaka iii, 48; -vohāra 152; -sankhātatta iii, 180; sankhāra ii, 388; -santati 328; -sannivāsa 25; -samudaya 117; ii, 32; -sammuti ii, 13; sahaṣṣaṇ iii, 229
 lokāyata iii, 295
 lokiya 102, 328; lokika 252; -abhiññā ii, 175; -mahājana 66, 198; -samāpatti 183
 lokuttara 328; ii, 229; -attha iii, 291; indriya iii, 237; -dhamma 156; ii, 139, 314; -maggā 36; iii, 35; -samādhi 107
 loṇa 321; ii, 394; -ambila 98; ii, 106; iii, 284; -udaka 55; -ūpahata iii, 288; -ghaṭa ii, 235; -dhūpana iii, 171; -bhatta, -maccha, -yāgu ii, 293; -sovira-ka ii, 121; loṇika ii, 293; loṇikata ii, 105
 lobha (lubbhana) 53, 137; lobhaniya iii, 194
 loma: kesa° 301; -calana 174; nil°, sarīra° ii, 208; -haṇsa ii, 46, 366; iii, 45; -haṇsana 224
 lola iii, 34
 loluppa-virahita 54
 loha 159, 237; kāla° iii, 150; -kumbhi 168; -khādaka ii, 204; tumba° 242; -pāti iii, 305; -piṇḍa 324; -māsaka 150; iii, 304; -sīsa ii, 225
 Lohakumbhi (niraya) 38, 142
 Lohapāsāda 74, 148; ii, 276
 lohita 28; -ābhijāti ii, 342; -uppala 141; -kasīpa 75; -tā 190; -nadi 70; -pakkhandika iii, 217; pubba° 48; maṇsa° 314; ii, 217; lohitatta iii, 27
 lohitaka: iii, 58; -upadhāna ii, 325; iii, 45

V

vaṇsa: -agga iii, 226; -ānuraakkha-ka 259; ii, 142; -āgata ii, 82; uggata°, -koṭi iii, 226
 vakula iii, 48
 vakka iii, 42
 vakkhati 107, 209, 220; ii, 382; iii, 29, 88, 268
 Vakkhali ii, 252, 314; -tthera-vatthu iii, 157

vagga 258; kula° 14; -gata 270;
 brāhmaṇa° 143; -vagga 261;
 ii, 300
 vaggika ii, 258
 vaggiya: pañca° ii, 118; iii, 296
 vagguli ii, 290
 vanka 146, 181, 282; iii, 98, 245;
 -daṇḍa ii, 399; -tthāna iii,
 30; -phalaka iii, 11
 Vangisa 271, 278, 285; ii, 8
 vaca (root), vacattha ii, 272
 vaca (voice) 30; vacasā 47
 vacana asaṇyata° iii, 257; uttama°
 12; eka° 95, 348; karaṇa° 11;
 khara° iii, 257; -kkhama 123;
 ii, 241; garu° ii, 85; gāraṇa° ii,
 3; -pakka 289; -patoda ii,
 241; -patha iii, 122; piya° ii,
 85; Buddha° iii, 91; bahu° 95,
 348; -bheda ii, 17, 23; yoga°
 11; -lakkhaṇa 273; -saṇḥatā
 ii, 147; settha° 12
 vaci: -gutta 253; -duccarita 272;
 -dvāra 277; ii, 17; iii, 94;
 -pāgabbhiya ii, 167; -bheda
 iii, 94; -sankhāra ii, 17; iii,
 97; -saccaṇ 237; -sankhāra iii,
 94; -sañcetanā ii, 57; -sucarita
 47, 184, 253
 vacca-kutī ii, 321
 Vaccha (titthiya) 107; ii, 343
 vaccha (tree); -ropana 348; iii, 129
 vaccha (calf); -giddhin iii, 42
 vacchaka 321; ii, 284; iii, 99
 Vacchāyana ii, 263
 vaja ii, 45
 vajira: -āvudha 324; -ūpama ii,
 142; -panti iii, 228; -sanghāta
 12
 vajja (vad.); sacca° 26; ii, 14, 340,
 374
 vajja (fault) 71, 201; iii, 230;
 sa° 115; iii, 141; vajjavant ii,
 303
 vajjati (vad.) 24; vajjeti 16, 238,
 297; vajjita iii, 34
 Vajji; -puttaka 295; bhūmi 295;
 -rattha 291
 vajjha 318; ii, 255; catumagga°
 kilesā iii, 20
 vañcana 64; iii, 305, 306
 vañceti 64, 131, 340; ii, 323;
 vañcītatta 355
 vañjha ii, 341; a° ii, 191
 vata-rukka iii, 201

vatuma ii, 370, 373; -āyana iii,
 177
 vaṭṭa 88, 107; ii, 277; -ajjhāsaya
 iii, 239; -ānugata ii, 234;
 āgati° ii, 114; -ābhirata iii,
 239; -indriya iii, 237; -uggata
 311; -kathā 23; ii, 10; -gāmin
 ii, 217; dukkha° 112, 275, 330;
 ii, 313; iii, 108; -dosa ii, 55;
 -nissita ii, 81, 327; -pakkihiya
 ii, 19; -patita 144; -pathatta
 279; -pūraṇa ii, 37; -bhaya
 220; -mariyādā ii, 155; -mūla-
 ka 289, 353; ii, 283; -viddhaṇ-
 sana 353; vipāka° ii, 114;
 -vivatṭa ii, 11; iii, 132; -san-
 nissita ii, 113, 311, 319;
 -sīsatta ii, 19; -sutta 25
 vattakā ii, 30, 107; haṇsa° iii, 265
 Vaṭṭaka-Jātaka 70
 vattati 123, 232, 153; vatteti ii,
 120
 vatti-vatti (of. wind) ? vaṭṭa-vatti
 iii, 136
 vatti (wick, edge) 290; ii, 83;
 kappāsa° 189; ii, 224; -tela
 ii, 349; iii, 156; -padipa 40;
 -padesa ii, 99; mukha° iii,
 277, 302; reṇu° 281; -samo-
 dhāna ii, 323
 vattika ii, 5
 vattharaṇa 291
 vaḍḍhaki ii, 238, 330; iii, 79,
 107
 vaḍḍhati 134, 250, 301; kaṭasi
 ii, 156; vaḍḍhana iii, 265
 vaḍḍhika iii, 31
 vaḍḍhi 55, 240; -gāmin iii, 285;
 -sankhāta iii, 282; a° ii, 137
 vaḍḍheti (= brūheti) 51; (= bhā-
 veti) iii, 139, 251; attānaṇ
 207; kalahaṇ 207; vipassanaṇ
 286; saddhaṇ 9; vaḍḍhāpeti
 iii, 8
 vana ii, 208; -colaka, paticchādāna
 iii, 196; -mukha 48, 53; iii, 76;
 sara°, sarira iii, 68
 vaṇijjā 149, 290; ii, 375
 vaṇibbaka 114
 vaṇṭa: -chinna ii, 332; tāla°
 152; iii, 119, 242; -pavutta 28
 vanna 14, 28, 242; aggi° iii, 196;
 alattaka iii, 215; -ābhata 126;
 -āyatana 80; -kāraṇa 302;
 -gitā iii, 120; -ghosa ii, 206;

- ghosana ii, 118; canda iii, 215; chavi° iii, 160; -dhātu 192; **-nibha 125**; pakati° 213, 221; -pakāsana 124; pabbata° iii, 215; **-pokkharatā 45**; ii, 210, **236**; phalika° iii, 12; **-bhanana 67, 89, 271**; iii, 49; -macchera ii, 181; mañi° iii, 30, 45; mukha° 40; **-vādin ii, 163, 243**; -vikāratā iii, 164; visabhāga° iii, 277; -viseṣa ii, 12; sankha° iii, 222; (=saṅ-
ghāna) 133, 150; iii, 207; sam-
udda° iii, 215; -sampaṇṇa ii, 120; supaṇṇa° 221; suriya° iii, 215; suvaṇṇa° (cf. dubbaṇṇa) 14; seta° iii, 119
vaṇṇatā: sabala° iii, 81
vaṇṇavant ii, 288; -atā ii, 349
Vaṇṇabhūmi (Bhagavā) 73
vaṇṇāyati 11, 221
vaṇṇin 185
vaṇṇeti 20
vata (practice) 209, 295, 331;
aja-go° ii, 399; -kotthāsa 347;
go-kukkura° ii, 105; -padaṇ
347; -samādāna ii, 398; **-sīla**
81, 108 (cf. sīla); ii, 15, 345;
subbata 353
vati 212, 253; -parikkhepa iii,
249
vatikā: rukkhā° ii, 397
vatta (service) 104, 140, 166;
uggahita° iii, 26; -karaṇa
331; -pativatta 292; ii, 172,
274, 305; iii, 34; -padāni
338, 348; pāda° ii, 240; -sam-
panna 305; (*duty, custom*) 39,
216, 279; -vasena 55; katikā°
iii, 186; -patipatti ii, 330;
-sisa 174; ii, 19, 53
vattaka; tatra° iii, 166
vattati 7, 54; vattuṇ 203; iii, 48;
vattamāna 108, 209, 244; -ka
ii, 118; -kāla ii, 42; vattab-
batā ii, 179; iii, 41
vattani 133; ii, 295
vattantā ii, 203
vattā (vattar) 28, 92, 123; ii, **241,**
356, 389; iii, 47, 68,
vatti (vac) 20: *see* cakka° iii,
152
vattu (? vattuṇ) 272
vatteti 329; iii, 153 (cakkaṇ): vā-
daṇ iii, 287
vattā 16, 130, 270; ii, **349**; (*in*
sim.) 19; iii, 134; -channa 82;
-da 82; paribhoga ii, 188; -yuga
ii, 184; -vethana 296; **seta° iii,**
119
vatthi-kosa ii, 13, 22, 341; iii, 198
vattu iii, 251; akkosa° 342;
antima° 215; -ārammaṇa 21;
ii, 112, 164; iii, 17, 228; **-kata**
181; ii, 223; iii, 251; -kāma
107, 142, 304; ii, 14, 143;
(tīṇi) 321; ghara° iii, 44; -cit-
tatā ii, 328; nandana° 32, 93;
bhaya° 22; -bhūta iii, 146;
-rūpa ii, 179; **-vijja 203**; ii,
348; sangaha° iii, 152; -visada-
kiriya° iii, 156; soka° 32
vatthuka: oja° ii, 23; cetanā ii,
70; pasāda° ii, 131, 214; vi-
sati° ii, 15; saṅsagga° ii, 142;
soka° 32
vatrabhū 104
vadati 329; vajja 45; vattave
298; vajjasi 298; vajjaṇ 213;
vattu-kāma 331
vadāṇu 91, 99
vadāna 329
vadha 128, 228; iii, **108**; -bandha-
nādi iii, 64, 129; -bhāva ii, 324
vadhaka 201, 207; ii, **324**; iii, 10,
16; -citta 78; -cetanā ii, 144;
-tā ii, 324; -paccatthika ii,
312; iii, 16; -paccāmitta ii, 312
Vadhatala (nagara) ii, 166
vadhata 60, 145, 317; avadhi 56:
vadheti iii, 16
vana: -āsaya ii, 285; kilesa° ii,
142; -caraka iii, 249; **-devatā**
iii, 101; **-pattha ii, 6, 366**;
paduma° iii, 48; -māla 206;
-ropa 88; ropita° iii, 247;
-saṇḍa 28, 233, 264; ii, 249,
366; iii, 91, 101; -sūkara iii,
72; **-spati iii, 101**
vanatha 269; ii, **142**
Vanavāsi-Mahātissa-tthera iii, 187
vanta; -kilesa 161; -rāga iii, 47;
-tā ii, 213
vandati 352; cetiyaṇ 314; vandi-
takāra ii, 50
vandana° iii, 214; -matta 349
vapaka 248; vapana 242
vapati 26, 90, 247; iii, 44; vapita
239; vapīyati ii, 366; vutta
iii, 106

vappa 242
 vamaṇa ii, 100
 vamaṭaka: āhāra° iii, 166
 vamma 154; maṇi° 75; iii, 47
 vambheti iii, 29
 vammika 173, 340; iii, 13, 69, 193
 vammeti iii, 47
 vaya 285; -ānuppatta ii, 249; up-
 pāda° 31; -kalyāṇaṇ iii, 227;
 -gata 261; -guṇa 23; -dassana
 ii, 253; -dhamma ii, 41, 68,
 365; -ppatta 190; ii, 191;
 -vuddha 163; ii, 249; -sīmā
 (tisso) 41
 vara (boon) 157; ii, 90, 360; attha
 ii, 125, 177
 vara (adj.) 340; ii, 98; -āsana 240;
 -dhamma-cakka iii, 63; -paṇ-
 su-kūla iii, 46; pabbhinna° iii,
 105; sabbākāra° 224; -sayana
 64; iii, 242
 varaka ii, 344; iii, 304
 varatta 53; ii, 285
 varāṇa 215, 266; -manussā 349
 Varuṇa 341; deva 235
 vareti ii, 91
 valaṇjana 137; ii, 118
 valaṇjeti 127, 147, 156; iii, 93,
 297
 Valabhā iii, 75
 valabbhī-ratha iii, 118
 valavā 220; ii, 211; iii, 118, 119
 valāha-kāyika ii, 351
 valāhaka 119, 244, 316; -kūta
 298; dhūma° timira° ii, 315;
 ratta° iii, 46; sīta° ii, 351
 vali: mutta° iii, 9; -vatta iii, 244
 valika: vihata° iii, 244
 valita iii, 228
 valittaca 182 n.; -tā ii, 11
 vallabha ii, 92; rāja° iii, 84
 vallūra ii, 104
 valli 173, 220, 281; ii, 293; iii,
 30, 33; -nisseṇi 342; -hāraka
 (in sim.) ii, 11
 vavakassati: vavakattha ii, 213
 vavatthapeti (scrutinize) 39, 194;
 ii, 64, 110; iii, 17, 56, 245
 vavatthāna 40, 123, 326; ii, 294;
 dhamma° iii, 174; bhaṇḍa° ii,
 117; nāmarūpa ii, 253; iii, 19;
 -niddesa iii, 16
 vavasāya 159
 vasa 100, 209; ānuga° 171; kā-
 raṇa° ii, 301; kodha° 355;

-ṇ gata ii, 388; iii, 5; Mārassa
 193; a° ii, 341; a° -vattiṇ 261
 vasati 276; vasitu-kāma 216;
 vasita 57; cīṇṇa° iii, 144; vat-
 thabbaṇ ii, 6
 vasana 101; iii, 44; -gabbha iii,
 217
 Vasabha 80
 vasali 4, 260
 vasā; -pitā 198 (cf. UdA. 373)
 Vasavatti 169, 209, 245; ii, 24;
 devā ii, 136
 vasi 1; vasitaka 68
 vasika: attha° ii, 301; kāraṇa°
 ii, 301; citta° 36; pucchā° ii, 3
 vasi 209; -bhūta 192; -bhāvatā
 iii, 96; cīṇṇa° ii, 225; iii, 94, 167
 Vasundharā iii, 48
 vassa 103; -agga 280; -āvāsa 307;
 ii, 92; -āvāsika ii, 173; -uddesi-
 kā iii, 228; -ūpagata iii, 188;
 -upanāyika 216, 291; ii, 92,
 177, 362; khaṇika° iii, 254;
 -gaṇanā 218; -vuttha 276; iii,
 288; -valāhaka ii, 351; -vutthi
 251; -sata 81; -sahassa 17;
 hemanta-gimha° iii, 33
 Vassa-Bhañña ii, 279
 Vassa-valāhaka (deva) 81, 284
 vassati: deva 239, 266; iii, 92;
 vuttha 134; ii, 209; (megha)
 iii, 30; (causal) iii, 135
 vassana (rain) ii, 55; vassanaka-
 megha iii, 270
 Vassāna ii, 351
 vassika: a° 268; ii, 240; satta°
 iii, 24
 vassikā iii, 134
 vahati 277
 vahana: bhāra° iii, 82; -kammanta
 iii, 134
 vā-sadda ii, 23
 vāka (bark) iii, 121
 vākara, vākura iii, 266
 vāk-karaṇatā ii, 210
 vācā (vāja); -peyya 145
 vācā 99, 272; -anga 273; āsabbhiṇ
 30; iii, 263; -uggata 262; ut-
 tama° iii, 263; cetana° ii, 58;
 -patha ii, 169; payutta° 217;
 -pahāna 273; piya° 347; -vat-
 thu ii, 358; vikkippa° iii, 257;
 -vipplā iii, 178; -sacca 329;
 saṇha° 347; -satti ii, 240; -san-
 nitodaka ii, 241

vāceti 84

vāja-peyya 146

vātaka: gala° iii, 9, 226

vāṇija 54, 149; kambala° iii, 178;
-gāma ii, 374

vāṇijjā 31, 311

vāta ii, 291, 337; -ābbhāhata ii, 208; -ātapa ii, 84, 228, 272; iii, 30, 51, 288; -āhata 341; ii, 95; udara° 258; -upatthambha iii, 226; upari° 17, 346; -erita 295; iii, 175; kanna°, kucchi° ii, 153; -khit-ta (nāvā) ii, 97; nāsika° iii, 106; -pāna 84, 141; ii, 82, 179, 226; iii, 70, 120; -pitta-semha 183; piṭṭhi° iii, 52; -purita 34; -bharita 204; -bhīruka, -bhesajjana ii, 153; manda° iii, 92; -maṇḍala 322; -roga ii, 291; -lesa, vijana° ii, 387; -vutthi 251; -visa iii, 7; **Veramba° ii, 208; iii, 48; -sakuna ii, 209; sītaka° iii, 92; sīsa° 153; kantaka° iii, 11**

vāta-miga 295

vātingaṇa ii, 293; iii, 301

vāda 285; ii, 146; akiriya° ahetuka° n° atthika° ii, 279; atta° ii, 15; -ānupāta ii, 56, 258; -ānuvāda ii, 258; diṭṭhi-gata° 25; dhuta° iii, 189; -pavatti ii, 56; -pamokkha ii, 261; iii, 145; -maddana iii, 256; -mocana 217; -vinicchaya iii, 127; āropeti ii, 347; bhindati 32, 165

vādaka: vīṇā° iii, 66, 120

vādāna: visaṇ° ii, 146

vādayati, vādeti 206, 340; ii, 228

vādita: (sadda) 295; iii, 66, 304

vādītā: kamma° 107

vādin: evaṇ° 208

vāna 196; taṇhā° iii, 178

vāpi ii, 79, 129; Anurādha° iii, 182; puppha° ii, 322; iii, 305

vāma: -gāhin ii, 173; -jātika ii, 196; -passa 78-9, 180, 280; iii, 27; -pāda 79, 322; -magga: vāmato 180; iii, 41; -hattha iii, 9

vāyati ii, 208, 240, 337; iii, 79, 92, 134

vāyamati 18, 227, 345; ii, 87; iii, 103, 125; a° 340

vāyasa 186

vāyāna 19, 249, 292: iii, 103; sammā° iii, 126

vāyo-dhātu 166; ii, 152, 204; -viññatti iii, 190

vāra 184; javana° ii, 133-4; cit-tassa 43; desanā° ii, 199; nava° sata° sahassa° iii, 222; nirodha° ii, 22; puna° iii, 31; vārena 281

vāraka: udaka° ii, 123

vāraṇa 322; ii, 7; pāpa° 127; siha-matta° etc. iii, 221; pa-bhinna-vara° iii, 105

vāri: -ja ii, 228; -dhuta, -yutta, -phuttha 127

vārika-nāga 283

vāreti 109, 190, 251; ii, 43, 237; (causal) iii, 207, 283; a° 76; vārita, 127; ii, 176; -atta ii, 71; -vata 80

vāla 34, 198; -agga 74, 117; -rajjū ii, 211; -vijanī iii, 119

vālikā 55, 166, 237; ii, 257, 291, 360; -antara ii, 30, 158; -ṇ uddharati ii, 139; -pulina iii, 225; -vassa 323

valukā 346

vāla: -kantāra ii, 103; mahā° ii, 150; -miga 115; iii, 51: 301

vāvatteti iii, 75

vāsa 235; iii, 45; -āgāra 88; udaka° iii, 45; viveka° 216; garu° iii, 65

vāsa (perfume); cunṇa° iii, 265

vāsana 202; iii, 6

Vāsava ii, 30

vāsi (axe): daṇḍaka° iii, 5: iii, 72, 79

vāsika 211: disā° iii, 6

vāsiṇa ii, 330

Vāsiṭṭha ii, 247

vāsin 268; ii, 150; gāma° iii, 57; ūmi-antara° iii, 138; nagara° 67; vimāna° 108; vāsinī ii, 145; vihāra° iii, 34, 39

Vāsetṭha 149

vāseti ii, 385; iii, 26, 36, 51, 87 (vasati): (vāsa) ii, 30; iii, 120

vāha 218; ii, 100; vāhana 31

vāhiyati 255; vāheti 278; ii, 49

vi-asaṇaṇ ii, 157

vi-āsiṇcāti ii, 385

vikatā; gih° iii, 107

vikatī 267

vikappa 146, 186, 254: iii, 97;
 -antara ii, 373
 vikappeti 215
 vikampati 46; ii, 192, 382
 vikalā: kāya-viveka° iii, 293
 vikasati 72; vikasita 40, 247; iii,
 48, 160
 vikāra 324; kāya° 86; ii, 11;
 visa-vega° iii, 6, 7 ff., 13: pitta°
 iii, 81
 vikāratā: vanna° iii, 164
 vikāla 319; -bhojana 53; iii, 303
 vikiṇṇa-vācā 115; iii, 257
 vikirati 30, 323-4; ii, 190, 296
 vikīlanika ii, 336
 vikubbana ii, 140; -iddhi iii, 214,
 267
 vikopana iii, 303
 vikkanta iii, 49, 50
 vikkayā: kaya° iii, 305
 vikkiṇāti 230, 259, 312; ii, 202,
 218
 vikkīṇana ii, 219
 vikkhambhana 158; -pahāna 48;
 ii, 137, 253; iii, 139: -nissa-
 ranā ii, 174: -vimutti iii, 209
 vikkhambheti 105, 183; ii, 236,
 314; iii, 52, 151, 202, 251:
 a° iii, 270
 vikkhāleti 140; ii, 188, 244; iii,
 27, 45
 vikkhipati iii, 205, 259; vikkhitta
 8; -citta 7, 290; ii, 2, 7, 204:
 iii, 301; -puggala iii, 164:
 -bhāva iii, 9
 vikkhīṇa 294
 vikkhepa 44, 292; a° 7, 8, 252:
 citta° iii, 38, 205
 vigacchanaka ii, 141
 vigata; -anta 265; -ussaha iii, 253;
 a° ii, 258
 vigama ii, 152; dosa° iii, 121
 vigarahati 81
 vigāhati 265; ii, 86
 viggaha ii, 304
 viggayhati iii, 114
 vighāta: a° ii, 258; -pakkhiya
 iii, 152; -vā ii, 262: (=duk-
 kha) iii, 278
 vighāsāda 310
 vicakkhāna 321; iii, 222
 vicakkhu: -kamma 176
 vicaya; vicaya° ii, 306; dhamma°
 sambojjhanga iii, 154
 vicarati 175, 325, 348; ii, 15; iii, 10

vicaraṇa: -citta ii, 327; -kāla iii, 65
 vicāra: vitakka° ii, 233: iii, 243:
 kilesa° iii, 206
 vicāraṇa 95
 vicāreti ii, 3, 194: iii, 36, 92
 vicikicchā 44, 165, 293; ii, 309;
 iii, 35, 140, 170; -sankhāra ii,
 306
 vicikicchati ii, 33, 62
 vicitra: -akkhara ii, 229; -akkhi
 iii, 223; -uyyāna ii, 11; -kathā
 ii, 140: nānā-naya° iii, 51:
 -vitāna iii, 45, 135: yāna iii,
 294
 vicinana 61; sabhāva° ii, 306
 vicināti 61, 89, 216; ii, 363;
 vicēyya-dāna 61-3; (passati)
 ii, 20
 vicuṇṇa 78; vicuṇṇita ii, 25:
 cuṇṇa° iii, 42
 viceta iii, 301
 vicchandaniya-kathā iii, 265
 vicchika ii, 23
 vicchindati 13; avicchinna ii, 156
 viccheda ii, 23
 vijateti 49, 50; vijatita-jatā 49;
 iii, 47
 vijāna-vāta ii, 367
 vijambhati 79; ii, 284; vijambhi-
 ta: siha° 79; iii, 28
 vijambhanā 35; -bhūmi ii, 284:
 iii, 140
 vijambhita 35; iii, 28, 140
 vijaya 176; Māra° 10; ii, 377:
 sangāma° iii, 121
 vijahati 79, 175, 221; ii, 74; a° 181;
 vijahita-matta 218; (thāna)
 iii, 28; pakatiṇ ii, 342
 vijahana: sabhāva° iii, 298: a°
 iii, 194
 vijāta; phala° iii, 151; vijātā
 190; -mātā 162; ii, 109
 vijānana 21; -kicca 250; -lak-
 khaṇa ii, 293; ii, 98
 vijānāti; vijāññā 209; vijānataṇ
 (gen. plur.) ii, 171
 vijāyati ii, 212: iii, 135
 vijāyin ii, 277
 vijigucchati iii, 268
 vijita 76, 139, 176; -atta 278;
 -tthāna iii, 285; -sangāma 270,
 352; ii, 277
 vijitāvin 176; ii, 282
 vijjati: vijjamaṇa 7, 12, 205; ii,
 2; -guṇa 235; vijjetha 66

vijā 89; ii, 78; iii, 117, 127; **anga°** ii, 348; **attha°** 219; -**uppāda** ii, 78; **khatta°** iii, 257; -**carana-sampanna** 219, 231; ii, 247; **tiracchāna°** ii, 348; **tiāso** 213; ii, 202; **tīhi** 231; **nakkhatta°** ii, 348; **nāga°** 135; **magga°** 289; **vatthu°** ii, 348; -**vimutti** iii, 275
Vijā-kadambaka (?) ii, 201
vijju 221; -**kalāpa** iii, 46; **vijjutā:** **yamaka°** ii, 169
vijjullatā 173, 247; iii, 46, 254
vijjotati iii, 185; iii, 47
vijjhati 30, 251, 302; **viddha** 32, 125; **vijjhitu-kāma** iii, 54
vijjhana 253; -**bhāva**, -**ka-bhāva** ii, 219
viññatti 272; ii, 146; **kāya-vaci°** iii, 116; **dhātu°** iii, 190
viññāpa ii, 98, 259, 271, 293; -**āyatana** 180; -**āhāra** ii, 25; **kamma°** iii, 4; -**kicca** 61; -**phiti** 18, 46; ii, 97, 259, 272; -**mokkha** iii, 73; -**rāja** iii, 62; -**vīthi** 6; -**samangī** 7; (-**citta**) ii, 24
viññāpaka: **a°** 173, 265; -**saññī** 18; **sa°** iii, 290
viññāta 6, 270; ii, 337; -**matta** ii, 384; -**sāsana** iii, 100
viññātabba ii, 11
viññātā ii, 51
viññāpana 275; ii, 146, 324; **viññāpaka** ii, 148; iii, 224
viññāpeti 200, 222; ii, 146; iii, 105; **viññāpetā** iii, 224
viññū 272; -**garahita** 5; ii, 56, 144; -**jātika** iii, 253; -**purisa** 23; -**ppasattha** 5; ii, 144; iii, 277
viññutā 337
viññeyya ii, 118
vitapa iii, 46, 71
vitakka 95, 203; ii, 57, 122; iii, 5; **akusala°** 297; -**ārammaṇa** ii, 233; -**āhata** iii, 143; **kāma°** 122; **pāpa°** 269; **mano°** 36; -**vicāra** ii, 233; iii, 243; **vihīṇsa°** 122; -**sahagata** ii, 233; **a°** **jhāyin** 187
vitakkana ii, 168
vitakketi ii, 166; iii, 205
vitandā-sattha ii, 76
vitata 304
vitaraṇa: **kankhā°** ii, 53

vitāna 244; ii, 86, 184, 325; iii, 45, 52; **cela°** iii, 135
vitudati ii, 217
vitta (wealth) 97, 185, 327-8; ii, 4, 398
vitti 327
vitthata 69, 281, 322; ii, 186, 361; iii, 253; **puthula°** ii, 323; **vi-datthi°** ii, 186
vitthambhana-dhātu ii, 152
vitthāyati 221
vitthāra 46, 202, 281; **angula°** iii, 119; -**desanā** ii, 11; -**bhājana** iii, 6; -**manasikāra** ii, 84; **yojana°** iii, 20; **vitthārena** 276; ii, 4; -**to** iii, 56
vitthārika 259, 331; ii, 118; iii, 253
vitthāreti 229, 297, 349; **ākāsaṇ** ii, 139, 145; iii, 6
vitthinna ii, 118
vidatthi ii, 176; -**vitthata** ii, 186
vidahana iii, 152
vidita: -**karana** ii, 388; -**tthāna** iii, 210; -**vedanā** iii, 229
viditagga ii, 156
vidisa iii, 49
vidugga; nadi° ii, 168; iii, 129
vidū 42; iii, 117
videsa 32, 224
viddasu iii, 117
viddha 125, 289; ii, 36; **salla°** 32; -**atta** ii, 296
viddhanasana 30, 157, 353; -**dhamma** ii, 387
viddhanaseti 268, 346; ii, 198, 321; iii, 107
vidvā 181, 215
vidha 110; ii, 282; **aneka°** 279; **iddhi°** 213; ii, 175; **evaṇ°** iii, 49; **ti°** 45; iii, 136, 152; **nānā°** iii, 201; **bahu°** iii, 67; **rasa°** ii, 202; -**samatikkanta** ii, 215
vidhamati (tamaṇ) 33; ii, 165, 192; iii, 107, 154; **Mārabalaṇ** ii, 95; **vidhameti** 51, 198, 323
vidhavā 239
vidhāna 2; **bhāvanā°** ii, 175
vidhāvati 93, 244; ii, 237
vidhi: **gamana°** iii, 158
vidhunana: **kesara°** ii, 286
vidhunāti 119, 288, 342; ii, 199, 284; **pakkhe** 329; **kesaraṇ** iii, 28
vidhuma (vidhūma) 207

Vidhura 168

vidhūpati ii, 296; vidhūpita 51

vinata 283

vinaddha 49, 247

Vinaya-Piṭaka 11; ii, 203; -*Aṭṭha-kathā* ii, 37; -*pariyāya* iii, 168

vinaya 181, 213; *kata°* iii, 35; *chanda°* 62; *dhamma°* 44; iii, 200; -*dhara* 290, 297; ii, 125, 140; iii, 35, 36, 189; -*paññatti* iii, 167; *duvidha°* *pañca-vidha°* ii, 253; *rāga°* iii, 121; *sugata°* iii, 147

vinayati ii, 152; iii, 180

vinassati 130, 324; ii, 15, 148, 276; *vinatṭha* 97; ii, 211; iii, 95

vināti 196

vinābhāva iii,

vināmanā; *kāya°* iii, 140

vināyaka: *loka°* iii, 48

vināsa 28, 97, 190; ii, 137, 206, 211; -*cintā* ii, 148; -*megha* ii, 352; *a°* iii, 126

vināsaka 283; *kappa°* ii, 204

vināseti 137, 176, 262

vinicchaya 1; ii, 47, 148; -*amacca* ii, 220; -*kathā* iii, 176, 242; -*tthāna* 114; ii, 20; iii, 61; *vāda°* iii, 127; -*virahita* ii, 97

vinicchinati 348; ii, 122

vinipatana iii, 282; *vinipatitatta* ii, 97

vinipāta: *a°* 221; ii, 73, 97; iii, 282

vinibaddha 44, 293; ii, 33, 258

vinibandha ii, 259; iii, 150

vinibbhoga 156; *a°* 157

vinimutta: *rūpa°* ii, 336; *kam-matthāna°* iii, 185

vinivatteti 31, 48, 311; ii, 10, 297; iii, 11, 148, 172

vinivijjhati 48, 324, 344; iii, 100

vinivijjhana 189; ii, 69; iii, 76

vinivethana: *ditthi°* ii, 319

vinīlaka: -*saññā* iii, 175

vinetā ii, 39

vineti 58, 247, 288; ii, 363;

vinetabba 264; iii, 128;

vineyya ii, 6; iii, 180; *vinīta* 63; iii, 39, 252; *Ariyadhamme* ii, 252; *avinīta* ii, 254

vinodana 134; -*atthaṇ* 289

vinodeti 112, 132 (*silag*), 306; ii, 137; *tamaṇ* 33; *dhanar* 134; *parissamaṇ* ii, 24

vindati 142, 186, 331; iii, 63, 66; *vidita* ii, 63; *avidesuṇ* ii, 381

vindana 334

vipakka 180; -*vipāka* iii, 267

vipaccati 179

vipaṇcitāṇṇu 202; ii, 4; iii, 6

vipatti: *ācāra°* 37; iii, 29; *āga-mana°* 163; -*kāla* iii, 111; *paccaya* 163; -*bhava* 201; -*silā°* iii, 29

vipanna 176; -*citta* ii, 302; -*bija* 62; *a°* 93

viparāmosa; *hima°* *gumba°* iii, 306

viparāvatta ii, 261

viparīṇamati ii, 342; **viparīṇata** ii, 279; iii, 82; -*koṭi* ii, 213

viparīṇama ii, 299; -*aññathatta* iii, 286; -*attha* 10; -*ārammaṇa* ii, 262; *dukkhasukha* ii, 63; -*dhamma* ii, 9, 152; -*lakkhaṇa* ii, 47

viparipāka ii, 10

viparibhinna iii, 95

vipariyesa 271

viparivattati 307; ii, 221, 290

viparīta: -*dassana* ii, 148; -*dham-madesanā* iii, 111

vipalāvita iii, 31

vipallattha 119

vipallāsa 271; ii, 7, 205; -*gaha* ii, 18; *citta°* 119; *linga°* 269; iii, 252

vipassaka 273; ii, 5, 209; *sukkha°* 235; ii, 127; iii, 54 (*āraddha°*), 239

vipassanā: -*indriya* iii, 236; -*kam-mika* iii, 157; -*citta* ii, 262; *taruṇa°* 269; ii, 53; -*paññā* 50; *pubba-bhāga°* iii, 71; -*lakkhaṇa* ii, 235

Vipassi (Buddha) 278; ii, 19, 20, 182, 237

vipāka 91, 126, 202; *appa°* iii, 254; *avipakka°* iii, 267; *kamma°* 349; ii, 78; iii, 82; -*jhāna* 207; *dukkha°* 97; *phusati* 49; *bahu°* iii, 254; -*manodhātu* iii, 191; -*viññāṇa* ii, 78, 259; -*vedanā* iii, 130; *sukha°* 160, 328; iii, 141

vipāceti 221, 349

vipubbaka iii, 6

vipakkhita iii, 280

Vipula 128
vipula 60; ii, 235; iii, 149; -bhāva
ii, 117; iii, 126
vippakata 247
vippakāra 307-8; ii, 237
vippakīṇa 205, 243, 246; -kesa
180; -tāraka iii, 46; -vālika
ii, 397
vippakirati 206, 232, 246; iii, 6,
48, 93
vippajahati: vippahāya 284
vippatipanna 134; iii,
vippaṣārin 86, 274, 330; ii, 193;
iii, 111; v. sāro iii, 202
vippamutta 27, 73, 302; ii, 356
vippamokkha 220
vippayutta 17; ii, 155; -citta ii,
114; iii, 35; nāṇa° ii, 328;
ditṭhi° iii, 116
vippayoga 251
vippalā: vācā° 178
vippalapati 190, 207
vippalambhana, vippalambheti ii,
322
vippavāsa 204; ii, 166; a° 223,
331; ii, 223; sati° 58, iii, 65
vippavāseti; a° ii, 213
vippasanna 237; ii, 250; indriya
iii, 95; -cetasā 166; iii, 51
vippasīdati 40, 80
vippahīna iii, 266
vipphandati 307; ii, 20, 221, 322;
iii, 47; vipphandita 150, 186;
ii, 69, 372
vipphandana ii, 80
vipphāra ii, 2; iii, 190
vipphurati 324
vibaddha 275
Vibhanga ii, 203; iii, 180, 250
vibbhanta-citta 115, 350; ii, 302;
iii, 257
vibbhamati ii, 274; vibbhamatu-
kāma 306
vibbhamana 307-8
vibhagga 344; -tā ii, 12
vibhajati 82, 202, 276; ii, 5,
40, 317; vibhatta 59, 151; iii,
4, 6, 101, 266
vibhajana ii, 51
vibhattavā 12
vibhatti 273; iii, 4, 298
vibhava (wealth) 239, 315; ii, 75
vibhava 178, 268; -gati iii, 67, 68;
-taṇhā ii, 15; -dassana ii, 275;
-ditṭhi 20; sirī° iii, 154

vibhavati: vibhūta ii, 84; avi-
bhūta ii, 8; iii, 94
vibhāga ii, 40; akata° iii, 280
vibhāta (ratti) 319; ii, 296, 304
vibhāyati (vibhāti) ii, 290 (ratti)
vibhāyana: ratti 335
vibhāva: -sāra iii, 128; -nā ii,
8; iii, 119
vibhāveti 121, 234; iii, 14, 41,
57, 245; vibhāvita ii, 8
vibhīgsaka 324, 337
vibhūti 214
vibhūsana ii, 105; iii, 189
vibhūseti iii, 304; vibhūsita 247
vimattha 48
vimati 9, 18 (-pakkanta); -che-
dana ii, 8, 9
vimariyādi ii, 155, 356 (-kata)
vimala 77
vimāna 55, 64; iii, 32; kanaka°
iii, 220; deva° 211, 302; ii, 179;
iii, 44; yakkha° 320, 326; -vāsi
108; -sāmika 86
Vimānattṭhaka (nāgā) ii, 350
vimukhā iii, 173
vimuccati iii, 98
vimutta 91, 220; ii, 139; evaṇ°
iii, 209, 292; -citta 104, 207;
-tā iii, 30
vimutti: arahatta-phala° iii, 93;
-khandha 119; ceto° ii, 175;
iii, 105, 299 (see mettā°),
nāṇa° 204; paññā° ii, 175;
phala° 171; ii, 53, 152; iii,
209, 246; -rasa 329; micchā°
iii, 132; vijjā° iii, 275
vimokkha 225; ii, 63, 314; -antika
66; -jhāna 259; santā ii, 126
vimocana: assu° iii, 103
vimhaya: -dipana ii, 57; pakāseti
ii, 87
vimhāpanīya iii, 112
viyañjana 94, 150
viyatta iii, 252
viyutta ii, 50
viyoga 154; ii, 196; viyojati 325
viraja 256; ii, 354
virajja (verajja) ii, 257; virajjana
ii, 34; -ka ii, 41
virajjati 178, 196, 342; ii, 98, 213;
iii, 49, 74
virata 227
virati 158, 272, 309; ii, 149;
iii, 118; -saccaṇ 329
viramapa: iii, 125

virala iii, 268; -*ochāyā* ii, 104;
 -*mañcaka* 28
 virava (*virāva*) 34, 211; ii, 95
 viravati 109, 211, 344: iii, 215,
 253
 viraha ii, 20; virahita 207: iii, 10,
 178: *sati*° iii, 180: *samādhī*°
 iii, 257
 virāga 297; ii, 34, 53 (-*magga*);
 iii, 112; -*dhamma* 121; ii, 41,
 68; -*nissita* 158
 virājeti: *a*° ii, 359: *virājiya* 52
 virādheti ii, 50
 viriya 36, 255; ii, 49, 174; iii,
 202; *ārakkhati* 48; *āraddha*°
 123; -*ārambha* 254; iii, 19:
caturanga° ii, 286; iii, 109;
 -*patisaṅgyutta* 222; -*balivadda*
 251; -*sampayoga* ii, 51
 viriyavā 50, 53, 234
 virujjhati 17; ii, 35
 viruddha ii, 382, 401; iii, 58;
pakati° ii, 161; *byādhi*° ii,
 162; *laddhi*° ii, 31; -*sevita*
 186; (= *duṭṭha*) 347: *sadda* iii,
 114
 virūpa 32, 34; ii, 69, 221, 328
 virūlha ii, 71: -*bija* ii, 299; *virūlhi*
 250; -*dhamma* 134
 virūlhati 251; *virūhati* 324
 virecana: *adho*° *uddhaṇ*° iii, 156
 virocata 40, 108, 350; ii, 247:
 iii, 47, 48, 95
 virodha 177; *laddhi*° iii, 109
 vilagga ii, 336
 vilapati 319
 vilamba 322
 vilaya ii, 198
 vilāsa ii, 46; *desanā*° ii, 306:
Buddha° iii, 47: *siri*° iii, 49
 vilāsati iii, 30
 vilikhati iii, 68
 vilimpatī 259; *vilitta* 243: iii,
 119
 vilina 301, 349
 vilīyati 30, 300; ii, 23, 153, 290:
 iii, 286
 vilumpa: -*pesiki* ii, 360; -*ka* 155
 vilumpati 154, 253; *vilutta* 261
 vilumpana 155; ii, 340
 vilepana 30, 149; ii, 349; iii,
 304: *seta*° iii, 119
 vilokana ii, 286; iii, 191
 viloketi 321; *vilokita* 119; iii, 87,
 190 *ff.*

vilopa 211; iii, 307; *mahā*° ii, 340
 vilopeti iii, 283
 vilometi 1
 vivaḥjana iii, 267
 vivajjeti 100; ii, 86, 108; iii, 154
 vivata 313; ii, 20, 48; -*indriya*
 115; -*dvāra* ii, 276, 286;
 -*dhamma* ii, 52; -*mukha* iii,
 252
 vivatta: *kamma*° 155; -*pādaka*
 iii, 251, 257, 261; *vaṭṭa*° ii,
 11: iii, 132
 vivattati 39, 174, 301; (*causal*) 30
 vivatta-khandha 184; ii, 315
 vivadati 45; ii, 320
 vivana 166
 vivara 70, 100; -*ānupavīttha* iii,
 261; *deti* 320; *pākāra*° iii,
 211: (= *otāra*) iii, 53
 vivarati 135, 203, 313; ii, 40, 317
 (*vivariyati*): iii, 29: (*causal*)
 iii, 128
 vivaraṇā ii, 51: *mukha*° iii, 197
 vivasa iii, 282
 vivāda ii, 258, 304; -*jāta* iii, 188
 vivāha 312
 vivicca; *kāmehi* 11; ii, 174
 viviccati 21
 vivitta 35, 72; ii, 50; -*āsana* 244;
 -*okāsa* ii, 240; -*kkhāṇa* iii,
 12; *jana*° iii, 111; -*bhāva* 39;
 -*tā* 158
 vividha (*adj.*); -*kamma* iii, 12;
 -*nātaka* 317; -*pātiḥāriya* 5;
 (*noun*) -*khārī* 148; ii, 27
 viveka 158; iii, 97, 122; (*threefold*)
 282; *kāya*° ii, 386; iii, 122;
 -*ninna*, -*pabbhāra*, -*pona* iii,
 97; -*nissita* iii, 139, 171, 274;
 -*vāsa* 21, 216
 visa 132, 329; ii, 100; *avijjā*°
 289; *gilita*° 215, 218; *ghora*°
ḍaṭṭha° *diṭṭha*° iii, 6, 7;
 -*diddha* 289; -*patitthāna* ii,
 101; -*paribhogatā* 175; *phut-*
ṭha° iii, 7; -*makkhita* ii, 208;
 -*mūla* 97; -*rukkha* iii, 148;
vāta° iii, 7; -*salla* ii, 208;
 -*hara* 135
 visanṅyutta ii, 155, 356
 visanṅyoga 15
 visanṅvādana ii, 146; *a*° 253-4
 visanṅsattha ii, 97
 visankhāra-gata 123
 visajja 77

- visaffiñ 174; ii, 50; iii, 252;
 -bhūta ii, 318
visatta 304; ii, 336; -atta 330; -ika
 20, 175
 visada: -ñāna ii, 87, 94; iii, 211;
 -bhāva ii, 329; vatthu° iii,
 156, 162; -vācā ii, 239; a° ii,
 12; iii, 151
 vi-sabbhāga iii, 81, 162, 202, 277
visama 25, 60, 348; -khetta iii,
 288; -gata ii, 137; -guṇa iii,
 241; -cārin 339; ii, 398;
 -tthāna 166; ii, 284; -pari-
 hāraja iii, 81; -bhūmi iii, 288;
 -saṇṭhāna ii, 61
visaya 168; iii, 245; a° 249; ii,
 358; iii, 169; attano ii, 12;
 -kicca iii, 90; -niddesa 7;
 pitti° iii, 300; petti° ii, 97;
 Buddha° 131
 visahati: a° 185; iii, 12
 Visākha (upāsaka) iii, 181, 291
 Visakhā 148; iii, 239
 visāna ii, 23; chinna° 325; iii,
 222
 visāra ii, 259
 visārada 9, 266; ii, 46; iii, 224,
 252; -dhātu ii, 70; a° iii, 91
 visāla-bhūtatta iii, 265
visikhā-kathā iii, 295
 visittha 12; ii, 271; aññamañña°
 ii, 293; añña-dhamma° iii, 241
 visidati 36
 visuṇ 81; ii, 136; iii, 103; -visuṇ
 72, 76
visuddha 271; ii, 20; -dassana 265:
 iii, 55, 59
 visuddhi 36, 250, 278; -pavāraṇa
 iii,
 visuddhika iii, 55
Visuddhi-Magga 2, 12, 43, 341:
 ii, 6, 11, 16, 47, 74, 94, 106, 126,
 164, 175, 278, 288, 355, 356:
 iii, 12, 16, 71, 96, 105, 117,
 127, 171, 175, 176, 197, 230,
 250, 263, 266, 271, 277, 297
 visujjhati 89; ii, 392; iii, 55
visūka: -dassanaṇ iii, 304; -bhūta
 iii, 304; Māra° 186
visūkhāyita 186; ii, 69
visenī-bhūta 207
 viseneti ii, 296
 visevita 186; ii, 69, 280
 visesa 160; iii, 169; -attha 133;
 -ādhigama ii, 95, 213; -jānanaṇ
 ii, 231; -paccayatta ii, 25;
 -patilābhaka 156; **pubba°** iii,
 205; -vibhatta iii, 6; avisesa-
 kāra iii, 15; visesato ii, 2, 136
 visesana: kāya° 265; sacca° 275
 visesin 45
 visodhana iii, 267
 visodheti 198; ii, 5; gātiṇ iii, 267
 visoseti ii, 84; iii, 197
vissa 266
 Vissakamma (devaputta) 283, 322;
 ii, 378; iii, 219
 vissagga: bhatta° ii, 181
 vissajjati: saddaṇ 203
 vissajjana 20, 254, 297; iii, 145;
 -gāthā 25; pañha° 327; a° iii,
 65
 vissajjeti 18, 84, 364; ii, 108, 141;
 iii, 69, 91; (causal) 297; avis-
 sajjaniya 100; vissajjita ii,
 66; **vissattha** 100, 238, 275;
 ii, 338, 301, 318; iii, 34, 48,
 254; a° ii, 314; -cāga iii, 280
vissatthi ii, 318
 vissandati 60; ii, 79
 vissamati 117, 152; iii, 52
 vissamana-tthāna 295
vissāsa 126, 213, 260; ii, 311, 318;
 iii, 215; -ika 153; ii, 147, 251;
 311
 vissāsika 153; ii, 147, 251, 311
 vissuta 6, 183; ii, 316
vihaffiñati 96; iii, 300; a° 78; iii,
 202, 264
 vihanga 244
 vihata 1, 191; ii, 9; -atta iii, 243
viharati 13; iii, 128, 180; vihāsi
 319
 vihāra: -agga ii, 234; Ariya° 13;
 iriyāpatha° 13; -upacāra ii,
 224; evaṇ° iii, 209; -garuka
 269; -garutā 280; -cārika 86:
 iii, 37; -paccante iii, 32;
 padhāna° iii, 262; -pāla 268;
 Brahma° iii, 106; -vāsī iii, 34;
 satata° ii, 77, 277; -samāpatti
 119; samādhi° iii, 90; satta°
 iii, 229
 vihārika: saddhi° 15, 56, 124:
 iii, 35, 143, 242
 vihārin 11: karuṇā° iii, 173:
 evaṇ° iii, 209
vihiga ii, 384; a° 356; iii, 227;
 -dhātū ii, 136; -ka 171, 182
 vihigati 37

- vihiṅsa ii, 137
vihiṭa; **aneka**° 279; ii, 128, 175
 vihitaka: añña° iii, 168
 vihethana ii, 137; para° 354
 vihetheti 57, 137, 274; ii, 137,
 237; iii, 57, 91, 162; a° iii, 29
viheṣa 196; ii, 384 (=vihiṅsa);
 iii, 282 (citta°)
 vici 39, 160; -kampana ii, 350
 vijati 152; vijeti 271; ii, 63, 240,
 368; iii, 11
 vijana iii, 35
vijani: citta° ii, 182; ii, 203;
 vāla° iii, 119
 vīṇā 244, 295; -vādaka iii, 66
Vinopama-sutta ii, 3; iii, 63 ff.
vīta: -accika ii, 112; iii, 96, 140,
 166; a° **gandha** 152; -rāga
 73; -dosa-moha iii, 47; -mala
 ii, 354; iii, 50
 viti-haraṇa ii, 99
 vitikkama: kāya-vacī iii, 146;
 124; ii, 145
 vitikkamati 140, 236; a° ii, 149;
 vitikkamitabbato ii, 151
 vitināmeti 72, 160, 283; ii, 89;
 iii, 36, 51, 61
 vitivatta 52, 213, 313; ii, 106;
 -tā iii, 178, 204
 vītiharati (*retaliare*) 229; iii, 197;
 v. haraṇa iii, 190
vītisāreti 129
vītiḥāra 117; pada 314
 vīthi 161, 244, 295; -ṇ oṭarati
 iii, 233; javana° ii, 16; nagara°
 iii, 46; Buddha° 190; viññā-
 ṇa° 6
 vīmaṅsa: -bhūmi ii, 343; -iddhi-
 pāda iii, 256
vīmaṅsaka ii, 258
 vīmaṅsati 150, 232, 326; iii, 66;
 vīmaṅsita-kāmatā iii, 25, 134
vīra 53, 61
 vīsa, viṣaṇ: vīse sate ii, 344
 vīsati 36
 vīhi ii, 100, 272; iii, 304
 vuccati: vuccate 205; ii, 25
 vutthāti 75, 257; āsanā ii, 124;
 vutthahitvā 223; ii, 102; vut-
 thāya 206; vutthātun (samā-
 dhismiṇ) ii, 353; vutthita iii,
 89, 203, 268
vutthāna 184; ii, 44, 231; iii,
 43; -kusala ii, 352; gabbha°
 155; -gāmini iii, 90, 126
vutthi 251, 266; -udaka ii, 22;
 iii, 48; -dhāra 323; -pāta 23;
 megga° 33
vuddha 163; ii, 249; -sevitatā iii,
 167; -pabbajita iii, 26
 vuddhi ii, 6; -ṇ anvāya ii, 185,
 286, 363; -patta ii, 185; -ve-
 pulla ii, 117
 vutta (√vap.) iii, 106
 vutta-ppakāra 134
 vutti 101, 232, 261; ii, 2, 5, 60
 (iriya); nīca ii, 117; sa-bhāga°
 iii, 5
 vuttin iii, 105
 vuttika 85, 162; olina° iii, 39;
 kaṇṭaka° ii, 343
 vuttha-vassa ii, 298; iii, 213, 288
 vuyhati iii, 30
 vusita 138; -brahmacariya (vut-
 tha) 205, 235; -vāsa ii, 277;
 a° ii, 369
vusitavā 15, 138; ii, 277
vūpakatṭha 204; ii, 213
 vūpasanta 232, 259; a° iii, 130,
 140
vūpasama 31, 224; kilesa° 315;
 citta° 104, 106; chanda° iii,
 130; a° iii, 140
 vūpasammati 68, 196; vūpasāmeti
 244; ii, 52, 90, 190; iii, 270;
 (*pass.*) 28, 30; iii, 57
 vūpasamana 68
 vekalla 85; paccaya° 193; ii, 299
vekha-missaka iii, 204 n.
vega 109, 317; iii, 2, pīti° iii, 254;
 udaka° iii, 75; ūmi° supanna°
 iii, 2, 3, 135; khitta-sāra° 54;
 -thitaka 39; vegena 34, 274,
 324; vegasā iii, 185
 vegavā; sañjāta° ii, 121
 vecikicchī ii, 42
Vejayanta-ratha 340; ii, 325
 vejja ii, 150; -kamma 135; ii, 27,
 403; -tṭhāna iii, 41; brāhmaṇa°
 iii, 57; -antevāsika iii, 59
 vetha: sīsa° ii, 371; vethana 243,
 296; ii, 132; iii, 204
 vethaka iii, 66; kucchi° iii, 9
 vetheti 304-5; ii, 345; iii, 9
 veṇu 34
 Veṇhu (deva) 110 (*text* Veṇḍu)
 vetana 126, 145
Vetaraṇi (niraya) 61
Vetulla-Piṭaka ii, 202
 vetta ii, 293

veda 207, 235; -sankhāta i, 386;
-ka ii, 38

vedagu 207, 209; ii, 386

Vedanā-pariggaha-sutta 122; ii, 63,
234

vedanā ii, 37, 47; -**affātaraṇ** iii,
271; -**ādhivāsanaṇ** 80; -**kāya**
ii, 16; -**gata** iii, 114; ti° dvi°
ii, 149; -to ii, 148; -**nirodha** 21;
-**pavatti** iii, 271; **majjhatta**°
ii, 149; **vipāka**° iii, 130;
vedanāvant ii, 255; **vedanat-**
tika iii, 129; **viditā** iii, 229

vedayita ii, 70; -**saññā** 223; iii, 241

Vedā (tayo) 231; ii, 399

vedikā 342; iii, 47; **kucchi**° iii, 182

vedi 146, 231, 260

vedeti: **vedayati** ii, 292; **vediyati**
ii, 37; **vedayita**, **aved** iii, 80

Vedeha:- **muni** ii, 175; -**kuṭum-**
bika ii, 180

Vedehi-putta 154

vedha: **asana**° iii, 76

vedhati 182; iii, 54

veneyya 248; -**puggala** 200; ii,
128; -**satta** ii, 117; -**sattha** 278

vepati 347

Vepacitti (asura) 342, 347, iii, 72

vepulla 250; iii, 126; -**tā** iii, 135,
265

vebhaṅgi iii, 207

Vebhāra-pabbata 38

vemajjha 338; ii, 156; **āyu**° iii,
143

vemattatā: **indriya**° iii, 235; **chan-**
darāga° ii, 307; **puggala** ii, 37;
phala° iii, 235

veyyatti iii, 60, 113, 211

veyyā-vacca 265; ii, 236

veyyākāraṇa ii, 31; iii, 58, 100

vera 154, 305; **pañca**, 309; ii, 72,
73, 304

verajja: **nānā**° ii, 257

veramani iii, 118

Veramba-vātā ii, 208; iii, 48

veri 154

verocana 108; iii, 50

velā 244, 292; ii, 86, 291; a° 167;
iii, 82, 218; **upatthāna**° iii, 6,
67

Velāmika ii, 325

veḷu 49, 137; ii, 272; -**gaccha** iii,
280; -**gumba** 50; -**jaṭṭa** 49;
-**bhitti** ii, 360

Veḷudvāra (gāma) iii, 280

Veḷuvana ii, 56, 196

veḷuriya iii, 265

vevacanaṇ ii, 229; iii, 248, 274

vesa 179; **nata**° iii, 103; **putta**°
261; **Buddha**° iii, 47

Vesākha-māsa ii, 351

vesārajja: **catu** 9; ii, 45; -**pāda** ii,
46

Vesāli (nagara) 295; iii, 201, 202,
265

vessa 256

Vessantara 82; iii, 37

Vessavaṇa-devatā iii, 101; -**mahā-**
rājā iii, 215

Vehapphala (B. loka) 208; ii, 204

vehāsa 40, 160; -**ṭṭha** 168;
-**ṭṭhaka** 270 (correct misprint);
-**gama** 131; iii, 154, 257

vo (nipāta) 40, 354; ii, 6

vokāra; **anekākāra**° iii, 268; **catu**
ii, 13; **pañca** ii, 115; -**bhava** 205

vokipṇa 300; ii, 49; iii, 268;
atthaka° iii, 239; -**tā** iii, 259

vokkammatti ii, 398

vocchiḷjati ii, 272

voṭṭhapana ii, 358, 383; iii, 54,
191; -**pariyosāna** iii, 192

vodaka 39; iii, 50

vodāpeti 177; **vodāpana** 157

vodāna: -**atta** ii, 327; **parama**°
123; **sankilesa**° ii, 44

voyoga ii, 260

voropana; **bhāra**° iii, 214

voropeti 70, 320, 350; ii, 150, 342;
iii, 268

volokana ii, 117

voloketi 68; **lokaṇ** 319; ii, 354

vosāna 231, 260; iii, 29, 290

vosāsati 243

vosita 231

vossagga 159; -**attha** 276; -**āram-**
maṇa iii, 234; **citta**° 330;
-**paripāmin** 159; -**rata** 347;
iii, 280; a° ii, 390

vossajjati 173; **vossajjana** 347; ii,
99; iii, 161, 190

vohāra 7, 15, 17; ii, 13; -**matta**
51; ii, 263; **laddha**° ii, 85, 120;
loka° 152; **vohārato** ii, 144;
-**mitta** iii, 286

vyaggha ii, 171; -**attharaka** iii,
45; -**camma** iii, 119

vyatta 348; iii, 60, 211

vyappanā ii, 136

vyaya ii, 380

vyasana ii, 206; anaya° 218
 vyādhi 168; iii, 13; vyādhīyaka
 iii, 140
 vyādhēti 182
 vyāvata ii, 290
 vyāśīcātī ii, 385
 vyūḷha-sangāma iii, 54

S

sa°: -āttha 334; ii, 8, 41; iii, 183;
 -Atthaka 172; iii, 182, 267;
 -ādāna 354; -ādhika ii, 112;
 -ānisaṇṣa 41; ii, 51; -ānu-
 sandhi iii, 179; -ānusandhi
 ii, 308; -ānusāsika
 328; -ābādhatta 183; -āmisa
 iii, 79, 84; -ārakkha ii, 145;
 -āraddha iii, 162; -āram-
 maṇa iii, 97; -ālaya ii, 262;
 -āvajja ii, 144; -āvajjanaka
 180; -āvatta ii, 1; iii, 3;
 -āsanka ii, 207; iii, 11, 19;
 -āsava ii, 270; -āhāra ii, 272
 -iṇa ii, 199; -t-ujjhhūta 238;
 -uttāsa ii, 262; -udraya ii, 50,
 51; -upakāra 249; -upanisa ii,
 53; iii, 132; -upasagga 6; -upā-
 disesa 21; -ussāhaka iii, 224;
 -ūmi iii, 3; -ottappa ii, 198
 -kankha 166; -kamaṇḍalu iii,
 104; -kaṇṭaka iii, 64; -kam-
 maka iii, 103; -karaṇīya
 56, 183; -kāraṇa ii, 53, 56,
 258; -kiñcana ii, 179; iii,
 279; -kilesa ii, 199; -kuṇḍaka
 159; -khandha ii, 197; -khu-
 ra 181
 -gava 220; -gahana 354, iii,
 64; -gāmeyya 92; -gārava
 280, 306; -gāha iii, 3; -guṇa
 iii, 15, 97
 -cakka etc. iii, 118; -citta 117;
 -cittaka iii, 95; -chandarāga
 ii, 276
 -jīva 101; -jetthaka iii, 249
 -taṇhā ii, 398; -tekiccha ii, 140
 -danda 60; -dāra iii, 278;
 -dāraka iii, 135; -dukkha ii,
 262; -dosa iii, 2; -devake
 (loka) 203, 304; iii, 169
 -narāmāsa 1
 -pakāṣita ii, 119; -panka ii,
 399; -ppaocaya ii, 53, 381;
 iii, 21, 132; -pañña iii, 291;
 -paṭipatika ii, 297; -ppaṭi-

bhaya iii, 11, 64; -ppaṭi-
 bhāga 82; ii, 180; iii, 141;
 -ppaṭisandhi-kāla iii, 111;
 -ppaṭisandhika ii, 40; -ppa-
 ṭissa iii, 249; -ppaṭihāriya
 iii, 253; -patti ii, 222; -ppa-
 desa iii, 56, 100; -ppayoga
 80, 105; iii, 143, 235;
 -pparikkhāra iii, 132; -paric-
 cheda iii, 265; -pparidaṇḍa
 ii, 145; -pparivāra 285, 320;
 iii, 102, 132; -pparisa 338;
 ii, 178; -paḷibodhatta ii,
 179; iii, 279; -pādaka iii,
 133; -pāṇaka 236; -pītika
 179, 207; -putta-dāra 246;
 -pubbabhāgiya iii, 227;
 -pphala 249; ii, 50, 51
 -bandhana ii, 159; -byañjana
 172, 334; -brahmaka 203;
 -brahmacārin 220; ii, 174;
 -bhaya ii, 253, 300; iii, 64;
 -bhāga 83, 118; ii, 5, 161;
 iii, 5, 81; -bhāgatā 249; ii,
 218; -bhāra ii, 256; -bhāva
 100, 177, 265; ii, 11, 131;
 (eka-nānā-nicca-purima° ii,
 76, 119; -vijahana iii, 298)
 -manaka 117; -mala 199; -Mā-
 raka 203; iii, 169; -mūla 53;
 184, 249; ii, 69, 264; -mūlaka
 265; ii, 264
 -rakkhassa iii, 3; -ratthaka ii,
 242; -rasa 22, 140; ii, 288;
 -rāga 197; -rūpa ii, 11, 64;
 -rūpaka 214; -roga 201
 -lakkhaṇa ii, 293; iii, 67, 158;
 -linga ii, 299; -loṇa ii, 121;
 -lomahaṇṣa ii, 366
 -vatthuka ii, 109; -vaḍḍhi ii,
 51; -vikāra ii, 54; -vighāta ii,
 262; -viññāṇa ii, 214; -viñ-
 ñāṇaka 173, 220, 265; (-kāya)
 ii, 38, 214; -vitakka 270;
 -vipassanā iii, 133; -vipāka
 iii, 254; -visa 289; -visaya
 ii, 63; -visevana iii, 53;
 -vici ii, 12
 -saṇḍojana ii, 159; -sankhārā
 80; iii, 144, 235; -sankhā-
 rika 35; ii, 58; -saññi 197;
 ii, 382; -samaṇa 203; -sam-
 bhāra 249; ii, 354; -sāmika
 141; ii, 220; -ssirika 247;
 -āisa 233; -aneha iii, 42

-hatthā 78, 226, 351; iii, 91;
 -hirika ii, 198; -hetuka 41;
 ii, 119
 saṅghita: attha° iii, 297
 saṅgyata 253, 309; -ākāra 149;
 -pāda iii, 162; -bhāva 51, 62;
 a° vacana 115
 saṅgyama 26, 62, 237-8; ii, 340;
 iii, 22, 107; a° 100
 saṅyamati 161, 309 (saṅyamāmasa)
 saṅyuta 53, 87
 saṅyutta iii, 77
 saṅyulha 14
 saṅyoga 77, 345; ii, 366; sabba°
 ii, 324
 saṅyojana 63, 95; ii, 94; -atta
 ii, 23; uddhaṅbhāgiya° 110;
 (pl.) 24, 91; ii, 366; oram-
 bhāgiya° iii, 137
 saṅyojaniya ii, 83, 385, 400;
 -bandhana 278; bhava° 138;
 -vinibandha iii, 150
 saṅyojati 160; saṅyojita 231, 348
 saṅvacchara 10, 254, 280; ii, 177;
 iii, 24, 31; -ika iii, 204
 saṅvaḍḍha ii, 320
 saṅvaḍḍheti 318: saṅvaḍḍhita 13
 saṅvaṇṇanā ii, 161
 saṅvaṇṇeti I; ii, 388: iii, 43, 154,
 214
 saṅvattati 275; ii, 72: iii, 145, 277,
 289, 292
 saṅvattanika 160; apāya°, āyuka°
 290; niraya° 272: anibbāna°
 iii, 152: samādhī° iii, 277
 saṅvadati iii, 200
 saṅvara 65, 112, 115, 139; -atta
 ii, 254; kāya-vacī-mano° iii,
 146-7: pāṭimokkha° iii, 230:
 sila-sati-ñāṇa-khanti-viriya° ii,
 253, 374
 saṅvarati ii, 385; saṅvarana 65
 saṅvasati 68
 saṅvāsa 149, 161, 285, 302
 saṅvijjati 37; ii, 396
 saṅvigga ii, 273, 288; -citta 373;
 iii, 244
 saṅvidahati ii, 166, 311, 362:
 iii, 46
 saṅvidahana: dāna° ii, 362
 saṅvidhāna: manta° iii, 257
 saṅvibhajati iii, 109
 saṅvibhāga 58, 99, 330; dāna° 347;
 iii, 109, 280
 saṅvihita 354; -bhikkhu ii, 209

saṅvuta: -indriya 149; a° ii, 381,
 385: pāṭimokkha-saṅvara° iii,
 230
 saṅvega; janati ii, 274; -jāta ii,
 400; -tā ii, 317; dhamma°
 ii, 102, 217; -vatthu iii, 163;
 -samaya 10
 saṅvejaniya ii, 400
 saṅvejeti 206, 288; iii, 163
 saṅveleti ii, 225
 saṅveseti iii, 8
 saṅvohāra 149
 saṅsagga ii, 142; kāya° iii, 183,
 193: pañca 122 (dassana,
 savana, samullāpa, paribhoga,
 kāya°): pāpa-mitta° iii, 61
 saṅsattha 220; iii, 174; a° 123;
 ii, 373; iii, 47, 171, 222
 saṅsandati 103; ii, 130, 139, 247:
 iii, 58, 290; (causal) ii, 65,
 388; iii, 4, 114, 212
 saṅsandana ii, 8; opamma° ii, 81:
 iii, 62
 saṅsappati ii, 290
 saṅsaya 334; ii, 8, 76; a° 297;
 bahu° ii, 171
 saṅsarati 163, 301; ii, 159; iii,
 35, 67, 238
 saṅsāmeti 280; ii, 126: senāsanaṅ
 iii, 214
 saṅsāra ii, 97, 156; -aṇṇava 330;
 -addhāna iii, 133; -kantāra
 278; -cakka ii, 20; -vatta
 196; -sarā 52
 saṅsibbati 49, 160, 304
 saṅsibbana; sutta° ii, 170
 saṅsīdati 19, 193: iii, 41: (causal)
 236
 saṅsidana 253; ii, 153
 saṅsūcaka ii, 3
 saṅsūceti ii, 394 (v.l.): iii, 162
 saṅseda-ja ii, 13, 23, 348
 saṅseva ii, 72
 saṅharati 39, 211, 217; ii, 183
 saṅhāni ii, 12
 saṅhāra 146
 saṅghita (sandahati): anatta°
 iii, 297: metta° iii, 30
 saka; -attabhāva 49; -attha
 343; -kicca 252; -ghara 93;
 -tthāna 202; -paṭiññā 131;
 -parikkhāra 49; -mana ii,
 169; -mukha ii, 308; -rattha
 ii, 375; -saka 5, 244; asaka ii,
 334

sakata 210; tila° 218; -dhura ii, 102; -sattha 93; ii, 375
 sakad-āgāmin 331; iii, 278, 281
 sakala (all) 208; -kappa 163; -guṇa 157; -yāma iii, 28; -loka iii, 176; -sarīra ii, 111; iii, 6; -sāsana 27; sakalin ii, 276-7
 sakalikā 75; s. sakalikaṇ ii, 84; iii, 66
 sakin (=sakid eva) 330; iii, 204 (=so kiṇ ?)
 sakuna 24, 37; ii, 24; -agghī iii, 200; -sangha ii, 376; sakunika 70; ii, 96
 Sakka 29, 146, 175, 283, 324; ii, 237; -āsana ii, 378; yakkha 302; -sompatti ii, 93
 Sakka-pañha ii, 261
 Sakka-pañha-vannanā 348; -saṇyutta ii, 4
 sakkacca 90, 135, 244; ii, 198, 252; -kārin ii, 353; a° 177; iii, 105; -kiriya iii, 162
 sakkaroṭi 204; ii, 227; sakkata ii, 102; sakkātabba 259; sak-kariyamāna iii, 15
 Sakka (Sakya) 67, 104; iii, 50
 sakka (potest) 93, 94, 241
 sakkāya iii, 19; -ditthi ii, 253, 285; -nagara iii, 62; -pariyāpanna ii, 288; -sabba ii, 357
 sakkāra 155, 263, 283; ii, 174, 206, 277; a° ii, 209; -kāraṇa ii, 312
 sakkunāti ii, 124; sakkoti 269; sakkuneyya 167, 355; a° 339; iii, 244
 sakkharā 206, 243, 281; -kathalā iii, 49, 104
 sakkhi 81, 185, 269; ii, 146; dhamma° 302; karoti ii, 217; kāya° iii, 190
 Sakya; -kula 193; -pungava ii, 30; -puttiya ii, 231; iii, 107; -rājā 248; ii, 298; iii, 46; -samaya ii, 276
 sakhā 93 (sakhi); sakha (mātikā) ii, 54
 sagga 82; -āpaya 231; -āvaraṇa ii, 255; -upaga 282; -upapatti 162; -gāmin 296; -parāyana ii, 178; -magga 206; -sompatti 86; sovaggika 160
 sankatira ii, 231
 sankati 176
 sankathā 150

sankaḍḍhati ii, 322, 364, 380; iii, 219
 sankappa 36, 202; ii, 93, 136; ditthi° 89; nekkhamma° iii, 125; mano° ii, 302; -rāga 63; sara° ii, 385
 sankappeti 62
 sankama iii, 177; sankamati ii, 339; sankamana 166
 sankampati 322
 sankalana 2
 sankasāyati 296; ii, 236; iii, 29
 Sankassa (nagara) 120
 sanka-ssarati iii, 42
 sankassarā 108, 127; -samācāra iii, 42
 sankā 108; ii, 30; iii, 42 (sanka-ssarati)
 sankāra: -kūta 293; ii, 27, 161; coḷa ii, 239; -tthāna 302; ii, 179; iii, 13; -dhāna ii, 231; -yakkha 303
 sankāsa iii, 50
 sankāsana iii, 298
 Sankicca (sāmaṇera) 56, 107; (ājīvaka) ii, 343
 sankin: nāsa°; maraṇa° 32
 sankinna: a° 105; ii, 259, 279 (-pubba)
 sankilissati; sankiliptha 108, 231; ii, 327; iii, 43, 177
 sankilesa: citta° ii, 327; -dhamma ii, 365; -ka 330
 sankiyati ii, 279
 sanku 17; ayo° iii, 2; -patha iii, 54; -sata iii, 244
 sankucita ii, 42, 329
 sankuṭṭita ii, 42
 sanketa ii, 77 (vacana); -tthāna ii, 260
 sankha: -dhama iii, 105; -panavādi ii, 395; iii, 146; palita° 349; -likkhita ii, 180; -vanṇa iii, 175, 222; -sadda iii, 105
 Sankha (rājā) ii, 390
 sankhata 9; ii, 41; -lakkhana ii, 266
 Sankhapāla 277
 sankhariyati iii, 202
 sankharoti 230; sankhata (supr.)
 sankhalika: atthika° 314; ii, 216
 sankhā 46, 266; -ṇ gacchati 250; ii, 23, 79, 265; iii, 75, 101; papañca° 46; rūpa° iii, 113; -vohāra 149

sankhāyati: **sankhātun** 221; **sankhāta**: -**dhamma** iii, 77; -**dhammāsa** ii, 60
sankhāyaka 46; iii, 113
sankhāra ii, 9: iii, 93; **anicca**° **anatta**° ii, 318; **āyu**° iii, 213, 253; -**ārammaṇa** ii, 149: (**āvi-bhāvā**) iii, 56; -**upekkha** ii, 53; **kāya**° iii, 96; -**kelāyana** iii, 164; -**kkhandhā** 21, 178; ii, 16; **citta**° ii, 17; iii, 96; **jivita**° iii, 202; -**nimitta** ii, 253; -**nirodha** ii, 77; -**pariccheda** ii, 53; -**loka** 104, 117; **padhāna**° iii, 250, 255; -**samatha** 196: **vacī**° iii, 97
sankhārika-citta ii, 58
sankhipati iii, 8; **sankhitta** 202; **sankhittena** 276; ii, 4; **sankhittato** ii, 8
Sankhitta-samyutta ii, 229
sankhepa 46; -**attha** 199; **anto**° iii, 180; -**kathā** 224, 348; ii, 179; -**to** 126, 281; ii, 254; iii, 56; -**yojanā** 334; -**vannanā** 157; **sankhepena** ii, 381: iii, 220
sanga 24, 181; -**āṭiga** 24, 64; **rāga**° 67
sangacchati; **sangamma** 295; iii, 101
sanganika 291; **gaṇa**° **kilesa**° iii, 122
sanganhana 145, 149; ii, 141
sanganhāti 90, 260; **sangahita** 292: iii, 33, 39; -**atta** iii, 88
sangati ii, 74, 341, 380
sangaha: **karoti** iii, 217; **khandhānaṇ** ii, 13; **dhmma sangāhaka** 292, 308; ii, 173; iii, 102; -**vatthu** 332: iii, 152; **sikkhā**° ii, 118; -**to** ii, 15
sangahaṇaṇ ii, 391
sangāhika ii, 136: **sabba**° iii, 84, 232
sangāma 76; **devāsura**° 346; -**vi-jaya** iii, 121; **vijita**° 278, 352; ii, 277; **vyūlha**° iii, 54; -**sisa** 97; iii, 254
sangāmeti 154
sangāyana ii, 177
sangīta 1
Sangīti 2, 3; -**kārā** 92, 188, 208, 223, 229, 230-1: **Tisso** ii, 201
sangopana iii, 86; **sangopeti** iii, 26

sangha: **acchara**° 111; -**ādisesa** iii, 18; -**ārāma** 313; ii, 256; -**kutimbiko** iii, 39; -**tthera** 133; -**navaka** ii, 362; **pāṇa**° 144; -**bheda** 15; iii, 5; -**bhoga** iii, 34; **bhikkhu**° iii, 204; -**māmaka** ii, 340; -**ratana** 130; **sakuṇa**° 71; -**santaka** iii, 33
sanghaṭṭa ii, 101; -**na** 17; ii, 317; iii, 241
sanghatteti 79; iii, 28
sanghāta 211; **atthi**° 79; iii, 31, 190; **suddha-atthika**° iii, 175; **āṇi**° ii, 228; -**kāya** 12; **piṭṭha**° iii, 60
sanghāṭi 23; ii, 161, 180; iii, 52; -**dhārana** iii, 194
sanghin 130
sanghika 302-3
sanghosati 86; **sanghuṭṭha** 86; ii, 187
sacca 237, 254, 328-9, 332; iii, 112; **Ariya**° iii, 299; -**ābhinivesa** iii, 137; -**ālika** iii, 103; **cat-tāri** ii, 154; -**dvaya** ii, 18; -**pativedha** 311; -**bhāvanā** ii, 128; -**vacana** 272; -**vajja** ii, 340; -**vādin** 5; -**vādita** ii, 361; -**sammata** iii, 81
Saccabaddha (**tāpasa and pab-bata**) ii, 378
saccikattha 7
sacchikaraṇiya ii, 347
sacchikaroti 331; ii, 95; **sacchikata** 5, 170, 197; -**nirodha** 43: **nibbānaṇ** iii, 55
sacchikiriya 205; ii, 164; iii, 178
sajja: **ārohaṇa**° ii, 188; **kamma**° 211; **gamana**° ii, 378; **yuddha**° 68, 340
sajjati 77, 171, 338; ii, 179
sajjeti 42, 217, 257; (**causal**) ii, 189; iii, 19, 44
sajjhāya 284, 296, 313; ii, 75, 229: iii, 70, 193, 199, 223
sajjhāyati 83; ii, 309; iii, 6, 70, 259; **mante** 353; **suttaṇ** iii, 3
sajjhu iii, 150
sañcaya ii, 102
sañcarana-satta 173
sañcarati ii, 240; iii, 183; (**causal**) 30; ii, 169
sañcāra iii, 201
sañcāleti 266; iii, 93
sañcicca ii, 150

sañcunṇeti 344: iii, 197
 sañcetanā: -hetu ii, 57; -mūlaka ii, 59
 sañcopana: hanu° iii, 94
 sañohanna 239; jāla° 321; -patta iii, 58
 sañchindati 50; sanchinna iii, 13
 sañchādeti 206
sañjambhari ii, 241
 sañjāta: a° 277, 344; ii, 278, 322; -thaddha-bhāva, -garu-bhāva iii, 203; -parijāha ii, 318; -bala 262: -seda iii, 55
sañjāti 178, 301; ii, 13; -gati iii, 67
 sañjānana: nimitta iii, 99
 sañjānāti 112, 217, 282: iii, 98
 sañjita 209
 Sañjīva (niraya) 61
Sañjīva-thera-vutthu iii, 96 ff.
 saññata: a° (saṇyāta) ii, 222
saññatti 292; ii, 31
 saññama (see saṇy.)
saññā ii, 16, 322; atthika° pūla-
vaka° asubha° etc. (visati) iii,
175, 176; anicca-dukkha-anata-
pahāna-virāga° ii, 392; āya-
tana° 223; āloka° iii, 166,
260; uttāhāna° iii, 53; (uppādeti)
42; ii, 133; kappiyākappiya°
iii, 35; divā° iii, 260; nicca°
iii, 179; -nidāna 46; paṭigha°
50, iii, 264; papañca ii, 382;
-manasikāra ii, 233; lahu° iii,
261; -vedayita-nirodha 223:
iii, 94; ii, 135 (dhātu); hat-
tha° iii, 91; sukha° iii, 261;
(compared with viññāna) ii,
293-4: saññāṇa deti (signum
dat) iii, 214
 saññāṇa 244
saññāpeti (=saṇy.) 292, 306; ii,
175, 287; iii, 104, 107, 284, 296
 saññika 64
 saññita 115, 327, 331; ii, 12, 144
saññin 44, 126, 175; ii, 382; a°
73; anittha° iii, 171; -gabbha
ii, 344; paṭikkūla° iii, 171;
pabbajita° 86; viññāna° 18
saṇati 34
 saṇika 39, 228; ii, 300; iii, 7, 49, 194, 306
 saṇthata 303
saṇthapeti ii, 233
 saṇthahati 60; gabbha 301

saṇthāti (santitṭhati) 37, 153, 227; ii, 79: iii, 24
saṇthāna 14, 295; iii, 196, 260;
-ākāra ii, 42; kūṭāgāra° iii,
220; caturassa° iii, 118; vaṇṇa
133: iii, 207, 259; visama° ii,
61; -sampādana ii, 387: -to iii,
226
 saṇthita 300; a° ii, 302; ghana° iii, 286
 saṇḍa 233, 322; iii, 47, 91
 saṇḍāsa iii, 196, 261
 saṇḍha 85, 87; iii, 30, 112; -kara-
 ṇiya 167; -candana 149; -tā ii, 147; -pañña ii, 323; -vācā 145, 347; -sukhuma 100; ii, 5: iii, 41
sat; santo 138, 267, 297; santato
ii, 233; satan 138 (dhamma);
sappurisa 130, 160, 175; a°
9, 127; sabbhi 55, 237
 satata: -kārin ii, 209, 353; -kiriya ii, 128; -vihāra ii, 77, 277, 315; -sampilāṇa ii, 213
 sata (100); -āyuka ii, 321; -ullapa 54; satan satan katvā 55; **satan saman 81: satadhā 59:**
 iii, 66
sati 107, 204, 252; ii, 128; aj-
jhattan-bahiddhā iii, 170; anu-
paṭṭhita° ii, 209; ārammaṇa-
pariggāhikā ii, 390; -uppāda
iii, 54; kāyagata° ii, 198;
-gocara iii, 178; nattha° ii,
302; iii, 257; -nepakka iii, 234;
-pañña 182; -paṭṭhāna 55, 119,
279; -pavicaya iii, 170; cat-
tāro ii, 5: iii, 178 ff.; -bhājana
iii, 234; muttha° ii, 302; iii,
257; -rahita 115; -vipavāsa
58; -vepulla 37; -saṇvara
ii, 253; -sampajāṇa 47; ii,
103; -sambojjhanga 328; iii,
139; (ratana) iii, 154; -siddhi
7: sammā° iii, 126
 satita ii, 282
 satimant 47, 185, 288; **satimā 220;**
 ii, 6; iii, 180
sato 109; -sampajāna 78, 79, 174;
 ii, 64; iii, 28, 182
 satta (=lagga) 85
 satta (sattva) ii, 336; anoma° iii, 152, 153; -ārammaṇa ii, 149; -āvāsa 18, 46; ii, 97, 281; uc-
 chijjati ii, 69; -kāya 106, 200;

- nikāya** 25, 49; ii, 11, 218; bujghanaka° ii, 77; -majjhat-tatā iii, 121; -virahita ii, 10; -vihāra iii, 229; -santati ii, 28; settha° 33
- satta** (*seven*); -**ānisansā** iii, 143; -āha 169, 203; iii, 52; -**kkhat-tuṇ** ii, 129; iii (paramaṇ) 103; iii, 238; -**ṭṭhānā** ii, 277; -tiṇsa 104; -dhā (phalati) 179; ii, 197, 242; -bhūmaka 106, 313; -**raṭanāni** ii, 176, 282; iii, 152; -satta ii, 68; -sattarin ii, 68; -sekha 105; ii, 60
- sattaka**: rūpārūpa° ii, 81; iii, 202
- sattati**: ekūna° ii, 58; dvā° 209
- Sattapaṇṇi-guha** ii, 173
- sattama** 74; **sattamī** 307; **satta-maka** 278
- satti** (*sakti*); **yathā**° iii, 109
- satti** (*spear*) 48, 323; ii, 113, 208; iii, 5, 300; -loma ii, 219; **vācā**° ii, 240; -salla 289; -sūla 189; ii, 289
- sattika**: tala° ii, 192
- sattu** (*enemy*) 77; iii, 8, 201
- sattu** (*meal*) ii, 103, 121
- sattha** (*caravan*) 93; ii, 291; -**vāha** 210, 278
- sattha** (*weapon*) 48; **āharati** 183; ii, 314, 393; **jīvita-hāraka**° ii, 371; **paññā**° 50; **pahata** ii, 342; -**mukha** iii, 6; -**mala** 100; -**hāraka** iii, 268; (*science*) **vitandā**° ii, 76
- satthaka-vāta** 85
- satthā** 107, 204, 214; ii, 128, 177; **cha** 199; ii, 138; -**sāsana** 10; iii, 143, 200
- satthi** (*thigh*): **antara**° 79; ii, 283; iii, 27
- satthi** (*anu-sās.*) -**pada** 110
- sadā** 37, 208, 265; iii, 121
- sadisa** 241, 275, 344; a° ii, 283; -tā ii, 286, 322
- sadda**: **asanipāta**° 344; **ājāniya**° 344; -**āyatana** ii, 233; -**āram-maṇa** iii, 146; **uccā-mahā**° ii, 298; iii, 46, 283; **dāraka**° ii, 171; **dhaja**° **ratha**° 344; -**rasa** 329; -**vidu** ii, 2; **vināya** iii, 66; -**sattha** ii, 41
- saddahati** 156, 167; ii, 35, 311; iii, 77; **saddahanākāra** ii, 403
- saddahāna** 61, 331
- saddha** 9, 165, 328; ii, 210; **balava**° iii, 157
- saddhamma** 245, 311; ii, 59, 201, 247; **adhigama**° ii, 201; -**garu** 204; -**gocara** ii, 282; **pariyatti**° ii, 201; **satta** 219; -**savana** ii, 72
- saddhā** 92, 101, 350; ii, 54, 142, 174; -**ānusāri** iii, 121, 239; -**indriya** iii, 232, 247; -**kathā** 321; -**deyya** ii, 199; -**dhura** 328; -**pabbajita** iii, 113; -**bala** iii, 247; -**bhājana** 203; -**mūla** 251; -**virahita** 249; ii, 142; -**sampatti** 245; -**sampada** 9; -**hattha** ii, 169
- saddhātappa** ii, 388; iii, 63; -**vacana** 217
- saddhāyika** 167, 217
- saddhiṇ**: -**cara** 93; -**vihārika** 15, 56, 124; iii, 35, 143, 242
- saddheyya** ii, 376
- Sanan-Kumāra** 219
- sanantana** (*dhamma*) 58, 275
- santa** 27, 61, 195, 207; iii, 75, 76, 112; -**atta** iii, 273; -**indriya** 349; -**kilesa** 27; -**citta** 35; ii, 171; -**ṭhāna** 256; -**tā** 192, 207; -**pañita** iii, 269; -**parivāra** 73; -**mānasa** 349; -**vimokkha** ii, 126
- sant**: **sati** ii, 48
- santa** (*sammatti*) 144
- santaka** 154; 211, 241; a° ii, 207; **Ariya**° iii, 297; **kula**° iii, 33; **para**° ii, 145; **mātupitu**° 291; **sangha**° iii, 33
- santajjeti** 90, 209, 228; ii, 237
- santatā**: **anga**° **ārammaṇa**° iii, 269, 270; **rāgādi**° 272
- santati** 28, 252; ii, 13; **ajjhat-tika**° ii, 25; **loka**° 328; **visa-bhāga-sabhāga**° 83
- santato** ii, 233; iii, 11, 89 (=santataṇ *adv.*)
- santappati** 233; ii, 192, 291; **santatta** ii, 334; iii, 13, 63, 92, 261
- santappeti** iii, 91
- santara** (*sa-antara*) iii, 32
- santarani** (*nāvā*) iii, 11
- santarati** 108; ii, 112
- santasana** 340
- santāna** 137, 244; ii, 323; **atta**° 50, 236; ii, 254; **kandha**° 205;

- citta° 6, 158, 250: iii, 139;
-ka 38
santāneti ii, 391
santāpika 94; santāpita 193
santāsa ii, 285; a° 80
santi 187, 224, 315; -pekha 23;
-sabhāva iii, 76
santikatta ii, 2; santikāvacaratta
iii, 244
santitthati 19; santhahigu ii,
201; santhātun iii, 54: iii, 66
santīraṇa ii, 383; -kicca iii, 191
santuṭṭha 122, 217, 296; ii, 161,
269: a° iii, 55
santussita ii, 289
santha: -āgāra iii, 43, 301
santhambhati 167
santhara 239; ii, 325
santharaka: tiṇa° ii, 241
santharati 69: iii, 44; santhata
239
santharāpeti iii, 44
santhava 96, 186, 192; ii, 165;
chinna° ii, 166; taṇhā° mitta°
55, 211
santhāraka ii, 162
sanda-cohāya iii, 11, 58
sandati 38; ii, 64, 146, 157: iii, 290
sandana (? sandāna) ii, 325
sandassaka iii, 224
sandasseti 177; ii, 175: iii, 51
sandahati iii, 200: see saghita
sandāna 53
sandittha ii, 360; iii, 38, 201;
-sambhatta ii, 257: iii, 38, 109,
201
sandiṭṭhika 42, 43, (= sayan
datthabba) ii, 368
sandiddha: a° ii, 238
sandiyati ii, 170
sandhamati iii, 222
sandhāya (= paticca) 224; ii, 147
sandhāraka 198, 252; loka° ii, 290
sandhāreti iii, 201
sandhāvati iii, 35, 238
sandhāvanika ii, 316
sandhi ii, 31, 278: ghara ii, 340;
-ghatita ii, 321; -cchedaka 34;
-cchedana iii, 53; pākāra° iii,
211; -pabba iii, 6, 244; -matta
iii, 291: -sand' iṅ iii, 190;
-samala ii, 231
sandhika ii, 402
sandhita: ratha° 341
sandhūpeti ii, 296
sannaddha ii, 247; iii, 104, 122
sannamanā (kāyassa) iii, 140
sannayhati 154; iii, 200
sannāha 38, 154; **camma**° iii, 122
sannikkhepana ii, 99: iii, 190
sannicaya 6
sannicita iii, 198
sannitthāna ii, 289, 359; iii, 214;
-kathā iii, 208
sannitthāpaka ii, 149
sannitodaka: vācā° ii, 241
sannidhi ii, 106, 108
sannipatati 67, 199, 280; (causal)
ii, 226, 257: iii, 23, 101, 219,
269
sannipātana ii, 380: iii, 120
sannipāta 213; -kkama 73; jana°
iii, 183: -tthāna ii, 179; -sālā
iii, 40: sāvaka° iii, 222
sannipātika iii, 81
sannibha ii, 6, 397; iii, 222
sannirumbhana ii, 99: iii, 190
sannivāsa: loka° 25
sannivittā ii, 355
sannissāya ii, 111; iii, 118
sannissita; **nāma**° 94; attha° ii,
201: ākāsa° iii, 70: kāya°,
citta° iii, 261; diṭṭhi° ii, 96;
-aka ii, 82
sannisīdati 282: iii, 66; (causal)
iii, 270; **sannisinna** 34, 262,
282
sannihita 231; ii, 2
sanneti iii, 203
sapati 229; sapassu (imperat.)
345; sapi ii, 242
sapatta iii, 122
sapatha 345
sapadāna 116, 205; ii, 107; -cārika
296
sappa; -dānsana iii, 82; -phaṇa
ii, 368; maṇi° iii, 7: -aneḷaka°
dhammani° iii, 7
Sappasonḍika (pabbhāra) ii, 368
sappaṇṇa 50, 302
sappāya 182-3, 259, 291 (utu-bho-
jana); ii, 161, 301; -āsappāya
iii, 56, 193; āhāra° ii, 83;
-kathā iii, 166; -kārin ii, 353;
-dhamma-savaṇa iii, 151: nib-
bāna° ii, 402; -rūpa ii, 171;
sappajajña iii, 182, 193;
senāsana° ii, 173; satta° iii, 111
sappi: -tela etc. 28, 206, 243; ii,
185; -phāṇita ii, 293

sappin 163 (pītha); iii, 15
 Sappini (nadi) 219
 sappurisa 175, 261 (*see sat*); ii, 72, 209, 252; iii, 39; *sevanto etc.* iii, 59; a° iii, 64, 278
 sabala: gāvi iii, 277; -vaṇṇatā iii, 81
 sabba: -atthika iii, 171; catub-bidha ii, 357; -anga 284, (-upeta) 336; -aññu 25, 131, 304; iii, 57, 113; -aññutā 18; ii, 277; (-ñāṇa 103, 169, 265; ii, 39, 154, 354; iii, 63, 210); -atthika iii, 171; -ākāra 100; ii, 216; -ādaṇṇa iii, 265; -Abhibhū 193, 243; āyatana° ii, 357; -ālankāra 262; iii, 280; -kanittha ii, 232; -kammika iii, 171; -kāyika 86; -gantha 310; iii, 57; -guṇa-sampatti ii, 154; -ghasa iii, 67; -jī ii, 386; -jetthika iii, 144; -jñhiti 279; -dāda 83; -dāṇaṇ 84; -disā ii, 102; -dukkha 57; -nimitta iii, 204; -nivesana 46; -nisagga (nibbāna) 112; -pacohā iii, 233; padesa ii, 357; -pariññā ii, 110; -ppahāna ii, 358; -phāliphulla iii, 48; -phulla iii, 50; -byañjana iii, 171; -loke iii, 176; -lokissariya ii, 154; -raticāra 295; -vārī 127; -vidu ii, 243; sakkāya° ii, 357; -sankhāra 196; -sangāhika ii, 133, 136, 214; iii, 84, 232; -sattā 34; -sabba ii, 357; -sampatti 7, 42; -sippa iii, 102; -seta iii, 118; -hetthima 55
 sabbathā ii, 183
 sabbattha 139, 219, 222; -issara iii, 233; -gāmini ii, 44
 sabbadhi 27, 108
 sabbaso 61, 100; iii, 264
 Sabbāsava-pariyāya 13
 sabhā 262, 266; dhamma° 245; dhammika-deva° iii, 72
 Sabhiya ii, 257
 sama: -khantika iii, 222; -gamaṇa 314; -jāti-gotta ii, 193; -tiṇṣa 22, 25; ii, 381; paṭhavi° iii, 223; -ppamāṇa 110; -bhāga ii, 254; -sama 58; -sarīra 53; -sisa 183; -sisita 183; (bhūmi) 244; (magga) 106
 samaṇ 25, 181

sama (*calm*): -karaṇa 273; -cariya 167; -ñicarati 353; samaka 216
 samagga ii, 6, 49, 106; -karaṇa 273; -vā ii, 178; -vāsa ii, 304
 samagghatara iii, 305
 samacopati ii, 313
 samajja 293; ii, 87; naṭa° 15; -vesa iii, 102
 samangitā 25; iii, 18
 samangin: -kāla iii, 62; ñāṇa° ii, 52; -puggala 6, 25
 samaññā 46, 103; ii, 20, 160; -matta 194; loka° 51; -vohāra 149
 samaṇa 101; -uddesa iii, 212; -upāsana 104; -kacavara ii, 49; -kappa 15; -kutimbika iii, 32, 33; -kuttaka iii, 268; -dhamma 86, 105, 353; ii, 162, 274; pucohā° 240; -paṇḍita ii, 257; -paṭiññā iii, 42; -petā ii, 27; Buddha° ii, 64; -brāhmaṇa 130; -bhāva 228; -bhūmi ii, 343; -maññi ii, 49; -rati iii, 23; samapi 193
 samaṇaka 4, 303; ii, 397; -pab-bajjā ii, 191
 Samaṇa-Mundikaputta 10
 samatā iii, 157
 samatikkama 53, 289; avijjā° 353; rūpa° ii, 135; soka° iii, 177
 samatikkamati 85; ii, 77
 sama-tiṇṣa iii, 48
 samatikkā ii, 129
 samatta 5, 347; ii, 3; iii, 156, 229, 234; iddhi 108; iii, 251
 samattha 22, 213, 290; iii, 8, 154, 202; -kāla 350; gahana° ii, 12; -bhāva 117; a° iii, 64; -tā ii, 71, 271
 samatha 196, 248; -vipassanā 172, 250; -kammaṭṭhāna iii, 62
 samadhigāṇhātī: samadhiggaṇṇa 155
 samanantara: anuññātā° iii, 215; -koṭi ii, 396; (parinibbāna) 224; yāma° 14, 55; ratti-bhāga° ii, 305; -āni(dve) 224
 samanugata 277
 samanuggahita 251
 samanunñā 20; iii, 45
 samanupassati ii, 9, 45
 samanumodati 20
 samanussarati ii, 289; iii, 82

- samanta: -cakkhu 179, 200; ii, 354; -pāsādika 248; ii, 347; -bhāva 15, 16
 samantato 199, 247; ii, 313: iii, 251
Samanta-Pāsādika (VinA.) ii, 37, 145
 samantā 200, 268, 347: iii, 202
 samannāgata 272; -atta 333: iii, 250, 261
 samannāharati ii, 7, 198; iii, 190
 samannāhāra ii, 198, 357, 383: iii, 124
 samannesati 184, 253, 284: iii, 121
 samapekkhati iii, 1
 samappavatta 76; iii, 56, 274; -moda 129
 samappita 17, 30; ii, 83, 400; iii, 6; -atta ii, 400
 samabbhāhata iii, 42, 244
 samabhāva ii, 144; iii, 156
 samaya 40; dhamma° 76; nidhāga° 34; -pavādaka 10; bhavanga° iii, 96; bāhira° ii, 156; -yutta 245; -sadda 9: sīta° iii, 243
 samala: sandhi° ii, 231
 samalankaroti 268
 samavadhāna 155
 samavāya 9, 178; ii, 21, 380: iii, 192
 samasisin ii, 373
 samassāseti 12, 187, 296; ii, 226; iii, 29, 269
 samākaḍḍhati 349
 samākula 324
 samāgacchati 17, 270, 295; ii, 41; samāgama iii, 101
 samāgama 115, 262, 303; ii, 380
 samācarati 134
 samācāra 127; evaṇ° iii, 68; kīya° 277; dhamma° ii, 97; methuna° ii, 145; sankassara° iii, 42
 samāciṇṇa 195
 samādapaka iii, 224
 samādapeti 177, 293; ii, 175; iii, 200, 283
 samādahati 76; ii, 233: iii, 261; samādahāna (dāru°) 236
 samādana 177; kamma° ii, 44; dhamma° 54; dhutanga° ii, 159; vata° ii, 398; -virati ii, 149
 samādaya 112: iii, 230
 samādiyati 307, 320, 353; ii, 37; samādinna 27, 309, 347; -atta 348; -sikkhāpadaṇ ii, 149
 samādhī 80, 170; ii, 54, 209, 385; animitta ii, 303: iii, 90; -ānisaṇsa ii, 127; -upacār'appaṇā iii, 254; -kammika iii, 157; -kucchi ii, 169; -kulla iii, 32; -kkhandha 119; citta° iii, 109; 110: chanda° iii, 250; dhura° iii, 122; dhamma° iii, 110; -nissanda ii, 127; -pakkhika 26; iii, 209; lakkhana ii, 235; lokuttara° 107; -saṇvattanika iii, 277; -sāmañña ii, 315; -sāraka ii, 315; sammā° iii, 127
 samādhika iii, 63
 samādhiyati (*pass. of* samādahati) iii, 66, 205, 274
 samāna 61; ii, 176; vanna° āyuka° 341; -pariccheda iii, 275; -upajjhāya iii, 38
 samāneti ii, 96
 samāpajjati 41, 75; jhānaṇ 160; kasiṇaṇ iii, 257; samāpajjana iii, 116
 samāpatti 41, 75, 259; iii, 116; attha 27, 50, 104; nirodha° ii, 174; phala° iii, 202; -bala iii, 97; lokiya° 183, 192; vihāra° 119; sañña° ii, 135; iii, 94
 samāpanna 27, 73, 223: iii, 94
 samāyoga 13, 163, 249; ii, 21
 samāradḍha 181; iii, 251
 samārambhā iii, 303
 samāsa iii, 19; samāseti 55
 samāhita 105; a° 115; ii, 143, 247; 302; iii, 74, 254, 255, 257
 samijjhati 260; ii, 93, 182; iii, 101
 samita-pāpa 114, 118; -tā 271
 samitāvin 118, 271
 samiddha 39, 214, 340; ii, 117, 118; iii, 216, 253, 287; -tā ii, 367
 Samiddha (nagara) iii, 60
 Samiddhi (bhikkhu) 39, 182; ii, 387
 samīpa 16; -attha 13; samīpe 273; samīpaṇ ii, 219
 samugga iii, 29, 134
 samuggata 78, 311; -tāraka iii, 48

samugghāta 256; ii, 363; kūta ii, 223, 332; tittira° iii, 24
samugghātetī 48, 98; ii, 95
samuccheda 168; ii, 13; -nissaraṇaṇ iii, 174; -ppahāna ii, 253-4; -virati ii, 149; -vimutti iii, 209; -viveka-nissita iii, 139
samucchinna 174; iii, 264
samujjala 16; ii, 198; iii, 48, 216; samujjalita 247; ii, 196
samuñchaka 59
samutthahati 166, 302; samutthāti ii, 112; samutthāya 304; samutthita 16; iii, 270
samutthāna 87, 307, 338; ii, 273; -ka ii, 107; pitta° iii, 81
samutthāpaka ii, 144, 328
samutthāpeti 246, 301, 322; ajjhāsayā iii, 19; pañhaṇ iii, 91; rūpaṇ ii, 5, 114
samuttajjita iii, 66
samuttejaka iii, 224; samuttejeti 177; ii, 175
samudayati ii, 76
samudaya ii, 28, 74; āvajjana° iii, 232; āhāra° kāya° iii, 178, 229; indriya° iii, 232; nandi° dukkha ii, 373; -pakkhin ii, 254; manasikāra° iii, 229; rūpassa ii, 47; loka° 117; -sacca 304
samudācarati 65, 248; ii, 233, 402; iii, 213
samudācāra-vacanaṇ 17; samudācarana ii, 402
samudāhāra-nigghosa iii, 296
samudeti ii, 28; **samudita** ii, 400
samudda 117, 211, 276; iii, 2, 3; -akkhāyika iii, 295; -odaka ii, 330; -parama 33; -mukha-dvāra iii, 135; -vāṇijā 54; -vici ii, 376; -sadisa 33
Samuddagiri (vihāra) ii, 376
samuddati iii, 2
samuddana iii, 2, 3
samuddhata iii, 48
samunna iii, 3
samupabbūha 165, 341
samupeta 105
samuppāda ii, 52; dhamma° ii, 262; iii, 267
samuppālita iii, 198
samullapati iii, 187; samullapana 123, 272
samulloketi 349

samussaya ii, 97, 282
samussāheti ii, 175
samusseti: samussita 243, 349
samūha 9, 30, 252; -attha ii, 17; dhātu° iii, 195; pabbajita° 130; vedanā ii, 16; -samaya 76
samūhata 301; ii, 234, 316
samūhanati 77
samecca 176, 270
sameti 116, 149 (samāgacchati); ii, 130, 139, 247; iii, 56, 97, 114, 290
samokinna 166; iii, 48
samodakaṇ 201
samodahati 36; iii, 29
samodhāna 155, 373; ii, 101, 140, 373; iii, 241; -ṇ gacchati iii, 134; dasanakha° 16; ii, 196; iii, 216; vatti ii, 323
samodhāneti 10, 38, 166; ii, 278; iii, 21, 245
samosarati ii, 39, 116, 223; samosarita, samosata iii, 2
samosarapa 178; ii, 118, 223, 332; iii, 2
samohita 42; -sompatti 43
sampakampiya: a° ii, 45
sampacura 176
sampajañña ii, 128; iii, 28, 75, 180, (catubidhaṇ) 182
sampajāna ii, 6; iii, 180, 181; a° 115; ii, 302; iii, 28, 257; -kāri iii, 182, 199; -musā ii, 201
sampajjati 156, 248, 323
sampajjalita ii, 362
sampatiggahana 4
sampaticchati 19, 78, 247; ii, 3, 10; iii, 25, 61
sampaticchana ii, 7, 132, 383; iii, 191, 257
sampatipādana ii, 329; yoni° iii, 17
sampatta: -geha ii, 166; -ghara 205; -gocara iii, 70; -parisā 245, 276; -virati ii, 149; sukha iii, 173
sampatti: kāla° 12; java° 117; desaka° 12; paññā 248; -bhāva iii, 64; -matthaka ii, 326; rūpa° 248; iii, 87; saddhā° 245; savana° 12; siri° iii, 119, 152
sampattika ii, 388

sampadā: upakaraṇa° 242; cak-
khu° 83; ii, 328; ditthi° ii,
5; vaṇṇa° ii, 121; **sīla-chanda**
etc. iii, 133; (summary) ii, 79
sampadāna: karaṇa° ii, 6
sampadāleti 50
sampanna 7; jāti° 264; thāma°
iii, 20; padesa° 90; -vata 295;
sampannatara 203; -tā 228;
sīla° iii, 141
sampamūḷha ii, 401 (text sam-
mūḷha)
sampayutta 307; ii, 396; -ka 180;
ii, 26; -kilesa 304; -tā ii, 98;
-dhamma 157; ii, 98; iii, 192,
255
sampayoga ii, 136; -tā 27
sampayojeti 355
samparāya 91; iii, 289 (-hetuka)
samparāyika 271, 334; ii, 27;
dittha-dhamma° ii, 121; -ma-
raṇa-bhaya iii, 289; vera° ii,
73
samparikiṇṇa ii, 199; iii, 196
samparivatta 78; -vatti 225;
-natā iii, 166
samparivatteti 41
samparivāreti 58, 247, 320
sampareta 210
sampalimatta iii, 5
sampavanka: kalyāṇa° 154
sampavāreti iii, 91
sampavedhī: a° iii, 208
sampasāda-lakkhaṇa 250
sampassati 170
sampahaṇṇasaka iii, 224
sampahaṇṇasati 38, 125; ii, 63, 81;
(causal) 177; ii, 175
sampahaṇṇasana 4; ii, 7, 63, 369;
-tā iii, 163
sampahāra 78
sampādaka iii, 132
sampādana: kicca° iii, 155; pi-
taka° 221; iii, 208; sassa° 145
sampādeti 161, 223, 245-7; ii,
51, 169; iii, 109; asampādita
165
sampāpaka iii, 64
sampāpana 92
sampāpuṇāti 43; iii, 38
sampāyati ii, 358; iii, 169
sampiṇḍana 118, 129; ii, 23, 101
sampiṇḍeti 91, 336, 340-1; ii, 22,
102, 292
sampiṇḍati ii, 168

sampileti iii, 51
sampucchati 261
sampekkhana: a° iii, 83
sampha: -ppalāpa 273; ii, 147;
-ppalāpin ii, 144; -bhāsa iii,
281
samphala 137
samphassa 303; ii, 101; cakkhu°
ii, 380; -ja ii, 16, 132, 269;
iii, 241; sukha° 28
samphullo iii, 50
samphusati iii, 14, 49
sambandha 321, 325; dhamma°
249; iii, 110, 126
sambandhaniya 314
Sambara (asurinda) 355
sambarimāyā 355; iii, 301
sambala ii, 103
sambahula 290; iii, 168
sambādha 36, 74, 106; ii, 116, 179,
343; iii, 279; -byūha iii, 287
sambāhati 260; ii, 394
sambāhana 260; ii, 111, 387;
iii, 242
sambujjhati iii, 138; sambuj-
jhana ii, 164; iii, 297
sambuddha 25; sambuddhivant
212
sambojjhanga iii, 139 ff., 274
sambodha ii, 21, 164; iii, 297
sambodhana ii, 2
sambodhi 265; -y-anga iii, 132;
-parāyana ii, 73; iii, 208, 211,
238, 282
sambodheti ii, 1; sambodhita 103
sambhaggatā ii, 12
sambhata iii, 107
sambhatta ii, 133, 257; iii, 38,
109, 201
sambharita ii, 241
sambhava ii, 13; attā° iii, 254;
-esin ii, 22; mātā-pettika ii,
386; pavatti° iii, 173
sambhavati ii, 10; iii, 43, 53
sambhāra 230; ii, 110; iii, 303;
kamma° ii, 114; kasi° 249
cattārō ii, 146, 354; terasa ii,
354; dabbā° iii, 283; nagara°
iii, 63; pañca ii, 144; puñña°
iii, 153; vīṇāya iii, 66
sambhāvana ii, 328
sambhāveti 215, 248, 271
sambhāsa: sukha° 261
sambhijja iii, 48
sambhijjana iii, 130

sambhindati: sambhijja iii, 290;
sambhejja ii, 130; sambhinna:
(parisā) ii, 65; asambh. sila
86, 316; ii, 136, 169, 231;
iii, 92; asambh. pada iii, 260
sambhūta 31, 137, 304: a° atta
iii, 75; dāna° iii, 107
Sambhūta (thera) iii, 256
sambhoga 345: (karoti) iii, 34
sambhoti 194
sammakkhana ii, 106; iii, 197
sammaggata 146, 216
sammajja-tthāna ii, 256
sammajjati 174, 288, 305; ii, 175,
256; iii, 92; sammattha iii, 69;
(causal) iii, 46
sammajjana 233, 258; ii, 75:
pariveṇa° iii, 213
sammajjanī iii, 188; koti° 294
sammati 66
sammatta 202; ii, 73, 144; iii, 131;
-niyāma ii, 346
sammada: bhatta° 35, 152; iii,
140
sammaddati ii, 316
sammanesati iii, 67
sammanteti 260; ii, 360; iii, 44
sammannati: sammata 130; ii,
294; iii, 81; (sacca°); kāya° iii,
190; muga° ii, 109
sammappañña ii, 123, 215, 268:
iii, 83
sammappadhāna 158, 171; ii,
165; iii, 234, (-virīya), 255
Sammappadhāna ii, 3
sammasati 182, 296; ii, 119, 169,
314; iii, 17, 21, 56, 259
sammasana ii, 53, 64, 119; -ācāra
ii, 355; -upaga ii, 115;
khandha° iii, 67; -cāraka iii,
74; -ñāṇa ii, 67; -vāra ii, 213
sammā iii, 75; -abhiniropana
167; -ādeha ii, 233; -ādhiyati
iii, 205; -kammanta 47; -ñāṇin
ii, 152; -thapita 236; -d-añña
25, 138; ii, 402; -dassana 157;
ii, 32; -d-eva 134, 204, 278;
-ditthi 47, 88, 157; ii, 32; iii,
117; -ditthika 165; ii, 144;
-paccavekkhana ii, 152; -pañ-
ñā ii, 32; -paṭipatti 206;
-paṭipadā ii, 19; -paṇidhi 7;
-paṇihita 7; -payoga iii, 197;
-pariṇāma 40, 235; vadati ii,
200; -vācā etc., 170, 272; -vimut-

tin ii, 152; -sati iii, 126; -samā-
dhi iii, 127; -sambuddha ii,
20, 197; a° ii, 138; -sambodhi
25; ii, 153; i, 211
sammā (peg); -pāsa 144
sammāna 131; sakkāra° ii, 111
sammiñjana: **sammiñjita iii, 193**
sammissa 60; iii, 268
sammukha 9, 17 (ati-); ii, 373;
-kathā 149; sammukhī iii,
111; -bhāva 29, 90, 218; iii,
189; -bhūta 344; ii, 51;
sammukhe 307; ii, 176
sammūti 80, 194; loka° ii, 13;
-kathā ii, 77
sammuyhati iii, 189: sammuyha-
na; a° iii, 190
sammūḷha 7; ii, 105
sammoda 129; sammodati 129,
216, 229; ii, 6
sammodaniya 129, 140
sammosa: a° 7; iii, 126
sammoha 66; a° 7, 157; ii, 71;
iii, 64, 182; -vighāta ii, 259
saya (=sayanato) 353
sayati (seti) 64, 218, 277; sayita
184, 200; ii, 171, 272; **seyyare**
316
sayaṇ (=sāmaṇ) 205; -kata ii,
35; -jāta 88; iii, 265; -bhū
5; -ñāṇa iii, 169; -bhūta 25
sayana 28, 116, 353; -atta 184;
iriyaṇṇa 13; uccā° mahā°
iii, 304; vara° iii, 242
sayāna 79; iii, 198
sayāpeti 319; ii, 147; iii, 46
Sarakāni (Sakka) iii, 288
sara (mindfulness) -sankappa ii,
384
sara (arrow) 200; -khepa 117, 165;
satti° iii, 257; -patta iii, 68
sara (pool) 33; satta ii, 344;
saṅsāra° 52
sara (flux) -vapa iii, 68
sara (voice) 309; -bhāṇa 305;
-bhāṇaka iii, 36; -bhāṇā ii,
124
saraka ii, 120
sarapa iii, 112; anañña° ii, 268;
-gatatta 137; -gamana 244,
262; -patikkhepa ii, 268;
maṇ° iii, 104
sarati (flow) 187; sarita 108; ii, 54
sarati (remember) 152, 228, 252;
iii, 21, 42

- sarabha: -pāda iii, 279
 sarabhu ii, 111
 Sarassati (nadi) 146
Sarājīta (niraya) iii, 103
 sarikkha 127; ii, 141, 246; -ka ii, 39, 226, 235; iii, 69, 154; -dāna ii, 350
sarīra: -atthika iii, 9; -ābhimukha 78; upādinnaka° iii, 29; -obhāsa ii, 192; iii, 227; -kicca 190; kisa-dubbala° iii, 227; -kotthāsa ii, 348; -gandha 17; guṇa° iii, 49; thira° iii, 135; -dosa (cha) iii, 227; dhātu° ii, 80; -dhovana 29; -nikkhepa ii, 156; -nissanda iii, 198; -paṭijaggana 233, 257; ii, 378; -padesa ii, 289; -pabhā 247; -parikamma iii, 184; -phāsuka 244; -lagga ii, 284; -vaṇṇa iii, 49; -vāta ii, 367; sakala° iii, 6; -saṇṭhāna ii, 43; sama° 53
 salala-rukkha iii, 263
Salalāgāra (paṇṇa-sālā) iii, 263
salāka 132; khīra° 282; -gahaṇa iii, 42; -bhatta 59, 98, 100; ii, 172, 178, 378; -matta iii, 106; -vutta iii, 106
 salila ii, 196, 257
 salla 32; ii, 380; -katta iii, 59; -viddha 289; visa° ii, 208; -saṇṭhāna ii, 207; satti° 174, 176; sallato ii, 334: iii, 76, 181
 sallakkheti 47, 79, 86; ii, 87, 289, 355; okāsaṇ iii, 27; pañhaṇ 165; iii, 57; sūpaṇ 161
 sallapati ii, 207; sallapana iii, 30
 sallahuka 85; ii, 88; iii, 156
 sallāpa-kathā 154, 213: iii, 295
 sallīyanā iii, 140
 sallekha: -ācāra ii, 164
Sallekha-sutta ii, 229
 saḷ: āyatana ii, 39, 391 (-nīrodha)
savana 134; iii, 142; -maya-ñāna ii, 67; -saṇsagga 123; saddhamma° 245
savati (nadi) iii, 290
 savana (āsava) ii, 64
 savaniya ii, 7
 Savittha (bhikkhu) ii, 123
 sasa ii, 150; sasaka 56, 69; -maṇsa ii, 150
 sasura 155, 239, 345; iii, 286
 sassa 67, 144, 254; ii, 227; -ghāta ii, 178; taruṇa° ii, 150; nipphanna° iii, 63, 65; -pāka-kāla ii, 79; -vāra 257: -sāmi iii, 65
sassata 208; ii, 14; -ditthi 84, 213, 238; ii, 32, 69, 270: iii, 73; -ākāra ii, 41
sassatisamaṇ ii, 324
 sassirika 40, 73; iii, 44, 46, 112
sassu; -deva 156; -pakkhika iii, 122: iii, 286
 saha (sahati): parissaya° ii, 45
saha; -attha iii, 43; -anukkamaṇ 53; -ārammaṇa ii, 131; -āvaj-janaka ii, 358; -gata ii, 233, 264; iii, 89, 105; -gati ii, 380; -jāta 157; -jātatta ii, 18; -dhamma ii, 328: iii, 253; -dhammika ii, 56, 258; iii, 100; -pema iii, 42; -phala 305; -byata ii, 349; iii, 106; -bhāva 265; ii, 349; -ratthēna iii, 284; -ravēna 127 (text sagār.); -vacanena 344; -vāsa ii, 142; -vipassanā 112; iii, 1; sahatthā 70
 Sahaka (thera) 199
 Sahajāti (nagara) iii, 299
 sahati: a° 214; ii, 222: iii, 2: sayha 154
 sahana 334; ii, 46, 128
 Sahampati (Brahmā) 199; iii, 187
sahasā ii, 121, 179; iii, 8, 200; -kāra iii, 307
sahassa: -agghanaka ii, 68; kappā° cakkaṇvāla° iii, 262; -netta ii, 30; -bhaṇḍika ii, 86; -ṇ lokan iii, 229, 262
sahāya 101, 113, 209; pāpa° 154; (saha-ayana) 93: uttara° iii, 221
sahāvase ii, 142
sahita 2; ii, 6, 180, 261
sākkacchā 150
 sāka: paṇṇa° 59; iii, 159
 Sākiya-Koliyā 67
 sākunika 64; ii, 219, 342
sākhā 182, 280; ii, 265: anto° iii, 30: kacchu° ii, 176; -jāla 49; nāmīta° ii, 305; -paṇṇa 64: -maṇḍapa iii, 51
 Sāgata (bhikkhu) 258
 sāgara ii, 55, 183; iii, 30: nibbāna° iii, 32, 33; -pariyanta iii, 154
 Sāgala (nagara) ii, 191
sāciyoga iii, 306

sāta ii, 176
 sātaka 147, 301; alaṇ° iii, 166
 sātikā; udaka° 39
 sāpa (cloth) 159; ii, 200
 sāpa (sa-īpa) ii, 199
 sāpi 147, 172, 310; ii, 5, 134, 183;
 oivara° ii, 234; pata° iii, 45, 52
 sāta 264, 327; a° 78; kāyika-
 cetesika° iii, 178, 241; -rūpa
 187; ii, 119; -sahagata ii, 198
 sātaacca ii, 128; -kārin ii, 353;
 -kiriya 181, 330; ii, 390
 sātataṇ 57
 sātātika ii, 209
 Sātāgira (yakkha) 320
 sātodika 38, 169
 sādāna 354
 sādiyati 217, 288; ii, 178; iii, 304
 sādu 327, 330; ii, 79; -phala 16;
 -bhāva 275; -rasa ii, 110
 sādutara 98, 275, 329; ii, 300
 sādha ii, 1; catu-kicca° iii, 255;
 paṭiñña° ii, 56; sādhuakaṇ iii, 61
 sādhaṇa iii, 197; kicca° iii, 126
 sādhaṇa 333; iii, 86, 101;
 anañña° 328; -dhamma 120;
 -niddesa ii, 11; -vacanaṇ 14;
 sabbaparisa° ii, 2; a° 327; ii,
 47; sabba-vedanā° iii, 241
 sādika; a° ii, 328
 sādhu 45; (= bhaddaka) 62; (= lad-
 dhaka) 92; -kāra 177, 320,
 335; ii, 57, 200, 369; iii,
 118, 247, 298; -kāri ii, 252;
 -kīlika iii, 220; -kīlita 284; ii,
 191; -jivin ii, 142; -sadda ii,
 7, 81; -sammata 130
 sādhu ii, 2, 7; -manasikāra iii,
 271
 Sādhu (gāma) iii, 278
 sādheti 7, 66, 229; ii, 25; iii, 55,
 90, 171; sādhyamāna iii, 191
 sāpa 229
 sāpateyya 159, 161; ii, 194, 375
 sāma: piyangu° ii, 250; iii, 113,
 227; suvaṇṇa° iii, 227
 sāmaṇ 205, 335; ii, 21, 153; iii, 81
 sāmaggi 68; ii, 41; dhamma° iii,
 138; kāya° iii, 33
 sāmañña (samaṇa) 36, 108; -attha
 ii, 32, 303; iii, 303; -patta 127;
 -phala 120, 258; iii, 65
 Sāmañña-phala-sutta ii, 4
 sāmañña (samāna); -lakkhaṇa
 177; ii, 292; samādhī° ii, 315

sāmaṇera 44, 305; -bhūmi ii, 36
 Sāmaṇḍaka iii, 89
 sāmaṇta 73
 sāmayika 182 n.
 sāmika: sa° assāmika° 139, 141;
 ii, 20, 50, 220; geḥa° iii, 192;
 go° iii, 42; ghara° ii, 166;
 bhaṇḍa° ii, 27; vimāṇa° 86
 sāmīn 54, 113; -kumāra iii, 61;
 -dubbha iii, 280; dhamma°
 224; -dhītā ii, 192; sāmiva-
 cana ii, 6, 35, 99; sassa° iii,
 65
 sāmīci-matta 90; gihi-sāmīcika
 iii, 289; -patipanno iii, 253
 sāmuddika (nāvā) iii, 136
 sāya: -m-āsa 153, 313; ii, 194;
 sāyaṇ 292; -pāta 311
 sāyaṇha 10, 142, 254; -velā ii,
 86; -samaya 276; ii, 5; iii, 33
 sāyati (taste) 63, 206, 276; sāyita
 iii, 196; sāyaniya 329
 sāra 18; ii, 272, 282; taca° 137;
 ii, 250; dhana° 223; dhamma°
 iii, 290; parama° ii, 126;
 -maya ii, 325; muttā° 52;
 vibhāva iii, 128; hattha° 210;
 iii, 18; assāra ii, 103; nissāra
 ii, 321; -daṇḍaka (of vinā)
 iii, 66
 sāraka: a° 121; ii, 323; iii, 45
 sārāja 266; ii, 45
 sārājyati ii, 300
 sārāṇiya 129; -dhammā ii, 107
 sāratta 147; ii, 105; iii, 67
 sārada: a° iii, 288; sārādika ii, 330
 sārathī 76, 252; deva° ii, 112; iii,
 22, 121, 274; nara-damma°
 iii, 50
 sārambha 122, 264
 sārāga: tibba° ii, 302
 Sāriputta 11; iii, 189; -Moggallāna
 89, 118, 217; ii, 95, 125, 173;
 ii, 1, 16, 57, 62, 66, 139, 235;
 iii, 47, 161, 225; -sama ii, 60
 Sāriputta-suttanta iii, 213
 sārīrika iii, 76, 82
 sārūpa 274; -tthāna iii, 33
 sārēti 129, 298; iii, 22, 259;
 sārāyāmasa 288
 sāla; yamaka° 223; -rukka 192;
 -latthi ii, 120; -vana 222
 sālā: āsana° 291; katūhala° iii,
 114; kūṭāgāra° ii, 114; gilāna°
 iii, 77; mahā° iii, 43; paṇṇa°

- iii, 263; bhatta° iii, 34; san-
nipāta° iii, 40; yanta° iii,
206; sippa° ii, 229
sāli ii, 272; iii, 304; -taṇḍula 161;
-thusa ii, 394; -phala 250; -ya-
va etc. ii, 341, 344; -vana 281
sālikā-sakunī 276; ii, 8
sālohita iii, 286
sāvaka: -atta 9, 271; -pāramī 122;
ii, 95; iii, 118, 208; p. nāṇa
ii, 62, 154; -bodhi ii, 340;
-bhāsita ii, 229; -sampatti 12
sāvajja 5, 217; appa° ii, 144
Sāvattthī 2, 10, 12, 148, 189, 216,
285; ii, 298, 374
sāveti 12, 165, 288: iii, 252
sāsa: kāsa° 40
sāsana: -āvacara ii, 69; -āvacaraka
ii, 310; dutiyaka° iii, 222;
(-dhamma-vinaya) 44; -dham-
ma 269; ii, 248; -patisāsana
70; -paveṇi ii, 81; -ṇ peseti
315; Buddha° 104, 227; viñ-
ñāta° iii, 100; -sampatti ii,
2; mukha° iii, 109; satthu° iii,
200
sāsapa 74, 215; -matta ii, 158,
235
sāhatthika ii, 144
sāhasa iii, 109; sāhasika iii, 109
sāhu 38, 60
sinsapā-rukkha iii, 299
Sinsapā-vana iii, 299
sikkā: kāja° iii, 201
sikkhati 110, 117, 181; (sekha)
ii, 52; sikkhita 269; iii, 33, 66;
asikkhita 165; sikkhare 353;
sikkhassu iii, 230; sikkhitabba
iii, 274
sikkhana ii, 343; kaṇḍa° iii, 301;
-sila iii, 131
sikkhā 10; ii, 61; -kāma 19; iii,
189, 205; -koṭṭhāsa iii, 230;
-ttaya 104, 172; ii, 118;
tividha° ii, 128; tisso 27;
-padaṇ 11, 236: iii, 230
sikkhitā ii, 225
sikkhara 166, 247
sikkhā iii, 189; (*top-knot*) 234;
dipa° 30: iii, 210; nakha° ii,
129; -patta iii, 189
sikhin iii, 50, 67
Sikhi (Buddha) ii, 22
sigāla 127, 258, 322; (singāla) ii,
208: iii, 29, 69, 254
singa: -mūla ii, 111; tikhiṇa° ii,
302; -chinna-ggava iii, 35;
antare iii, 65
singāla 36
singī: -nikkha ii, 210; -vera ii, 272
singhātaka iii, 61
singhānika 309
siṅcati 199; sitta iii, 69; siṅcamāna
iii, 47; siṅcita iii, 249
sijjhanato; a° ii, 268
sita (*smile*); **patvākāsi** 66, 140:
ii, 216; iii, 160, 280
sita (=lagga) 265, 288
sithila 107, 147; a° 252, 331;
-bhāva iii, 244; **sithilam ārab-**
bha ii, 236
sittha 151, 153; ii, 25
siddha (sijjhati) ii, 2, 263; kamma°
ii, 328; -atta ii, 1
siddhatthaka 191
siddhi 7
siniddha iii, 161; -pāyāsa 236;
-bhojana ii, 119
Sineru 227-8, 324; ii, 183, 324;
(ukkipati) iii, 6; -pādaka ii,
87; -pādato ii, 139, 389;
-matta ii, 209; -rasmi ii, 157
sineha 192, 293; ii, 84, 165
sineheti 166; iii, 197
snehaja 304; sinehavant iii, 201
sinduvāra (rukkha) iii, 48
Sindhava 76, 114; ii, 188; iii, 22
sipātikā: ādiṇṇa° iii, 58
sippa: -uggahana 264; ii, 229;
uggahita° ii, 225; -gaṇhana
iii, 301; dhanu° 117, 165;
sabba° iii, 102; -sālā ii, 229;
-sikkhana-kāla ii, 343
sibbita ii, 48
Simbali: -tūla 188; -vanna 344
sira: nāṇa° 106; paññā° iii, 17;
sirasi 16, 188, 228; sirasmiṇ
353; sirasā 123; ii, 10
sirā (*tendon*) iii, 244; -nissita ii,
104
sirīsapa 83, 220; ii, 291: iii, 51
siri 31, 101, 241; -gabbha ii, 192;
-vihava iii, 154; -sampatti
349; iii, 119, 152; Buddha° iii,
48
sirisa-rukkha iii, 58
silā 78, 206; -thambha 90, 156;
iii, 300; -patta ii, 394; -paṇḍu-
kambala° 354; -maya 199;
-yūpa iii, 300; -sayana 28

silittha ii, 261, 328; -tā 29; ii, 37; vacana ii, 328
 silesa iii, 209
 siloka ii, 206
 siva 265; iii, 112; -maddana ii, 50
 sivikā: mañca° 78; -sālā 138
 sisira ii, 351; iii, 51
 sigha 23; -java ii, 225; -dūta iii, 62; -vega 98; -sota ii, 319; iii, 67; sighaṇ iii, 7
 sighatā: a° ii, 66
 sīta: -odaka 38, 127, 129; -ka-vāta 233; iii, 92; -kāla ii, 208; -gahaṇika ii, 153; -valāhaka ii, 351; -samaya iii, 243; sītassa paṭighātāya iii, 194
 sītala 83; ii, 86; -tā ii, 190
 Sītavana 313; ii, 368
 Sītavalāhaka-devā 124, 284
 Sīta-āharaṇa ii, 148
 sītā (furrow) 101
 sīti-bhūta ii, 42
 sīdati 111; ii, 153; iii, 191
 Sīdantara-vāsin (nāga) ii, 350
 Sīda (mahāsamudda) ii, 300
 sīma: vaya° 41
 sīla ii, 399; -anga 153; adāna° 58; -uttama ii, 398; evaṇ° iii, 209; -kkhandha 119, 165; iii, 223; -gandha 206; ii, 317; go ii, 15; cattāro iii, 228; cūla-majjhima-mahā° iii, 18; -jetthaka ii, 398; iii, 230; -tīttha 237; -paṭitthāya 49; iii, 194; -parikkhāra iii, 121; -bbata ii, 15, 399; -bheda 27; -mūla 250; -rakkhaka iii, 24; -vipatti iii, 29; -saṅvara ii, 253; -samāhita 105; (chanda° atta° dīthi°) -sāmpadā iii, 133; -sāmpanna 204; iii, 141; silatā ii, 1
 sūlavā 110, 231, 352, ii, 334; iii, 86, 101
 Sīvaka (Moliya°) iii, 81
 sīvathika 258
 Sīvali 84
 sīsa: āditta° 43; -ṇ ukkhipitūṇ iii, 41; -upadhāna ii, 229, 325; -katāha iii, 206; -chindana ii, 312; nāṇa° ii, 169; dve iii, 239; -dhovana 141; pajjalita° 175; pañña° iii, 17; -pasādhana iii, 9; bhūmi° iii, 283; ratha° 341; vatta° 174; -veṭha (ve-

ṭhana) ii, 371; sisena (sub capite) 48, 61
 sīha ii, 283 (tiṇa-kāla-paṇḍu-kesara°): -attharaka iii, 45; ekacara 54; kuṇḍala 243; -camma 88; iii, 119; -nāda 21, 79, 130; ii, 46, 171, 201 (samo-dhāna); iii, 208; -nikīlita iii, 215; -pañjara ii, 119; -patha 176; -byaggha 173; -vata (vatta) 80; -vijambhita 79; -sadisa ii, 285; -seyya 78-9, 245; iii, 27
 Sīhanāda-sutta ii, 46
 Sīhapapāta (sara) ii, 344
 Sīhala: -dīpa 1; ii, 150; iii, 186; -bhāsā 1
 Sīhalaka 273
 Sīhalacetikā 273
 Sīhassakusa (rāja) 322
 su (expletive) 19, 95, 100, 327, 354; uda° iii, 66
 su°; -akkhāta (svāk) 156, 335; ii, 48; -añjita 197; -ākāra 200; -ūpahata 354; -vānaya 354; -kata 327; ii, 206, 338; -ka-thita 285; iii, 57; -kara 354; ii, 157; -kāraṇa 146; -kusala 125; -khetta 233; -gata iii, 89; (-vinaya) iii, 147; -gati 57, 91, 293; -gandha ii, 317; -ggahita iii, 226, 260; -gutta 321; -carita 104; (kāya- vaci° -mano°) iii, 146, 230; -cāru 265; -cīṇa 57, 327-8; -citta 138; -cira 129; -cetasa 27; -jana 2; -dajjita (tajjita) iii, 66; -danta 77; iii, 206; -dīthi ii, 73, 123; -duddasa iii, 112; -dhammatā 335; -dhota ii, 83; -nattha 26; -nahāta ii, 361; -nikkhāta iii, 258; -nikkhitta iii, 188; -niggahita iii, 65, 229; -niccala iii, 226; -nitthita 319; -nipuṇa 1; -nivattā 244-5; ii, 82; -nivittā iii, 294; -nisita 50; -ppakkāṇita iii, 253; -pakka 301; iii, 26; -ppagūṇa ii, 261; iii, 203; -pacati iii, 26; -pañña 302; -paññaṭṭa 302, 313; -patijag-gita iii, 41; -patipatti 335; ii, 50; -patthita iii, 30; -patittha 38, 160; -patitthita ii, 168; -patipanna 25, 335; -paṭivid-

- dha ii, 216; **-padhamsiya** ii, 223; **-parikamma-kata** 125; **-paricita** 181; **-paripunnā** iii, 144; **-parimattha** ii, 6; **-parivīdita** iii, 173; **-ppavattaniya** iii, 132; **-ppavatti** 203; iii, 132; **-pasanna** ii, 12; **-passita** 353; **-pāruta** 244-5; ii, 82; **-pihita** 171; **-pucchita** ii, 68; **-pupphita** 192, 214; ii, 196; **-posa** 115; **-phassita** iii, 228; **-bbaca** 325; **-bbata** 353; **-bodhita** 335; **-byākata** ii, 65; **-bhāgiya** 155; **-bhara** 116; **-bhāsita** 104, 272; ii, 10; **-bhikkha** 98; ii, 117; **-bhojana** 262; ii, 68; **-bhūmi** 250; **-maṇḍita** ii, 83; **-madhura** 316; **-mana** 336; **-manta** 353; **-mariyādikata** ii, 356; **-yittha** 235; **-ratta** 303; **-rūpa** 34; **-laddha** 182; ii, 216; **-lapita** ii, 10; **-labha** 86, 288, 291; **-vattita** 53; **-vaḍḍhita** ii, 224; **-vavatthapita** 10; **-vikasita** 224; **-viññāpaya** 200; **-viññeyya** 19; **-viññeyyatta** ii, 12; **-vitthārita** ii, 48; **-vidita** 10; **-vinīta** ii, 248; **-vipassaka** 235; **-vibhatta** ii, 48; **-vimutta** 80, 187, 207; ii, 215, 276, 314; iii, 1, 145; **-visuddha** ii, 5; **-visodhita** 233; **-vihethaya** ii, 223; **-saṇvīhita** 321; **-saṇvuta** 126, 171; **-sajjita** 195; iii, 44; **-sankhata** ii, 206; **-saṇthata** iii, 71; **-saṇthita** ii, 114; iii, 145; **-saṇthāna** iii, 196; **-samāgata** 307; **-samādinna** 353; **-samāraddha** 181; ii, 224; iii, 144, 251; **-samāhita** 27, 107, 110; ii, 399; **-samuttāha** 26; **-sammattāha** iii, 188; **-sammattāha** 80; **-sikkhāpita** 34; **-sītala** ii, 50; **-sīla** 207; **-hata** iii, 72; **-huta** 235
- suṅsumāra** 303; (*in sim.*) ii, 29; iii, 69
- Suṅsumāra-giri** ii, 249
- suka**: **-patta** iii, 120
- sukka** iii, 132; **-ābhijāti** ii, 342; **-asani-cakka** ii, 207; **-dhamma** 131; ii, 211; **-pakkha** ii, 205; iii, 117; **-soṇita** (*semen*) ii, 386
- sukka**: **-gajjita** iii, 254; **-tiṇa** 261; ii, 137; **-kattha** iii, 6; **-panna** ii, 274; **-vipassaka** 235; ii, 127
- sukkhata** 301; ii, 228; iii, 284
- sukha** 224, 327; ii, 54, 155; a° iii, 288; **-arahatta** 67; **-ādhi-vāha** ii, 381; **-āvagāhana** ii, 3; **-āvaha** 23, 208, 271; iii, 297; **-utu**° **iriyāpatha**° iii, 162; **-indriya**, **-okkanta** iii, 240; **-kappa**° ii, 147; **-gehasita**° ii, 260; **-thiti**° ii, 63; **-to** ii, 401; **-da** 83; **-dāyaka** 23; **-jīvin** 115; **-patijaggiya** ii, 238; **-patipakkha** ii, 213; **-parama**° 67; **-viparīṇāma** 113; ii, 63, 316; **-vipāka** 160; **-vihāra** 10, 105; ii, 171; **-samphassa** 28, 244; ii, 221; **-sambhāsa** 261; **-sa-yita** 174, 350; ii, 272; iii, 288; **-seyyā** 142, 262; **-somanassa** iii, 21; 82
- sukhallika**: **-ānuyoga** iii, 108; **-kāma**° 20; iii, 297
- sukhita** 326; ii, 169, 260, 281; iii, 38, 173, 206
- sukhin** 61, 311; ii, 101, 169, 281
- sukhuma**: **-attabhāva** 74; **-ditthi** ii, 209; **-raja** 49; **-vatthu** 235; ii, 23; **-sankhārā** ii, 135; **-saṇha**° ii, 6; iii, 41
- Sukhumāla** iii, 51
- Sugata** ii, 197; iii, 89; **-ānusatthi** 298; **-ovāda** ii, 83; **-pasattha** 63; **-mahācivara** 276, 302; **-vinaya** iii, 147
- Sujāta** 172; ii, 90; **Sujātā** ii, 286
- suci**: **-kamma** ii, 274; **-gavesin** 298; **-puggala** 150; **-bhāva** iii, 265; a° iii, 42, 265
- Sucimukhi** ii, 347
- sujā** (*ladle*) 237
- sujjhati** 89, 231, 236; ii, 344
- suñña** 75, 318; a° ii, 189; **-āgāra** 35; ii, 83, 171; iii, 111; **-gāma** iii, 10; **-geha** 173; **suññato** ii, 334; **-phassa** iii, 87
- suññaka** iii, 10
- suññatā** 120; ii, 131, 229, 289; iii, 97; **-dīpaka** iii, 291; **-vipassanā** 87
- sutthu** 42, 138, 294; **-gata** ii, 197; iii, 89; **-ratta** 147; **-vimutta** iii, 1; **-ppatitthitatta** iii, 31

sutthuttaraṇ ii, 37; iii, 72
 supakha 128, 211, 322; ii, 208:
 caṇḍa° iii, 35
 Supāparanta 26; ii, 374
 supha 116, 260, 263
 suta: **sutaṇ** (evaṇ me) 6, 9; ii,
 337; -atta ii, 234; -kāla 142;
 -dhamma 6; -pariyatti ii,
 173; -buddha (= bahussuta)
 25; -mangalika iii, 58; -muta-
 viññāta ii, 384; -sannicaya 6
 sutavā 231; ii, 334; iii, 247
 sutta (*thread*) 189, 304; (*spell*) 338,
 346; -ākaḍḍhana iii, 194:
 -kantana ii, 104; -kantika ii,
 189; kāla° iii, 79; -gula ii,
 345; -jāla 109; -daṇḍa iii,
 259; nāla° makkata° iii, 72;
 pesakāra ii, 96; -maya ii,
 325; -saṅsibbana ii, 170
 sutta (✓ sup) 25; iii, 198
 sutta-nikkhepa ii, 3
 suttanta ii, 231; -pariyāya iii, 168;
 suttanta-hāraka ii, 3
 -suttantika 290, 297; -gaṇa ii, 167;
 -bhikkhu iii, 36
 sutraṣṭa 112
 sudaṇ 78, 152, 313; ii, 217, 386;
 iii, 119
 Sudatta ii, 257
 Sudinna-tthera iii, 54
 sudda 256
 suddha 77; -anta ii, 6; -āvāsa 75;
 -uttarāsanga ii, 375
 suddhi 170, 236, 272; ii, 15; iii,
 112; āsaya-payoga° 8; -magga
 169; -tā iii, 112
 suddhika; -pañha 231; karoti ii,
 283, 386; iii, 230; -bhāva iii,
 104
 Suddhika-Bhāradvāja 231
 Suddhodana iii, 161
 Sudhamma (devasabhā) iii, 72
 sudhā: -kamma 342; iii, 44
 Sunakkhatta (bhikkhu) 258; iii, 59
 sundara 125, 199, 353; ii, 7, 160,
 173; -ādhivacana 139; -oitta
 27; -pañña 214; pañha iii, 212:
 -mukha 139
 Sundarika-Bhāradvāja 233
 Sundarikā (nadī) 233, 237
 supakka iii, 46
 supanna 211, 214, 339; ii, 4, 349;
 -rājā 322; ii, 88; -vega iii,
 135

supati 174, 288; iii, 70
 supāṇa-doni ii, 109
 supina 304; ii, 344, 398; -ka ii, 326
 suppagabbha 294
 Suppabuddha 350
 subha 125; -āsuhha 170; -āram-
 maṇa 271; -kasiṇa ii, 134;
 -kotika iii, 172; -dhātu ii,
 134; -niṭṭha iii, 172; -nimitta
 iii, 139; -paramaṇ iii, 172
 Subhakiṇṇa (B. loka) 208; ii, 204
 Sumana (upatthāka) ii, 90; (sām-
 aṇera) 370
 sumanā 76, 284; iii, 58, 85, 134
 Sumanā (devī) 148; (name) ii,
 157
 Sumangala-Vilāsini 3, 348
 Sumāgadha-pokkharāṇi iii, 300
 sumedha 199, 214
 Sumedhā (devī) ii, 89
 Sumbhā (janapada) iii, 226
 Suyāma (Mahābrahmā) iii, 217
 suyyati 111, 129
 sura 338
 surabhi iii, 135 ('fragrant'; see
 Childers)
 surā: (pañca-vidha) odana° kiṇṇa-
 pakkhitta° piṭṭha° pūva° sam-
 bhāra-sanyutta° iii, 303; -ka-
 thā iii, 295; -pāna 93, 173; pi-
 pāsika ii, 121; -mada ii, 74;
 -meraya ii, 143; iii, 303;
 -sonḍa ii, 362; iii, 61, 188
 suriya 108; -attharaka iii, 45:
 -atthangamana 291; -uggama-
 na 283; -pātubhāva iii, 133;
 -rasmi 201; -lesa ii, 337; -loka
 274; -sama 33
 Suriyagutta (thera) iii, 143
 suvaṇṇa 52, (*and metals*) 159;
 -kinkinika 314; -jāla iii, 218;
 -nikkha ii, 210; -nekkha iii, 50;
 -toraṇa 86; -thāla ii, 68; pañca
 125; -pata 86; ii, 86; -pabhā 75;
 -pāti 206, 232; iii, 305; -pup-
 pha iii, 220; -binkāra ii, 244;
 -maya 242; -rasa-dhāra iii, 46:
 -rūpaka 80
 Suvira 340
 suve 305
 susāna 116, 258, 314; ii, 42, 156,
 368; āmaka° iii, 69
 susira (rukkha) iii, 13; (*of musical*
 instr.) i, 191
 Susīma (deva-putta) 124, 341

susu 42, 77 (taruṇa); -kāra 211:
ti karoti iii, 9
sussati 29, 324; ii, 299; iii, 302
sussana ii, 331
sussūsa 34, 331, 333; -na 333
sussūsatī 34, 156, 198; ii, 35, 173,
229
sūka iii, 127
sūkara 134, 261; vana° iii, 72
Sūkarakhata-leṇa ii, 63, 234; iii,
249
sūkarika ii, 219, 342
sūcaka ii, 220
sūci 293, 302; -kamma ii, 368:
iii, 156; -ghara 74; patoda°
ii, 220
Sūciloma (yakkha) 302; -sutta ii,
4; -peta ii, 220
sūceti ii, 220
sūta ii, 220
sūtighara 155; ii, 321
sūda iii, 201
sūpa 257, 329; -byañjana 152
sūpeyya 161
sūpabruhita 53
sūpahata 354
sūra 147, 314; ii, 277; -kathā iii,
295; -bhāva 79; ii, 285; iii,
28, 248; -maṇḍa ii, 120; nāṇa
iii, 90, 235
sūla 167, 228; ayo° iii, 2, 6:
-uttāsita iii, 203; -maṇsa ii,
104; satti° ii, 289
sekha 183, 353; ii, 60; iii, 131; a°
ii, 282, 369; -ñāṇa ii, 59,
389; -paññā 102; -puthujjana
ii, 23; -bhūmi 50; ii, 34, 276,
343; a° iii, 131; satta° 105
secana iii, 270
settha; -adhi vacana iii, 120: ut-
tama 219; kavi° ii, 124; -kiriya
iii, 228; -cārin 28; nāti° iii, 44;
-thāna ii, 45; -nāda iii, 208;
-pattiya ii, 399; Buddha° iii,
49; -bhāva 34; -yāna iii, 120:
-vitta ii, 4; -viriya 352
setthi-putta iii, 233
seta; -ālankāra iii, 119; -aṭṭhika
iii, 106; -assa iii, 119; -āsabha
ii, 45; -kaṇḍu 311; -chatta 73,
341; ii, 188; -dāsa iii, 61, 119;
-pacchāda iii, 93; -parivāra
iii, 119; -bhāva ii, 250; -maṇ-
ḍala ii, 355; -mālā 242; iii,
119; -mukha 303; -vilepana iii,

119: sabba° iii, 118; (-ratha-
rasmi-patoda-uphisa-vatthāni-
upāhanā: see s.vv.)
setaka 160; ii, 176
setu 83, 348; uttara° iii, 11, 177;
-kāra 88; -vaḍḍhika iii, 31
seti (sayati) 78, 154; sayanti ii,
328; seyyare 316; semāna 184;
ii, 315; senti iii, 27
seda 39, 83; ii, 176, 222; -tinta ii,
152; -bindu 152; -mala iii,
156; sañjāta° iii, 55
sedita ii, 328
sena (hawk) iii, 200
senā 69, 187; -anga iii, 47 [4]; ki-
lesa° 207, 222; -pati 139, 295,
322; -thāna ii, 170; para° iii, 8
Senāni-nigama 172
senāsana 166, 220; ii, 162; dura°
ii, 366
semāna (cf. seti)
semha-samutthāna iii, 81
seyya 45 (māna) seyyo 'ham amsi;
173; ii, 271; iii, 136
seyyaka: gabbha° 300; raha° ii,
367
seyyathā 20; -idaṇ 243; ii, 3
seyyā: -āvasatha ii, 349; kāma-
bhogi° iii, 27; gilāna° 79, 80;
Tathāgata° peta° iii, 27; -bhāva
261; sīha° 78-9; iii, 27
sela 186, 188; -maya 195, 247
sevati 86, 202, 272; ii, 5; sevita bba
iii, 227, 297: sevita iii, 64:
sevitatā iii, 167
sevana; -citta ii, 146; -payoga ii,
146; puggala° iii, 156; -tā
iii, 162
sevāla 281; ii, 254; -paṇaka iii,
174; -mālīka iii, 104
sesa: a° ni° 271; -vacanaṇ 13; a°
-virāga ii, 10, 19; asesato 264
sesaka iii, 92
seseti; a° ii, 181
soka; -apeta 199; -ābhāva 334;
-tarukaraṇa iii, 252; -dhamma
ii, 365; -pariddava iii, 177;
-vatthuka 32; sabba° 256;
-samappita 60
socati 32, 112, 186; socayati 60;
ii, 339; (causal) 180
socana 32
Sona (type-name) ii, 9
Sona-tthera iii, 256; Sona-tthera-
vatthu iii, 157

soṇa-sigāla 68, 258, 345: iii, 254
 soṇita (*semen*): sukka° ii, 386
 soṇḍā 339; surā° ii, 362: iii, 61,
 188: soṇḍi 36, 282; ii, 274:
 hatthi° iii, 69
 sota (*ear*): ohita° 309; ii, 198;
 ṇāṇa° thapita° ii, 198; -dvāra
 6, 180; **dhamma°** ii, 59;
 -patha ii, 191; pasāda° ii,
 198; iii, 70; -mūla iii, 3;
 -roga 40; -viññeyya 6; sotato
 77
 sota (*stream*): (=magga) 221;
 -anga ii, 72; iii, 278; -āpatti,
 -āpanna 305; -ābhimukha iii,
 20; uddhaṇ° iii, 144; caṇḍa° ii,
 319; taṇhā° 107; nadi° iii, 190;
 tama° iii, 205; -paṭilābha ii,
 72; magga° iii, 35; sīgha° ii,
 319: iii, 67
 sotu-kāma 71; -kamyatā 5, 290,
 331; ii, 2
 sotta (√sup) 239; iii, 5
 sotthi 57, 99, 109; -kāraṇa 302;
 -bhāva 211; ii, 208; -magga iii,
 9; sotthinā ii, 330
 Sothiya ii, 286
 sodhana 59
 Sodhika-rattha 114
 sodheti 83, 160, 244; ii, 35, 85,
 179; iii, 36, 240, 249
sondikā-kilaṇḍā 173; ii, 104
 sopāna 234, 342; -mūla iii, 184
 soppati 174; soppa 176, 289
 sobhati 56, 188, 322; ii, 248:
 iii, 30, 49, 209
 sobhana 345; ii, 49, 144; hattha-
 pāda iii, 2
 Sobhana (*kutumbika*) ii, 92
 Sona (*deva*) 235
 Somadatta ii, 11
 somaṇassa 31, 211; -gehasita° iii,
 82; -jāta 260; -tthāniya iii,
 80; balava° ii, 273; -maya
 ii, 45
 somma ii, 2
soracca 125; khanti° 254, 266
sorata 125
 soṇasa 205; -aṇsa ii, 43; -kukku,
 -kukkuka iii, 300; -kkhattuka
 iii, 274; -dhā, -bhāga 314;
 -ma-bhāga (=kalā) 59
soṇasi 314
sovaṅṅika 160
 sovacassatā ii, 174

sovaṇṇa: -maya iii, 284
 sovatthika iii, 120
soviraḥa: loṇa° ii, 121
 soṇeti iii, 57
 sneha: sa° (*s.v.*)
 snehana ii, 272
 svākkhāta 156; ii, 246: -tā iii,
 65
 svātana 263, 312; ii, 375
svādiṭṭhita iii, 260
svāhaṇ 19
 sve 226

H

ha-kīra 197; ii, 87
 hañci 106
 haṇsa 214; ii, 226; -rājā iii, 47:
 -lomādi iii, 45; -vattaka iii,
 265
 haṇsati; haṇsa-loma 224
 Haṇsavatī (*nagara*) ii, 89, 180
 hattha 79, 210; -tuttha iii, 28,
 201, 266; -mānaso iii, 21
hata: -atta ii, 20; iii, 288; -keṇa
180; -kunī 163; tilakkhaṇa°
ii, 139; -ppabbā 152; vātātapa-
ii, 272; sutta° 338, 346;
-sobha 152
hattha; attha-nava° ii, 48; -āruḥa
147; ii, 324; kata° ii, 225;
-kamma iii, 108; khaḥopi°
iii, 223; -kukkucca 276, 310;
ii, 204; -gata 70, 73; -tala
108; -temana ii, 273; dhota°
347; -parāmāsa iii, 18; -pal-
latthika ii, 204; -pāda 32; ii,
89; -pāsa ii, 290; -matta 39;
-mudda iii, 295; -sañña iii,
91; satthi° ii, 179; sattub-
bedha° ii, 84; -sampatta ii,
105; -sāra 210; iii, 18; (=so-
ṇḍā) 283; hatthato 310; iii, 47;
(adj.) yāgu-pūva-bhatta° iii,
40; byābhaṅgi° iii, 72
 hatthaka; āhāra° iii, 166
 Hatthaka-Ālavaka iii, 291; Hat-
 thālavaka 92
hatthi: atthavaka iii, 45; -ānika
ii, 194; -kāya 139; -kumbha
ii, 359; -kula ii, 43; -kkhandha
322; ii, 124; -nāga 280; ii,
305; -potaka ii, 231, 305; -yāna
83; -yuddha 168; -ratana 163;
iii, 154; -rājā 14; -soṇḍa iii,
69

Hatthi-vānara-tittira-vatthu ii, 257
 hadaya : -ngama ii, 147; tata-
 tatayamāna° 321; pasādita°
 iii, 37; -maṇsa iii, 201; -vatthu
 ii, 80, 396; -santa iii, 178;
 -sītala 1
 hanaka ii, 207
hanati 324, 329; iii, 72; hanti 181;
 hantvā 56, 69; hanāpeti ii,
 340; hanti iii, 200; haññati iii,
 72, 300
 hanana ii, 46
 hanu: -sañcopana iii, 94
 hanuka 109, 181; -atthi iii, 197
handa 159, 276; ii, 27, 87: iii,
 267
 hambho ii, 82
 haraṇa ii, 99, 145; iii, 72, 189
 haraṇaka: jivita° iii, 268; haraṇi
 iii, 26
harati 100; vi° 13; hātave 259;
 hāreti 114, 153: iii, 33, 61;
 hāretabba ii, 377; haritu-
 kāma ii, 223
harāyati 72, 191, 280; iii, 268
 harita 236; -upalitta 205, 227, 243;
 ii, 190
 haritāla 242; ii, 120
 haritaka 195; iii, 35, 101
 haliddi ii, 272, 342
have 234, 275, 322
havya-sesa 233-4
 hasati ii, 149, 343: iii, 175; hāseti
 iii, 49, 258; hasita iii, 280
 hassa ii, 146
 hāna: -bhāgiya ii, 233; iii, 89
 hāni 100, 142
 hāpeti 331; ii, 49; iii, 157
 hāyati ii, 12, 204
hāyana ii, 345
hāyin: maccu° 221
 hāra: bhāra° iii, 37
hāraka: jivita° ii, 371; vallī° ii,
 11; suttanta° ii, 3: **sattha°**
 iii, 268
 Hārita-Mahābrahmā iii, 47
 hārin 339; ii, 143, 319; a° iii, 104
 Hālidakāni ii, 258
 hāsa 120: **hāsa-paṭṭatā** 120: iii,
 222
hiṇṣati 137, 230; hiṇṣana ii, 137
 hingulaka: jāti° 327: iii, 50
hita 334; atta-para° 11; -atthāya
 336; -ānukampaka 336; -esina
 iii, 111; -kāma 298; ii, 390;

-pharaṇa ii, 224; mātu° iii, 303;
 loka° 336; -sukha ii, 148
 hima: -pāta 233; ii, 290; infr.
 -piṇḍa 30; -pāta-sīta iii, 243;
 -viparāmosa iii, 306
 Himavā 67, 283, 345; ii, 189;
 -pabbata 200: iii, 135, 215
 Himālaya: -kūṭavāsin ii, 351
 hiyya iii, 159
 hirañña 31, 114; ii, 260; -koṭi 13
 Hirañña-vatikā (nadī) 222
 hirimant 139
hiri 87, 234, 251; -nisedha 37,
 234; **hirottappa** ii, 198; iii,
 117; -sāṭaka ii, 83: (=isā) iii,
 121
 hirika: a° 252; ii, 142; ahirika iii,
 116
hina 298; ii, 50; iii, 262; -akkhara
 81; -atta-rūpa 81; -**ādhimut-**
tika ii, 139, 169; -**avatta** ii,
 61, 121, 177; -puggala-vācā
 ii, 139; -viriya 124; -sabhāva
 81
 hiya ii, 108
 hira-hīraso 174
 hīlana ii, 106
 hīleti 175, 234, 267; ii, 106, 397;
 iii, 252 (hīletabbatā)
 huta (see juhati)
 hutta 233
huraṇ 46; ii, 372
 hettha: -upariya iii, 192; -ūpariya
 237; -gamanika ii, 204; -bhāga
 ii, 169; -bhāgiya iii, 281;
 -bhumma 38; -mukha 135;
 hetthā 48: iii, 49; hetthato 324;
 ii, 136
 hetthima 137, 206; -kāya 221:
 iii, 215; -tala 338; bhāga iii,
 182, 301
 hethana ii, 137
 hetheti iii, 29: a° iii, 48, 223
hetu: nirodha 193; -paccaya ii,
 340; -**bhanga** 193; -vacana
 326; -visama ii, 253
 Hema ii, 43
 Hemakappana (hatthi) 168
 hemanta ii, 351; iii, 33; **hema-**
ntika ii, 330
 Hemavata 320
 heraññika-phalaka ii, 293
 hessati (bhavissati) 63
 hoti; ahuvā 171; hotabba 124,
 295; hotu-kāma iii, 217

